DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL, CALIF.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_S0-BPY-205_2

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

SUPPLEMENT

VOL. II.

CHIPPENDALE——HOSTE

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

SUPPLEMENT

VOL. II.

CHIPPENDALE——HOSTE

DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
SAN RAFAEL, CALIF.

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1901

[*All rights reserved*]

Suppl.
v. 2

21565

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE SECOND VOLUME OF THE SUPPLEMENT.

A. A. . . . . The Rev. Canon Ainger.
G. A–N. . . . George Aitchison, R.A.
G. A. A. . . G. A. Aitken.
A. J. A. . . Sir Alexander Arbuthnot, K.C.S.I.
W. A. . . . . Sir Walter Armstrong.
J. B. A. . . J. B. Atlay.
R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.
T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.
T. H. B. . . Professor T. Hudson Beare.
F. E. B. . . F. E. Beddard, F.R.S.
H. C. B. . . The Rev. Professor Beeching.
H. B–E. . . . H. Beveridge.
T. G. B. . . The Rev. Canon Bonney, F.R.S.
T. B. B. . . T. B. Browning.
A. R. B. . . The Rev. A. R. Buckland.
E. I. C. . . . E. Irving Carlyle.
W. C–R. . . William Carr.
J. L. C. . . . J. L. Caw.
E. C–E. . . . Sir Ernest Clarke, F.S.A.
A. M. C. . . Miss A. M. Clerke.
J. C. . . . . The Rev. Professor Cooper, D.D.
T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.
J. S. C. . . . J. S. Cotton.
W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.
L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.
H. D. . . . . Henry Davey.
C. D. . . . . Campbell Dodgson.
R. K. D. . . Professor R. K. Douglas.
J. A. D. . . J. A. Doyle.
S. R. D. . . The Rev. Canon Driver, D.D.
F. G. E. . . F. G. Edwards.
Herbert Exon. The Right Rev. the Bishop of Exeter.
C. L. F. . . C. Litton Falkiner.
C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.
J. D. F. . . The Hon. J. D. Fitzgerald, K.C.
R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D., C.B.
A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.
C. A. H. . . C. Alexander Harris, C.M.G.
P. J. H. . . P. J. Hartog.
T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.
T. H–N. . . . Thomas Hodgkin, D.C.L.
T. E. H. . . Professor T. E. Holland, D.C.L.
J. H–R. . . . James Hooper.
C. E. H. . . C. E. Hughes.
W. H. . . . . The Rev. William Hunt.
T. B. J. . . The Rev. T. B. Johnstone.
R. P. K. . . Professor R. P. Karkaria.
J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight, F.S.A.
J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
E. L. . . . . Miss Elizabeth Lee.
S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.
E. M. L. . . Colonel E. M. Lloyd, R.E.

S. J. L. . . . Sidney J. Low.

E. V. L. . . E. V. Lucas.

J. R. M. . . J. R. Macdonald.

A. A. M. . . Professor A. A. Macdonell.

E. H. M. . . E. H. Marshall.

H. E. M. . . The Right Hon. Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart., M.P., F.R.S.

C. M. . . . . The late Cosmo Monkhouse.

N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.

R. N. . . . . Mrs. Newmarch.

G. Le G. N. G. Le Grys Norgate.

P. N. . . . . Philip Norman, F.S.A.

F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue.

S. P. O. . . Captain S. P. Oliver.

A. C. O'S. . A. C. O'Sullivan, M.B.

H. W. P. . . Herbert Paul.

A. F. P. . . A. F. Pollard.

B. P. . . . . Miss Bertha Porter.

D'A. P. . . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.

G. W. P. . . G. W. Prothero, Litt.D., LL.D.

E. R. . . . . Ernest Radford.

F. R. . . . . Fraser Rae.

C. H. R. . . C. H. Read, F.S.A.

W. P. R. . . The Hon. W. P. Reeves.

J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.

T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.

H. M. S–R. . The Rev. Canon H. Maxwell Spooner.

H. S–N. . . . Sir Herbert Stephen, Bart.

G. S–H. . . . George Stronach.

T. B. S. . . The Very Rev. T. B. Strong, Dean of Christ Church, Oxford.

C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.

J. R. T. . . . J. R. Tanner.

H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder, F.S.A.

D. Ll. T. . . D. Lleufer Thomas.

R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E., C.B.

A. W. W. . Dr. A. W. Ward, Master of Peterhouse, Cambridge.

P. W. . . . . Paul Waterhouse.

W. W. W. . Major W. W. Webb, M.D., F.S.A.

S. W. . . . . Stephen Wheeler.

B. W. . . . . Benjamin Williamson, F.R.S., D.C.L.

B. B. W. . . B. B. Woodward.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

SUPPLEMENT

CHIPPENDALE, WILLIAM HENRY (1801–1888), actor, the son of an actor at the Haymarket and elsewhere, was born in Somers Town, London, on 14 Aug. 1801, and received some education at the high school, Edinburgh, in which city his father made his first appearance on 25 July 1814 as Polonius. Chippendale was placed with James Ballantyne to learn printing, and asserted, in error or oblivion, that he 'read' some of the Waverley manuscripts. He was subsequently apprenticed to John Ballantyne the auctioneer. He claimed to have played the Page to Stephen Kemble's Falstaff, and taken other boyish parts. In 1819 he made at Montrose, as David in the 'Rivals' his first professional appearance, and then became a strolling player. On 11 Jan. 1823, as Chippendale from Carlisle, he was at the Caledonian theatre, Edinburgh, playing Johnny Howie in 'Gilderoy.' Glasgow, Carlisle, the Lincoln, York, and Worcester circuits, and Manchester, Birmingham, Bath, and Bristol saw him in leading business in comedy. In Manchester he first enacted Sir Peter Teazle. In 1836 he went to America, where he remained at the Park theatre, New York, for seventeen years. His début in London was nominally made at the Haymarket on 28 March 1853 as Sir Anthony Absolute. He had, however, some twenty years earlier played at the Victoria the Lord Mayor in 'Richard III' as a substitute for his father. At the Haymarket he took the lead in courtly comedy. He was on 27 April 1853 the first Lord Betterton in R. Sullivan's 'Elopement in High Life.' Many new parts in pieces now consigned to oblivion followed. On 23 Feb. 1860 he was first Colepepper in the 'Overland Route.' As Abel Murcott in 'Our American Cousin' he made a great hit. He was on 14 Jan. 1869 the first Dorrison in Robertson's 'Home,' and on 25 Oct. the first Marmaduke Vavasour in Tom Taylor's 'New Men and Old Acres.' His chief service to the Haymarket was rendered in so-called classical comedy, in which he to some extent replaced Farren. His parts in this included, in addition to those named—Sir Francis Gripe in the 'Busybody,' Sullen in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Malvolio, Adam, Sir Harcourt Courtly, Hardcastle, Old Mirabel in the 'Inconstant,' Lord Duberly in the 'Heir at Law,' Lord Priory in 'Wives as they were and Maids as they are,' Old Dornton in 'Road to Ruin,' and Sir Walter Fondlove in the 'Love Chase.' His original parts comprised also Ingot in 'David Garrick,' Dr. Vivian in 'A Lesson for Life,' and Gervais Dumont in 'A Hero of Romance.' In September 1874 he supported (Sir) Henry Irving at the Lyceum as Polonius. In this character he took a farewell benefit at the same house on 24 Feb. 1879. He subsequently acted in the country until his intellect began to fail. He died on 3 Jan. 1888, and was buried at Highgate cemetery. He ripened into an excellent actor, principally in old men, and was a mainstay of the Haymarket. He married thrice, and had twenty-three children, most of whom predeceased him.

Mrs. Mary Jane Chippendale (1837?–1888), his third wife, whose maiden name was Seaman, was born in Salisbury, played

in the country, and made, at the Theatre Royal, Manchester, her first recognised appearance, playing Mrs. Wellington de Boots in 'Everybody's Friend.' As Miss Snowdon in 1863 she made at the Haymarket, as Mrs. Malaprop, her first appearance in London, and three years afterwards married William Henry Chippendale. She was at the Court Theatre in 1875, and at the Lyceum in 1878; took a company to Australia; on her return succeeded at the Lyceum Mrs. Stirling as Martha in 'Faust,' and accompanied Irving to America. She died on 26 May 1888 at Peckham Road, Camberwell, and was buried in Finchley cemetery. A pretty, buxom actress, she won acceptance as Dowager Lady Duberly in 'Heir at Law,' Widow Green, Emilia, Mrs. Hardcastle, and so forth.

[Personal knowledge; Biograph, i. 139–45; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Era, 7 Jan. and 2 June 1888; Era Almanack; Sunday Times, various years.] J. K.

CHITTY, Sir JOSEPH WILLIAM (1828–1899), judge, second son of Thomas Chitty [q. v.], special pleader, was born in Calthorpe Street, Gray's Inn Road, in 1828. He was educated at Eton and the university of Oxford, where he matriculated from Balliol College on 23 March 1847, graduated B.A. (first class in *literæ humaniores*) in 1851, was elected Vinerian scholar and fellow of Exeter in 1852, and proceeded M.A. in 1855. No less distinguished as an athlete than as a scholar, in three successive years (1850–2) he stroked the Oxford boat to victory, and twice he kept the Oxford wicket, being in the latter year (1849) captain of the team at Lord's. On 15 Nov. 1851 he was admitted student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 30 April 1856, and elected bencher on 2 Nov. 1875, having taken silk in the preceding year, and treasurer in 1895. Chitty practised from the first exclusively in the court of chancery, in which his success was both speedy and sustained. On taking silk he confined himself to the rolls court, where he was soon the leader *par excellence*, and is said to have sometimes made as much as 13,000*l.* a year. More important was the discipline which during these years he received from so great a master of equity as Sir George Jessel, whose vast knowledge and keen dialectic rendered pleading before him a task of no ordinary difficulty. To Jessel Chitty was *persona gratissima* both in and out of court, and the partiality of the judge was based on respect for the powers of the advocate. The pace, however, at which business proceeded in the rolls court was unfavourable to the development of oratorical power; and in parliament, to which he was returned in the liberal interest for Oxford at the general election of April 1880, Chitty would probably never have made a considerable figure. On the detachment of the original jurisdiction from the mastership of the rolls, his parliamentary career was cut short by his elevation to the bench. He was gazetted justice of the high court, chancery division, on 6 Sept. 1881, thus virtually succeeding Jessel as judge of first instance, and was knighted on 7 Dec. following. As a judge he proved not unworthy of his great predecessor. During his long practice at the rolls court his mind had become a veritable storehouse of case law, and on the bench he showed that he possessed the firm grasp of principle and the fine faculty of discrimination, without which precedents are a hindrance rather than a help in the administration of justice. Appeals from his judgments were rare and seldom successful, and the work which he did in interpreting the Settled Land Act of 1882 (45 & 46 Vict., c. 38) and its amending acts is of permanent value. His chief fault was a propensity to digress into meandering discussion with counsel, which gained him the sobriquet of Mr. Justice Chatty.

His bonhomie was imperturbable, but none knew better how to expose the hollowness of an argument or rebuke excessive prolixity. Two sallies of Chitty's wit survive: an apt quotation, '*fiat justitia, ruat cœlum*,' *à propos* of a sudden descent of plaster from the ceiling, and a tolerable epigram, 'truth will sometimes leak out even through an affidavit.' On circuit he displayed an unexpected familiarity with the common law, and a remarkable capacity for adapting himself to novel conditions.

On the retirement of Sir Edward Kay [q. v. Suppl.] Chitty was advanced (12 Jan. 1897) to the vacant seat among the lords-justices of appeal. He was also nominated judge under the Benefices Act of 1898. These appointments, however, came too late to enable him to add materially to his reputation. His constitution proved to be less vigorous than had been supposed; and an attack of influenza terminated in his death at his residence, 33 Queen's Gate Gardens, Hyde Park, on 15 Feb. 1899. His remains were interred on 18 Feb. in Brookwood cemetery.

Chitty married, on 7 Sept. 1858, Clara Jessie, daughter of Lord-chief-baron Pollock [see Pollock, Sir Jonathan Frederick], by whom he left issue.

For nearly a quarter of a century (1857–1881) Chitty acted as umpire at the inter-university boat race. He was a member, and for ten years (1867–77) major, of the Inns of Court volunteer corps. In later life he amused himself with carpentering and cabinet making. He was also a skilful executant on more than one musical instrument.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Men at the Bar; Oxford Honours Register; Treherne's Record of the University Boat Race; Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 414: Truth, 14 Sept. 1882; Pump Court, 1883; Vanity Fair, 28 March 1885, 10 July 1886; The World, 28 March 1888; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Abbott and Campbell's Life and Letters of Jowett, i. 214; Sir Algernon West's Recollections, i. 51; Burke's Peerage, 1896; Times, 16, 17, and 20 Feb. 1899; Ann. Reg. 1899, ii. 133; Law Journ. 23 Feb. 1878, 16 Jan. 1897, 18 Feb. 1899; Law Times, 18 Feb. 1899; Solicitor's Journ. 18 Feb. 1899; Law Quart. Review, xv. 128; Law Mag. and Rev. 5th ser. xxv. 238.] J. M. R.

CHRISTIE, RICHARD COPLEY (1830–1901), scholar and bibliophile, born on 22 July 1830 at Lenton, Nottinghamshire, was the second son of Lorenzo Christie of Edale, Derbyshire, a mill-owner much respected in Manchester, and his wife Ann, a daughter of Isaac Bayley of Lenton Sands. In April 1849 he entered as an undergraduate at Lincoln College, Oxford, where Mark Pattison [q. v.] was then establishing his ascendency. Towards him Christie was drawn by common literary interests and by a close agreement between their ideas as to the higher purposes of academical life; they became intimate friends in later years, and after the rector's death Christie contributed a biographical notice of him to this 'Dictionary.' His own Oxford days came to an end in 1853, when he graduated B.A., taking a first class in law and history. Hallam, the historian, was one of his examiners. In 1855 he proceeded M.A. Having resolved upon a legal career, he was on 21 Nov. 1854 admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn (*Lincoln's Inn Records*, ii. 266); but almost immediately he was induced to settle at Manchester, and devote himself for a time to educational work. In this year the trustees of the newly founded Owens College had to select the first body of professors of that institution, which from small and tentative beginnings was gradually to grow into the largest of the university colleges of the Victorian type. As was inevitable in the case of a foundation intended to supply the instruction usually given in the English universities, Owens College opened with more chairs than teachers, and Christie, who had been appointed professor of ancient and modern history, was in the following year also chosen for the Faulkner professorship of political economy and commercial science [see FAULKNER, JOHN]. To these, modestly remunerated, chairs was in 1855 added a third, that of jurisprudence and law; and, pluralist as he was, Christie found himself further called upon to bear an active share in the teaching of the evening classes of the college, for many years one of its most important departments, and even for a time to hold an additional class at the Working Men's College in the Mechanics' Institution. In the deliberations which aimed at increasing the public usefulness of the Owens College, and which in fact for many a year largely turned on the question of how to assure its existence, Christie from the first took a leading part, distinguishing himself by resourcefulness as well as judgment. One of the most satisfactory incidents in the earlier internal history of the college, the institution of the associateship, was due to his suggestion. As a teacher he was, according to general consent, successful; he can at no time have excelled in delivery, but he was invariably clear in statement and polished in expression, and he had at command that incisive kind of wit which as a tradition endears itself to students.

In June 1857 Christie had been called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn, and he at once commenced practice at Manchester as an equity draughtsman and conveyancer, and in the chancery court of the county palatine of Lancaster. His practice continuously grew, till at the time of his retirement in 1877 he was the leader of the Manchester equity bar. He was a good draughtsman and clear-headed lawyer, and professionally a model of honour and propriety. After the procedure had been altered he was less effective as an examiner of witnesses in court. Pupils found his chambers an admirable school of training. With his practice, which was of a high class, the importance of his personal position at Manchester steadily rose. In 1861 he married Mary Helen, daughter of Samuel Fletcher of Broomfield near Manchester, who from first to last closely associated herself with her husband's interests and beneficence. In their hospitable house on Cheetham Hill, and afterwards at Prestwich, his library had already begun to be a source of pride and pleasure to him, and in his vacations he was quietly pursuing his literary and bibliographical researches in France and elsewhere. Gradually the pressure of his Owens College duties, as super-

added to his professional engagements, became excessive, and he found himself compelled to resign in succession the several chairs held by him. In 1866 he vacated that of political economy, in which he was succeeded by William Stanley Jevons [q. v.]; in the same year he resigned that of history; and, finally, in 1869 that of jurisprudence and law. In the present Owens College the subjects originally committed to him are taught by five professors and as many lecturers and assistant lecturers.

Christie's interest in the progress and prosperity of Owens College was in no degree relaxed by his ceasing to be a member of its teaching body. In 1870 the movement which had long been in preparation for the rehousing of the college in commodious buildings on a new site, and for the reconstitution of its system of government on broader and more suitable lines, took definite shape; and an extension committee was formed for carrying out these objects, of which Thomas Ashton, for many years one of the foremost public men at Manchester, became the chairman and the guiding spirit. With him and the principal of the college, Dr. Joseph Gouge Greenwood [q. v. Suppl.], Professor (now Sir Henry) Roscoe, and the other chief supporters of the movement, Christie worked in unbroken harmony, and there was no adviser whose counsel, whether in legal or in other matters, was more confidently followed. In the Owens College Extension Act of 1870 he was named one of the governors of the reconstituted college, a position which he was prevailed upon to hold to the last, and at the same date he became a member of the executive body, the college council, on which he retained his seat till 1886. In these capacities he actively participated in all the chief measures which attested the development of the college during the quarter of a century ensuing—the incorporation with the college of the Royal Manchester School of Medicine, and the erection and subsequent enlargement of the buildings of its medical school; the reorganisation and extension of several others of its departments, including the school of law; and the efforts which in 1880 resulted in the grant of a charter to the Victoria University, with the Owens College as its first and for a time only college. Christie was elected a member of the first university court, and sat there till 1896. For the first seven years of the existence of the new university he was also a member of its council. In 1895 the university, on the occasion of the visit of Earl Spencer, its recently elected chancellor, conferred on Christie the honorary degree of LL.D.

In January 1872 the bishop of Manchester [see Fraser, James] conferred upon Christie the chancellorship of his diocese, an appointment which much gratified him and his friends. The duties of his office were performed by him with his usual care, and his decisions invariably met with ready acceptance. He was at the same time successful in considerably reducing the cost of proceedings in his court. He held the chancellorship till January 1894.

In 1879 Christie, who had two years before retired from the practice of his profession, left Manchester to reside at Darley Dale in Derbyshire. He afterwards lived for a time at Glenwood, Virginia Water, and then, after a temporary residence at Roehampton, finally settled down at Ribsden, Windlesham, a charming house on the farther side of Bagshot heath, formerly owned by Henry Cadogan Rothery [q. v.], to which he added, under his own directions, admirable accommodation for his library. In 1887, when he had for some years ceased to have his abode at Manchester, he found himself placed in a position of altogether exceptional responsibility towards the community in which the best part of his life had been spent—a position so used by him that he will be enduringly remembered as one of the chief benefactors of that city. By the will of Sir Joseph Whitworth [q. v.], who died in this year, Christie was appointed one of the three legatees to whom was bequeathed a residuary estate of more than half a million, in equal shares for their own use, 'they being each of them aware of the objects' to which these funds would have been applied by the testator, had he matured the plans that had occupied him so long. (For a statement as to the appropriations actually made by Christie and his fellow legatees, see Whitworth, Sir Joseph.) Of existing institutions the Owens College was judged by the legatees to have a primary claim upon their munificence; and sums amounting (apart from that expended on the purchase of an estate to be held by the college for hospital purposes) to more than one fifth of the total at their disposal were devoted by them to the various departments of the college. These donations were made by the legatees in common; in 1897, however, Christie personally assigned a sum exceeding 50,000*l.* out of the final share of the residuum falling to him, for the erection of a Whitworth Hall, which should complete the front quadrangle of the Owens College, and satisfy the requirements for ceremonial purposes of college and university. The hall was opened after Christie's death, on

the occasion of the fiftieth anniversary of the foundation of the college. Already in 1893 Christie had himself offered to the college a specially characteristic gift at his own cost. This was the beautiful Christie library, which, erected by the architect of the college, Mr. Alfred Waterhouse, R.A., at a cost of over 21,000*l.*, was opened by the Duke of Devonshire, as president of the college, on 22 June 1898.

Christie was only able to see the progress of the building of this library in its earlier stages. After ceasing to reside at Manchester, he had for some time been a frequent visitor there. In 1887 he had been appointed chairman of the Whitworth company, and he held this post till 1897. From 1890 to 1895 he was president of the Whitworth Institute. He was much interested in the medical and other charities of Manchester, and the Cancer Pavilion and Home, of whose committee he was chairman from 1890 to 1893, while he retained the presidency of the institution till his death, owed much to his munificence and care. Of a different nature was an office which he held from 1883 to the time of his death. This was the chairmanship of the Chetham Society, in which he had succeeded James Crossley [q.v.], and to which he gave much attention, as may be seen from the reports, for which he was annually responsible. He was successful in securing new contributors to the society's publications. His own contributions included a volume of considerable local interest on 'The Old Church and School Libraries of Lancashire' (1885), and part ii. of vol. ii. of the 'Diary and Correspondence of Dr. John Worthington,' 1886 (the previous portions had been edited by James Crossley), together with a bibliography of Worthington (1888).

Christie's literary reputation had some years before this been established almost suddenly by a publication his studies for which, as his friends were aware, had occupied him for several years, but which took the reading world by surprise. 'Etienne Dolet, the Martyr of the Renaissance,' which appeared in 1880, was the result of long labour and indefatigable research (the latter carried on more especially at Lyons), and formed a contribution of enduring value to the history of Renaissance learning. The work was translated into French by Professor C. Stryienski, under the superintendence of the author, who thus gave the translation the character of a revised edition of the original (1886). Christie, however, lived to publish in 1899 a second English edition, for which he had in the interval collected much new material. The second edition, while filling some *lacunæ* and correcting some oversights in the first, left wholly unmodified those fearless expressions of liberal thought and feeling which were eminently characteristic of the writer.

According to his own statement Christie had looked forward to putting into form, now that at last literary leisure seemed at his command, the materials he had collected for a series of essays on personalities of special interest to him in the history of the Renascence. Two of these, on Pomponatus and Clenardus, appeared in the 'Quarterly Review' in 1893; a paper on Giordano Bruno was published in 'Macmillan's Magazine' in 1885, and one on Vanini in the 'English Historical Review' in 1895. Unfortunately, not long after he had settled in Surrey, his health began to fail, and consecutive literary labour gradually became difficult and then impossible. Among his publications not already mentioned were an edition, with translation, of the 'Annales Cestrienses' for the Record Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, of which society he was for many years president (1887), and 'The Letters of Sir Thomas Copley to Queen Elizabeth and her Ministers' (Roxburghe Club, 1897). He wrote for the 'Quarterly Review' articles on 'Biographical Dictionaries' (1884), 'The Forgeries of the Abbé Fourmont' (1885), and on 'The Dictionary of National Biography' (1887), and contributed to this 'Dictionary' the following articles: Alexander, Hugh, Thomas, and William Christie, Anthony and Sir Thomas Copley, Mark Pattison, and Florence Volusene. He also wrote the article on 'The Scaligers' in the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and was a frequent contributor to the 'Spectator' and to 'Notes and Queries.' Among his bibliographical publications were 'The Marquis de Morante, his Library and its Catalogue' (1883), 'Catalogues of the Library of the Duc de la Vallière' (1885), 'Elzevir Bibliography;' 'Works and Aims of the Library Association' (presidential address, 1889); 'Special Bibliographies' (1893); 'Chronology of the Early Aldines' (in 'Bibliographica,' 1895); 'An Incunabulum of Brescia' (1898).

In the Library Association of the United Kingdom Christie took a very active interest; he was a vice-president of the Bibliographical Society, and for many years a useful member of the London Library committee. At the Royal Holloway College, near Egham, of which he was a governor from 1892 till 1899, and to whose affairs he during those years gave assiduous attention, he was chairman of the library committee, and

took special interest in its work. His own library, of about 75,000 volumes, destined for Owens College, remained to the last the object of his affectionate solicitude. Of its choicer portions, arranged according to printers, the most notable was the collection, unequalled as to completeness, of the issues of Dolet's press; it also contained a large number of Aldines, about six hundred volumes printed by Sebastian Gryphius of Lyons, on whom he contemplated writing, and was rich in bibliographical works. It also included an unrivalled series of editions of Horace, to acquire which had been one of the amusements of Christie's life; and a large and in some respects exceptional choice of Renaissance literature, more especially of the productions of French writers and scholars of the period, and of *Erasmiana*. Christie's knowledge of his own books was both close and full; he was at the same time remarkably liberal in allowing the use of his treasures to others, and to the last ready to place the resources of his knowledge at the service of those engaged in literary composition or inquiry.

In October 1899 the freedom of the city of Manchester was conferred upon him and his surviving fellow legatee under Sir Joseph Whitworth's will, Mr. R. D. Darbishire. Ill-health prevented Christie's attendance on the occasion, and the lord mayor and town clerk of Manchester subsequently travelled to Ribsden in order to enable him to sign the roll. During the last two years of his life he was virtually confined to his couch. He bore the trial of a painful and incurable illness with an unaffected composure which it was impossible to witness without admiration, and his mind remained perfectly unclouded. He died at Ribsden on 9 Jan. 1901, and his remains, after cremation at Woking, were buried in the churchyard of Valley End, near Sunningdale. His wife survived him. By his will he left his collection of books to the Owens College, with ample provision for the maintenance of the Christie Library there. He also left legacies to the Royal Holloway College for the foundation of a scholarship and prizes, to the Library Association of the United Kingdom, and to various medical and other charities.

A portrait of Christie by Mr. T. B. Kennington is in the Christie Library at the Owens College, Manchester, where it was placed by his friends shortly before his death.

[Obituary notices in the Manchester Guardian, 10 Jan., the Athenæum, 19 Jan., and the Owens College Union Magazine, Feb. 1901; private information and personal knowledge.]

A. W. W.

CHURCH, RICHARD WILLIAM (1815–1890), dean of St. Paul's, born at Lisbon on 25 April 1815, was eldest of three sons of John Dearman Church, a merchant, by his wife Bromley Caroline Metzener, and grandson of Matthew Church, a member of the Society of Friends, whose second son was General Sir Richard Church [q. v.] J. D. Church was baptised a member of the English church at the time of his marriage in 1814. His other children were Bromley, who entered the merchant service and died at sea in 1852, and Charles, born in 1822, now (1901) canon residentiary of Wells.

In 1818 the family settled in Florence, and at eleven years old Richard went to a preparatory school at Leghorn, where he and his brother learnt to love the sea and everything connected with it. The life in Italy, which was to have a permanent influence on Church's tastes, came to an end in 1828 by his father's sudden death, and the family returned to England and settled in Bath. After a term at a school in Exeter Richard was sent to Redland, near Bristol, where he spent the next five years, working hard at his classics and becoming imbued with the evangelical principles of the place, and in spare moments haunting the old bookshops in Bristol. When the time came for him to go to Oxford, at Easter 1833, he was sent to Wadham because the tutors there were reputed evangelical. His introduction to the other school of religious thought came partly from 'The Christian Year,' published in 1827, and partly through his mother's second marriage at this time with a widower, Thomas Crokat of Leghorn, whose daughter, Mary, married the next year George Moberly [q. v.], at that time fellow and tutor of Balliol. To an undergraduate of a shy temper, with no public school or university connections, the friendship of so distinguished a man as Moberly was of great social value, while intellectually it counteracted the narrowing influence of Redland. Charles Marriott [q. v.] also seems to have taken him up, and in 1835 he was introduced at Oriel to Keble and Newman. But he did not see much of the leaders of the Oxford movement until at the end of 1836 he graduated B.A., coming out, much to his own astonishment, in the first class. For the next eighteen months he read hard for an Oriel fellowship, to which he was elected in 1838. Among the theological writers read in the meantime he notes especially Bishop Butler and F. D. Maurice; but he became at this time more definitely a disciple of Newman, attending regularly at the afternoon sermons at St. Mary's. The sermon on 'Ventures of Faith,'

preached in 1836, was said by himself to have been 'in some sort the turning point of his life.' During this interval also he translated St. Cyril's catechetical lectures (1841) for Pusey's 'Library of the Fathers,' in which it formed the second volume. This first piece of literary work, as Church himself admitted later, is a colourless performance.

Church's residence at Oriel as fellow threw him more than ever under the influence of Newman, with whom he formed a fast friendship. Other intimate friends were Frederic Rogers (afterwards Lord Blachford) [q. v.] and James Bowling Mozley [q. v.], who were members of the tractarian party; but Church's friendships were always wider than his theological sympathies; with Arthur Penrhyn Stanley [q. v.], for instance, notwithstanding the divergence of their views, he remained on terms of friendship to the last. He was ordained deacon at Christmas 1839 in St. Mary's, in company with Stanley, and in the same year was somewhat reluctantly obliged to take a vacant tutorship—a post which brought him into close and not very congenial relations with the undergraduates. To make up for time thus diverted from study he stayed in Oxford to read during the long vacations. He surrendered the tutorship in 1842, in consequence of the suspicion that fell upon all members of the tractarian party after the publication of Newman's tract No. 90 upon the articles. In 1844 Church was junior proctor, and in the convocation of 13 Feb. with his colleague, Henry Peter Guillemard of Trinity, vetoed the proposal to censure Tract 90. Characteristically, in his account of the proceedings (*The Oxford Movement*, p. 382), Church gives no hint of his own share in the business, but a letter of the period to Newman makes plain that, though Guillemard as the senior proctor actually spoke the decisive words *nobis procuratoribus non placet*, it was the junior proctor who had taken the initiative and influenced his colleague. An address signed by over five hundred members of the university was presented to the proctors, thanking them for the course they had taken.

In 1845 Newman joined the church of Rome, and for fifteen years the two friends neither met nor corresponded, though subsequently there was a renewal of the old familiar relations. The effect of Newman's secession was for a time to break up the tractarian movement in Oxford, but a secondary result was to spread it more effectually through the country. A sign of a new era was the starting of the 'Guardian' newspaper by Church and a few friends—James Mozley, Thomas Henry Haddan [q.v.], Lord Blachford, Mountague Bernard [q. v.], and others. Church presided over the reviews, contributing himself largely, his historical interests being shown by reviews of such books as Carlyle's 'Cromwell,' and his scientific interests by a notice of the 'Sequel to the Vestiges of Creation,' which earned the commendation of Sir Richard Owen [q. v.], and by an article on Le Verrier's discovery of the planet Neptune, which drew an appreciatory letter from the great astronomer. These and other reviews, from the 'Guardian' and 'Saturday Review,' being for the most part original studies on the questions treated, have been collected into two volumes of 'Occasional Papers,' 1897. The remaining six years at Oxford were not eventful. The greater part of 1847 was spent by Church in foreign travel, and the essays he contributed on his return to the 'Christian Remembrancer' upon foreign politics and politicians proved that he had travelled with his eyes open. The essay on Dante was published in the 'Christian Remembrancer' for January 1850. These papers were collected by his friends, when he left Oxford in 1853, into a volume of 'Essays and Reviews' (1854).

In the autumn of 1852 Church, who wished to marry, resigned his fellowship and accepted the living of Whatley, a small parish of two hundred people, in Somerset, and proceeded to priest's orders at Christmas, taking up his residence at Whatley in the following January and marrying in July. The care of a small country village was at first strange to him, and pastoral work at Whatley was not made less difficult by the fact that his predecessor had been non-resident; but Church's high sense of duty made him devote himself unsparingly to the interests of his people, which very soon became his own interests, and he gradually won their confidence. Three series of his 'Village Sermons' have been published since his death (1892–7). Their tone reveals the earnest piety and sense of the reality of unseen things which distinguish all his religious writings; but their form, owing to the endeavour to impress the slow minds of a country congregation, is somewhat lengthy and cumbrous. They are said to have been listened to with attention. Probably not the least effective part of the sermon was the preacher's personality. At Whatley, Church contributed regularly to the 'Guardian' and the 'Saturday Review,' and occasionally to the 'Christian Remembrancer.' In 1857 an essay upon Montaigne appeared as one of the 'Oxford Essays.' Much of his correspondence during this

period was addressed to Asa Gray, the American botanist, with whom Church had contracted a warm friendship. They are interesting still from the notices they contain of such books as Darwin's 'Origin of Species' and the Oxford 'Essays and Reviews,' and, again, of such events as the appointment of Dr. Temple to the bishopric of Exeter, showing the fair mind, as far as possible removed from panic, which Church always brought to the discussion of crying questions. He was appointed select preacher at Oxford in 1868, and the next year accepted the post of chaplain to Moberly, when he became bishop of Salisbury, preaching the consecration sermon. He was select preacher at Oxford for the second time in 1876–8 and again in 1881–2.

In politics Church, though he describes himself as 'conservative in spirit,' was long a follower of Gladstone. For Gladstone's character and talents he had great admiration, though not without a clear perception of his weak points, and Gladstone's adoption of home rule in 1886 ultimately alienated Church's political sympathies. In 1869 Church defended Gladstone's Irish church policy, and in the same year he declined an offer by the crown of a canonry at Worcester, from a feeling that it might be considered as payment for his defence of the minister; and he thought it important that it should seem possible for high churchmen to support Gladstone's policy disinterestedly. Also he thought he saw signs of a return of 'the old spirit of preferment-seeking' among the clergy which needed a rebuke. In August 1871 he accepted the deanery of St. Paul's, offered to him by Gladstone on the death of Henry Longueville Mansel [q. v.] A letter (dated 31 Dec. 1882) to Asa Gray puts beyond doubt that Gladstone wished to make Church archbishop of Canterbury on the death of Archbishop Tait [q. v.]

The work that engrossed the new dean at St. Paul's for the first years after his appointment was the negotiation with the ecclesiastical commissioners in regard to the cathedral endowment. In this work he was fortunate in having the help of so able a financier as the treasurer, Canon Gregory, who eventually succeeded him as dean. His own interest was more clearly shown in the advances made towards a more dignified worship, and a greater use of the cathedral for public services. Under his auspices also a scheme for the decoration of the cathedral interior was elaborated, with which public opinion has more than once come into conflict. His removal to London brought him into greater prominence as a leading churchman of the high-church party, and he was now constantly appealed to for advice and help on questions of the day. The Public Worship Regulation Act of 1874 found in him a resolute opponent, although he had little sympathy with excess of ritualistic zeal. He considered the act 'a misuse of law, such as has before now been known in history, and a policy of injustice towards an unpopular party,' and he thought the conduct of the episcopal bench timid and time-serving. In 1881 he put out an address to the archbishop, which was very largely and influentially signed, urging 'toleration and forbearance in dealing with questions of ritual.' He also republished his essay from the 'Christian Remembrancer' (1850) on 'The Relation between Church and State.' When the royal commission was appointed in that year to inquire into the constitution and working of ecclesiastical courts he was offered a seat upon it, but declined on the ground of ill-health. Six years later, when Bell Cox of Liverpool was prosecuted, he wrote a strong letter of remonstrance to Archbishop Benson.

In January 1888 Church lost his only son, Frederick, a young man of great promise, author of a translation of Dante's Latin treatise 'De Monarchia' (1878), and a little book on the 'Trial and Death of Socrates' (1886). After that other losses followed quickly one upon another of such old friends as Asa Gray, Bishop Lightfoot, Lord Blachford, Cardinal Newman, and the dean retired more and more from public life. His strength was now rapidly failing. The last time he appeared in his cathedral was to read the sentences of committal to the grave over Dr. Liddon, his colleague of nineteen years. He died at Dover on 9 Dec. 1890. He lived to welcome Archbishop Benson's judgment in the bishop of Lincoln's case, which he pronounced 'the most courageous thing that has come from Lambeth for two hundred years.' At the time of his death he was putting the last touches to his 'History of the Oxford Movement' (London, 1891, 8vo), a brilliant account of its origin and progress up to Newman's secession. He was buried by his desire in the churchyard at Whatley. On 5 July 1863, at Sparkford in Somerset, Church married Helen Frances, daughter of Henry Bennett, rector and squire of Sparkford. By her he had four children, of whom the eldest daughter, Helen Beatrice, married in 1883 the Very Rev. Francis Paget, dean of Christ Church and afterwards bishop of Oxford, and died on 22 Nov. 1900. A portrait of Church by Mr. E. Miller was lent by Dr. Paget to the Victorian exhibition of 1891–2.

Dean Church had not a few points in com-

mon with two of his most distinguished predecessors at St. Paul's. Like Colet he 'studied to be quiet.' The motto of the one might well have been the motto of the other, 'Si vis divinus esse, late ut deus.' Both were raised to high place against their inclination. On another side, in his passionate piety, he suggests Donne, and, like Donne, he was remarkable as a writer of prose, though the style was of quite another character. The early tractarians set much store by reserve and reality, which are two sides of the same austere love of truth, and alike in temper and in style Church was a tractarian. In a letter (21 Sept. 1887) to a correspondent who consulted him on the cultivation of style, he says the only training in style he had recognised in himself was watching against the temptation of 'unreal' and 'fine' words; and he adds that he owed it to Newman, if he could write at all simply and with a wish to be real. The influence of Newman is easily traceable in the candour and lucidity of his writing, but it lacks Newman's flexibility and ease. Church's best work as a writer was a series of critical studies, the chief being upon Anselm (1843, expanded 1870), Dante (1850), Spenser in the 'English Men of Letters' series (1879), and Bacon in the same series (1884). As a critic his characteristic note is one of moderation and wide sympathy. The son of a merchant of business interests in many countries, by a lady of German extraction, himself born at Lisbon and bred at Florence, he was by nature cosmopolitan; and his quaker blood further assisted in freeing him from many prejudices habitual in religious Englishmen of his generation. He was gifted with considerable historical insight and imagination, and such studies as those on the early Ottomans and the court of Leo X are admirable specimens of their class. In theology his power lay in the treatment of moral rather than doctrinal or philosophical questions. His book on Anselm ignores the philosophical treatises, though he made an excellent edition of the first book of Hooker's 'Ecclesiastical Polity' (1868), and with Dr. Paget revised Keble's edition of the whole (1888). He was perhaps the most impressive preacher of his generation: the only one who suggested to his hearers the presence of a prophetic gift. His sermons before the universities or at St Paul's were almost always upon moral and social questions. Their titles are as follows: 'The Gifts of Civilisation' (1880), 'Human Life and its Conditions' (1878); 'Discipline of the Christian Character' (1885). A further volume of Cathedral and University Sermons was published posthumously (1892). The most interesting feature of these sermons is the serious attempt they make to distinguish between the advantages of civilisation and culture, which are recognised at their full value, and the peculiar benefits of Christianity. A volume (1893) called 'Paschal and other Sermons' contains excellent studies of the 'Pensées,' Bishop Butler, and Bishop Andrewes. They are all the work of a mind with a large and clear outlook and great delicacy of perception and discrimination.

[Life and Letters of Dean Church, edited by his daughter, M. C. Church, 1895; obituary notices in Times and Guardian, December 1890; Craik's English Prose Writers; private information.] H. C. B.

CHURCHILL, RANDOLPH HENRY SPENCER, commonly known as Lord Randolph Churchill (1849–1895), statesman, was the third son of John Winston Churchill, seventh duke of Marlborough [q. v.], by Lady Frances Anne Emily, daughter of Charles William Vane Stewart, third marquis of Londonderry [q. v.] His eldest brother, George Charles (1844–1892), became the eighth duke of Marlborough; the second brother, Frederick, died young in 1850. Randolph Churchill was born at Blenheim Palace on 13 Feb. 1849. After some instruction at home he was sent in 1857 to Mr. Tabor's preparatory school at Cheam, whence he was removed in January 1863 to Eton. During his first year he was an inmate of the house of the Rev. W. A. Carter, subsequently exchanging to that of Mr. Frewen, where he remained till he left Eton in July 1865. His tutor during the latter part of this period was the Rev. Edmond Warre, who became head-master in 1884. During his comparatively brief career at Eton he bore the character of a high-spirited boy, not very amenable to discipline, and rather frequently in difficulties with the school authorities. Among his slightly older contemporaries at the college were Mr. Arthur Balfour and Lord Rosebery, the latter of whom, after Lord Randolph's death, described him as his 'lifelong friend.' After leaving Eton he spent some time with tutors at Ischl in Austria and elsewhere. On 21 Oct. 1867 Lord Randolph matriculated at Merton College, Oxford. At the university, as at Eton, he cannot be said to have made any conspicuous mark, and was scarcely recognised by his contemporaries as an undergraduate likely to attain future eminence. His friends, though some of them became distinguished in later life, were not num-

bered among the intellectual leaders of Oxford society, and he exhibited no special interest in public affairs. Long afterwards, in 1888, he accepted an invitation to speak at the Oxford Union, and in the course of his address he expressed his regret that he had not joined the society and attended its debates during his residence as an undergraduate. Nor did he seek distinction in those athletic recreations which are most honoured at our universities and public schools; he was no oarsman, cricketer, or football player. He was, however, a keen sportsman. He hunted a good deal, kept a pack of harriers, and took an active part in the college 'grinds,' or steeple-chase meetings. He was also one of the founders of the Myrmidons Club, a coterie of Merton men who met at intervals for dinner and conversation. Though he was not averse from society and amusement at Oxford, there is no foundation for the statement that his university career was one of idleness, dissipation, and disorder. Some stories to this effect were maliciously circulated in the newspapers in connection with an incident with which his name was connected. A slight collision with the police occurred after an undergraduate gathering, and Lord Randolph was brought before the magistrates and charged with assaulting a constable. He always maintained that an error had been committed, and that he was merely an innocent bystander who had taken no share in the fracas. As a whole his conduct while at Oxford was creditable. The late bishop of London, Dr. Mandell Creighton [q. v. Suppl.], who was his tutor at Merton, informed the present writer that he saw nothing to censure in the behaviour of Lord Randolph Churchill during his residence at the college, and that he was much impressed by his pupil's ability and mental alertness. He read for honours in jurisprudence and modern history. The legal subjects prescribed for the examination were distasteful to him, but he was deeply interested in the study of history. He obtained a second class in the honour school of 'jurisprudentia et historia moderna' in Michaelmas term, 1870. There were only three names in the first class on this occasion, and among those who appeared with Lord Randolph Churchill in the second class were Mr. A. H. D. Acland (afterwards vice-president of the committee of council on education), the Earl of Donoughmore, and Mr. A. J. Stuart-Wortley. Writing to Dr. Creighton in 1883 Lord Randolph said: 'It has always been pleasant to me to think that the historical studies which I too lightly carried on under your guidance have been of immense value to me in calculating and carrying out actions which to many appear erratic' (see this letter and a communication from the bishop of London in T. H. S. Escott's *Randolph Spencer Churchill*, ch. iii.) His favourite author was Gibbon. He was intimately acquainted with the 'Decline and Fall,' and it is said that he knew by heart long passages from the great history. While in residence at Oxford in 1868 he published a letter protesting against some attacks which had been made upon his father's conduct as a local landowner in connection with the parliamentary election at Woodstock. Leaving the university in 1870 he did not immediately turn his attention to politics. During a considerable part of the next four years he resided at Blenheim, where he devoted much of his time to his pack of harriers, which he hunted himself. He had some idea of entering the diplomatic service or the army, and was regarded at this period rather as a young man of pleasure and fashion than of affairs. He was frequently in Paris, and it was at the British embassy in that city that he was married to Jennie, daughter of Mr. Leonard Jerome of New York, U.S.A., on 15 April 1874.

His political career began the same year. In the general election of 1874 he came forward in the conservative interest as a candidate for the Marlborough family borough of Woodstock (4 Feb.) In his election address, which was not otherwise remarkable, he referred to a subject in which he continued to display the liveliest interest throughout his public life. After stating that he would oppose any large reduction of naval and military establishments, he added: 'An economical policy might, however, be consistently pursued, and the efficiency of our forces by land and sea completely secured without the enormous charges now laid upon the country.' He was elected by 569 votes against 404 recorded for his liberal opponent, Mr. George Brodrick, fellow—afterwards warden—of his old college, Merton. He took his seat in the House of Commons as a supporter of Disraeli's new administration. His maiden speech was delivered on 22 May. It dealt with a local question in which he was interested as member for Woodstock—the proposal for establishing Great Western Railway works at Oxford. The effort attracted no particular attention, though so experienced a parliamentarian as Sir William Harcourt considered that it showed promise and paid a compliment to the young member. In the session of 1875 Lord Randolph again proved that he was mindful of his local obligations by defending those minute and decadent borough

constituencies of which Woodstock was a notable example. The speech was lively and vigorous, and held out hopes which were not immediately fulfilled. For the first four years of the parliament of 1874 Lord Randolph's attendance in the House of Commons was irregular. Much of his time was occupied in prolonged visits to Dublin, where his father, the Duke of Marlborough, for whom he always cherished a deep and sincere affection, was then residing as lord-lieutenant of Ireland. In these visits, and in conversations with the able and statesmanlike duke and the kindly and humane duchess, whose Irish distress fund he assisted to administer, Lord Randolph acquired the intimate knowledge of Ireland and the shrewd understanding of the Irish character which he subsequently exhibited in his transactions with the nationalist members in 1884 and 1885, and in the home-rule campaign of 1886. It was not till the session of 1878 that he became a conspicuous parliamentary figure, when he suddenly pushed himself to the front by adopting an audaciously independent attitude. On 7 March 1878 he attracted general attention by a furious onslaught upon some of his own leaders, the respectable, though not brilliant, subordinate members of the Disraeli government, whom he subsequently described as the 'old gang.' He selected for special attack George Sclater-Booth (afterwards Lord Basing) [q.v.], the president of the local government board, vituperating him, in a style that afterwards became characteristic, as the owner of one of those 'double-barrelled names' which, he said, were always a badge of intellectual mediocrity. In supporting the opposition amendments to Sclater-Booth's county government bill, Lord Randolph maintained that he was giving utterance to 'the last wail of the departing tory party' in protest against 'this most radical and democratic measure, this crowning dishonour of tory principles.' So far was he from the tory democracy of later days that he seemed disposed at this period to regard himself as the champion of the rigid and orthodox conservatism which, as he represented, was in danger of betrayal from the weakness of its ministerial chiefs. His antagonism, however, to the 'old gang' does not seem to have extended to the prime minister, and his difference with the front bench was at this time limited to domestic questions. He made no attack on Lord Beaconsfield's foreign and Indian policy, and steadily supported the ministry by his vote in the various divisions on external affairs during the last year of the administration. In his election address in 1880 he declared that he was strongly in favour of the foreign policy of the government. 'I believe,' he said, 'that the safety of this empire can only be secured by a firm adherence on the part of the country to the course pursued by the present advisers of the crown.' The address contained a noteworthy statement on Irish policy. 'The party led by Mr. Parnell, which has for its object the disintegration of the United Kingdom, must be resisted at all costs. At the same time I do not see how the internal peace of Ireland can be permanently secured without a judicious reconsideration of the laws affecting the tenure of land.'

Returned for Woodstock for the second time in April 1880 he speedily made his mark in the new parliament. The condition of the conservatives in the House of Commons supplied him with an opportunity of which he took advantage with a boldness and an ability that soon rendered him one of the most prominent actors on the political stage. The crushing defeat at the polls in the general election of 1880, following a long period of office, had disorganised the conservative opposition. The rank and file were discouraged, and the leaders did little to raise their spirits. Lord Beaconsfield, weighed down by ill-health, had practically retired. Lord Salisbury was still almost unknown to the masses, and Sir Stafford Northcote, the leader of the conservatives in the commons, was too much inclined to temporise and conciliate to satisfy the younger and more ardent spirits of the party. It was in these circumstances that Randolph Churchill came forward, as the self-appointed exponent of a toryism more resolute and aggressive than that which the official leaders mildly asserted against the serried ranks of the liberals, headed as the latter were by such formidable champions as Gladstone, Mr. Chamberlain, and Sir William Harcourt. In these attacks he was aided by a very small band of faithful henchmen, who acted together with so much constancy that they received, as early as the first session of this parliament, the nickname of the 'Fourth Party.' The regular members of the group were Lord Randolph Churchill, Sir Henry Drummond Wolff, and Mr. (afterwards Sir John) Gorst. Mr. Arthur Balfour sometimes joined them, and they obtained the occasional cohesion of Earl Percy and one or two other members. The fourth party made its power felt at the very beginning of the session, when they took up the case of Charles Bradlaugh [q. v. Suppl.], the agnostic member for Northampton. Sir Stafford Northcote was disposed to accept

the Gladstonian view with regard to the admission of this gentleman. Lord Randolph, prompted by his two colleagues, gave vigorous expression to the angry conservative sentiment on this subject, and provoked so violent an outcry against the alleged profanation of the parliamentary oath that Sir Stafford Northcote was compelled to abandon his attitude of compromise. Whatever may be said on the merits of the embittered controversy which arose over Bradlaugh's seat, it showed at least that the fourth party had correctly gauged the temper of the House of Commons, since the line they adopted was that which was supported by the majority of the chamber, even against the influence of the government. In other matters Lord Randolph Churchill displayed great activity during this session. He threw himself into the discussion of the ministerial policy for Ireland, and assailed the Irish compensation for disturbance bill with much vehemence. He described the measure as 'the first step in a social war; an attempt to raise the masses against the propertied classes.' He also took part in the debates on the budget, and indeed on most of the matters brought before the house. The oratorical activity of the fourth party was prodigious, and it was stated by the Marquis of Hartington that their 'leader' had delivered no less than seventy-four speeches between the opening of the session in April and 20 Aug. Their efforts had done much to develop the rising art of party obstruction, and had partially wrecked the ministerial programme of legislation. By the autumn of 1880 Lord Randolph had decisively established his position, though he was not as yet taken quite seriously by the party chiefs or the newspapers. 'The rise of a small body of conservative free-lances below the gangway,' said the 'Times' in its review of the session on 7 Sept. 1880, 'of whom Lord Randolph Churchill and Mr. Gorst are the chiefs, is a curious incident, and has originated the half-serious nickname of the "Fourth Party."' But in the ensuing recess the young orator deepened the impression which he had already made, and showed that he was a politician who had to be reckoned with. At Preston on 21 Dec. 1880 he delivered an address on the Irish question. It was 'the first of Lord Randolph's speeches which had the great advantage of being reported verbatim in any metropolitan newspaper' (JENNINGS, *Speeches of Lord Randolph Churchill*, i. 11), and it 'at once attracted great and general attention, for the dangers inherent in the increasing growth of the Parnellite party had never before been so irresistibly brought home to the public mind.' Lord Randolph, from his association with the government of Ireland during his father's viceroyalty, was able to elucidate the position of affairs with much knowledge and, as events proved, with foresight and sagacity. He declared that the refusal of Gladstone's government to renew Lord Beaconsfield's Peace Preservation Act would inevitably lead to a new era of coercion. He prophesied that this coercion would be a failure, and that in the result the union would be in jeopardy. In this speech, as in his Woodstock election address, he struck the note which, through some occasional variations due to the temporary exigencies of party tactics, may be said to have dominated his opinions on Irish politics. He cannot fairly be charged with any wavering on the central question of the union. But, while asserting that no compromise with home rule could be admitted, he also contended that in the administration of Ireland conciliation should be pushed to its furthest limits, that coercion by itself could never remedy the evils of the country, and that a large measure of local self-government should be accorded to the Irish people. In a great speech at Manchester on 1 Dec. 1881, when an audience of over twelve thousand persons assembled to hear him, he insisted that 'the first and highest duty of a government is to prevent revolution rather than to suppress it, to sustain law rather than to revive it, to preserve order rather than to restore it.'

It was as a determined opponent of repeal that Lord Randolph fiercely attacked the so-called 'Kilmainham Treaty' and the alliance between Gladstonians and Parnellites in 1883 and 1884. Speaking at Blackpool on 24 Jan. 1884, he said: 'Mr. Gladstone has a weakness for effecting his objects by acts of parliament; the Irish a slight preference for more rapid and violent action. A little difference as to method, you see, but a precisely similar result. These two parties are now at this moment preparing to meet parliament with a demand for a repeal of the union.' It was often urged as a reproach against the speaker that, in spite of these declarations, he cultivated the closest relations with the Parnellite members during 1884 and 1885, and used the utmost efforts to detach them from the liberals, and to secure their support for the opposition. Liberal critics, and some of the nationalists themselves, asserted that in his frequent private conversations with the Parnellite members he had given them to understand that he would be prepared, in certain circumstances, to support a scheme

of home rule. But no satisfactory evidence has ever been adduced in support of this allegation. As a party-manager Lord Randolph was habitually careless of the means he used to obtain votes. Knowing that Parnellite support was valuable to the conservatives in the House of Commons, he was doubtless prepared to bargain for it; and he was always in favour of making large concessions to Irish feeling. But at no time did he publicly exhibit any want of fidelity to the act of union; and though he may have unconsciously misled some of the nationalists in 1884 by vague or inaccurate language, it is very unlikely that he ever went the length of pledging himself to support a scheme of repeal.

In these years Ireland only occupied one part of Churchill's multifarious political activity. He was still a 'free-lance' of the tory party, and was equally busy in assailing the actions of the Gladstonian ministry, in reviving conservative spirit among the mass of the electors, and in prosecuting his campaign against the official leaders of the opposition in the House of Commons. His attacks were characterised by more vigour than good taste. Derisive, and even vulgar, nicknames were hurled at William Henry Smith [q. v.] and Mr. (now Viscount) Cross, and the kindly tolerance of Sir Stafford Northcote was mercilessly abused. The 'masterly inactivity' of the conservatives after the death of Lord Beaconsfield seemed to him sheer weakness. In November 1882 he was already so well known and popular in the north of England that a deputation was sent from Manchester urging him to become a candidate for that constituency at the next general election. In declining the invitation he complained of the want of energy which the tory chiefs had shown. 'The constitutional function of an opposition,' he said, 'is to oppose, and not to support, the government; and that function has, during the three sessions of this parliament, been systematically neglected.' He maintained that the dual leadership, under which the party had been left, was a fatal source of weakness; and in a letter to the 'Times' (31 March 1883) he came forward as an emphatic advocate of the claim of Lord Salisbury to direct the policy of the opposition, and heaped scorn on 'the malignant efforts of envious mediocrity' to retard or prevent the recognition by the party of 'the one man who is capable, not only of overturning, but also of replacing, Mr. Gladstone.' He followed this statement with an article entitled 'Elijah's Mantle' in the 'Fortnightly Review' for May 1883, in which the parliamentary tactics of the conservatives were severely criticised. The writer argued that it would be a great advantage for the opposition to have its leader in the House of Lords. The obvious aim of Lord Randolph was to get Lord Salisbury recognised as the chief of the whole party, in which case, by the supersession of Sir Stafford Northcote, the way would presently be cleared for himself as leader of the conservatives in the Commons. He illustrated his theory as to the duty of an opposition by the persistency of his attacks on the liberal administration. Gladstone's home and foreign policy was assailed with the same unsparing determination, and with the same emphatic and often exaggerated phraseology, with which Lord Randolph criticised the conduct of Irish affairs. He took a strong line on the Egyptian and Soudan questions, denouncing Gladstone, in one of his most extravagant outbursts, as 'the Moloch of Midlothian,' who had shed streams of blood only to restore the Khedive Tewfik, 'one of the most despicable wretches who ever occupied an eastern throne.' His choicest collection of adjectives was reserved for the prime minister; but he bestowed his invective with almost equal energy upon some of the other liberal leaders, and particularly upon Mr. Chamberlain and John Bright [q. v. Suppl.]

Meanwhile he was fostering the revival of conservatism among the working classes in two ways. In the first place he and his efficient lieutenant, Mr. Gorst, improved the party organisation by promoting the establishment of conservative clubs, and by establishing and popularising the primrose league. Speaking to the midland conservative club at Birmingham in 1884, he commended 'the peculiar form of organisation which is known as the Caucus,' and advised tories to take a lesson from their opponents by adopting their methods. At a primrose league gathering on 15 April 1885, however, he said: 'For my part I prefer the primrose league to the caucus, and I will back the primrose league against the caucus.' But in addition to strengthening the conservative machinery he endeavoured to widen the basis of conservative principles. In a series of speeches, delivered chiefly to large audiences in the great towns of the north and the midlands, he endeavoured to show that toryism, so far from being the political creed of an exclusive class, was in essentials as truly 'democratic' as that of the radicals, if not indeed more so. The doctrines of Lord Randolph Churchill's 'Tory Democracy' were never reduced by him to a system, nor has he anywhere given

a completely coherent and harmonious account of them. But generally it may be said that the fundamental object is conveyed in his own phrase: 'Trust the people.' 'I have long tried,' he said in the Birmingham speech of April 1884, 'to make that my motto; but I know, and will not conceal, that there are still a few in our party who have the lesson yet to learn, and who have yet to understand that the tory party of to-day is no longer identified with that small and narrow class which is connected with the ownership of land. . . . Trust the people and they will trust you.' Briefly, it may be said that while the democratic toryism claimed to differ from radicalism in its jealous regard for the throne, the church, the House of Lords, and the constitution, it asserted at least an equal interest in political and social reform.

By the winter of 1883 Lord Randolph Churchill's incessant activity, the audacity of his controversial sword-play in the House of Commons, the bold independence of his attitude towards the chiefs of his own party, and the effectiveness of his platform speeches, had made him one of the virtual, though unacknowledged, leaders of the opposition. The party managers were still disinclined to admit him to their inner councils; but they could not counteract his influence over large numbers of middle-class conservatives, particularly in the great urban constituencies. In the autumn of 1883 he took part in the conference of the National Union of Conservative Associations, held at Birmingham, and established a close connection with some of the influential provincial politicians who belonged to that body. The antagonism between Lord Randolph Churchill and the official conservative leaders came to a head in the spring of 1884, and was fought out partly at the meetings of the National Union, and partly on the floor of the House of Commons over the franchise bill introduced by the liberal government. On the first night of the debate on the bill (29 Feb. 1884) Lord Randolph severely criticised it, and condemned the proposal of the government to swamp the electorate by the addition of some two millions of poor and grossly ignorant voters. But as the discussion continued he developed a line much more in consonance with his 'democratic' theories, and one which brought him into antagonism with a section of his own party. Sir Stafford Northcote, and those who agreed with his views, were on the whole inclined to accept the bill, while insisting on conditions which would have tended to maintain the existing system of representation in the prospective scheme of redistribution. Churchill, however, seemed more disposed to favour the establishment of single-seat electoral districts, believing that toryism would be no loser by them, and that by this method of representing local minorities seats would be gained even in the centres of dominant radicalism—a calculation which was subsequently justified by events. There was also a division of opinion on the subject of Ireland. The Carlton Club conservatives objected to the immediate extension of the new franchise to that country. Lord Randolph held that Ireland should be included in the provisions of the bill. His friends said that this was merely consistent with tory democracy, his enemies that he was angling for the Irish vote. He, however, supported the general body of his party in the contention that it was unfair to pass the franchise bill into law without a disclosure, by the government, of the principles on which redistribution would be based, and without guarantees that the balance between urban and rural electors would be equitably maintained. On 28 April, on the motion for going into committee, he made a strong attack on the liberal 'gerrymanderers,' whom he charged with an intention to manipulate the new constituencies in their own party interests. On 1 May Mr. Chaplin's amendment, intended to prevent the extension of the bill to Ireland, openly revealed the divisions among the conservatives. Mr. Gorst, as Lord Randolph Churchill's lieutenant, repudiated the amendment, which was withdrawn, after an admission from Lord George Hamilton that the opposition was not united on the subject. The real question at issue in the party was whether or not Lord Randolph and his followers were to be permitted a controlling voice in the direction of its affairs, and whether the whiggish conservatism of Sir Stafford Northcote, or the progressive toryism of the younger man, was to prevail. The dispute was made public by the crisis in the National Union of Conservative Associations. On 15 Feb. Lord Randolph, by a narrow majority, had been elected chairman of the council. This was a blow to the conservative parliamentary leaders, who had done their best to secure the election of a rival candidate. Lord Randolph followed his victory by obtaining the appointment of an executive committee, consisting of himself, Mr. Gorst, Sir H. Drummond Wolff, and one or two others. This committee refused to recognise the authority of the 'central committee' of the conservative party, which included Lord

Salisbury, Sir Stafford Northcote, Edward Stanhope, and Mr. Arthur Balfour. A severe struggle took place in the association, where Lord Randolph was denounced for his open adoption of radical views on leasehold enfranchisement, and for his endeavour to introduce the methods of the Birmingham caucus into the conservative organisations. A resolution was carried in the council of the association which Lord Randolph regarded as a vote of confidence in the central committee. He immediately resigned the chairmanship (3 May), and a letter, addressed by him to Lord Salisbury, appeared in the 'Standard,' in which he contended vigorously, and with much plainness of speech, for 'that popular form of representative organisation which had contributed so greatly to the triumph of the liberal party in 1880.' As for the caucus, it may be, he said, 'a name of evil sound and omen in the ears of aristocratic and privileged classes, but it is undeniably the only form of political organisation which can collect, guide, and control for common objects large masses of electors.' This bold defiance of 'effete wire-pulling' and secret influence, and the threat to appeal to the general body of conservatives in the country, were to a large extent successful. On 7 May Edward Stanhope [q. v.], speaking for the conservative front-bench, accepted the principle of popular and representative party organisation. On 8 May the chairmen of the conservative associations in some of the largest constituencies in England and Scotland held a meeting, and requested Lord Randolph to withdraw his resignation of the chairmanship, which he consented to do, on the understanding that the main points for which he contended should be adopted. This recognition of his position by the party leaders was followed by his appearance at the meeting of the conservative party at the Carlton Club (9 May), where he spoke immediately after Sir Stafford Northcote, and generally supported his views on the proposed vote of censure. The partial reconciliation, however, did not prevent him, ten days later, from opposing Mr. Brodrick's amendment to the franchise bill, which aimed at excluding Ireland. On this, and on Colonel Stanley's amendment for postponing the operation of the measure till a new redistribution or boundary bill should become law, his attitude provoked from Mr. Balfour the observation that if the noble lord had endeavoured to place himself in accord with the majority of his party, he had not succeeded in his object. On 23 July the annual conference of the National Union of Conservative Associations assembled at Sheffield under the presidency of Randolph Churchill. The contest between the two sections was renewed over the election of members of the council for the ensuing year. The result was again a success for the chairman, twenty-two out of the thirty candidates recommended by him being selected. This further proof of his influence in the constituencies led to a final adjustment of the dispute. The question of the National Union was settled by a compromise. At a meeting of the council on 31 July, Churchill resigned the chairmanship, and moved the election of Sir Michael Hicks-Beach as chairman for the ensuing year. Mr. Gorst, Mr. Balfour, and Mr. Akers-Douglas were chosen vice-chairmen. As a public demonstration that the quarrel was at an end, and that Lord Randolph was officially accepted as one of the party leaders, he appeared on the same platform with Lord Salisbury at a great conservative meeting at Manchester (9 Aug.)

In the recess agitation he took an active part, strongly supporting the action of the House of Lords in adopting Lord Cairns's amendment to the franchise bill. He declared his confidence that the nation 'would award the palm, and the honour, and the victory to those who, conscious of the immeasurable responsibilities attaching to an hereditary house, have dauntlessly defended, against an arbitrary minister, the ancient liberties of our race.' He also insisted on the unity of the opposition. 'Tory disunion,' he said in his Manchester speech, with his usual audacity of assertion, 'is a phantom and a fiction, the ridiculous figment of a disordered and dissipated liberal imagination.' His platform campaign ended at Carlisle on 8 Oct., when he concluded his address with a description of the liberals as 'clouds without water, blown about by the wind; wandering stars, whose helplessness would compel the English people to turn to the united and historic party, which can alone re-establish your social and imperial interests, and can alone proceed safely, steadily, and surely along the broad path of social progress and reform.'

Before the close of the autumn session of 1884, in which the franchise bill was passed, Churchill started for a tour of some months in India. He left England towards the end of November and landed at Bombay, where he was the guest of Sir James Fergusson, the governor. He visited the other Indian capitals and most of the chief towns of the peninsula, occupying himself to some extent with sport, and at the same time studying the political situation of the country. He was enthusiastically welcomed by some of

the native Indian reformers, who hoped to find in him an advocate of their claims for local self-government. He seems also to have made a favourable impression on the official world. With his usual quickness in acquiring information, he obtained from this short visit a considerable insight into the problems of our eastern administration. In an address delivered to the Cambridge Carlton Club in June 1885, soon after his return, he referred to the difficulties of Indian government in some sentences that touched a higher level of eloquence and philosophic statesmanship than perhaps any other passage of his published speeches.

Lord Randolph's Indian experiences, such as they were, speedily became of practical value to him. When Gladstone's government broke down, in the summer of 1885, and was defeated on Childers's budget on 8 June, the member for Woodstock had some excuse for the passionate excitement he displayed. 'He jumped on the green bench where he had been sitting, and standing there, or rather dancing there, he waved his hat madly round and round his head, and cheered in tones of stentorian exultation.' He was certainly entitled to take much of the credit for the victory to himself; for no man had done more to weaken the liberals in parliament or to rouse the spirit of the conservatives in the country. His claim to a place in the new cabinet could not be ignored; and when the ministry was formed it was seen that the concessions made by Lord Salisbury to the leader of the 'fourth party' were of the most substantial kind. Sir Stafford Northcote was removed to the upper house; Sir Michael Hicks-Beach was made chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons, and Lord Randolph became secretary of state for India.

His career at the India office lasted only from 24 June 1885 to 1 Feb. 1886. But during those few months the young minister showed that he possessed other qualities besides those of the dashing parliamentary gladiator and an astute party organiser. The breadth and comprehensiveness of his views, his grasp of detail, and his resolute industry, astonished the officials of his department. According to all competent testimony he was an admirable administrator, who might, with ampler opportunities, have taken a high place among those statesmen who have been responsible for the affairs of our eastern empire. As it was he accomplished some important work. He assisted in bringing to a satisfactory conclusion the critical negotiations with Russia over the Afghan frontier, and obtained from parliament the vote of credit required to place the Indian defences in order. On 6 Aug. he introduced the Indian budget in a speech which included a virulent attack upon Lord Ripon, the late viceroy, who was charged with gross want of foresight, with negligence, and incapacity. It was alleged that while Russia was steadily advancing the Indian army had been reduced, the strategic defence of the frontier neglected, and 'Lord Ripon slept, lulled by the languor of the land of the lotus.' The financial statement was, however, set forth lucidly, and the speaker's general reflections showed that he had taken a large survey of Indian policy both external and domestic. His tenure of the Indian secretaryship was rendered historically notable by the short Burmese campaign and the acquisition of King Theebaw's dominions. To a large extent this enterprise was Lord Randolph's work. He saw that the rule of the mad despot Theebaw had become impossible, and he boldly and rapidly decided that the annexation of Burma was the only possible solution of the difficulty. His energy was reflected in the swiftness with which the operations were carried out. In November he gave the order to advance; on 1 Dec. Lord Dufferin announced that the conquest was completed; and on the 31st of the same month the secretary for India sent out his despatch, detailing what had happened and authorising the annexation. He devoted attention also to the economic development of the peninsula. The formation of the Indian Midland Railway was carried through by him in spite of strenuous and influential opposition. He had promised to move for a parliamentary committee in the session of 1881 to inquire into the whole subject of the administration of India; but he quitted office too soon to take any steps for the fulfilment of this pledge.

Besides attending sedulously to the duties of his department, Lord Randolph, both during the remainder of the session of 1885 and in the ensuing contest at the polls, spoke frequently on the Irish question. This portion of his career has been often and severely criticised. The debt which the conservatives had incurred to the Irish party for assisting to overthrow the Gladstone administration had to be discharged. Lord Randolph did his share in the liquidation by joining the Parnellites in a furious attack on Lord Spencer and the Irish executive generally, in connection with certain atrocious agrarian murders which had taken place at Maamtrasna. He also made it his special business to defend the refusal

of the government to renew the Crimes Act. This omission has been explained frequently enough, both at the time and since, as being due to an unwritten compact between the Parnellites and the conservatives. But so far as Lord Randolph was concerned—and it was to him that the discredit, if such there was, of this alliance chiefly attached—it is to be observed that he had opposed the prolongation of the coercive system even while Gladstone was still in office. In his speech at the St. Stephen's Club on 20 May 1885, delivered before the fall of the liberal ministry, he declared against the renewal of the Crimes Act for the same reasons as those he subsequently urged—namely, that the condition of Ireland had so far improved that crime could be dealt with by the ordinary law, and that it was absurd and inconsistent to bestow exceptional powers upon the executive immediately after the parliamentary franchise had been conferred upon the mass of the Irish people.

In the general election of November 1885 Lord Randolph's connection with Woodstock came to a close owing to its disfranchisement. For some time past he had been closely interested in the politics of Birmingham. The conservatives of the midland capital early appreciated his abilities. Their toryism was always of an advanced and decidedly democratic character, and the local leaders of the party, eager to shake off the radical predominance, which at that time was unbroken, made advances to him. In 1883, the year of John Bright's jubilee, when radicalism was supposed to have reached its zenith in Birmingham, Lord Randolph took part in the conference of the National Union of Conservative Associations held in that city. On 13 Oct. of the following year a political garden party was held at Aston Park, at which Lord Randolph and other leading conservatives were present. A riot occurred, instigated, in part at least, by some of the persons connected with local radical organisations. The incident led to some angry discussions in the House of Commons, in the course of which Lord Randolph accused Mr. Chamberlain of being partly responsible for the disorder. In the early part of 1884 Churchill was invited by the Birmingham Conservative Association to contest the representation of the borough, with Colonel Burnaby as the other conservative candidate. Lord Randolph accepted the invitation, and the consciousness that he was to be pitted against Bright at the polls seems to have lent a sharper edge to the satirical vehemence with which he assailed the veteran radical orator in the House of Commons. Before the election of 1885 Colonel Burnaby had been killed on the battle-field and the Redistribution Act had divided Birmingham into seven constituencies. Lord Randolph opposed Bright in the central division, and was defeated after a sharp contest by 4,989 votes against 4,216. The result was really a 'moral victory' for the conservative candidate, considering Bright's long services and great personal popularity in Birmingham. The following day (25 Nov.) Lord Randolph was returned for South Paddington by a majority of 1,706.

The Salisbury administration came to an end in January 1886 by the defection of the Irish members in consequence of Gladstone's adoption of home rule. On 26 Jan. 1886 the government was defeated on Mr. Jesse Collings's amendment to the address by a combination of liberals and nationalists, and the resignation of Lord Salisbury and his colleagues was announced on 1 Feb. Gladstone returned to office, and for the next few months all other public questions were forgotten in the agitation over the home-rule bill. In the fierce campaign, in and out of parliament, which lasted through the spring and summer of 1886, Lord Randolph took a prominent part. On 23 Feb. he addressed a great audience in Belfast, and roused much enthusiasm by a stirring appeal to Ulster sentiment and tradition. At Manchester on 3 March he advocated a coalition among those who were opposed to home rule, and suggested that 'unionists' should be the general name adopted by 'the party of the union,' while their opponents should be known as 'separatists.' He added that if the dissentient liberals should be able to form a ministry of their own the conservatives would support them, and that if their leaders were willing to enter a coalition cabinet those conservatives 'with whom the whigs did not wish to serve' would cheerfully stand aside. In the House of Commons he spoke during the first few days after the introduction of the home-rule bill, which he described as a 'desperate and insane' measure. After the rejection of Gladstone's bill by the House of Commons he used even stronger language, both in his platform speeches and his address to the electors of South Paddington, with regard to the scheme and its author. 'The caprice of an individual,' he said, 'was elevated to the dignity of an act of the people by the boundless egoism of the prime minister;' and he declared that an attempt was being made to destroy the constitution merely 'to gratify the ambition of an old man in a hurry.' He was re-elected for

South Paddington on 2 July by 2,576 votes to 769. He returned to parliament at the head of a triumphant unionist majority, whose victory he had materially assisted to secure. In the electioneering campaign he had been somewhat less active than Lord Hartington, Mr. Chamberlain, Mr. Goschen, and other unionist liberals. But in the conservative camp proper there was no leader, except Lord Salisbury, who could now be compared with him in influence and reputation, and perhaps not one who surpassed him in popularity with the rank and file of the party in the constituencies. His personality had fascinated the masses, who admired his courage, his ready wit, and the brilliant audacity with which he dealt his blows at the loftiest crests, whether those of friends or adversaries. Moreover, it was perceived by this time that there was a fund of intellectual power and a genuine depth of conviction behind his erratic insolence and reckless rhetoric. Discerning judges recognised that the former swashbuckler of the 'fourth party' had statesmanlike ideas and penetrating insight. Accordingly, when the general election of July 1886 overthrew Gladstone, and Lord Salisbury was sent for by the queen on 22 July, Lord Randolph was offered and accepted the second place in the ministry, the chancellorship of the exchequer and the leadership of the House of Commons. Parliament was opened on 19 Aug., and on the same night, in answer to Gladstone, the new leader made a detailed statement of the ministerial policy, particularly in regard to Ireland. In this speech, and in the course of the other Irish debates of the short session, Churchill insisted on the unalterable determination of his party to maintain the union inviolate. He promised, however, a general inquiry into Irish administration, and dwelt on the necessity for developing local government 'in all parts of the United Kingdom.' It was an attitude which was somewhat resented by extreme unionists, who suspected Lord Randolph of a desire to coquet with the nationalist vote; but it was thoroughly consistent with his general view of Irish policy. He had steadily asserted that, though repeal was inadmissible, Irish nationalism should be conciliated as far as possible by the extension of local self-government.

But Lord Randolph carried his progressive toryism into other fields. In the recess he delivered a speech at Dartford on 2 Oct., in which he gave a description of conservative policy that excited much adverse comment, both from radicals, who said that Lord Randolph was trying to 'dish' them by stealing their principles, and from many conservatives who complained that the chancellor of the exchequer was little better than a radical himself. Nevertheless several of the measures which he then advocated were destined to be officially adopted by the conservative party in the course of the next few years and carried into effect. The 'Dartford programme,' vigorously defended and reasserted three weeks later in a speech at Bradford, included local government reform in Great Britain and Ireland, bills for providing agricultural labourers with allotments and small holdings, the sale of glebe lands, and legislation on railway rates, tithes, land transfer, and Irish land purchase. 'Politics,' said its author, 'is not a science of the past. You must use the past as a lever with which to manufacture the future.'

As leader of the House of Commons in the autumn session of 1886 Lord Randolph vindicated the judgment of his admirers and disconcerted those who thought him petulant and shallow. He displayed tact, ability, and good temper, and exhibited that mixture of firmness and conciliation which the house respects above most qualities. Some curiosity was entertained as to what kind of financial administrator he would make. It was not destined to be gratified, for Lord Randolph never introduced a budget.

On 23 Dec. 1886 the 'Times' announced that the chancellor of the exchequer had placed his resignation in the hands of the prime minister. The step was wholly unexpected by the general public, and caused intense interest and surprise. The retiring minister's colleagues were perhaps less astonished. All through the autumn there had been a certain amount of friction in the cabinet. Lord Randolph, though he could keep his feelings under restraint in the House of Commons, was not always able to control a high-strung and irritable temperament in his private intercourse with associates, some of whom he regarded with very little respect. On the other side, those members of the cabinet who had scarcely forgiven the gibes and insults of the 'fourth party' day, were displeased with the 'advanced' sentiments of the Dartford and Bradford speeches, and the overbearing manners of a comparatively youthful colleague. The chancellor of the exchequer is said to have talked of resignation more than once in the course of the autumn.

The final rupture was precipitated by a difference of opinion on a specific question of policy. Lord Randolph, as guardian of the public purse, objected to the demands of the ministers responsible for the army and

navy. On 20 Dec. 1886 he wrote to Lord Salisbury saying that the total of 31,000,000*l.* for the two services 'is very much in excess of what I can consent to.' 'I know,' he added, 'that on this subject I cannot look for any sympathy or effective support from you, and I am certain that I shall find no supporters in the cabinet.' Under the circumstances, as he did not 'want to be wrangling and quarrelling in the cabinet,' he requested permission to give up his office and retire from the government. Lord Salisbury replied two days later, expressing his full concurrence with the views of Lord George Hamilton and W. H. Smith as to the necessity for increased expenditure on the coaling stations, military ports, and mercantile harbours, and declining to take the responsibility of refusing the supplies demanded by the heads of the war office and the admiralty. The prime minister concluded by accepting the resignation of the chancellor of the exchequer with 'profound regret,' and with the caustic observation that 'no one knows better than you how injurious to the public interests at this juncture your withdrawal from the government may be.' In his subsequent explanation in the House of Commons (27 Jan. 1887) Lord Randolph complained that Lord Salisbury offered him no opportunity for reconsideration, nor did he endeavour to adjust the differences between the chancellor of the exchequer and the other two ministers. Filled with the sense of his own commanding position in the conservative ranks, Lord Randolph probably imagined that he would be implored to withdraw his resignation. But the terms of his letter of 20 Dec. were such that Lord Salisbury was bound to permit the retirement of his subordinate, unless he was prepared to modify the entire foreign and military policy of the government. At any rate, on receiving the premier's letter of the 22nd, Lord Randolph perceived that the step he had taken could not be retraced. He spent the evening with Lady Randolph at a theatre, and at midnight went down to the office of the 'Times' and communicated the news of his resignation to the conductors of that journal. Earlier in the day he had sent a reply to Lord Salisbury, which, however, did not reach the prime minister till the following morning, and by that time the resignation of the chancellor of the exchequer had been made known to the world. In this communication he abandoned the curt brevity of his former note and endeavoured to vindicate his action on general principles. 'The great question of public expenditure,' he wrote, 'is not so technical or departmental as might be supposed by a superficial critic. Foreign policy and free expenditure upon armaments act and react upon one another. . . . A wise foreign policy will extricate England from continental struggles, and keep her outside German, Russian, French, or Austrian disputes. I have for some time observed a tendency in the government attitude to pursue a different line of action, which I have not been able to modify or check. This tendency is certain to be accentuated if large estimates are presented to and voted by parliament. The possession of a very sharp sword offers a temptation which becomes irresistible to demonstrate the efficiency of the weapon in a practical manner. I remember the vulnerable and scattered character of the empire, the universality of our commerce, the peaceful tendencies of our democratic electorate, and the hard times, the pressure of competition, and the high taxation now imposed; and with these factors vividly before me I decline to be a party to encouraging the military and militant circle of the war office and admiralty to join in the high and desperate stakes which other nations seem to be forced to risk. . . . A careful and continuous examination and study of national finance, of the startling growth of expenditure, of national taxation, resources, and endurance, has brought me to the conclusion, from which nothing can turn me, that it is only the sacrifice of a chancellor of the exchequer upon the altar of thrift and economy which can rouse the people to take stock of their leaders, their position, and their future.' Whatever collateral and personal motives may have influenced Lord Randolph's conduct at this juncture, there can be little doubt that in these passages he expressed his genuine convictions. His anxiety for economical administration and careful finance had been declared for several years past. In his election address at Birmingham in 1885 he urged that it should be part of the policy of the tory party so 'to utilise the powers of the House of Commons as either to effect financial retrenchment and departmental reform or else to make sure that the present expenditure of the people's money is justifiable and thrifty.' In a speech at Blackpool on 24 Jan. 1884 he denounced the extravagance of both parties, and advocated a searching inquiry into the administration of the army, which he condemned as wasteful and inefficient. If such an investigation were held, 'we should find,' he said, 'that we spend annually from sixteen to eighteen millions on our army. Germany, Austria,

and France do not spend more; but we should find that while these powers have great armies we have no armies at all. We have regiments of various sorts; but if by an army you mean a perfect fighting machine, fully equipped in all its parts, and ready to take the field at the shortest notice, then we have not got an army or anything approaching it; and yet we spend over fifteen millions on it annually. You now have to consider whether it is worth while going on spending such an enormous sum of money for a thing which you do not possess.' With these strong views on economy he had a deep distrust of an adventurous foreign policy. Though he professed profound admiration for Lord Beaconsfield, he had little sympathy with that statesman's imperialism. The mission of Britain, as a great 'world-power,' and the mistress of a vast empire beyond the seas, does not seem to have appealed keenly to his imagination. But his belief in the old liberal axiom of 'peace, retrenchment, and reform' was quite sincere, and he had a vivid conception of the dangers which would arise if they were disregarded. He defended his views in detail in the House of Commons on 31 Jan., and in a speech to his constituents on 2 April. In these addresses he maintained that he had not opposed necessary expenditure on the defences of the country, but that he wished to reform the wasteful and extravagant administration of the public departments. A sane and sober external policy, he urged, would save us from 'throwing ourselves hysterically into the embraces of engineers or lying down pusillanimously in a cemetery of earthworks.' He contended that he had saved the country nearly a million and a half sterling by resisting the excessive demands of the military departments, and that further reductions, refused to him, were allowed to his successor. He suggested that printed summaries of estimates should be circulated among members before being read to the House of Commons, and that a select committee should be appointed to examine the naval and military estimates. The suggestions were subsequently carried out, and Lord Randolph became the first chairman of the committee.

If Churchill entertained any expectation that the shock of his resignation would bring down the ministry and enable him to return to office as the actual chief of a conservative cabinet, he was disappointed. Mr. Goschen, whom, according to a story current at the time, Lord Randolph declared he had 'forgotten,' joined the ministry as chancellor of the exchequer, and W. H. Smith became leader of the House of Commons. Lord Randolph, however, made no attempt to revive the fourth party, or to harass the conservatives by damaging attacks in flank. During the whole existence of the administration he preserved the attitude of a candid, but not rancorous, commentator. He gave the government an independent support on most occasions, though he sometimes criticised them severely, particularly when dealing with Ireland and with naval and military administration. He remained staunch in his opposition to Irish home rule, and showed no symptom of entering into relations with the nationalists or mitigating his hostility to Gladstone's bill of 1886. Indeed he more than once warned the country that the union was in danger, not only through the designs of the home rulers, but because of the supineness, as he alleged, of the ministerial management of Irish affairs. 'The Union,' he said to a vast and enthusiastic audience at Nottingham in April 1887, 'is the life of the British empire, and it is worth fighting for.' But he continued to urge, with a consistency which was more real than that of some of his hostile critics, that conciliatory measures should be adopted to satisfy the Irish demand for the control of local administration. In the House of Commons in April 1888 he strongly advocated 'simultaneity' in dealing with the problem of county government, and asked that the unionist party should fulfil its pledge to 'legislate largely and liberally for the removal of Irish grievances.' He pointed out that in August 1886, speaking as the official representative of the cabinet, he had been authorised to announce remedial legislation on 'popular' lines for Ireland. On this question it cannot be said that Lord Randolph ever wavered, or that there is any contradiction between his earlier and later utterances. In the debates on the Parnell inquiry he took a line of vehement hostility both to the 'Times' and the special commission; and in March 1890 he delivered one of the most violent of his diatribes in angry criticism of the commissioners' report.

Of his other speeches during these years the most important related to financial and economical reform. At Wolverhampton on 3 June 1887 he entered upon an elaborate and very able analysis of the whole system of naval and military administration, based on a mass of facts drawn from official documents of various kinds. He added that he had devised a comprehensive plan of departmental reform, and was prepared to lay it before the country. But other interests and

the decline of his political energy prevented the realisation of this project. In March 1888 he supported the appointment of a royal commission to inquire into the condition of the army; and on the introduction of Mr. Goschen's naval defence scheme he strongly attacked the government proposals. Other matters that occupied his attention from time to time were the Channel tunnel project, which he opposed on 26 June in a speech of much humour and lightness of touch, and temperance reform, which he dabbled with sufficiently to produce a licensing bill of his own in 1890. Labour questions and social reform had been part of his conservative programme since his first appearance as a tory democrat. At this period of his life he paid renewed attention to them, and in reply to a deputation of miners he promised his support to an eight hours bill. On 9 June 1888 he received the hon. LL.D. at Cambridge in company with the Duke of Clarence, the Earl of Rosebery, the Earl of Selborne, Lord Acton, Lord Rayleigh, and Mr. Goschen. In April 1889 Bright died, and the Birmingham conservatives invited Lord Randolph to fill the vacancy in the representation of the city. The result was a controversy with Mr. Chamberlain as to the rival claims of conservatives and liberal unionists in the midland capital. Finally the matter was referred to arbitration, and Lord Randolph acquiesced in the decision to leave the seat in possession of the other wing of the unionist coalition.

His attendance in parliament was becoming fitful and his devotion to public affairs diminishing. In the session of 1889 he threatened the first lord of the admiralty with relentless opposition, and 'a long and heavy fight' over his estimates. But by the time the committee stage was reached the champion of economy had gone to Norway, and the votes were got through with exceptional ease. Lord Randolph was much occupied in other ways during these years. He spent a good deal of the time, which in the first half of the decade he had devoted to politics, in sport, travel, and social recreations. He had always been interested in racing; and between 1881 and 1891, but particularly during the last four years of that period, he was well known on the turf. He and the Earl of Dunraven ran their horses together, and the partnership was on the whole successful. In 1888 Lord Randolph and Lord Dunraven won the Fitzwilliam Plate at Newmarket with St. Serge. In L'Abbesse de Jouarre, a filly said to have been bought by Lord Randolph on his own unaided judgment, they possessed an animal of remarkable quality, which won the Newmarket May Plate in 1888, the Oaks in 1889, and the Prince of Wales Handicap at Sandown in 1890, and ran second for the Gold Vase at Ascot. Lord Randolph entered his own horses, and paid great attention to their training. He was an excellent judge of horseflesh, and he threw into his racing a good deal of the intensity which he brought to bear on most matters that really engaged his interest.

In the spring of 1891 he started on a journey to South Africa. The expedition was undertaken partly for change and recreation, and partly for the benefit of the traveller's health. A constitution congenitally delicate, with a high-strung nervous system, had been severely tried by the strain to which it had been exposed for years. His political work had been performed with fiery energy; and his activity in the House of Commons and on the platform was often supplemented by long spells of exhausting labour over blue-books and official publications. Nor had he ever taken much pains to conserve his mental and physical forces. He is credited with the characteristic saying that he had tried every kind of excitement from tip-cat to tiger-shooting. He was fond of society, and he and his accomplished wife were constant guests at country-house parties, and leading personages in the fashionable gaieties of successive London seasons. But Lord Randolph was also tempted to South Africa, as he said, by an interest in the country, and by the attraction 'of seeking for gold oneself, of acquiring gold mines or shares in gold mines.' He left London towards the end of April 1891, and returned to England in December. He travelled through the Cape Colony to the Transvaal, visited Kimberley and Johannesburg, and rode across Bechuanaland and Mashonaland, inspecting the reefs and gold mines, conversing with the principal officials, and shooting lions and antelopes as occasion offered. One result of his visit was to cause him to recant his former opinions on Gladstone's South African policy in 1881, which at the time he had violently assailed in the House of Commons and on the platform. 'Better and more precise information,' he wrote, 'combined with cool reflection, leads me to the conclusion that, had the British government of that day taken advantage of its strong military position, and annihilated, as it could easily have done, the Boer forces, it would indeed have regained the Transvaal, but it might have lost Cape Colony.' Lord Randolph gave some account of his experiences and

impressions in a series of letters to the 'Daily Graphic' newspaper. These were subsequently republished in a book with the title 'Men, Mines, and Animals in South Africa' (London, 1892).

The journey appeared to have a highly beneficial effect. He returned to politics with his old vigour. In the general election of 1892 he was re-elected for South Paddington without a contest. In the new parliament he abandoned his position of semi-isolation, took his seat on the front opposition bench, and was again accepted as one of the regular leaders of the conservatives. He bore a conspicuous share in the debates on Gladstone's second home-rule bill, which he attacked with effect. He also opposed Mr. Asquith's Welsh church bill in the 1893 session in a speech of considerable power. Always a favourite on the platform, he was welcomed back with effusion by the conservatives of the north and midlands, to whom he delivered a large number of speeches during the recess. But in spite of this access of brilliant energy, he was a doomed man. He had been suffering for some time from the incipient stages of general paralysis, and the malady made rapid progress. In the session of 1894 his few attempts to speak in the House of Commons were failures. The painful change in his voice and manner, and his frequent lapses of memory, moved the sympathy of friends and foes. His last speech was on the Uganda railway vote in June 1894, and it was a tragic exhibition of physical and mental decay. A long sea-voyage was determined on as a final chance of arresting the disease from which he suffered. He left England in the summer, accompanied by Lady Randolph Churchill, on a trip round the world. But he grew rapidly worse after reaching Japan in September. From Madras the party returned with all possible speed to England, and arrived two days before Christmas 1894 at 50 Grosvenor Square, the residence of Lord Randolph's mother, the Duchess of Marlborough. The sick man lingered for a month, mostly in an unconscious condition, dying in the morning of 24 Jan. 1895. He was buried on 28 Jan. in the churchyard of Bladon near Blenheim.

Randolph Churchill's private character exhibited some of the contradictions of his public career. His personality, which fascinated men in masses, and attracted those whom he admitted to his intimacy, was often found repellent by casual acquaintances and by his political associates. The insolence of bearing, which excited so much resentment, particularly when displayed towards dignified and elderly colleagues, was sometimes said to be deliberately studied; but it was probably the natural expression of a temper which was at once frank, egotistical, and unaccustomed to mental discipline. Yet Churchill, in spite of his quivering nerves and impatient temperament, could control himself when occasion demanded, as he showed during his brief tenure of the leadership of the House of Commons. Though he was constantly charged, especially by his conservative critics, with a taste for discreditable intrigue, he was one of the most indiscreetly outspoken of politicians, and he expressed his opinions and intentions with the utmost candour. An overpowering ambition, fed by the consciousness of great abilities, and hampered by an unstable nervous system, would go far to explain both his qualities and his defects. His lack of culture was often exaggerated. His scholarship was scanty and superficial, and his speeches seldom contain literary allusions. But he had read more widely in English and French literature than was commonly believed, and his retentive memory and mastery of detail enabled him to make the most of such knowledge as he possessed.

The acuteness of his political insight struck most persons who were brought into contact with him. It is only necessary to turn to the volumes of his speeches to recognise how often subsequent events have vindicated his foresight and penetrating judgment. Lord Iddesleigh, who had no reason to love him, called him the shrewdest member of the cabinet of 1885.

Lord Randolph Churchill left two sons. The elder, Mr. Winston Spencer Churchill, after serving in the Malakand, Tirah, and Soudan campaigns as an officer in the 4th hussars, and acting as war correspondent in South Africa in 1899 and 1900 with the armies of General Buller and Lord Roberts, was elected member of parliament for Oldham in October 1900. Lady Randolph Churchill survived her first husband, and married Mr. George Cornwallis West in July 1900.

A portrait of Lord Randolph Churchill, by Edwin Long, R.A., is in the Constitutional Club, London. Another portrait, painted by Alfred Hartley in 1893, is in the possession of the Earl of Rosebery. A third portrait, a small one, painted by Edwin Ward in 1886, belongs to Lord Tweedmouth. A marble bust is in the members' corridor of the House of Commons.

[Hansard's Debates; Annual Register, 1880–1894; Times, 25 Jan. 1900; L. J. Jennings's Speeches of the Right Honourable Lord Ran-

dolph Churchill, M.P., 2 vols. 1889; T. H. S. Escott's Randolph Spencer Churchill, 1895; Memorials, Personal and Political, of Roundell Palmer, Earl of Selborne, 1898; The Life, Letters, and Diaries of Sir Stafford Northcote, first Earl of Iddesleigh, edited by Andrew Lang, 2 vols. 1890; H. W. Lucy's Diary of Two Parliaments, and a Diary of the Salisbury Parliament, 1892; Justin McCarthy's History of our own Times from 1880 to the Diamond Jubilee, 1899. No authoritative biography of Lord Randolph Churchill has yet appeared, and his correspondence and private papers still (1901) remain unpublished. A severely critical study of him was published by John Beattie Crozier under the title of Lord Randolph Churchill: a Study of English Democracy, 1887.] S. J. L.

CLARENCE and AVONDALE, DUKE OF. [See ALBERT VICTOR, 1864–1892.]

CLARK, SIR ANDREW, M.D. (1826–1893), first baronet, physician, born at Aberdeen on 28 Oct. 1826, was son of Andrew Clark, 'a medical man residing at Ednie in the parish of St. Fergus, Aberdeenshire' (*Journal of Pathology*, ii. 255). His mother died at his birth, and his father when he was seven years old. He was educated at the Tay Square academy in Dundee, and became a serving-boy to Dr. Matthew Nimmo, a practitioner of that town, and afterwards an apprentice to a Dr. Webster. Soon after 1839 he began to study as an extra academical student in Edinburgh, and on 31 May 1844 took the diploma of member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England. He then returned to Edinburgh and worked at medical studies, especially pathology, and on 1 Sept. 1846 joined the medical service of the royal navy. He never served afloat, but was employed at Haslar till 1853, when he retired from the navy, and was appointed curator of the museum of the London Hospital, and in 1854 assistant physician to that hospital. In the same year he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London, and graduated M.D. at the university of Aberdeen, a proceeding which then required no residence and little examination. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians in 1858, was Croonian lecturer in 1868, and Lumleian in 1885. He soon attained reputation as a teacher of medicine, and on 14 Aug. 1866 became physician to the London Hospital, and continued in office till 1886.

In 1866 Clark became acquainted with Mrs. Gladstone, who used to visit the hospital, and through this introduction came to have medical charge of her husband, the distinguished statesman. Clark soon had many other celebrated patients, and acquired a larger practice than any other physician of his time. He began practice in Montague Street, Bloomsbury, but in 1867 moved to a large house at the north-west corner of Cavendish Square, where the rest of his life was spent. In 1883 he was created a baronet, and on 4 June 1885 he was made F.R.S. On 26 March 1888 he was elected president of the Royal College of Physicians, and held office till his death. He was most regular in attendance on the onerous duties of the office, and, in spite of his large practice, sat on numerous committees. He presented to the college a solid and handsome revolving bookcase, containing all the works likely to be useful to the censors in conducting their examinations. He took part in every debate, and on one occasion in a committee of fourteen, over which he presided, made thirty-eight distinct speeches, having at the beginning declared that it was desirable that no one should speak more than once. He was, however, rather eager to seize every point than prolix in discussing it, and he was always just to his adversaries. His manner was natural and sympathetic, and every patient felt that Clark was anxious for his well-being. He wrote more elaborate directions as to regimen than had been the fashion since the time of Mayerne. They were marked by good sense, and, though copied by his inferiors in medicine, and sometimes laughed at by his equals, were generally useful to the patient and contributive to his cure. It was an accident of his kind intention and minute care that most of the hypochondriacs of the time spoke of him as their dearest friend. When he became president of the College of Physicians those fellows who had criticised him before were constrained to admit that he was a high-souled man, devoted to medicine, jealous of the honour of physicians, and careless of pecuniary gain. His generosity to persons in distress was universal and extraordinary. Moral science, metaphysics, and theology were his favourite reading, and he was ready on all occasions to talk on these subjects. He was elected president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society in 1892, and presided over that body as well as the College of Physicians at the time of his death. He was attacked by cerebral hæmorrhage while talking with a friend in the morning of 19 Oct. 1893, and died on 6 Nov. at his house in Cavendish Square. Shortly before his death he had bought a country house near Hatfield in Hertfordshire, and was buried near it at Essenden.

Clark was twice married: first, in 1851, to Seton Mary Percy, daughter of Captain

Forster, R.N.; and, secondly, to Helen Annette, daughter of Alphonso Doxat of Leytonstone; and left a son, Surgeon-major James Richardson Andrew Clark, who succeeded to his baronetcy.

Clark published no large book, but made many contributions to medical knowledge, besides numerous lectures and addresses. A complete list of his writings, including more than one hundred such publications, has been made by Sheridan Delépine, and is printed in the 'Journal of Pathology and Bacteriology,' 1894, ii. 265. His portrait was painted by Frank Holl, R.A., and by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A.

[W. S. Church's Memoir in Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, vol. lxxvii. 1894; S. Delépine's Memoir prefixed to list of papers; obituary notices in Lancet and British Medical Journal, 11 Nov. 1893; personal knowledge.] N. M.

CLARK, GEORGE THOMAS (1809–1898), engineer and archæologist, was eldest son of George Clark (1777–1848), chaplain to the royal military asylum, Chelsea, by Clara, only surviving daughter of Thomas Dicey of Claybrook Hall, Leicestershire. Samuel Clarke, D.D. (1684–1757) [q. v.], was his great-grandfather.

George Thomas was born in London on 26 May 1809, and was educated at the Charterhouse. Adopting engineering as a profession, he was entrusted by Brunel with the construction of two divisions of the Great Western Railway; the Paddington terminus and the bridges at Basildon and Moulsford being his principal works (cf. Sekon, *Hist. of G. W. R.* p. 38). While thus engaged he compiled 'A Guide-book to the Great Western Railway, containing some Account of the Construction of the Line, with Notices of the Objects best worth Attention upon its Course' (London, 1839). This, the first guide to the line, was published officially without his name, and dedicated to Brunel. A more detailed account, which he subsequently wrote, of the geology and archæology of the country traversed by the railway, was published, with numerous illustrations, as 'The History and Description of the Great Western Railway' (London, 1846, fol.); but the only name attached to it was that of the artist, John C. Bourne.

About 1843 Clark went to India, where he was employed by the government to report on the sewerage of the native town at Bombay, and afterwards upon the extension of the salt works of the district. Here he advocated the construction of the first railway in India, that from Bombay to Tannah, afterwards merged in the Great Indian Peninsula Railway, for the promoters of which he also reported on the feasibility of an extension through one of the mountain passes of the Sahyádri or Western Ghauts. On account of the climate he declined an offer of the chief engineership of the new line and returned to England. In consequence of an article on sanitary reform which he contributed to the 'Westminster Review,' he was appointed a superintending inspector under the Public Health Act, 1848, and reported on the sanitary condition of a large number of towns and districts, in many of which local boards were formed through his instrumentality (see his numerous *Reports* to the board published in 1849–51). His success as an inspector was recognised by his promotion to be one of the three commissioners which then constituted the general board of health.

Towards the close of 1852 Clark, however, became trustee of the Dowlais estate and ironworks, under the will of Sir Josiah John Guest [q. v.] For some time previously the works had been carried on at a loss; but having procured the necessary capital and induced Henry Austin Bruce (afterwards Lord Aberdare) [q. v. Suppl.] to share with him the responsibility of the trusteeship, Clark took up his residence at Dowlais and devoted all his energies to the development of the works and the redemption of the estate. As Bruce devoted himself to politics, the whole responsibility of management devolved on Clark alone, whose rare capacity for administration was displayed no less by his rapid mastery of a complicated situation than by his wise selection of heads of departments, chief among whom was his manager, William Menelaus.

To Clark and Menelaus belongs the credit of being the first ironmasters to assist (Sir) Henry Bessemer [q. v. Suppl.] to perfect his process for making malleable iron direct from the ore. The inventor was invited to Dowlais to conduct experiments, with the result that the first rail ever rolled without the intervention of the puddling process was produced at Dowlais. The prompt adoption of Mushet's further invention enabled Dowlais to be first in the field in the production of steel rails, and to enjoy for some time the monopoly of that trade in Wales. The consequent expansion of the industry, and the difficulty of procuring an adequate supply of suitable ores at home, led Clark, in conjunction with the Consett Iron Company and Messrs. Krupp of Essen, to acquire an extensive tract of iron-ore deposits near Bilbao in Spain. To render the works independent of the vicissitudes of the coal trade he also

purchased large coal areas, undeveloped for the most part, in Glamorganshire. To save the inland transport he finally procured the establishment, in 1888-91, of furnaces and mills in connection with Dowlais, on the seaboard at Cardiff. He was induced by Lord Wimborne to continue his administration of the Dowlais undertakings down to the end of March 1897, though his trusteeship had expired more than twenty years previously. Under his régime Dowlais became in effect a great training school which supplied to similar undertakings elsewhere a much larger number of managers and leading men than any other iron or steel works in the country.

On the formation of the British Iron Trade Association in 1876, Clark was elected its first president, and his 'Inaugural Address' (Newcastle-upon-Tyne) attracted much attention, provoking considerable controversy in the United States by reason of its trenchant exposure of protection. Few employers of labour have ever studied the social well-being of their workers so earnestly as Clark. At his own expense he provided a hospital for the Dowlais workmen, while the Dowlais schools, the largest in the kingdom, owed their success almost entirely to his direction. He was an early supporter of the volunteer movement, and himself raised a battalion in the Dowlais district. He was chairman of every local authority in the place, and his manifold services in the work of local government are commemorated by a marble bust, the work of Joseph Edwards, placed in the board-room of the Merthyr poor-law guardians. He was sheriff of Glamorganshire in 1868.

Clark's reputation, however, mainly rests on his archæological work, and, to a lesser extent, on his historical research, though these were but the relaxations of an otherwise busy life. For quite half a century he was recognised as the highest authority on all mediæval fortifications, and was the first to give a clear insight into the military and historical importance of the earthworks of this country, and especially to show the use made of the mound—'the hill of the burh'—in Norman times (Hartshorne). Before going to India he took a prominent part in the movement which brought about the foundation in 1843 of the Archæological Association (now the Royal Archæological Institute), and, after his return, was constantly associated with its work for the rest of his life—contributing papers to its journal, attending its annual meetings, and acquiring a unique reputation as a field-lecturer, inasmuch as the castles visited were 'called up to their first life by his massive vigour' (Freeman, *English Towns and Districts*, p. 5). He was also one of three trustees of the Cambrian Archæological Association. Commencing with an account of Caerphilly Castle as early as 1834, he contributed to the 'Transactions' of various societies, and to the 'Builder,' a large number of articles dealing with his favourite subject. (For his communications to the *Archæologia Cambrensis*, beginning in 1850, see the 'Index' to the first four series, 1892.) In 1884 these were collected in his 'Mediæval Military Architecture in England' (London, 2 vols. 8vo)—a work which is not likely to be superseded, though its information may be supplemented with minor additions of detail.

Next to his purely archæological attainments should probably be ranked his knowledge of heraldry and genealogy. He wrote the article on heraldry for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' while his privately printed pedigree of the Babington family has been described as 'perhaps unsurpassed for its dimensions and grandeur of type.'

His other works were for the most part elaborate contributions towards the history of his adopted county of Glamorgan, the following being the more important among them: 1. 'Thirteen Views of the Castle of St. Donat's, with a Notice of the Stradling Family,' Shrewsbury, 1871. 2. 'Some Account of Robert Mansel and of Admiral Sir Thomas Button,' Dowlais, 1883. 3. 'The Land of Morgan, being a Contribution towards the History of the Lordship of Glamorgan,' London, 1883, 8vo. 4. 'Limbus Patrum Morganiæ et Glamorganiæ. Being the Genealogies of the Older Families of the Lordships of Morgan and Glamorgan,' London, 1886, 8vo. Most of these pedigrees had been published 'nearly a quarter of a century' previously in the 'Merthyr Guardian.' 5. 'Cartæ et Alia Munimenta quæ ad Dominium de Glamorgan pertinent.' Sumptuously printed, for private circulation only, this great collection of Glamorgan charters extends to 2,300 quarto pages, making four volumes, of which the first was issued in 1885 from a private press at Dowlais, and the other three (in 1890–1–3) from Cardiff. Clark also edited some devotional works by his father and his ancestor, Samuel Clarke (1599–1682) [q. v.], and wrote numerous articles on the history and antiquities of Glamorgan.

Clark died on 31 Jan. 1898 at Tal-y-garn, near Llantrisant, where he had resided during his later years, and was buried there at St. Ann's Church, which he had built to the

memory of his wife, Ann Price, second daughter of Henry Lewis of Greenmeadow, near Cardiff, and coheiress of Wyndham Lewis. She was married to Clark on 3 April 1850, and died on 6 April 1885, leaving a son (Godfrey Lewis Clark) and a daughter.

[Western Mail (Cardiff), 2 Feb. 1898; Merthyr Express, 5 Feb. 1898; British Trade Journal (2 April 1877), xv. 198 (with portrait); Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute, 1898, i. 313; Literature (12 Feb. 1898), i. 181; Mr A. Hartshorne in the Archæological Journal for March 1898; Burke's Landed Gentry, sub nom. Clark of Tal-y-garn; Nicholas's County Families of Wales, p. 625; Cardiff Welsh Libr. Cat. p. 116; Bye-gones, 1897–8, p. 294; information kindly communicated by his son, Godfrey L. Clark, esq., of Tal-y-garn, and Edward P. Martin, esq., of Dowlais.] D. Ll. T.

CLARK, LATIMER (1822–1898), whose full name was Josiah Latimer Clark, engineer, whs born at Great Marlow, Buckinghamshire, on 10 March 1822.

His elder brother, Edwin Clark (1814–1894), after acting as mathematical master at Brook Green, and then as a surveyor in the west of England, came to London in 1846 and formed the acquaintance of Robert Stephenson [q. v.] (see *Times*, 26 Oct. 1894). Stephenson appointed him superintending engineer of the Menai Straits bridge, which was opened on 5 March 1850, and in that year Clark published 'The Britannia and Conway Tubular Bridges' (2 vols. 8vo; an atlas formed a third volume). In August 1850 he became engineer to the Electric and International Telegraph Company, and three months later he took out his first patent (12 Nov.) for 'electric telegraphs and apparatus connected therewith.' From that time he divided his time between electric and hydraulic engineering. On 4 Feb. 1856 he took out a patent for 'suspending insulated electric telegraph wires,' but most of his patents (e.g. 19 Jan. 1857, 19 Sept. 1865, 6 May 1870, 9 Jan. 1872, and 18 Feb. 1873) were for improvements in dry docks and floating docks, in the methods of lifting ships out of the water for repairs, and for constructing piers. He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 3 Dec. 1850, was awarded a Telford medal in 1866 for his paper 'On the Hydraulic Lift Graving Dock,' and a Watt medal in 1868 for his papers on 'The Durability of Materials' (*Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, x. 57, xxvi. 121, 138, xxviii. 161, 178). He contributed numerous papers to the 'Proceedings of the Institute of Civil Engineers,' and in 1878 published 'A Visit to South America' (London, 8vo). He died at Cromwell House, Marlow, on 22 Oct. 1894 (*Times*, 24 Oct. 1894).

Latimer Clark began life as a chemist and spent some years with a firm of chemical manufacturers at Dublin; but in 1847 he commenced railway surveying, and in 1848 was appointed assistant engineer under his brother to the Menai Straits bridge. He helped his brother in preparing his book on that bridge and contributed to it an account of the tides in the Menai Straits. In August 1850 he became assistant engineer under his brother to the Electric and International Telegraph Company. Some ten years later he succeeded his brother as chief engineer to the company, and held this post until the various telegraphic systems were taken over by the government in 1870. Clark introduced several improvements in the telegraph system, notably by coating the gutta percha enclosing underground wires with a solution which prevented its decay; he also invented the insulator known as the 'double-cap invert,' and the battery now known as the Clark cell (*Phil. Trans.* 1874, p. 1; *American Journal of Science*, cxxxviii. 402; Preece and Sivewright, *Electric Telegraphy*, 1899, pp. 41, 433). He took out many patents for these inventions—the first on 29 Nov. 1856, four in 1858, and others in 1859, 19 Nov. 1866, 30 June 1870, and 14 Sept. 1871. In 1853 he proved that the rate of the electric current is constant and irrespective of pressure; his experiments were repeated before Faraday (Faraday, *Experimental Researches*, pp. 508–17), and in 1855 Clark published his results in a pamphlet on 'Experimental Investigation of the Laws which govern the Propagation of the Electric Current in Submarine Telegraph Cables.' On 13 April 1858 he became an associate, and on 19 Nov. 1861 a member, of the Institution of Civil Engineers; he was for some months engineer to the Atlantic Cable Company, and in 1860 served on the committee appointed by government to inquire into the subject of submarine telegraphy.

In 1861 Clark entered into partnership with Sir Charles Tilston Bright [q. v. Suppl.], and their joint paper read at the Manchester meeting of the British Association in that year 'On the Formation of Standards of Electrical Quantity and Resistance' (*British Assoc. Reports*, vol. xxxi. pt. ii. p. 37) led to the appointment of the committee which fixed the standards now in use. With Bright he invented in 1862 the method of covering submarine cables with asphalt, hemp, and silica, known as Bright & Clark's compound, and for eight years the

firm was engaged in laying telegraph cables, principally in the east. On 25 Sept. 1868 Bright & Clark dissolved partnership, and Clark formed with Henry Charles Forde (1827–1897) the firm still known as Clark, Forde, & Taylor, of Great Winchester Street, E.C. This firm, mainly under Clark's direction, laid the triplicate cables between Suez, Aden, and Bombay, the duplicate cables between Madras and Penang, and between Singapore and Batavia. The firm also laid cables between Singapore and Nagasaki; England, Gibraltar, Malta, and the Levant; Durban and Delagoa Bay; five Atlantic cables beginning with that between Brest and Newfoundland in 1869; and the first South Atlantic cable from Pernambuco to St. Louis in Senegal.

Clark was also interested in other forms of engineering. His earliest patent (28 Jan. 1854) had been one for 'conveying letters or parcels between places by the pressure of air and vacuum.' A similar patent was taken out on 11 June 1857, and subsequently he constructed the 4ft. 6in. pneumatic tube between the General Post Office and Euston station. In 1874 he entered into partnership with John Standfield as an hydraulic and canal engineer; the works of the firm were at Grays, Essex, and it constructed numerous floating docks, notably those at Vladivostock, Hamburg, Havana, Stettin, and North Shields. He was also senior partner in the firm of Latimer Clark, Muirhead, & Co., formed in 1875 to manufacture electrical apparatus and machinery.

In 1870–1 Clark took a large part in founding the Society of Telegraph Engineers and Electricians (now the Institution of Electrical Engineers), and in 1874–5 he served as its fourth president. On 6 June 1889 he was elected F.R.S., and he was also fellow of the Royal Astronomical and Geographical Societies. To astronomy and photography he devoted much of his leisure; he assisted Sir George Biddell Airy [q. v. Suppl.] in 1857 to devise a method of indicating Greenwich mean time throughout the country, and in 1853 he invented a camera for taking stereoscopic pictures with a single lens (*Journal of Photographic Soc.* 21 May 1853).

Clark died, aged 76, on 30 Oct. 1898 at his residence, 31 The Grove, Boltons, S.W., and was buried at the Kensington parochial cemetery, near Hanwell. He was twice married and left issue. A portrait of him is reproduced in Bright's 'Life of Sir C. T. Bright' (ii. 19).

Besides numerous papers contributed to the 'Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers' and to other scientific periodicals, of which a list is given in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue,' Clark was author of the following independent works: 1. 'An Elementary Treatise on Electrical Measurement,' 1868, 8vo; translated into French (Paris, 1872) and into Italian (Genoa, 1874). 2. (with Robert Sabine) 'Electrical Tables and Formulæ,' 1871, 8vo. 3. 'A Treatise on the Transit Instrument,' 1882, 8vo (reissued 1884 as 'A Manual of the Transit Instrument'). 4. (with Herbert Sadler) 'The Star Guide,' 1886, 8vo. 5. 'Dictionary of Metric and other useful Measures,' 1891, 8vo. 6. 'Memoir of Sir William Fothergill Cooke' [q. v.], 1895.

[Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, cxxxvii. 418–23; Journal Instit. Electrical Engineers, 1898 pp. 646–7, 1899 pp. 666–72; Times, 1 Nov. 1898; Men of the Time, ed. 1891; Who's Who, 1898 (Suppl.); Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, iii. 428, 431, 437; Celebrities of the Day, 1881 (notice by J. T. Humphreys issued separately same year); Lists of the Royal Society; Ronalds's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Fleming Jenkin's Scientific Papers, ii. 207–8, 230, 237; Index of Patentees, 1852–88; E. B. Bright's Life of Sir C. T. Bright, 1899; Charles Bright's Submarine Telegraphy, 1898.] A. F. P.

CLARKE, JOHN SLEEPER (1833–1899), actor, of English extraction, was born in Baltimore, Maryland, on 3 Sept. 1833, educated for the American law, and entered the office of a Baltimore solicitor. He made his début on the stage in 1851 at the Howard Athenæum, Boston, as Frank Harvey in 'Paul Pry;' on 28 Aug. 1852, at the Chesnut Street theatre, Philadelphia, played Soto in 'She would and she would not,' and became principal comedian at the Front Street theatre, Baltimore, and joint lessee of the Arch Street theatre in Philadelphia. In 1861 he acted at the Winter Garden theatre, New York, of which, till its destruction in 1867, he was joint lessee. In 1865, with his brother-in-law, Edwin Booth, he purchased the Walnut Street theatre, Philadelphia, and in 1866 he was for a short time lessee of the Boston theatre. He had also a share in other managements. His first appearance in London was made in October 1867 at the St. James's theatre as Major Wellington de Boots in Stirling Coyne's 'Everybody's Friend,' rewritten for him and called 'A Widow Hunt.' At the Princess's in February 1868 he was Salem Scudder in a revival of 'The Octoroon,' and later, at the Strand, was the first Young Gosling in 'Fox *versus* Goose.' On 26 July 1869 he was the first Babington Jones in John Brougham's 'Among the Breakers.' At the same house he also played Toodles, Dr. Pan-

gloss in the 'Heir at Law,' and other parts. After reappearing in America he was again at the Strand as Dr. Ollapod in the 'Poor Gentleman,' following it up with Paul Pry and Robert Tyke in the 'School of Reform.' In November 1872 he opened the Charing Cross theatre, enacting Bob Acres in the 'Rivals,' and on 4 April 1874 he opened at the Holborn as Phineas Pettiephogge in Byron's 'Thumbscrew.' In the autumn of 1878 he assumed the management of the Haymarket, where he produced the 'Crisis,' Albery's adaptation of 'Les Fourchambault.' Wills's 'Ellen, or Love's Cunning,' 14 April 1879, was a failure, and enjoyed no better fortune when rewritten and produced on 12 June as 'Brag.' Clarke then transferred the theatre to the Bancrofts and appeared, 11 July 1885, at the Strand, which he purchased, as Cousin Johnny in a piece by Messrs. Rae and Nisbet so named. After acting in country theatres he retired eventually in 1887, and never made a reappearance, though he often discussed it. He died on 24 Sept. 1899 at his house in Surbiton-on-Thames, and was buried the Thursday following at Teddington. He married, in 1859, Asia Booth, daughter of Junius Brutus Booth and sister of Edwin Booth, and left two sons on the stage. A likeness appears in the 'Era' for 30 Sept. 1899.

Clarke was an excellent actor in old comedy, in which his principal successes were made. He was a 'mugger' of the Liston type, but had more intensity than his predecessor. His new creations were neither very successful nor very important. A portion of his method was due to American actors unknown in this country.

[Personal knowledge; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Jefferson's Autobiography; Sunday Times, various years; Cook's Nights at the Play.] J. K.

CLARKE, MARY VICTORIA COWDEN- (1809–1898), miscellaneous writer and compiler of a concordance to Shakespeare, the eldest daughter of eleven children of Vincent Novello [q. v.] and his wife, Mary Sabilla Hehl, was born at 240 Oxford Street, London, on 22 June 1809. She was called Victoria after her father's friend the Rev. Victor Fryer. During her early years she made at her father's house the acquaintance of many men distinguished in art and letters. Varley, Copley Fielding, Havell, and Cristall among artists, and Charles and Mary Lamb, Leigh Hunt, and Keats among writers, were included in the circle of her father's most intimate friends, and she acquired much of her taste for literature from Mary Lamb, who gave her lessons in Latin and poetical reading. She is mentioned as 'Victoria' in several of Lamb's letters to Vincent Novello; and Leigh Hunt and the Lambs maintained throughout their lives most affectionate relations with her and her husband. Her education was entrusted subsequently to the care of a M. Bonnefoy, who kept a school at Boulogne. On her return to England she acted for a short time as governess in a family named Purcell residing at Cranford, but she was compelled to abandon this employment owing to ill-health. On 1 Nov. 1826 she was affianced to Charles Cowden Clarke [q. v.], who had been for many years a close friend of the Novellos, and two years later, on 5 July 1828, they were married, spending their honeymoon at the 'Greyhound' at Enfield. The marriage was celebrated by Lamb in a playful 'Serenata, for two Voices,' which he sent to Vincent Novello in a letter dated 6 Nov. 1828. Charles and Mary Cowden-Clarke continued to live with the Novello family.

Mrs. Cowden-Clarke had already published 'My Arm Chair,' under the initials M. H., in Hone's 'Table Book' in 1827. This contribution was followed by others of a similar nature and a paper on 'The Assignats in currency at the time of the French Republic of 1792.' In 1829 she began her most important work, 'The Complete Concordance to Shakespeare, being a Verbal Index to all the Passages in the Dramatic Works of the Poet.' The compilation occupied twelve years, a further four years being devoted to seeing it through the press. It originally appeared in eighteen monthly parts, 1844–5, and in the latter year was issued in one volume. Douglas Jerrold noticed it in 'Punch,' breaking the rule then observed against reviews there (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. viii. 479, 8th ser. xi. 313). It was by far the most complete work of its kind which had hitherto been produced, and was a remarkable advance on similar compilations by Samuel Ayscough [q. v.] in 1790 and by Francis Twiss [q. v.], 1805–7. It was, however, superseded in 1894 by John Bartlett's 'New and Complete Concordance' (Cambridge, Mass. U.S.A.)

In November 1847 and January 1848 Mrs. Cowden-Clarke played Mrs. Malaprop in three amateur productions of 'The Rivals.' These private theatricals led to an introduction through Leigh Hunt to Charles Dickens, who persuaded her to perform in the amateur company which, under his direction, gave representations in London and several provincial towns in aid of the establishment of a perpetual curatorship of Shakespeare's birthplace at Stratford-on-Avon (*Recollections of*

Writers, p. 298). Mrs. Cowden-Clarke's rôles included Dame Quickly in 'The Merry Wives of Windsor' at the Haymarket, on 15 May 1848, Tib in 'Every Man in his Humour,' and Mrs. Hillary in Kenney's 'Love, Law, and Physic' on 17 May. The repertoire also contained 'Animal Magnetism,' 'Two o'clock in the Morning,' and 'Used Up,' and performances were given during June and July at Liverpool, Birmingham, Edinburgh, and Glasgow. In 1849 the Novellos moved to Nice, and their house, Craven Hill Cottage (9 Craven Hill, Bayswater), was taken by the Cowden-Clarkes.

Meanwhile Mrs. Cowden-Clarke's pen was occupied in various essays in Shakespearean interpretation. A small volume entitled 'Shakespeare Proverbs; or, the Wise Saws of our wisest Poet collected into a Modern Instance,' appeared in 1848, and between 1850 and 1852 was published, in three volumes, a series of fifteen tales under the general title of 'The Girlhood of Shakespeare's Heroines.' The tales have each separate title-pages and were dedicated among others to William Charles Macready, Charles Dickens, Douglas Jerrold, Leigh Hunt, and J. Payne Collier. From 1853 to 1856 Mrs. Cowden-Clarke edited 'The Musical Times,' to which she induced Leigh Hunt to contribute. She herself wrote for the paper a long series of articles called 'Music among the Poets.'

In 1856 the Cowden-Clarkes left England permanently for Italy. From that year to 1861, the date of Vincent Novello's death, they lived at Nice, removing after 1861 to Genoa, where their house was named Villa Novello. While at Nice Mrs. Cowden-Clarke published 'World-noted Women, or Types of Womanly Attributes of all Lands and all Ages' (New York, 1858). In 1860 she issued 'Shakespeare's Works, edited with a scrupulous revision of the text' (New York and London), and in 1864 'The Life and Labours of Vincent Novello.' During the preceding year she and her husband began for Messrs. Cassell & Co. their annotated edition of Shakespeare's plays. This was published in weekly numbers, completed on 16 March 1868, and was reissued in three volumes with illustrations by H. C. Selous. Immediately afterwards they started 'The Shakespeare Key, unlocking the Treasures of his Style, elucidating the Peculiarities of his Construction, and displaying the Beauties of his Expression; forming a Companion to "The Complete Concordance to Shakespeare."' This, though finished in June 1872, was not published until 1879. During the next few years the 'Recollections of Writers' were contributed by Mrs. Cowden-Clarke and her husband to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' Charles Cowden-Clarke died in his ninetieth year on 13 March 1877, and in the following year his widow was in England superintending the publication in volume form of the 'Recollections.' The series, containing letters and memoirs of John Keats, Leigh Hunt, Douglas Jerrold, Charles Dickens, and Charles and Mary Lamb, appeared with a preface by Mrs. Cowden-Clarke in 1878. She was in England again in the summer of 1881. In 1887 she commemorated the hundredth anniversary of her husband's birth with a 'Centennial Biographic Sketch of Charles Cowden-Clarke,' which was printed privately, and in 1896 she published a pleasantly written autobiography entitled 'My Long Life.' She died at Villa Novello, Genoa, on 12 Jan. 1898, in her eighty-ninth year.

Apart from the works cited, and many occasional contributions to newspapers and magazines, Mrs. Cowden-Clarke published: 1. Two stories in 'A Book of Stories for Young People' (1848), the remaining contributions being by Mary Howitt and Mrs. S. C. Hall. 2. 'Kit Bam's Adventures; or, the Yarns of an Old Mariner,' 1849, illustrated by George Cruikshank. 3. 'The Iron Cousin; or, Mutual Influence,' 1854, 2 vols. 4. 'The Song of a Drop o' Wather,' by Harry Wandsworth Shortfellow, 1856. 5. 'Trust and Remittance,' 1873. 6. 'Short Stories in Metrical Prose,' 1873, 7. 'A Rambling Story,' 1874, 2 vols. 8. 'Verse Waifs,' 1883. 9. 'A Score of Sonnets to one object,' 1884. 10. 'Uncle Peep and I: a Child's Novel,' 1886. 11. 'Memorial Sonnets,' 1888. She prepared with her husband an illustrated volume, 'Many Happy Returns of the Day: a Birthday Book,' 1847 (other editions 1860 and 1869). She also translated from the French of Hector Berlioz 'A Treatise upon Modern Instrumentation and Orchestration,' 1856.

[Cowden-Clarke's Recollections of Writers, and My Long Life; Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature; Times, 14 Jan. 1898; Life and Labours of Vincent Novello; Men and Women of the Time, 14th ed. 1895; Musical Times, 1 Feb. 1898.] C. E. H.

CLAUGHTON, THOMAS LEGH (1808–1892), bishop of St. Albans, son of Thomas Claughton, M.P., and elder brother of Piers Calverley Claughton [q. v.], was born at Haydock Lodge, Winwick, Lancashire, on 6 Nov. 1808. His mother was Maria, daughter of Colonel Thomas Peter Legh, of Lyme Park, Cheshire. He was educated at Rugby and Trinity College, Oxford, where he was

admitted in 1826, was scholar in 1827, fellow from 1832 to 1842, and tutor. He graduated B.A. with first class in *literæ humaniores*, in 1831, and proceeded M.A. in 1833. In 1828 his poem on 'Machina Vi Vaporis Impulsa' gained the university prize for Latin verse; in 1829 he won the Newdigate prize by a poem on 'Voyages of Discovery to the Polar Regions;' and in 1832 bore off the prize for a Latin essay on 'De Stoicorum Disciplinâ.' He was public examiner in 1835, and select preacher to the university in 1841, 1850, 1863, and 1868. From 1852 to 1857 he held the office of professor of poetry at Oxford, and wrote a fine inaugural ode on the installation of Lord Derby as chancellor of the university in 1853. This is printed in Raines's 'Stanley Papers' (iii. 391).

Claughton was ordained in 1834, but seems to have had no settled cure until 1841, when he was presented by Lord Ward (afterwards Earl of Dudley), whose tutor he had been, to the important vicarage of Kidderminster. This populous parish he worked with remarkable energy for twenty-six years, and brought it to a high standard of ecclesiastical and social activity. Besides organising a large staff—almost a school—of curates, and establishing daily services and efficient parochial visitations, he fostered schools and additional churches, and carried out the restoration of the fine old parish church. Of many local benevolent and educational institutions he was either the founder or liberal supporter. He was a most effective if not eloquent preacher, and his services for the pulpit or platform were constantly called for all over the kingdom.

In April 1867 he was nominated as bishop of Rochester on the recommendation of Lord Derby. The chief incidents which marked his comparatively uneventful occupancy of that see were his inhibition of the Rev. Arthur Tooth, vicar of St. James's, Hatcham, in 1877, and the creation in the same year of the new diocese of St. Albans, by separation from that of Rochester. Claughton elected to be its first bishop, thus vacating his original see of Rochester, though retaining the residence of Danbury Palace, near Chelmsford, Essex. In 1890, owing to advancing years, he resigned his bishopric, but still resided at Danbury Palace, where he died on 25 July 1892. He was buried in St. Albans cathedral.

Claughton's sympathies were distinctly with the high church party, but he was never an extreme man. He was on terms of close intimacy with Charles Wordsworth [q.v.], bishop of St. Andrews, and with Bishop Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.], and was often the companion of the latter on his Scottish expeditions.

He married, on 14 June 1842, the Hon. Julia Susanna Ward, daughter of the tenth Lord Ward, and had issue five sons and four daughters. His eldest daughter was married, in 1863, to the Hon. Augustus H. A. Anson, M.P., who died in 1877; she afterwards became, in 1881, the second wife of George Douglas Campbell, eighth duke of Argyll [q. v. Suppl.]

Claughton edited 'Questions on the Collects, Epistles, and Gospels,' 2 vols. 1853–7. His other publications consisted of single sermons and charges, and an 'Appeal to his Diocese from the Bishop of St. Albans in behalf of the Cathedral,' &c., 1878.

[Guardian, 27 July 1892; Manchester Guardian, 26 July 1892; Life of Bishop Samuel Wilberforce, by his son; Charles Wordsworth's Annals of my Early Life, 1891; Memoir of Walsham How, by his son, 1898; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Illustrated London News, 30 July 1892 (portrait); Brit. Mus. Cat.; Recollections of G. D. Boyle, 1895, p. 247; Oxford English Poems, 8th edit. 1834.] C. W. S.

CLAY, CHARLES (1801-1893), ovariotomist, born on 27 Dec. 1801, was second son of Joseph Clay, a corn factor, of Arden Mills, Bredbury, near Stockport. He was an articled apprentice of Kinder Wood, a surgeon of much repute connected with the Manchester and Salford Lying-in Hospital (now St. Mary's Hospital), and from the practice of his master he acquired a familiarity with midwifery and the diseases of women which he afterwards turned to good account. He attended the practice of the Royal Infirmary at Manchester, and in 1821 matriculated at the Edinburgh University, though he took no degree. He qualified as licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh in 1823, and then settled at Ashton-under-Lyne, acting for a time as medical officer of health for Audenshaw.

He moved to 101 Piccadilly, Manchester, in 1839, was admitted an extra-licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1842, and on 13 Sept. in this year he removed successfully an ovarian tumour weighing thirty-six pounds. It is said that the operation was completed in ten minutes. It brought him immediate fame, and such practice that in 1848 he published a series of forty cases of abdominal section, of which thirty-three were performed for the removal of ovarian tumours. He was compelled about this time to relinquish the more arduous duties of his profession, though he still continued to operate; and in 1865 published a paper in the 'Lancet,' giving an account

of 111 cases of ovariotomy, seventy-seven of which had been successful. There appear to be no records of any further results, but Clay wrote in 1880 that he had performed nearly four hundred operations, though he does not say they were ovariotomies, nor does he enter into detail as to their nature. In 1845 he removed the uterus with a fibroid tumour, and thus anticipated Eugène Kœberlé by nearly a quarter of a century.

Clay also wrote in 1846 on the therapeutic value of inspissated ox-gall. He was the first in this country to cure varicose veins with Vienna paste in the manner recommended by Stanislas Laugier (1799-1872). He invented a speculum for the better performance of the operation of squint, and he reported the results of his treatment for vomiting during pregnancy, and by the administration of the mineral acids in diabetes. He served the office of president of the Manchester Medical Society, and was at one time the senior medical officer and lecturer on the principles and practice of midwifery at St. Mary's Hospital, Manchester.

Early in life Clay was much interested in geology and archæology, and spent much of his time in collecting fossils. He had a large collection of early works on midwifery and gynæcology, many of which he gave to the Manchester Medical Society and to the Obstetrical Society of London. He also gathered together upwards of a thousand editions of the Old and New Testament, the collection being sold by Messrs. Sotheby in 1883. In 1871 he was president of the Manchester Numismatical Society. He wrote a work on the currency of the Isle of Man, from its earliest appearance to the time of its assimilation with the British coinage, and he formed a collection embracing every known coin in the kingdom of Man, which was sold for 100*l*. He also made one of the largest collections ever formed of the copper and silver coinage of the United States, which was afterwards purchased by the American government for 800*l*. Early in his career Clay was the editor of the 'Ashton Reformer.'

Clay died at Poulton-le-Fylde, near Blackpool, on 19 Sept. 1893. He was twice married: first, in 1823, to the eldest daughter of John Vaudrey, surgeon at his old home, Bredbury, near Stockport. He had three children by her, but they, with their mother, died before he left Ashton-under-Lyne in 1839. He married, secondly, a daughter of Joseph Boreham of Haverhill, Suffolk.

Clay may fairly be regarded as the father of ovariotomy as far as Europe is concerned; indeed, Peaslee says of him (*Ovarian Tumours*, New York, 1872, p. 272), 'To Dr. Charles Clay of Manchester, however, more than to all other operators the credit belongs of having placed the operation of ovariotomy on a sure foundation.' Fehr calls him 'the original hero of the operation.' When Clay performed his first operation ovariotomy had been done by Ephraim McDowell (1771–1830) and others in America less than twenty times; about ten successful cases had been published by different provincial surgeons. John Lizars (1783–1860) had met with such ill-success in Edinburgh that he had not persevered in his endeavours, and no surgeon had performed the operation successfully in London. It showed, therefore, a grasp of surgical principle, and an unusual boldness of thought and action for Charles Clay, then a general practitioner, without a hospital or other official position, to commence the systematic performance of a novel operation of such magnitude, discountenanced as it was by most of the leading surgeons. Partly from these causes, and partly from the fact that the published accounts of the cases were said to be wanting in detail, Clay never influenced the opinion of the medical profession so widely as might have been expected from his knowledge, his ability, and his experience. He felt keenly this want of public recognition, which culminated in an unseemly wrangle in 1880. Clay has the further merit that he advocated the use of a long incision through the abdominal wall, a method which, though it was not quite novel, was held by his contemporaries to be incorrect. He was also the first (1843) to employ drainage in abdominal surgery, and he brought into use the term 'ovariotomy,' which, it is said, was suggested to him by Sir James Young Simpson [q. v.]

Clay's works were: 1. 'The British Record of Obstetric Medicine and Surgery for 1848 and 1849,' Manchester, 1848–9, 8vo. Clay was himself the principal contributor to these two volumes, which contain many interesting articles, with translations of rare and valuable monographs upon obstetric medicine and surgery. The further issue was discontinued, as the venture proved unsuccessful financially. 2. 'The Results of all the Operations for the Extirpation of Diseased Ovaria by the large Incision from 13 Sept. 1842 to the present Time,' Manchester, 1848, 8vo. 3. 'The Complete Handbook of Obstetric Surgery,' London, 1856, 12mo; 3rd edit. London, 1874, 8vo. 4. 'Geological Sketches and Observations on Fossil Vegetable Remains, &c., from the great South Lancashire Coal Field,' London,

1839, 8vo. 5. 'History of the Currency of the Isle of Man,' 1849, 8vo. 6. 'Proceedings of the Manchester Numismatic Society, conducted and edited by Charles Clay, President of the Society,' 1871–2, 4to.

[Contemporary Medical Men, by John Leyland, Leicester, 1888; Brit. Med. Journ. 1880; obituary notices in the Lancet, 1893, ii. 845, and in the Transactions of the Obstetrical Society of London, 1894, xxxvi. 100; additional information kindly given by Dr. Lloyd Roberts of Manchester.] D'A. P.

CLAY, FREDERICK (1839-1889), musician, was born in the Rue Chaillot, Paris, on 3 Aug. 1839, though he himself gave 1840 as the date of his birth. His father was James Clay [q. v.] Being originally intended for political life, he was for some years engaged in the treasury department, and was private secretary to Henry Bouverie William Brand (afterwards Viscount Hampden) [q.v. Suppl.], patronage secretary to the treasury. From childhood he displayed musical talent; his only teacher was Molique at Paris, except that for a short period he had lessons from Moritz Hauptmann of Leipzig. In 1859 he composed an operetta, 'The Pirate's Isle,' which was privately performed by amateurs, as was also a second operetta, 'Out of Sight,' in 1860. The reception of these encouraged him to attempt a larger work, and he collaborated with Tom Taylor in 'Court and Cottage,' which was publicly heard in 1862 with decided success; but he did not relinquish his political career or become a professional musician until several years later. He formed a close friendship with Sir Arthur Sullivan [q. v. Suppl.], and their extemporised pianoforte duets were most successful. Clay's fourth work was an opera in one act, 'Constance,' to a libretto by T. W. Robertson; it was produced at Covent Garden on 23 Jan. 1865. Many songs were composed about this time, and a cantata, 'The Knights of the Cross,' was published in 1866. He then returned to dramatic work, and T. German Reed produced his 'Ages Ago,' written in collaboration with W. S. Gilbert, on 22 Nov. 1869; it was followed by 'The Bold Recruit,' on 20 June 1870, and 'Happy Arcadia,' to a libretto by Gilbert, on 28 Oct. 1872. Clay also set the operettas 'The Gentleman in Black' (1870), 'Cattarina' (1874), 'Princess Toto' and 'Don Quixote' (1875), besides composing incidental music for 'Twelfth Night' and Albery's 'Oriana,' and portions of 'The Black Crook' and the spectacular piece 'Babil and Bijou.' Mr. W. Kuhe commissioned him to compose a cantata for the festivals then annually held in the Dome at Brighton. Clay accordingly set a libretto, constructed by W. G. Wills from Moore's 'Lalla Rookh,' and conducted the work on 13 Feb. 1877. Its success was so great that it was repeated at the festival of 1878, and is even yet occasionally performed. In the winter of 1877–8 Clay visited America. He produced no other important composition until 1883, when he collaborated with Mr. G. R. Sims in a comic opera, 'The Merry Duchess,' performed at the Royalty Theatre on 23 May. His last work, a fairy spectacular opera, 'The Golden Ring,' also written in collaboration with Mr. G. R. Sims, was completed in the same year, and produced at the re-opening of the Alhambra on 3 Dec., Clay conducting. Only a few hours later he was quite suddenly struck with paralysis while walking in Bow Street with Mr. Sims. Some necessary alterations in 'The Golden Ring' were made by Sir Arthur Sullivan. Clay lingered for some years, and although there was a slight recovery in 1889, he died on 24 Nov. of that year at Oxford House, Great Marlow.

Clay's musical powers were lyrical rather than dramatic. His operas and operettas have not been retained on the repertory, but several of his songs are still favourites. They are, in construction as well as feeling, closely allied to the songs of his friend Sullivan, and have, like them, the rare power of satisfying alike the performer, the connoisseur, and the uncultivated hearer. One of the very best, 'She wandered down the mountain side,' was specially successful. Another of Clay's best songs, 'The Sands o' Dee,' has remained familiar. There are several effective numbers in 'Lalla Rookh,' including a tuneful quartet, 'Morn wanes, we must away,' and a grand *scena*, describing the simoom, with a very realistic orchestral interlude. This cantata also contains Clay's most successful piece, the ballad 'I'll sing thee songs of Araby,' a tenor solo not of a conventional pattern, very richly harmonised, and so gratefully written for the singer that performers and audiences have always delighted in it. It was first sung by Mr. Edward Lloyd, and was one of the pieces regularly given by him at his farewell tour in 1900.

[Sir Arthur Sullivan's article on Clay in Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; Daily News, 28 Nov. 1889; Referee, 25 Nov. 1900; The Choir and Musical Record, 1865, pp. 385, 401, 415, 419; Brighton Gazette, 18 Feb. 1878; Clay's Works; information from R. S. Bathe, esq.] H. D.

CLAYTON, JOHN (1843–1888), actor, whose real name was John Alfred Calthrop, was son of James T. and E. Naylor Calthrop

of Deeping, Lincolnshire. He was born at Gosberton, Lincolnshire, on 14 Feb. 1843, and entered Merchant Taylors' School in 1853. He subsequently studied German at Bonn, with a view to the Indian civil service. After some practice as an amateur he joined Miss Herbert's company at the St. James's, appearing on 27 Feb. 1866 as Hastings in 'She Stoops to Conquer.' At the Olympic he played in 'Six Months Ago,' and was Landry Barbeau in 'The Grasshopper' ('La Petite Fadette'). On the opening of the new Queen's theatre, 24 Oct. 1867, he was the first Colney Hatch in 'He's a Lunatic,' by Felix Dale (Mr. Herman Merivale). He played, at the Queen's, Kidgely in 'Dearer than Life,' Monks in 'Oliver Twist,' Medlicott in 'Time and the Hour,' and Gregory Danville in the 'Lancashire Lass.' At the Gaiety he was, on 27 March 1869, the Earl of Mount Forrestcourt in Robertson's 'Dreams,' and was also Calthorpe in Mr. Gilbert's 'An Old Score,' Vaubert in the 'Life Chase,' Joe Lennard in 'Uncle Dick's Darling,' and Victor Tremaine in 'Awaking.' He was seen at the Vaudeville as Joseph Surface, and Dazzle in 'London Assurance,' and at the Lyceum as Louis XIII in 'Richelieu,' and Juan de Miraflores in Mr. Hamilton Aïdé's 'Philip.' At the Princess's he played the brothers in the 'Corsican Brothers,' and Nigel in the 'King o' Scots.' At the Court he was Jaggers in 'Great Expectations,' Jormell in Craven's 'Coals of Fire,' and George de Chavannes in 'Lady Flora.' As Hugh Trevor in 'All for her,' produced on 18 Oct. 1875 at the Mirror, formerly the Holborn, he obtained his greatest success in serious parts. Osip in Lord Newry's version of 'Les Danischeffs' (St. James's, 6 Jan. 1877) was also a success, as was his Henry Beauclerc in 'Diplomacy' at the Prince of Wales's, where he also played George d'Alroy in 'Caste' (January 1879). He was Robert Dudley to the Mary Stuart of Madame Modjeska, in an adaptation by Lewis Wingfield from Schiller. On 24 Sept. 1881 he opened, as Raoul de Latour in 'Honour,' the Court theatre, in the management of which he was joined by Arthur Cecil [q. v. Suppl.] Changing his line, he appeared in comic plays by Mr. Pinero and other writers. He was, 15 Feb. 1882, Chiff in the 'Manager' and Bartley Venn in 'My Little Girl,' and was seen subsequently as Charles Tracy in the 'Parvenu,' Sir George Dexter in 'Comrades,' Rev. Humphrey Sharland in the 'Rector,' Robert Streightley in the 'Millionaire,' Lewis Long in 'Margery's Lovers,' Duc de Chevreuse in 'Devotion,' Sir George Carteret in the 'Opal Ring,' Colonel Lukyn in the 'Magistrate,' Admiral Ranking in the 'Schoolmistress,' and the Very Rev. Dean Jedd in 'Dandy Dick.' The piece last named was given on 27 Jan. 1887, and was the last production of the management. While touring with it Clayton died, on 27 Feb. 1888, at Canning Street, Liverpool. His remains were interred in Brompton cemetery. Clayton married a daughter of Dion Boucicault [q. v. Suppl.], who survives him. He was a good actor, both in drama and comedy, with a bluff, effective, breezy, and powerful, sometimes too powerful, style.

[Personal knowledge; Era, 3 March; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School; Era Almanack, various years; The Theatre, various years; Athenæum, various years.]

J. K.

CLEMENT OF LLANTHONY (*d.* 1190?), known also as CLEMENT OF GLOUCESTER, theological writer, was probably a relative and possibly a brother of Miles de Gloucester, earl of Hereford [see GLOUCESTER], who was buried at Llanthony in Gloucestershire. He was educated at Llanthony, where he subsequently became canon, subprior, and prior, and witnessed a charter of David, who was bishop of St. David's from 1147 to 1176. He is said to have been negligent of the affairs of his monastery, and to have died, probably about 1190, of a paralytic stroke. Giraldus Cambrensis (*Opera*, Rolls Ser. vi. 39) speaks highly of his learning, and Osbert of Clare mentions him as one of the most illustrious men of his age (HARDY, *Descr. Cat.* ii. 424).

To judge from the number of manuscripts of his works which have survived, Clement was one of the most popular theological writers of the middle ages. His principal work appears to have been his 'Concordia Quatuor Evangelistarum,' manuscripts of which are extant at University College, Oxford (MS. xix. 36), Trinity College, Oxford (MS. ii. 1), Merton College (MS. ccxl. 1), Jesus College (MS. xlix.), Cambridge University Library (MS. Dd. i. 17), in Brit. Mus. Royal MS. 3 A x., and at Pembroke College, Cambridge. This work is said to have been translated by Wycliffe or one of Wycliffe's followers; and in Royal MS. 17 C. xxxiii. is 'Clement of Lantonie's Harmony of the Gospels in 12 books, Englished by John Wiclif;' there is another copy of the same in Royal MS. 17 D. viii., and another English version which does not claim to be by Wycliffe is in the Bodleian (MS. F. ii.); in Lambeth MS. 594 f. 47 is a tract claiming to be Wycliffe's 'Preface to his Version of the Evangelical Harmony of

Clemens Lanthoniensis.' Clement's work is said to have been completed by William of Nottingham [q.v.], but William's treatise was apparently a separate work. 'The 'tertia pars seriei collectæ quatuor Evangeliorum' is extant in the Bodleian (MS. E. 7; BERNARD), and extracts 'ex Clemente super Evangelia' are extant in Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Mm. ii. 18. Distinct from the 'Concordia' was Clement's 'Commentary on the Four Gospels,' extant at St. Mary's College, Winchester, in the cathedral library at Hereford, at Trinity College, Dublin, and among Bishop's More's manuscripts at Norwich (BERNARD, ii. 1340, 1610, 8245, 8246, 9260); this consists mainly of extracts from the fathers.

Of Clement's other works his 'Commentarius in Acta Apostolorum' is extant in Brit. Mus. Royal MS. 3 A. x., his 'Commentarius in VII Epistolas Canonicas' is Lambeth MS. 239; and Bodleian MS. E. 5 contains his 'Explanatio super alas cherubin et seraphin' and 'Liber Psalmorum cum glossa Clementis Lantoniensis.' Other works not known to be extant are ascribed to him by Bale and Pits.

[Historia Lanthoniensis in Cotton MS. Julius D. x; Bernard's Cat. MSS. Angliæ, i. 2312, 2333, 2553, 3650, 5105, ii. 1340, 1610, 8245, 8246, 9260, iii. 327; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.; Cat. MSS. in Univ. Libr. Cambr.; Cat. Royal MSS. Brit. Mus.; Todd's Cat. Lambeth MSS.; Hardy's Descr. Cat. ii. 424; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, ii. 322; Dugdale's Monasticon, ii. 66; Tanner's Bibliotheca; Giraldus Cambrensis (Rolls Ser.), vi. 39; Wright's Biogr. Brit. Lit. ii. 265–8; Chevalier's Repertoire; Arnold's Select English Works of Wyclif, Introd. p. v.] A. F. P.

CLERK, SIR GEORGE RUSSELL (1800–1889), Indian civilian, born at Worting House in Hampshire, was the eldest son of John Clerk of Worting House, by his wife, the daughter and coheiress of Carew Mildmay of Shawford House, Hampshire. He was educated at Haileybury College, and entered the service of the East India Company as a writer on 30 April 1817. On 20 Aug. 1819 he became assistant to the magistrate of the suburbs of Calcutta, and in 1820 assistant in the office of the superintendent of stamps. On 30 June he was transferred to Nuddea as assistant to the magistrate, judge, and registrar, and on 13 Nov. he became first assistant to the secretary to the government in secret and political departments. On 28 Nov. 1821 he was nominated second assistant to the resident in Rájputána. On 13 March 1824 he visited England on leave, returning in 1827, and on 17 Aug. was appointed first assistant to the resident at Delhi. On 28 June 1831 he was made political agent at Ambála, and then became in succession British envoy at Lahore, where he played a distinguished part, and on 11 Nov. 1846 governor of Bombay. He resigned the last office early in 1848, and, returning to England, was created K.C.B. on 27 April 1848. He declined the governorship of the Cape of Good Hope, but in 1853 undertook the duties of a commissioner for settling the boundary of the colony and arranging for the establishment of independence in the Orange Free State, and in 1854 handed over the government of the Orange Free State to a convention of Boers. In 1856 he was nominated permanent under-secretary to the India board, on the reconstruction of the India administration, in 1857 he became secretary of the India board, and in 1858 permanent under-secretary of state for India to Lord Stanley and Sir Charles Wood (afterwards first Viscount Halifax) [q.v.] On 23 April 1860 he was a second time nominated governor of Bombay, but he resigned in April 1862 in consequence of ill-health. He was succeeded by his warm friend Sir Henry Bartle Edward Frere [q. v.], and on 14 Dec. 1863 was appointed a member of the Indian council. On the establishment of the order of the Star of India on 25 June 1861 he was made a knight, and on its extension on 24 May 1866 he was nominated G.C.S.I. He died in London on 25 July 1889 at his residence, 33 Elm Park Gardens. He married Mary (*d.* 26 Nov. 1878), widow of Colonel Stewart.

[Times, 27 July 1889; Men of the Time, 1887; Dodwell and Miles's Bengal Civil Servants, 1839; Statesman and Friend of India, 4 Feb. 1888; Roberts's Forty-one Years in India, 1897, i. 440; Martineau's Life of Frere, 1895; Noble's South Africa, 1877, pp. 156–62.] E. I. C.

CLOSE, JOHN (1816–1891), 'Poet Close,' born at Gunnerside, Swaledale, on the estate of Lord Wensleydale, in 1816, was the son of Jarvis Close, a butcher, who was well known all over the countryside as a Wesleyan local preacher. Soon after 1830, while still a butcher's lad, Close began issuing little paper tracts of verse of the cheap-jack order—'Sam Dowell,' 'The Little Town Poet,' 'Dr. Caxton and Dr. Silverpen,' 'The Old Farm House,' 'The Satirist,' 'Book of the Chronicles,' 'A Month in London,' 'Adventures of an Author,' and many fly-sheets. In 1846 he established himself as a printer in Kirkby Stephen. He had not a spark of literary talent of any kind, but his assiduity in be-

rhyming his friends and neighbours, and more especially the gentlefolk of the district, won him patrons who in April 1860 obtained for him a civil list pension of 50*l.* on the recommendation of Lord Palmerston. The bestowal of such recognition on so incompetent a writer excited widespread amazement. In the House of Commons on 2 May 1861 William Stirling asked the first lord of the treasury if a pension of 50*l.* had been recently granted to J. Close of Kirkby Stephen, who styled himself 'Poet Laureate to his Majesty the King of Grand Bonny' (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. clxiv. 1375). Palmerston replied that he had conferred the pension upon the recommendation of Lord Carlisle, Lord Lonsdale, and other gentlemen. Lonsdale remained faithful to his 'lake-poet,' but most of Close's other noble patrons, after the fusillade of banter and quotation in the London press, seem to have grown ashamed of the countenance they had given to such a doggerel bard, and Close had to exchange his pension (the warrant for which was cancelled in May 1861) for a grievance, of which he made the best possible use. He received a grant of 100*l.* from the Royal Bounty in June 1861, as a measure of compensation, but he continued for thirty years longer to issue little pamphlets of metrical balderdash, interspersed with documents relating to his wrongs, from the 'Poet's Hall,' Kirkby Stephen, and a little stall near the landing stage, Bowness; by these means he extorted shillings from thousands of summer visitors to Windermere, and stamps from numerous sympathisers all over the country. He may be termed a survival of the old packman-poet in the last stages of his degradation. He died at Kirkby Stephen on 15 Feb. 1891, and was buried on 18 Feb. in the cemetery there; he left a widow, a married daughter, and two sons. The amusing reference to 'Poet Close' in 'Ferdinando and Elvira; or, the Gentle Pieman,' is familiar to readers of Mr. W. S. Gilbert's 'Bab Ballads.'

[Times, 17 Feb. 1891; Illustrated London News, 21 Feb. 1891 (portrait); Penrith Observer, 17 and 24 Feb. 1891; Daily News, Yorkshire Post, Newcastle Leader, and St. James's Gazette, 17–18 Feb. 1891; Close's Poet Close and his Pension, in 3 pts. 1861; Poetical Works of J. Close, 'Under Royal Patronage,' Kirkby Stephen, 1860, pts. 1–5; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

CLOUGH, ANNE JEMIMA (1820–1892), first principal of Newnham College, Cambridge, the third child of James Butler Clough, a cotton merchant, and his wife Anne, daughter of John Perfect, was born at Liverpool on 20 Jan. 1820. Arthur Hugh Clough [q. v.], the poet, was her brother. In 1822 James Clough took his family to Charleston, South Carolina, where they remained for fourteen years. Anne, who during that period was solely educated by her mother, spent the summers of 1828 and 1831 in England. She has well described her childish experiences at Charleston in the 'Poems and Prose Remains' of her brother, Arthur Hugh Clough (cf. pp. 3–9). She returned to Liverpool in 1836, and resided there for the next sixteen years. Her intention was to become a writer, but she occupied herself mainly in teaching, taking classes at the Welsh national school founded by her father, at a Sunday school, and holding school on her own account at home for older girls. When her father failed in 1841 Anne, in order to help pay off some of the debts, started a regular school, which she continued until 1846. Her father died on 19 Oct. 1844. She found time for private study, although in addition to the school duties she had to help her mother in domestic work. Her brother had a high opinion of her capacity, and desired a wider sphere of action for her. His letters to her show deep interest in her work and aims (cf. Clough, *Poems and Prose Remains*). In 1849 she spent three months in London, and attended the Borough Road, and then the Home and Colonial School, to acquire something of the technical training necessary to teachers. In 1852 she removed to Ambleside, where she spent ten years. At first she collected round her a few pupils drawn from residents in the neighbourhood, among them being Miss Mary Arnold, now Mrs. Humphry Ward, but she soon determined to establish a regular school for the children of the farmers and tradespeople. She related her experiences in an article entitled 'Girls' Schools' in 'Macmillan's Magazine' (October 1866).

After the death of her mother in 1860, Miss Clough ardently desired to enlarge the scope of her life. The death of her brother Arthur at Florence in 1861 somewhat modified her plans, and in 1862 she gave up her school at Ambleside to Mrs. Fleming (the school still exists), and went to live with her brother's widow in order to help in the bringing up of her nephews and nieces. Her thoughts now turned to reforms in the education of women of the middle class, and she became acquainted with others, such as Miss Emily Davies, Madame Barbara Leigh Bodichon [q. v. Suppl.], and Miss Buss, who were working in the same direction. She was instrumental in founding the North of Eng-

land council for promoting the higher education of women, and was its secretary from 1867, the year of its establishment, until 1870, and its president from 1873 to 1874, in which year it was dissolved. It led to the organisation of local lectures by the universities. The higher local examinations for women had been started in 1869, and in 1870 Henry Sidgwick [q. v. Suppl.] suggested that lectures should be given in Cambridge to assist the candidates. The plan was most successful, women coming long distances to attend the lectures. It was therefore determined to open a house of residence in Cambridge to accommodate the students, and Miss Clough was asked to be its head. She began work at a house in Regent Street, Cambridge, in October 1871 with five students, and out of that beginning was evolved Newnham College. In 1872 Miss Clough removed to the more convenient premises known as Merton Hall, but the number of students so increased that in 1874 a new house again became imperative. It was decided to build one; a sum of 10,000*l.* was subscribed by friends of women's education. Newnham Hall, the old hall of the present Newnham College, was opened in 1875. More room was, however, soon needed, and Newnham College was established on its present basis, under the principalship of Miss Clough, in 1880. As the college developed Miss Clough acquired the position of a recognised leader in the education of women, and many things now regarded as a matter of course are due to her initiative. In 1888 her strength began to show signs of failure; she died at Cambridge on 27 Feb. 1892, and was buried in Grantchester churchyard on 6 March.

Her strong personality, high aims, and lofty principles enabled her to overcome defects in her that might have jeopardised the success of her work. She was no organiser; her want of method, a very serious drawback, of which she was well aware, is to be attributed to lack of early training. She endeared herself to the students, and had an excellent influence on young women.

The portrait which hangs in the library of the college was subscribed for by the students, and painted by Sir W. B. Richmond in 1882. Another portrait which hangs in the college hall was subscribed for by friends and students, and painted by Mr. J. J. Shannon in 1890.

[A memoir of Anne Jemima Clough by her niece, Blanche Athena Clough, 1897.] E. L.

COBURG, Duke of. [See Alfred Ernest Albert, 1844–1900.]

COCHRAN-PATRICK, ROBERT WILLIAM (1842–1897), under-secretary of state for Scotland, only son of William Charles Richard Patrick (afterwards Cochran-Patrick) of Waterside, Ayrshire, and Agnes, eldest daughter of William Cochran of Ladyland and Belltrees, was born at Ladyland, Ayrshire, on 5 Feb. 1842. Having received his early education from private tutors, he matriculated at Edinburgh University in 1857, where he secured prizes in classics, logic, and moral philosophy, graduating B.A. in 1861, and passing first in metaphysics and logic. In 1861 he entered at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, where he had as friends among the residents Henry Fawcett [q. v.], Mr. Leslie Stephen, and Lord-justice Romer. He became captain of one of the boats of the Hall, and carried off the university challenge cup for walking and other athletic prizes. As a volunteer he shot in a winning four with Edward Ross, the first queen's prizeman, and was a member of the amateur dramatic club, then under the management of Mr. F. C. Burnand. In 1864 he graduated LL.B. Leaving Cambridge, he returned to Edinburgh for a year, with a view to qualifying for the Scottish bar, an idea soon abandoned.

In 1866 he married and settled at Woodside in Ayrshire, a property left him by his grand-uncle. With a strong bent for sport and natural history, Cochran-Patrick was in his element as a country gentleman, also throwing himself with vigour into local and county business. He became a captain in the militia, chairman of the parish school and parochial boards, served as convener of the finance committee of the county, and occupied other public posts. Taking up the study of archæology, he became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, and contributed a large series of most valuable papers to the 'Proceedings' of the society. In 1871 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London, and in 1874 he was sent to Stockholm to represent Great Britain at the international congress of archæology. In 1874 he was one of the founders of the Ayrshire and Wigtonshire Archæological Association. To the collections of this society he contributed numerous able articles. But it is as a numismatist that Cochran-Patrick is best known, and his collection of Scottish coins was wellnigh unrivalled. On this subject in 1876 he published his first book, entitled 'Records of the Coinage of Scotland from the earliest Period to the Union,' 2 vols. This he followed up in 1878 with 'Early Records relating to Mining in Scotland,' in which he gave an account of

the discovery of gold in Scotland, and descriptions of the lead and silver mines.

In 1880 Cochran-Patrick contested North Ayrshire in the conservative interest, and defeated Mr. J. B. Balfour (now lord-president of the court of session) by fifty-five votes. He was a frequent speaker in parliament, especially on education matters. In 1884 he published his third work, 'Catalogue of the Medals of Scotland,' containing a learned account of Scottish medals, of which he preserved the best collection extant. In 1885 he was defeated for North Ayrshire by the Hon. H. F. Elliot. In 1886 he became assessor to St. Andrews University, and in 1887 a commissioner to inquire into the working of the Scotch Education Act. Shortly afterwards he joined the fishery board of Scotland, and was granted the degree of LL.D. from Glasgow University in consideration of his scholarly attainments. In December 1887 he was appointed permanent under-secretary for Scotland, an office in which he rendered most valuable assistance in the promotion of Scottish business, notably the Local Government (Scotl.) Act, 1889. On 15 June 1892 he resigned his appointment owing to failing health, and retired to his seat at Woodside. In 1894 he acted as a commissioner to inquire into the Tweed and Solway salmon fisheries, visiting the border towns, taking evidence, and inspecting the rivers. In 1896 he became vice-chairman of the Scotch Fishery Board. As a freemason he was for many years provincial grand master of Ayrshire. On 15 March 1897, after returning from a meeting of the fishery board in Edinburgh, he died suddenly of heart disease at Woodside.

Cochran-Patrick married, 31 Oct. 1866, Eleanora, younger daughter of Robert Hunter of Hunterston, Ayrshire, having by her (who died in 1884) a son, William Arthur, who died in 1891, and a daughter, Eleanor Agnes, who married in 1895 Neil James Kennedy, advocate, who assumed the name of Cochran-Patrick in terms of the entail of the property.

Besides the works named, Cochran-Patrick was the author of: 1. 'Unpublished Varieties of Scottish Coins,' 2 parts, 1871–2. 2. 'Notes on the Annals of the Scotch Coinage,' 8 parts, 1872–4. 3. 'Notes towards a Metallic History of Scotland,' 1878. 4. 'Mediæval Scotland,' 1892—a reprint of articles published in the 'Glasgow Herald.'

[The Scottish Review, January 1898; obituary notices in the Scotsman and Glasgow Herald, 16 March 1897; Burke's Landed Gentry.]

G. S–H.

COCHRANE-BAILLIE, ALEXANDER DUNDAS ROSS WISHART, first Baron Lamington (1816–1890), politician and author, was eldest son of Admiral of the Fleet Sir Thomas John Cochrane [q.v.] and Matilda, daughter of Lieutenant-general Sir Charles Ross, seventh baronet of Balnagowan, by his first wife (daughter and heiress of General Count James Lockhart of Carnwath). Lady Cochrane, Cochrane-Baillie's mother, was heiress of the lands of Old Liston in the county of Edinburgh. Her father's mother, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Dundas (1713–1787) [q.v.] of Arniston, by Henrietta Baillie, daughter and heiress of Sir James Carmichael of Bonnington, inherited, in addition to the lands of Bonnington in Lanarkshire, the estate of Lamington in the same county as heiress of her grandmother, Margaret Baillie of Lamington, wife of Sir James Carmichael. Lady Cochrane's father (Sir Charles Ross) left no male heir by his first wife; on his death in 1814 he was succeeded in the baronetcy by Charles (then a boy of two), son of his second marriage with Lady Mary Fitzgerald, and thus Lady Cochrane's half-brother. When the boy's grandmother, Lady Ross-Baillie, died in 1817, the estates of Lamington and Balnagowan were placed under trust till he should attain his majority in 1833, and exercise his choice of succeeding to the possession of the lands of Balnagowan in the county of Ross or Lamington in the county of Lanark. He chose Balnagowan, on which the lands of Lamington devolved on the son of Lady Cochrane, his half-sister, the subject of this memoir.

Born on 27 Nov. 1816, Baillie-Cochrane, as the name was then written, was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge (B.A. 1837). He sat as conservative member for Bridport from 1841 to 1852, when he was defeated in a contest for Southampton. He was one of the most active members of the 'Young England' party in the House of Commons, whereof Disraeli was the chief and Lord John Manners (now Duke of Rutland) the *vates sacer*, and he is said to have been the original of Buckhurst in 'Coningsby' (*Life of H. C. Childers*, i. 158). In 1857 he was returned for Lanarkshire, and from 1859 to 1868 he sat for Honiton. In the autumn of 1868 he was offered the governorship of Cape Colony, but Disraeli's administration fell before the appointment was completed. In 1870 he was returned for the Isle of Wight, which he continued to represent till 1880, when he was raised to the peerage as first baron Lamington. He died at 26 Wilton Crescent, London, on

15 Feb. 1890. In 1844 he married Annabella Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Andrew Drummond of Cadlands, Hampshire. He was succeeded in his honours and lands by his only son, Charles Wallace Alexander Napier, second baron Lamington, who was appointed governor of Queensland in 1895. There are portraits of Lord Lamington at Lamington by De Bœuf and Sir Francis Grant in oils, and by Swinton and Count d'Orsay in crayon.

Baillie-Cochrane was for many years an exceedingly well-known character in London society. He spent much time and money in the improvement of his estate of Lamington. He was much given to literary studies, and delighted in the society of men of letters, whom he used to welcome freely at his table. He was one of the joint editors of and chief writers in the lively satirical journal called 'The Owl,' which was published weekly from 1864 to 1868.

His other published works are as follows: 1. 'Poems,' privately printed, 1838. 2. 'Meditations of other Days,' 1841. 3. 'The Morea, a Poem, with Remarks on Greece,' 1842. 4. 'Lucille Belmont,' a novel, 2 vols. 1849. 5. 'Ernest Vane,' a novel, 2 vols. 1849. 6. 'Florence the Beautiful,' a novel, 2 vols. 1854. 7. 'Justice to Scotland,' 1854. 8. 'Historic Pictures,' 2 vols. 1860. 9. 'A Young Artist's Life' (under the pseudonym of Leonard Holme), 1864. 10. 'Francis the First, and other Historic Studies,' 1869. 11. 'The Théâtre Français in the Reign of Louis XV,' a novel, made out of materials collected for a history of the Théâtre Français, 1870. 12. 'Historic Chateaux—Blois, Fontainebleau, Vincennes,' 1876. Lord Lamington was also the author of numerous anonymous contributions to periodica's. A series of reminiscences called 'The Days of the Dandies' was running in 'Blackwood's Magazine' at the time of his death, and was subsequently published separately in pamphlet form (Edinburgh, 1890).

[Lamington, Past and Present, by Mrs. Ware Scott; Burke's Peerage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Tablettes Biographiques des Hommes du Temps; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Boase's Modern Brit. Biogr.; Times, 17 and 25 Feb. 1890; private information.] H. E. M.

COCKLE, Sir JAMES (1819–1895), chief justice of Queensland and mathematician, born on 14 Jan. 1819, was the second son of James Cockle, a surgeon of Great Oakley in Essex. He was educated at Stormond House, Kensington, from 1825 to 1829, and at Charterhouse from 1829 to 1831, and afterwards under the tuition of Christian Lenny. He left England on 29 Nov. 1835, and, after a year's sojourn in the West Indies and the United States of America, entered into residence at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 18 Oct. 1837, graduating B.A. in 1842 and M.A. in 1845. On 12 April 1838 he entered the Middle Temple as a student. He began to practise as a special pleader in 1845, and on 6 Nov. 1846 was called to the bar. In the spring of 1848 he joined the midland circuit. His ability attracted the attention of Sir William Erle [q. v.], then chief justice of the court of common pleas. At his instance he was appointed the first chief justice of Queensland in 1863. In this post his services were of a high order. His judgments were marked by laborious and conscientious preparation, and in only two instances were they reversed on appeal. He was knighted on 29 July 1869, and retired from office in 1879. When the consolidation of the state law of Queensland was effected in 1867 he was senior commissioner.

Cockle, however, was still more eminent as a mathematician than as a judge. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society on 10 March 1854, a fellow of the Royal Society on 1 June 1865, and a fellow of the London Mathematical Society on 9 June 1870. He wrote on the Indian astronomical literature, on the Indian cycles and lunar calendar, on the date of the Vedas and Jyotish Sastra, and on the ages of Garga and Parasara. He also published four elaborate memoirs on the motion of fluids, and some notes on light under the action of magnetism. His chief interest, however, was centred in problems in pure mathematics. His analytical researches were confined for the most part to common algebra and the theory of differential equations. For many years he laboured among the higher algebraic equations with the hope of being able to solve the general equation of the fifth degree. He failed to obtain a general solution, and indeed in 1862 reproduced Abel's attempt to demonstrate its impossibility with Sir William Rowan Hamilton's modifications, in the 'Quarterly Journal of Mathematics' (v. 130–43), but he determined the explicit form of a sextic equation, on the solution of which he showed that that of the general quintic depended. This result was independently confirmed by the Rev. Robert Harley in a paper published in the 'Memoirs of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society' (1860, xv. 172–219), to which Cockle had also contributed his result. Mr. Harley pursued the subject in two papers on the 'Theory of Quintics' in the 'Quarterly Journal of Mathematics' (1860-2, iii. 343–

359, v. 248–60), and also in an exposition of Cockle's method of symmetric products in 'Philosophical Transactions' in 1860. These papers attracted the attention of Arthur Cayley [q. v. Suppl.], who carried the investigation further.

Cockle's contributions to the theory of differential equations were also noteworthy. He found that from any rational and entire algebraic equation of the degree n, whereof the coefficients are functions of a single parameter, it is possible to derive a linear differential equation of the order $n-1$, which is satisfied by any one of the roots of the algebraic equation. From this discovery the theory of differential resolvents was evolved. He was also the first to discover and develop the properties of those functions called criticoids or differential invariants. He contributed numerous papers on mathematical and philosophical subjects to the journals already mentioned, as well as to the 'Philosophical Magazine' and the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Societies of New South Wales and Victoria.

Cockle returned to England in 1879. He was president of the Queensland Philosophical Society (now incorporated into the Royal Society of Queensland) from 1863 to 1879. From 1886 to 1888 he was president of the London Mathematical Society, and from 1888 to 1892 he served on the council of the Royal Astronomical Society. He died at his residence in Bayswater on 27 Jan. 1895, and was buried at Paddington cemetery on 2 Feb. On 22 Aug. 1855 he was married at St. John's, Oxford Square, Paddington, to Adelaide Catherine, eldest surviving daughter of Henry Wilkin, formerly of Walton, Suffolk. His wife and eight children survived him. A volume entitled 'Mathematical Researches,' consisting of Cockle's contributions to scientific journals between 1864 and 1877, was presented to the British Museum by Lady Cockle in 1897.

[Memoir by the Rev. Robert Harley, F.R.S., in the Proc. of the Royal Soc. vol. lix. (with portrait); Men and Women of the Time, 1891.]

E. I. C.

COGHLAN, JEREMIAH (1775?–1844), captain in the navy, was in January 1796 mate of a merchant ship at Plymouth, and on the occasion of the wreck of the Dutton East Indiaman [see PELLEW, EDWARD, VISCOUNT EXMOUTH] displayed such energy and courage that Pellew offered to put him on the Indefatigable's quarter-deck. In the Indefatigable he continued for three years, and in March 1799 followed Pellew to the Impétueux. In June 1800 he was put by Pellew in command of the Viper cutter; and while watching Port Louis conceived the design of cutting out a French gun-vessel lying in the entrance of the harbour. Pellew lent him a ten-oared cutter, and in this, with eighteen men and a midshipman —Silas Hiscutt Paddon—on the night of 29 July, he boarded and after a hard fight captured the gun-brig Cerbère, 'mounting three long 24-pounders and four 6-pounders, full of men, moored with springs on her cables, in a naval port of difficult access, within pistol-shot of three batteries, surrounded by several armed craft, and not a mile from a 74 bearing an admiral's flag, and two frigates' (PELLEW, *Despatch*). Being repulsed in the first attempt, wounded and thrown back into the boat, Coghlan renewed the struggle. Both he and Paddon received several severe wounds, six of his men were wounded, and one was killed; but the Cerbère was taken and towed out under a heavy fire from the batteries. The squadron, to mark their admiration of the exploit, gave up the prize to the immediate captors; and Pellew, in his official letter to Lord St. Vincent, excused himself for dwelling on the courage and skill 'which formed, conducted, and effected so daring an enterprise.' St. Vincent, in forwarding Pellew's letter to the admiralty, spoke of the pride and admiration with which the service had filled him, rivalling, as it did, the enterprise of Sir Edward Hamilton [q. v.] and of Captain Patrick Campbell [q. v.], and in his letter to Pellew desired him to give his thanks in 'the most public manner' to acting-lieutenant Coghlan, Mr. Paddon, and the other brave fellows under his command, and privately begged him to present to Coghlan 'in the most appropriate manner' a sword of one hundred guineas' value. On St. Vincent's representation, Coghlan, though he had only served in the navy for four and a half years, was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 22 Sept. 1800, and continued in command of the Viper till she was paid off in October 1801. In the spring of 1802 he was appointed to the Nimble cutter; and on 1 May 1804 was promoted to the command of the Renard sloop on the Jamaica station. On 20 March 1805 he fell in with and brought to action the French privateer, Général Ernouf, whose captain, it was said, hailed the Renard in English, commanding her to 'strike.' 'Strike I will,' answered Coghlan, 'and damned hard too.' After an action of thirty-five minutes the Général Ernouf was set on fire and blew up with the loss of upwards of one hundred men. In August 1807 Coghlan was moved into the Elk brig on the same station, and for nearly four years was senior

officer of a light squadron for the protection of the Bahamas. He was promoted to be captain on 27 Nov. 1810, but continued in the Elk till the following summer. In September 1812 he was appointed to the Caledonia as flag captain of Sir Edward Pellew, then commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean. In the end of 1813 he exchanged into the Alcmène frigate, and continued in her till the end of the war. On 4 June 1815 he was nominated a C.B. He afterwards, 1826–30, commanded the Forte frigate on the South American station. He died at Ryde on 4 March 1844, aged 69 (Haultain, *Quarterly Navy List*, May 1844). He married a daughter of Charles Hay of Jamaica, widow of Captain John Marshall, R.N., but left no issue.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. vi. (suppl. pt. ii.), 298; O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict. (pp. 210*n*, 848); James's Nav. Hist. iii. 20–1, iv. 26; Sir J. C. Dalrymple Hay's Lines from my Log Book, p. 20; Brenton's Nav. Hist. ii. 510–11; Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, iii. 214.] J. K. L.

COLE, Sir CHRISTOPHER (1770–1837), post-captain, born at Marazion in Cornwall on 10 June 1770, was the youngest son of Humphrey Cole of Marazion. He entered the naval service in 1780 as midshipman on board the Royal Oak, commanded by Sir Digby Dent, where his second brother, John Cole (afterwards rector of Exeter College, Oxford), was chaplain. In the same year he was removed to the Raisonnable, and he subsequently served in the Russell and the Princessa, the flagship of Sir Francis Samuel Drake [q. v.] The Princessa formed part of the fleet under Sir Samuel Hood (afterwards Viscount Hood) [q. v.] in the actions off Martinique and the Chesapeake on 29 April and 5 Sept. 1781. She also had a share in Hood's manœuvres off St. Christopher's in January and February 1782, and in Rodney's battles of 9 and 12 April.

At the peace of 1783 Cole joined the Trepassey of 12 guns, commanded by his brother, Captain Francis Cole, and accompanied him from the West Indies to Halifax, where he removed into the sloop Atalante, under Captain Thomas Foley, with whom he continued on that station until 1785. In the following year he proceeded to Newfoundland in the Winchelsea of 32 guns, under (Sir) Edward Pellew (afterwards first Viscount Exmouth) [q. v.] In this vessel he remained until 1789, when, in consequence of the recommendation of Sir Francis Samuel Drake, he was placed on the Crown of 64 guns, under Commodore (Sir) William Cornwallis [q. v.], with whom he proceeded to the East Indies.

In 1793 he was promoted lieutenant, and in October 1794 appointed first lieutenant of the Cerberus, a new 32-gun frigate, at the particular request of the captain, John Drew. In the following year he joined the Sanspareil of 80 guns, bearing the flag of Lord Hugh Seymour [q. v.] In 1799 he accompanied Seymour to the West Indies as his flag-lieutenant. On the surrender of Surinam in August 1800, Cole was appointed commander of one of the prizes, the Hussar, a corvette of 20 guns, which was rechristened the Surinam. In this command he distinguished himself by his activity in pursuing the enemy's privateers and his good care for the health of his men, which Seymour made the subject of an official recommendation to the admiralty. He gained the good opinion of Seymour's successor, Sir John Thomas Duckworth [q. v.], who promoted him into his flagship, the Leviathan of 74 guns, and afterwards appointed him to command the Southampton frigate. His post commission was confirmed by the admiralty on 20 April 1802.

After the conclusion of the treaty of Amiens in 1802, the Southampton was ordered home and paid off in September. In June 1804 Cole was appointed to the Culloden of 74 guns, the flagship of his old friend and commander, Sir Edward Pellew, who had been appointed commander-in-chief in the East Indies. On 25 Sept. 1806 he captured the French corvette, l'Émilien, and on 27 Nov. assisted to destroy thirty Dutch sail in the Batavia Roads. In April 1808, in command of the Doris and two other frigates, he escorted Colonel (Sir) John Malcolm [q. v.] to Bushire on his mission to the Persian court, and remained at Bushire for the protection of the embassy. On his return he received the thanks of the governor-general in council and a present of 500*l*. During 1808 and 1809 he was principally employed in cruising in the Straits of Malacca and the China seas. Upon the arrival of the news of the political changes in Spain, he was despatched by Pellew's successor, Rear-admiral Drury, to conciliate the governor of the Philippine Islands, a mission in which he was completely successful.

In 1810 Cole was removed at his own request into the Caroline of 36 guns, and was soon after despatched to relieve the garrison at Amboyna in command of a small squadron, consisting of the Caroline, the Piémontaise of 38 guns, the 18-gun brig sloop Barracouta, and the transport brig Mandarin. Leaving Madras on 10 May he arrived on

the 30th at Prince of Wales Island, where he conceived a project of extraordinary daring—the capture of Neira, the chief of the Banda Islands. He had on board a hundred officers and men of the Madras European regiment, who were destined to relieve the Amboyna garrison, and he obtained from the Penang government twenty artillerymen, two field-pieces, and twenty scaling ladders. He arrived off Neira on 9 Aug., but owing to unfavourable weather he was compelled to make the attempt with less than two hundred men. The Dutch had a garrison of nearly seven hundred regular troops, besides militia; but, undeterred, Cole landed under cover of the tempest, stormed a ten-gun battery, and carried by escalade the citadel Belgica, which was considered impregnable. The town and the rest of the garrison surrendered on the following morning. On his return to India Cole received the thanks of the governor-general in council, the commander-in-chief, and the lords of the admiralty. He was awarded a medal by the admiralty, and his action was the subject of a public order from the governor-general to the three presidencies. In the House of Commons Spencer Perceval [q. v.] described the enterprise as 'an exploit to be classed with the boldest darings in the days of chivalry.'

In 1811 Cole joined Drury on the Malabar coast, where an expedition against Java was being prepared. On the death of Drury, Cole was left in command for some months until the arrival of Captain William Robert Broughton [q. v.] The expedition sailed in June, and on its arrival at Java Cole again distinguished himself by promptly landing troops on his own responsibility before the enemy was prepared to receive them, and thus avoiding considerable loss. In 1812 the Caroline was paid off, and on 29 May Cole was knighted and presented with a sword by his crew. On 10 June he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford, and subsequently was presented with a piece of plate of the value of three hundred guineas by the East India Company.

Early in 1813 he was appointed to the Rippon, a new vessel of 74 guns. He continued cruising in the Channel until the end of 1814, when he was put out of commission. On 2 Jan. 1815 he was nominated K.C.B., and on 6 Dec. 1817 he was returned to parliament for Glamorganshire. He did not sit in the parliament which met in 1818, but he was again returned on 16 March 1820, and retained the seat until 1830. In 1828 he was appointed to command the yacht Royal Sovereign, and in 1830 he was nominated colonel of marines. He died at Killoy, near Cardiff, on 24 Aug. 1836. On 28 April 1815 he married Mary Lucy (*d.* 3 Feb. 1855), daughter of Henry Thomas Fox-Strangways, second earl of Ilchester, and widow of Thomas Mansel Talbot of Margam Park, Glamorganshire. He was a knight of the Austrian order of Maria Theresa, and of the Russian order of St. George.

[Marshall's Naval Biogr. 1824, ii. 501–17; Gent. Mag. 1811 ii. 165–6, 1836 ii. 543–4; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Osler's Life of Lord Exmouth, 1835, pp. 226, 230, 407–12; Kaye's Life of Malcolm, 1856, i. 417; James's Naval Biogr. 1886, pp. 194–202: Boase and Courtney's Bibliotheca Cornub.; Official Returns of Members of Parliament.] E. I. C.

COLE, GEORGE VICAT (1833–1893), landscape painter, the eldest son of George Cole [q. v.] by his marriage with Eliza Vicat, was born at Portsmouth on 17 April 1833. He was taught by his father, and studied, as a boy, the works of Turner, Cox, and Constable. He exhibited his first pictures, views in Surrey and on the river Wye, at the British Institution and the Suffolk Street Galleries in 1852. In 1853, after a tour abroad with his father, he exhibited 'Marienburg on the Moselle' and 'Ranmore Common, Surrey,' at the Royal Academy. For a few years, after a temporary separation from his father, he lived in London and gave drawing-lessons. He gained little by his pictures, and was often in straits. He made his name in 1861 by 'A Surrey Cornfield,' a view near Leith Hill, Surrey, exhibited at the Suffolk Street Gallery, for which he obtained the silver medal of the Society of Arts. He continued for years to spend his summers at Abinger or Albury, and to exhibit pictures of meadows and cornfields among the Surrey hills, with such titles as 'Spring,' 'The Harvest' (a water-colour), and 'Summer Rain.' He was the most popular landscape painter of the time, though he ranked in the opinion of good judges, then as now, much below John Linnell [q. v.], with whom he has often been compared. From 1863 to 1867 he lived on Holmbury Hill, Surrey, but in 1868 he removed to 8 Victoria Road, Kensington, which was his home till 1874. In 1864 he withdrew from the Society of British Artists to become a candidate for academic honours. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy on 25 Feb. 1870, and an academician on 16 June 1880. After 1870 he varied his Surrey views with pictures of the river Arun ('The Day's Decline,' 1876, 'Arundel,' 1877), and of the Thames valley, such as

'Iffley Mill,' 'Windsor,' and 'Richmond Hill' (1875), and many views of Streatley, Wargrave, and the backwaters near Henley, which were no less popular than the Surrey landscapes. In 1881, at the suggestion of Mr. (afterwards Sir William) Agnew, Cole conceived the idea of painting a complete series of views on the Thames from its source to its mouth, which were to be engraved. The project was never carried out in its entirety, but almost all Cole's later pictures were painted on the Thames. Among the few pictures of other scenery which he exhibited were 'Loch Scavaig, Isle of Skye' (1875), and 'The Alps at Rosenlaui' (1878). In 1888 he startled the public by a new departure, deserting the peaceful reaches of the upper Thames for the London river with its smoky wharves and crowded shipping. The 'Pool of London,' his most ambitious picture, but not a characteristic specimen of his work, was bought out of the funds of the Chantrey Bequest for 2,000*l.*, and is now in the National Gallery of British Art, Millbank. The 'Summons to Surrender,' an episode in the history of the Spanish Armada, was exhibited in 1889. His diploma picture, 'Misty Morning' (1891), a scene at Abinger, was the last of his Surrey landscapes. 'Westminster,' a large view of the houses of parliament from the river (1892) was less successful than his first London picture. Cole exhibited, in all, seventy-six pictures at the Royal Academy, and forty-eight in Suffolk Street. Many of them have been engraved. He died suddenly, on 6 April 1893, at Little Campden House, Kensington, which had been his residence since 1874. He was married on 7 Nov. 1856 to Mary Anne Chignell.

By his wife, who survives him, he left three daughters and a son, Mr. Reginald Vicat Cole, who is also a landscape painter. Cole abandoned his first name, George, in 1854. His pictures were signed 'Vicat Cole' from that year till 1870, when, on being elected A.R.A., he changed his signature and adopted a monogram formed of the letters 'V. C.'

[Chignell's Life and Paintings of Vicat Cole, R.A., with portrait and many illustrations; Times, 8 April 1893; Daily Graphic, 8 April 1893 (memoir by M. H. Spielmann); Athenæum, 15 April 1893; Graves's Dict. of Artists; private information.] C. D.

COLEBROOKE, Sir WILLIAM MACBEAN GEORGE (1787–1870), soldier and colonial governor, son of Colonel Paulet Welbore Colebrooke, R.A. (*d.* 1816; see *Gent. Mag.* 1816, ii. 466), and a daughter of Major-general Grant, was born in 1787, and educated at Woolwich, entering the royal artillery as a first lieutenant on 12 Sept. 1803. In 1805 he was ordered to the East Indies—first to Ceylon, then in 1806 to Malabar, and back to Ceylon in 1807. He went to India in 1809, and served with the field army there through 1810, becoming a captain on 27 Sept. 1810. He next served in Java, and was wounded in the operations against the Dutch in that island in 1811; here he remained under the British occupation, and was deputy quartermaster-general in 1813, being promoted major on 1 June 1813. He was sent as political agent and commissioner to Palembong in Sumatra, and on to Bengal in 1814. He resumed his old duties in Java in 1815, and was ordered to India on the conclusion of peace and the restoration of Java to the Dutch on 19 Aug. 1816. He served through the Mahratta war of 1817–8, and accompanied the expedition to the Persian Gulf in 1818. He returned to England in 1821.

From 1822 to 1832 Colebrooke was one of the commissioners of what was known as the Eastern inquiry. This was in fact a long and elaborate inquiry into the administration and revenues of Ceylon, where he resided on the business of the inquiry from 1825 to 1831. (For his reports see House of Commons Papers, 1832.) On 9 Sept. 1834 he became lieutenant-governor of the Bahamas, whither he proceeded by way of Jamaica, spending about a month in that island and arriving at Nassau on a ship-of-war on 26 Feb. 1835. His first speech to the assembly was on 7 April 1835. He administered the colony during the days when slavery gave way to the apprenticeship system prior to its final abolition, and he showed himself appreciative of the problems which he was called upon to solve. On 13 Feb. 1837 he was gazetted as governor of the Leeward Islands, being at the time on leave in England. He assumed the government of Antigua and the other islands on 11 May 1837, and one of his earliest official acts was the proclamation of Queen Victoria. In this government, as in the Bahamas, he was anxious to improve education and reform prison discipline; he also urged the restoration of the old general council of the Leewards. On 25 July 1840 he left Antigua for Liverpool, and after an extended leave was on 26 March 1841 made lieutenant-governor of New Brunswick. Here his tenure of office was uneventful, the question of the Maine boundary being the chief public matter affecting the colony at that time; he did, however, suggest a special scheme for colonisation, which had no practical results. On 9 Nov. 1846 he became colonel in the army,

though he was not colonel of artillery till later. On 27 Nov. 1847 he was gazetted to British Guiana, but never took up the appointment, proceeding instead on 11 Aug. 1848, as governor, to Barbados, where he also administered the Windward Islands. This administration was marked, like previous ones, by special interest in the suppression of crime and the improvement of the prisons. He also suggested a federation of all the Windward Islands, thus anticipating much later proposals. In 1854 the withdrawal of imperial troops from the smaller islands caused some apprehension, but the peace of the islands was not really disturbed. He seems to have left a very good impression on the people of Barbados. He became major-general on the retired list on 20 June 1854. In January 1856 he relinquished his government and returned to England. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 16 Jan. 1859, and he was colonel commanding the royal artillery from 25 Sept. 1859 till his death. He resided at Salt Hill, near Slough, Buckinghamshire, where he died on 6 Feb. 1870. He had become K.H. in 1834, K.B. in 1837, and received C.B. (civil) in 1848.

Colebrooke married, in 1820, Emma Sophia, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Robert Colebrooke (*d.* 1808), surveyor-general of Bengal; she died in 1851.

[Colonial Office List, 1864; Boase's Modern English Biogr.; Times, 10 Feb. 1870; records of Colonial Office, among which is a statement in his own writing giving the earlier dates of his career.] C. A. H.

COLERIDGE, HENRY JAMES, D.D. (1822–1893), born on 20 Sept. 1822, was second son of Sir John Taylor Coleridge [q. v.] He was thus a grand-nephew of the poet and younger brother of John Duke Coleridge, Baron Coleridge [q. v. Suppl.] From Eton he proceeded to Trinity College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 16 June 1840. Soon after taking his B.A. degree in 1845 he was elected a fellow of Oriel College. He graduated M.A. in 1847, and after taking Anglican orders he held for a short time a cure at Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, a village which for nearly two centuries has been associated with his family. He was received into the Roman catholic church in 1852 and soon afterwards went to Rome to pursue his theological studies in the Collegio Romano (Browne, *Annals of the Tractarian Movement*, p. 262). He was ordained priest in 1855 and took about the same time his doctor's degree. He joined the jesuit novitiate at Beaumont Lodge, near Windsor, 7 Sept. 1857, and on the expiration of his two years' probation he was sent to St. Beuno's College, Flintshire, where he was engaged for six years in teaching holy scripture.

About 1864 the 'Month' was started under the editorship of Miss Fanny Margaret Taylor, and in 1865 she sold it to the jesuit fathers, who were anxious to possess a periodical of their own. This was the immediate occasion of Coleridge's removal from Wales to Farm Street, London, where he spent the remainder of his active life. He became editor of the 'Month,' and held that post till 1881, when he resigned it in order to devote himself exclusively to his work on 'The Life of our Lord' and the bringing out of 'The Quarterly Series.' In 1891 he had a stroke of paralysis, and he died at Manresa House, Roehampton, on 13 April 1893. His remains were interred in the family vault at Ottery St. Mary.

He was the author of: 1. 'Vita Vitæ Nostræ Meditantibus Proposita,' London, 1869, 8vo; translated into English under the title of 'The Story of the Gospels harmonised for Meditation,' London, 1884, 8vo. 2. 'The Theology of the Parables . . . with an arrangement of the Parables . . . by Father Salmeron,' London, 1871, 8vo. 3. 'The Life and Letters of St. Francis Xavier,' 2 vols. London, 1872, 8vo; new edit. 1881. 4. 'The Life of our Lord,' including 'The Life of our Life,' 2 vols.; 'The Public Life of our Lord,' 11 vols.; 'Passiontide,' 3 vols.; and 'The Passage of our Lord to the Father,' London, 1872, &c., 8vo, in 'The Quarterly Series,' beginning with vol. xii. and ending with vol. lxxviii. 5. 'The Prisoners of the King: Thoughts on the Catholic Doctrine of Purgatory,' London, 1878, 8vo; reprinted 1882. 6. 'The Sermon on the Mount (part of a larger work . . . on the Life of our Blessed Lord),' 3 vols. London, 1879, 8vo. 7. 'The Life and Letters of St. Teresa,' 3 vols. London, 1881–8, 8vo. 8. 'The Life of Mother Frances Teresa Ball, Foundress in Ireland of the Institute of the Blessed Virgin Mary,' London, 1881, 8vo. 9. 'The Works and Words of our Saviour, gathered from the Four Gospels,' London, 1882, 8vo. 10. 'The Return of the King: Discourses on the Latter Days,' London, 1883, 8vo. 11. 'The Baptism of the King: Considerations on the Sacred Passion,' London, 1884, 4to. 12. 'The Preparation of the Incarnation,' London, 1885, 8vo. 13. 'The Mother of the King: Mary during the Life of our Lord,' London, 1886, 8vo. 14. 'The Mother of the Church: Mary during the First Apostolic Age,' London, 1887, 8vo. 15. 'Teachings and Counsels of St. Francis Xavier,' London, 1888, 8vo. 16. 'Chapters on the Parables of our Lord,' London, 1889, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Month, May 1893, p. 1; Tablet, 22 April 1893, p. 624; Times, 17 April 1893; Weekly Register, 22 April 1893, p. 499.] T. C.

COLERIDGE, SIR JOHN DUKE, first BARON COLERIDGE (1820–1894), lord chief justice of England, was the eldest son of Sir John Taylor Coleridge [q. v.], by his wife Mary, the daughter of the Rev. Gilbert Buchanan, D.D., vicar of Northfleet and rector of Woodmansterne. Henry James Coleridge [q.v. Suppl.] was his younger brother. He was born at Heath Court, Ottery St. Mary, on 3 Dec. 1820. He was educated at Eton, where he was in the remove in 1832, in the fifth form in 1835, and in the sixth in 1838; in that year he was elected a scholar of Balliol College, Oxford, matriculating on 29 Nov. 1838. As an undergraduate he was the friend and contemporary of Arthur Clough, Matthew Arnold, Dean Church, Theodore Walrond, and Lord Lingen, all of whom were with him members of a small club for purposes of discussion called the 'Decade.' Coleridge graduated B.A. in 1842 and M.A. in 1846; from 1843 to 1846 he was fellow of Exeter, of which he was elected honorary fellow in 1882.

On 27 Jan. 1843 Coleridge was admitted student of the Middle Temple, and on 6 Nov. 1846 he was called to the bar and joined the western circuit. Follett, at that time a leader of the circuit, was his friend and adviser; Karslake (afterwards Sir John) was his contemporary, professional rival, and warm friend. His scholarly eloquence soon obtained him practice. In 1855 he was appointed recorder of Portsmouth, and in 1861 he was made a queen's counsel and a bencher of his inn. During his early years at the bar he contributed to the 'Guardian' and the 'Quarterly' and 'Edinburgh' Reviews. At the general election of 1865 he was elected M.P. for Exeter, as a liberal, and sat for that city until his appointment as chief justice of the common pleas in 1873. As a private member he took an active part in the successful movement for the abolition of religious tests in the universities, and consistently supported the proposal to disestablish the Irish church. He was selected by Gladstone, then leader of the opposition in the House of Commons, to move the instruction as to rating which so materially modified Disraeli's reform bill of 1867. Upon the liberals coming into office in 1868 Coleridge was appointed solicitor-general and knighted (12 Dec.), and in 1871 he succeeded Sir Robert Porrett Collier (afterwards Lord Monkswell) [q. v.] as attorney-general. Being an exceedingly persuasive and successful advocate he was much employed during this period in the sort of actions at *nisi prius* which attract most public attention. His professional reputation was thoroughly established in London by his conduct of the plaintiff's case in Saurin *v.* Starr. This was an action for conspiracy and false imprisonment brought against the lady superior of a convent of sisters of mercy at Hull, at whose hands the plaintiff alleged that she had, while one of the inmates, suffered many grievances. Coleridge obtained a substantial verdict after a trial which was then almost if not quite unprecedented in its duration.

It was, however, entirely eclipsed in this respect by the famous 'Tichborne case' which followed a year or two later, in 1871–2. In the action of ejectment, tried in the court of common pleas before Chief-justice Bovill, Coleridge led for the defendants, his juniors being Messrs. Hawkins (now Lord Brampton), Honyman (afterwards Mr. Justice Honyman), C. Barber, and Charles (afterwards Lord) Bowen. His cross-examination of the 'claimant' [see ORTON, ARTHUR, Suppl.] lasted three weeks, and though it was considered lacking in startling or exciting episodes, entirely destroyed in the minds of all reasonable persons who followed it any possibility of belief in the plaintiff's assertion that he was Roger Tichborne. His speech in opening the case for the defendants occupied twenty-three days, and never fell from a high level of forensic eloquence. The trial was stopped by the jury in the summer of 1873, and in November of that year, Chief-justice Bovill having died—his life being supposed to have been shortened by the duration and anxiety of this case—Coleridge was appointed his successor. On 10 Jan. 1874 he was, during his father's lifetime, created Baron Coleridge of Ottery St. Mary, co. Devon; he was elected F.R.S. in 1875, and created D.C.L. of Oxford University on 13 June 1877.

Coleridge retained the office of chief justice of the common pleas for seven years, and was the last person who ever held it. In 1880, on the death of Lord-chief-justice Cockburn, Coleridge was appointed chief justice of the queen's bench, and the offices of chief justice of the common pleas and chief baron of the exchequer (vacant by the death of Chief-baron Kelly) were abolished under the Judicature Acts. Coleridge and his successors seem to be indubitably entitled to the style of chief justice of England, which may previously have been an inaccurate mode of describing the chief justices of the king's (or queen's) bench, though

it had been commonly used by them since Sir Edward Coke, chief justice, 'took particular delight' in so styling himself (Campbell, *Lives of the Chief Justices*, i. 326). Coleridge presided in the queen's bench division for fourteen years, and died at his house, 1 Sussex Square, W., on 14 June 1894; he was buried at Ottery St. Mary on the 22nd.

Among the more famous trials with which he was connected as a judge were the Franconia case, in which his opinion as to territorial jurisdiction at sea within three miles of the coast subsequently obtained legislative ratification; the case of the Mogul Steamship Company, which deals with the right of combination among traders; Regina *v.* Foote, in which he held that the temperate expression of atheistic opinions, if it had been (as some authorities held) a crime, had ceased to be so; Regina *v.* Dudley and Stephens, the only case in which a sentence of death has been passed in the royal courts of justice; and Bradlaugh *v.* Newdegate, the most recent authority upon the law of maintenance.

Coleridge was tall and handsome in feature, and had an extremely beautiful voice. His language was refined and forcible, and no one could, on occasion, produce a greater sense of solemnity with less effort. His nature was receptive and sympathetic to an unusual degree. It was almost impossible to him not to agree largely with the person to whom he happened to be talking, and many persons who knew him slightly were inclined to attribute to him an insincerity which was probably entirely foreign to his real nature. He had a marvellous store of anecdotes, which he related with great skill. An American who stayed with him as his guest is asserted to have ascertained that he told two hundred different anecdotes in the course of three rainy days, for the amusement of an ambassador who was confined to the house by a cold, and that none of them were tiresome. His kindness of heart and great sensitiveness made him a passionate opponent of vivisection for experimental purposes. He had a great love and wide knowledge of English literature, especially of the poetry and drama of the Elizabethan, and collected a valuable library, in which Elizabethan literature was well represented. Portraits of him were painted by E. U. Eddis and E. Matthew Hale, and an admirable sketch of him was drawn by the first Lady Coleridge for Grillon's Club.

Coleridge married, on 11 Aug. 1846, at Freshwater, Jane Fortescue, third daughter of the Rev. George Turner Seymour of Farringford Hill in that parish, and by her he had four children—Bernard (now Lord Coleridge), Stephen, Gilbert, and Mildred, who married Charles Warren Adams, esq. Lady Coleridge, who was an accomplished painter, died on 6 Feb. 1878, and Coleridge married, secondly, on 13 Aug. 1885, Amy, daughter of Henry Baring Lawford, who survives him.

Coleridge published in 1870 an inaugural address to the members of the Edinburgh Philosophical Institution, and in 1887 an address to the Glasgow Juridical Society.

[Private information and personal recollections; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Stapylton's Eton School Lists; Foster's Men at the Bar; Burke's Peerage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, ii. 331, viii. 350.] H. S–n.

COLLING, CHARLES (1751–1836), stockbreeder, was one of the earliest and most successful improvers of the breed of shorthorn cattle. Born in 1751, he was the second son of Charles Colling (1721–1785) by Dorothy Robson (*d.* 1779), and succeeded his father in the occupancy of a farm at Ketton, near Darlington, in 1782, shortly after a visit he paid to the well-known breeder, Robert Bakewell (1725–1795) [q. v.] 'It is generally supposed that the great lesson that Charles Colling learnt during the three weeks he spent at Dishley was the expediency of concentrating good blood by a system of in-and-in breeding. . . . What he really learnt at Dishley was the all-importance of "quality" in cattle, and he resolved to devote himself to the preservation and amelioration of the local cattle on the Tees and Skerne' (Bates, pp. 5–6).

On 23 July 1783 he married Mary Colpitts (*b.* 2 Feb. 1763; *d.* 25 April 1850), who was almost equally interested with himself in his breeding of improved shorthorns, and helped him greatly in his work. The first bull of merit he possessed was bought from his elder brother Robert [q. v. Suppl.] and was subsequently known (after its sale by Charles) as 'Hubback.' This bull had been mated whilst at Ketton with cows—afterwards famous—called Duchess, Daisy, Cherry, and Lady Maynard. One of Hubback's daughters produced in 1795, by another celebrated bull called Favourite, a roan calf, which grew to be the famous Durham ox.

At five and a half years of age this animal had attained the weight of 3,024 lbs., and was sold as a show animal for 140*l.* After five months' exhibition, its then owner refused 2,000*l.* for it, and for six years afterwards perambulated the country with it. A portrait of the ox, painted by J. Boultbee and engraved by J. Whessell, was published in March 1802, and dedicated

to John Southey, fifteenth Lord Somerville [q. v.] At ten years old the ox scaled about 3,800 lbs., but, dislocating its hip-bone, was killed at Oxford in April 1807. A still more famous animal was Comet, born in the autumn of 1804, which 'Charles Colling declared to be the best bull he ever bred or saw, and nearly every judge of shorthorns agreed with him' (Bates, p. 16). A portrait of Comet, by T. Weaver, is in possession of Mr. Anthony Maynard of Harewood Grove, Darlington. Others belong to Mr. John Thornton of 7 Princes Street, Hanover Square, W., and Mr. H. Chandos-Pole-Gell, Hopton Hall, Derbyshire.

On 11 Oct. 1810 Colling sold off his entire herd at a public auction, which was very largely attended. The prices fetched by each animal are quoted in many works on the subject (e.g. Youatt, *Cattle* (1834), p. 231; David Low, *Breeds of Domestic Animals* (1842), i. 51). Comet sold for one thousand guineas, and the forty-seven lots went in all for 7,116*l.* 18*s.*, or an average of 151*l.* 8*s.* 5*d.* A testimonial was presented to Colling by forty-nine subscribers in the shape of a silver-gilt cup inscribed, 'Presented to Mr. Charles Colling, the great improver of the short-horned breed of cattle, by the breeders whose names are annexed, as a token of gratitude for the benefit they have derived from his judgment, and also as a testimony of their esteem for him as a man. MDCCCX.' His brother Robert died ten years later, in 1820, but Charles lived on in retirement until 16 Jan. 1836, when he died in his eighty-sixth year.

A picture of the two brothers by Thomas Weaver, probably painted about 1811, was engraved by William Ward, A.R.A., and published in 1825, and again in 1831. A reproduction of part of the engraving appears as the frontispiece of the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society' for 1899. An engraving of Charles Colling by G. Cook, from a portrait by I. M. Wright, is in the 'Farmers' Magazine' for February 1844.

[The most elaborate biographical sketch of the brothers Colling is by Cadwallader J. Bates in the Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society, 1899, pp. 1–30. See also the same writer's Thomas Bates and the Kirklevington Shorthorns (1897); T. Bell's Hist. of Improved Shorthorn Cattle (1871); John Thornton's Shorthorn Circular, 1868–9, vol. i. The brothers Colling are constantly referred to in works on stockbreeding as the great improvers of the Shorthorn breed of cattle.] E. C–E.

COLLING, ROBERT (1749–1820), stockbreeder, born in 1749, was the eldest son of Charles Colling of Ketton, near Darlington, and brother of Charles Colling [q. v. Suppl.] After receiving 'an ordinary education,' he was apprenticed to a grocer in Shields; but 'not having his health' he came home to his father's farm and commenced an agricultural career. After spending some time at Hurworth, he entered on a farm at Barmpton, under the Lambton family. He had then 'no thought of becoming a breeder of shorthorns, and only kept dairy cows.' The foundation of his pedigree herd was a yellow-red and white bull, originally bought on the advice of his brother Charles for eight guineas, and afterwards sold to his brother for the Ketton herd (known in shorthorn history as 'Hubback'). A 'shyness' sprang up between the brothers, which became accentuated in March 1793; and the Barmpton and Ketton herds for some time lived apart, though later more amicable relations were restored. When, in October 1810, Charles Colling sold off his Ketton herd of shorthorns, Robert's herd at Barmpton 'became the centre of interest' to the breeders of shorthorns, which had then become fashionable. A famous white heifer (daughter of the bull Favourite), which weighed at four years old 1,820 lbs., was painted by Thomas Weaver, and an engraving of the picture was made by William Ward, and published on 13 Dec. 1811, with a dedication to Robert Colling. The heifer was purchased by two butchers, and exhibited at Christmas 1811, at the stables of the Three Kings, Piccadilly, as 'the greatest wonder of the world of the kind,' and then weighed 2,448 lbs. 'The same system of in-and-in breeding that had been in vogue at Ketton was pursued without interruption at Barmpton, and that without any admixture of fresh alloy' (Bates, p. 22). Robert carried on his herd until Michaelmas day, 1810, when it was sold by auction, and sixty-one lots fetched 7,852*l.* 19*s.* He died unmarried at Barmpton on 7 March 1820, leaving his property to his brother Charles, a final sale being held on 3 Oct. 1820.

Robert was described as 'a model all-round farmer—good cattle, good sheep, good crops, neat hedges, neat farm-buildings,' but, not being so much of a specialist, was less known than his more businesslike and versatile brother Charles.

[Authorities as under Charles Colling.] E. C–E.

COLLINS, WILLIAM WILKIE (1824–1889), novelist, eldest son of the painter, William Collins (1788–1847) [q. v.], and elder brother of Charles Allston Collins [q. v.], born in Tavistock Square, London,

on 8 Jan. 1824, was named after his father's intimate friend and brother academician, Sir David Wilkie. He always called himself and was addressed by his friends as Wilkie, the William being allowed to fall into abeyance. After private education at Highbury, he spent two or three years with his parents in Italy, and in 1841 was articled by his father to the London firm of Antrobus & Co., who were engaged in the tea trade. While thus employed, and while under the influence of a strong boyish admiration for Bulwer Lytton, he clandestinely produced a novel in which he utilised with great cleverness all the local information he had acquired at Rome. His father was so pleased with the novel (published some years later as 'Antonina') that he emancipated him from the tea warehouse, and caused his name to be entered at Lincoln's Inn (18 May 1846), whence he was called to the bar on 21 Nov. 1851. In the meantime his father died (in 1847), and Wilkie first appeared in print as his biographer. His rambling and diffuse, but on the whole very creditable, performance appeared in two volumes in 1848. Extremely clever and versatile, he at first cherished the idea of supporting himself and his mother by following in his father's footsteps, and he exhibited a landscape at the Royal Academy in 1849. At the same time he prepared for press his novel 'Antonina,' which was accorded an encouraging reception upon its appearance in 1850, and in 1851, as the fruit of a summer vacation in the neighbourhood of Penzance, he published his 'Rambles beyond Railways.' He only preceded the Cornish railway by one year, but the book was a success, and went through several editions. In this same year Wilkie Collins first met Charles Dickens, and from this time may be dated his vocation to letters as a profession. Collins's conception of the novel as written drama (by preference melodrama) harmonised exactly with that of Dickens, and the two novelists, unequal as they were both in genius and reputation, became almost at once firm friends and active correspondents. The letters of Dickens (which alone are preserved) are among the most interesting that we possess from his pen, and the constant inquiries as to the state of his friend's health indicate very clearly the physical weakness that Collins had to contend with even thus early in his career. In September 1852 Collins took part in the theatricals organised by Dickens at his residence, Tavistock House, and for performance there he wrote in 1855 'The Lighthouse.' Dickens formed a very high opinion of his friend's novel, 'Hide and Seek,' produced in 1854. In 1855 Collins began contributing to Dickens's periodical 'Household Words' with 'Sister Rose,' a story in four parts. He contributed again to the 'Holly Tree' Christmas number of 1855, and he spent the following winter with Dickens at Paris, and planned the 'Wreck of the Golden Mary' and 'Frozen Deep.' Both 'After Dark' and 'The Dead Secret' appeared serially in 'Household Words.' During the latter part of 1857 he further collaborated with Dickens in 'The Lazy Tour of Two Idle Apprentices,' and 'The Perils of certain English Prisoners' (for which Collins wrote chap. ii.) In 1859 he contributed the 'Queen of Hearts' to 'All the Year Round,' with which 'Household Words' was by this time incorporated, and in the same periodical appeared during 1860 his first great popular success, 'The Woman in White.' Excelling in every trick that a novelist has at his disposal, he proved a splendid serial writer, and all his best works, after the 'Woman in White,' such as 'No Name,' 'Armadale,' 'The Moonstone,' and 'The New Magdalen,' were produced in this fashion—'Armadale' and the 'New Magdalen' in the 'Cornhill' and 'Temple Bar' respectively, the other three (comprising his most brilliant work) in 'All the Year Round.' In 1867 Collins joined Dickens in writing 'No Thoroughfare.' During 1873–4 he followed Dickens's example in visiting the United States and giving public readings—his short story, 'The Frozen Deep,' being generally selected for this purpose. Subsequently his play, 'Rank and Riches,' which had proved a failure at the Adelphi (June 1883), had a long and most successful career in America. After his return from America he became more and more of a recluse, though he occasionally visited Ramsgate during the summer. Intimacies formed as a young man led to his being harassed, after he became famous, in a manner which proved very prejudicial to his peace of mind. Though a genial host, he easily adopted a somewhat cynical and pessimistic tone in conversation. He was very critical of the official 'Life' of Charles Dickens, which he called 'The Life of John Forster, with occasional Anecdotes of Charles Dickens.' His own copy was covered with annotations and corrections. The last years of his life witnessed the gradual decline of his powers, due in large measure to ill-health, to relieve which he had recourse to large and always increasing doses of opium. At the time of his being called to the bar he was residing at Gloucester Place, whence he removed to Hanover Place (where Edward Pigott, Millais, and Holman

Hunt formed members of his circle, over which his mother still presided), and subsequently to Harley Street. He died at 82 Wimpole Street on 23 Sept. 1889, and was buried five days later in Kensal Green cemetery. A portrait of Wilkie Collins as a boy with his brother C. A. Collins was painted by A. Geddes. Another, painted in later life, by Rudolf Lehmann, belongs to Mr. R. C. Lehmann (*Cat. Victorian Exhib.* Nos. 258, 265).

The influence of Dickens is very clearly traceable in Collins's work, yet there is reason to believe that Collins had nearly as much influence upon the latest works of the greater writer as Dickens had upon him. Dickens longed to shine as an elaborator of plots, while Collins, the past master of the plot, aspired to be a delineator of character and to produce didactic fiction and reformatory romance after the Dickensian model. He succeeded in evolving some good characters in 'No Name' and 'Armadale,' but his best figures are semi-burlesque, such as John Betteridge and Captain Wragge, and even, to a certain extent, Count Fosco. In his anxiety to individualise them he made them too much like 'character parts.' The actors having been brought on the stage, a well-defined object is set before the performers, the discovery of a secret or a crime, the recovery of a fortune, or the vindication of a doubtful marriage certificate, counterplotters are introduced and obstacles accumulated; but eventually, after a display of the utmost ingenuity, the object is attained. In order to give 'actuality' to the story, the latter is often conducted by means of extracts from diaries, personal narratives, and excerpts from documents, of which the author poses as editor. In the course of these operations the author has the gift, as Mr. Swinburne justly observes, of 'exciting a curiosity, which in the case of the younger and more impressible readers amounts to anxiety.' If Coleridge had known 'The Moonstone,' he might well have given it a place beside 'The Alchemist' and 'Tom Jones' for ingenuity of plot. 'The construction is most minute and most wonderful,' wrote Anthony Trollope of his fellow novelist, 'but I can never lose the taste of the construction. The author seems always warning me to remember that something happened at exactly half-past two o'clock on Tuesday morning, or that a woman disappeared from the road just fifteen yards beyond the fourth milestone' (*Autobiogr.* ii. 82). Among the 'breathless admirers' of 'The Woman in White' was Edward Fitzgerald, who thought of calling his herring-lugger the Marian Halcombe. Wilkie Collins's style is unornamented, but well adapted to keep the reader's mind clear amid the complications of the story. He corrected and rewrote extensively, and most of his manuscript was very heavily scored.

The following is a list of Collins's most important publications: 1. 'Memoirs of the Life of William Collins, R.A. By his Son,' London, 1848, 2 vols. 12mo. 2. 'Antonina, or the Fall of Rome. A Romance of the Fifth Century,' 1850, 8vo. 3. 'Basil: a Story of Modern Life,' 1852, 8vo. 4. 'Hide and Seek:' a story of deafness and dumbness, 1854 (French version, 'Cache-Cache,' 1877). 5. 'After Dark' (short stories), 1856. 6. 'The Dead Secret:' a sensational story, embodying a study of blindness, 1857 (French version as 'Le Secret,' 1858). 7. 'The Queen of Hearts: a Collection of Stories with a connecting Link,' 1860. (It was dedicated to E. Daurand Forgues, who inscribed his 'Originaux . . . de l'Angleterre Contemporaine' to Collins in the same year.) 8. 'The Woman in White,' 1860 (dedicated to Barry Cornwall; seven editions appeared within six months, and several translations). 9. 'No Name,' 1862 (numerous editions). 10. 'My Miscellanies,' 1863, 2 vols. 8vo. (vol. ii. contains an interesting sketch of an old friend, Douglas Jerrold). 11. 'Armadale,' 1866: a study of heredity, containing the character portrait of Lydia Gwilt. 12. 'The Moonstone: a Romance,' 1868 ('La Pierre de Lune,' 1872). 13. 'Man and Wife,' 1870: an attack on the brutalising effect of an undue devotion to athletics ('Mari et Femme,' 1872). 14. 'Poor Miss Finch,' 1872 ('Pauvre Lucile!' 1876). 15. 'The New Magdalen,' 1873 (numerous editions; in French, 'La Morte Vivante,' 1873). 16. 'The Frozen Deep' and other stories (first issued in America), 1874 ('La Mer Glaciale,' 1877). 17. 'The Law and the Lady,' 1875; aimed against the Scottish verdict of 'not proven' ('La Piste du Crime,' 1875). 18. 'The Two Destinies,' 1876: a telepathic story, very ingeniously written, and the best of his later works. 19. 'The Haunted Hotel' (a mystery of modern Venice), 1878. 20. 'The Fallen Leaves,' 1879. 21. 'Jezebel's Daughter,' 1880. 22. 'The Black Robe,' 1881. 23. 'Heart and Science,' 1883. 24. 'I say No,' 1884. 25. 'The Evil Genius,' 1886. 26. 'The Legacy of Cain,' 1888. 27. 'Blind Love' (this was running through the 'Illustrated London News' at the time of the novelist's death). Nearly all the above were included in the Tauchnitz 'Collection of British Authors,'

and the majority were translated into one or more European languages.

Among Collins's plays the chief were: 'The Frozen Deep' (privately printed 1866), first performed at Tavistock House in 1857, and then at the Gallery of Illustration and elsewhere for the benefit of Douglas Jerrold's family. Collins also dramatised four of his works, viz. 'Armadale: a Drama,' 1866, subsequently dramatised anew as 'Miss Gwilt,' 1875; 'No Name' (1870; this had been dramatised by W. B. Bernard in 1863); 'The Woman in White: a Drama,' 1871; and 'The New Magdalen' (published by the author in 1873, and also the subject of several piratical versions and translations). The last was the most successful of the author's plays.

[Illustrated London News, 28 Sept. 1889 (portrait); Times, 24 and 28 Sept. 1889; Spectator, 28 Sept. 1889; World, 25 Sept. 1889; Athenæum, 1889, ii. 418; Biograph, 1879, i. 5; Charles Dickens's Letters; Forster's Life of Dickens; Celebrities of the Century; Graves's Dict. of Artists; Swinburne's Studies in Prose and Poetry; Foster's Men at the Bar; Temple Bar, lxxxix. and cii.; Universal Review, October 1889. See also interesting critical notices from different points of view by Messrs. A. Lang and H. Quilter, Contemp. Review, liii. and lvii.] T. S.

COLOMB, PHILIP HOWARD (1831–1899), vice-admiral, third son of General George Colomb and of Mary, daughter of Sir Abraham Bradley King, bart., twice lord mayor of Dublin, was born on 29 May 1831. He entered the navy in February 1846 on board the Tartarus on the Irish station; and from November 1846 to March 1849 was in the steam frigate Sidon in the Mediterranean. He was then appointed to the Reynard on the China station, and was still in her when she was wrecked on the Plata shoal in 1851. He remained on the station as a supernumerary in various ships, till in September he was appointed to the Serpent, in which, from November till May 1852, he was engaged in the Burmese war and was present at the capture of Rangoon. He passed his examination in seamanship in May 1852, and continued in the Serpent as acting mate and acting lieutenant till she was paid off in January 1854. In March he joined the Phœnix for a voyage to Smith Sound under the command of Captain (afterwards Admiral) Sir Edward Augustus Inglefield [q. v. Suppl.] On his return to England in October he was appointed to the Ajax guardship, and on 3 Feb. 1855 was promoted to be lieutenant of the Hastings, going up the Baltic under the command of (Sir) James Crawford Caffin [q. v.] In May 1856 he was appointed to the Excellent for the gunnery course, and, having passed out in November 1857, was in December appointed flag-lieutenant to Rear-admiral Sir Thomas Sabine Pasley [q. v.], then admiral superintendent at Devonport, and later on to Pasley's successor, (Sir) Thomas Matthew Charles Symonds [q. v.]

These appointments, commonplace as they usually were, proved the turning point of Colomb's career. They brought him into a more direct relation with the current system of signals, and the subject grew on him. In 1858 he was ordered by the admiralty to examine and report on a system of day signals which they had bought. On his showing that it was unsuitable for the sea service, he was asked to turn his attention to night signals, which were still made in the primitive manner devised in the seventeenth century. Colomb had already studied this problem, but without success; he now resumed his experiments, and after many months' work devised a system still in use in the navy, and rightly known as 'Colomb's Flashing Signals.' It was, in fact, an application of the telegraphic system known as Morse's, in which the movements of the needle were replaced by long and short flashes from a lamp by night, or blasts from the fog horn or steam whistle in fog. The novelty of this has been disputed, and it seems not impossible that the method had been more or less vaguely suggested before; but no evidence of any previous practical adaptation of it has ever been produced. At the time it was certainly regarded as absolutely new; and it was only after much opposition and many unfavourable reports that Colomb was at last attached to the Edgar, the flagship of the channel squadron, in which the admiral, (Sir) Sidney Colpoys Dacres [q. v.], was instructed to report on an exhaustive series of experiments. Colomb joined the ship on 16 July and was allowed a quarter of an hour to instruct a few signalmen. The same night Dacres, by an impromptu and unexpected question put by the signal apparatus, which was at once understood and answered, convinced himself of the value of the invention, and partially adopted it from that day. Before the end of the year Dacres and all the captains of the Channel fleet sent in reports calling for the immediate adoption of the system. The apparatus was therefore supplied to every ship of the Channel fleet and to many in the Mediterranean, and was fully adopted in the navy on 12 Feb. 1867. It is this system that is still in use, though in the course of years some changes in detail have been made.

On 12 Dec. 1863 Colomb was promoted to the rank of commander, but continued attached nominally to the Edgar or the Victory, for the perfecting of his system of signalling. In 1867 he was for some time lent to the royal engineers, to improve the system of military signalling, and in July 1868 commissioned the Dryad for the East India station. Of his experiences in that command he wrote an interesting account under the title of 'Slave Catching in the Indian Ocean' (1873, 8vo). On 4 April 1870 he was advanced to post rank, and for the greater part of the next four years was employed at the admiralty preparing the 'Manual of Fleet Evolutions,' officially issued in 1874. For the next three years, 1874–7, he commanded the Audacious on the China station, as flag captain to Vice-admiral (Sir) Alfred Phillipps Ryder [q. v.]; in 1880 he commanded the Thunderer in the Mediterranean, and from 1881 to 1884 was captain of the steam-reserve at Portsmouth, from which in September 1884 he was appointed to the Duke of Wellington as flag captain to Sir Geoffrey Thomas Phipps Hornby [q. v. Suppl.] This was his last active service. On 20 May 1886 he was retired for age, being still nearly a year from the top of the captains' list. He became a rear-admiral on 6 April 1887, and vice-admiral on 1 Aug. 1892. He settled down at Botley in Hampshire, and there he died suddenly, of an affection of the heart, on 13 Oct. 1899. He married in 1857 Ellen Bourne, daughter of Captain Hook, who survives him, and left issue, besides two daughters, six sons, of whom five are in the public service. A good lithograph portrait has been published since his death.

Always a man of strong literary instincts, in his retirement he devoted himself more and more to the study of history as a key to the many problems of naval policy and strategy which are continually arising. The science of naval evolutions he had, theoretically, a complete mastery of, though hard fate prevented him from combining practice with his theory, and thus his views did not always, among naval men, meet with that ready acceptance which many believed they were entitled to. An untiring correspondent of the 'Times,' he had an opinion to express on every naval subject of the day; at the meetings at the Royal United Service Institution he was a regular attendant and a frequent speaker as well as the contributor of several important papers, some of which were published in a small volume under the title of 'Essays on Naval Defence' (1893, cr. 8vo). He was also the author of 'Naval Warfare: its ruling principle and practice historically treated' (1891, roy. 8vo), a work whose very great merit is somewhat obscured by what many would think its needless length; and a 'Memoir of Sir Astley Cooper Key' (1898, 8vo), which, as a professional biography, is among the very best. For the last two or three years he had been working at a memoir of Arthur Herbert, earl of Torrington [q. v.], whose character and whose conduct of the battle of Beachy Head he considered to have been grossly misrepresented by our most popular historians. He was also the author of numerous pamphlets on naval matters.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict. 2nd edit.; Times, 16 Oct. 1899; United Service Mag. November and December 1899, N.S. xx. 214, 305; Colomb and Bolton's The System of flashing Signals adopted in her Majesty's Army and Navy; Encyclopædia Brit. 9th edit. s.n. 'Signals;' Navy Lists; personal knowledge; private information.] J. K. L.

COLQUHOUN, Sir PATRICK MACCHOMBAICH (1815–1891), diplomatist, author, and oarsman, born on 13 April 1815, was the eldest son of the Chevalier James Colquhoun, and great-grandson of Patrick Colquhoun [q. v.] His father was chargé d'affaires of the king of Saxony, the duke of Oldenburg, and of the Hanseatic republics, Lubeck, Bremen, and Hamburg; he was also political agent for many of the West Indian islands, a knight of the Ottoman empire, and commander of the Saxon order of merit. Patrick entered Westminster School on 25 May 1826, left in August 1832, and was admitted pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 27 Feb. 1833. He graduated B.A. in 1837, M.A. in 1844, and LL.D. in 1851; he was also LL.D of Heidelberg (1838). On 1 May 1834 he was admitted student of the Inner Temple, and on 4 May 1838 he was called to the bar; he became Q.C. in 1868, bencher of his inn in 1869, and treasurer in 1888. Through his father's connection with the Hanse towns, he was in 1840 appointed their plenipotentiary to conclude commercial treaties with Turkey, Persia, and Greece. These duties occupied him four years, and on his return to England in 1844 he joined the home circuit. In 1845 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Literature, during Hallam's presidency; he was placed on the council in 1846, was made librarian in 1852, vice-president in 1869, and president in succession to the duke of Albany in 1886. During his residence in England he wrote his 'Summary of the Roman Civil Law,' a substantial work in four large volumes (London, 8vo,

1849–54). In 1857 he was appointed aulic councillor to the king of Saxony, and he was standing counsel to the Saxon legation until it was abolished by the war of 1866.

In 1858 Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton, then colonial secretary, appointed Colquhoun a member of the supreme court of justice in the Ionian Islands, and in 1861 he became chief justice of the court, and was knighted. In the following year the high commissioner, Sir Henry Knight Storks [q.v.], dismissed two Ionian judges. Colquhoun took their part, and in 1864, after the cession of the islands to Greece, he bitterly attacked Storks in 'The Dismissal of the Ionian Judges: a Letter to Sir H. Storks' (London, 8vo). Storks's action was, however, upheld by the colonial office. In 1875 Colquhoun published a treatise on 'The Supreme Court of Judicature Acts' (London, 8vo), which reached a second edition in the same year. This was followed by 'Russian Despotism' (London, 1877, 8vo), evoked by the Bulgarian atrocity agitation, and 'A Concise History of the Order of the Temple' (Bedford, 1878, 8vo), which was dedicated to the Prince of Wales. In 1886 he was elected honorary fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. He died at his chambers in King's Bench Walk, Temple, on 18 May 1891; his widow, Katherine, daughter of M. de St. Vitalis, whom he married in 1843, survives him.

Colquhoun was a man of remarkable linguistic attainments; he spoke most of the tongues and many of the dialects of Europe, was a thorough classical scholar and a jurist. He received orders of merit from the sultan of Turkey, the kings of Greece and of Saxony, and the duke of Oldenburg. He was also, like his brother, the Chevalier James du Colquhoun (*d.* 1891), who founded the Cercle Nautique at Cannes (*Times*, 25 March 1891), a noted oarsman. In 1837 (Woodgate, pp. 38, 296, or in 1835 according to his own account, *Eagle*, xi. 228) he won the Wingfield sculls, which made him amateur champion of England, and in the same year he founded the Colquhoun sculls for the benefit of the Lady Margaret Boat Club; in 1842 the prize was thrown open to the university. In 1837 he also rowed at Henley in a race between St. John's College, Cambridge, and Queen's College, Oxford, the head boats of the respective universities, and for many years he was secretary of the Leander Boat Club.

[The best account of Colquhoun is contained in the Eagle (St. John's College, Cambridge, Magazine), xvi. 567–72. See also Colquhoun's letter in the Eagle, xiv. 228 sqq.; his works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Graduati Cantabr. 1800–1884; Times, 19 May 1891; Foster's Peerage, &c., and Men at the Bar; Barker and Stenning's Westm. Sch. Reg.; Woodgate's Boating, pp. 38, 243, 296; Men of the Time, 13th edit.; information from R. F. Scott, esq., St. John's College, Cambridge.] A. F. P.

CONGREVE, RICHARD (1818–1899), positivist, third son of Thomas Congreve, by Julia his wife, was born at Leamington Hastings, Warwickshire, on 4 Sept. 1818. He was educated under Dr. Arnold at Rugby, and at the university of Oxford, where he gained a scholarship at Wadham College, matriculated on 23 Feb. 1837, graduated B.A. (first class in *literæ humaniores*) in 1840, and proceeded M.A. in 1843. He came to Oxford a typical pupil of Arnold, high-minded, intensely earnest, and latitudinarian in his theological opinions. His success in the schools was naturally followed by election to a fellowship at his college, where, with a brief interval during which he taught a form at Rugby, he resided as tutor for the next ten years. His influence upon his pupils is said to have been singularly bracing, morally as well as intellectually.

The turning-point in Congreve's life was a visit to Paris shortly after the revolution of 1848. He there met Barthélemy St.-Hilaire and Auguste Comte, and the influence of the latter thinker proved decisive and enduring. On his return to Oxford he embarked on a course of study which resulted in the adoption of the entire positivist system, including the religious cult. He in consequence resigned his fellowship (1855), left Oxford, and soon afterwards founded the positivist community in London. While preparing for his life-work as exponent of the new gospel he studied medicine, and in 1866 was admitted M.R.C.P. In the early days of the movement he took the chief part in the establishment of the propaganda in Chapel Street, Lamb's Conduit Street, London, and for some years worked harmoniously with Mr. Frederic Harrison and other leading positivists. In 1878, however, he issued a circular (17 June) in which he claimed for himself an authority independent of M. Pierre Lafitte, Comte's principal executor, and as such then universally acknowledged as the head of the positivist community. Some positivists joined him; others, among whom were Mr. Frederic Harrison, Dr. Bridges, Professor Beesly, Mr. Vernon Lushington, and James Cotter Morison [q. v.], remained in union with M. Lafitte, and opened Newton Hall, Fetter Lane, London, as their place of meeting. Congreve used the freedom which this separation allowed him to elaborate a higher form

of ritual. He continued, notwithstanding failing health and the increasingly adverse trend of English thought, zealous in the advocacy of his opinions, and punctilious in the discharge of his priestly functions until his death, at Hampstead, on 5 July 1899. He married in 1856 Mary, daughter of J. Berry of Warwick.

Congreve published: 1. 'The Politics of Aristotle: with English Notes,' London, 1855, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1874 (a thoughtful and scholarly performance). 2. 'The Roman Empire of the West: Four Lectures delivered at the Philosophical Institution, Edinburgh,' London, 1855, 8vo. 3. 'Gibraltar; or, the Foreign Policy of England,' London, 1857, 8vo (a plea for the surrender of the Rock). 4. 'India,' London, 1857, 8vo (a plea for the abandonment of our eastern dominions). 5. 'The Catechism of the Positive Religion. Translated from the French of Auguste Comte,' London, 1858, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1883; 3rd edit. 1891. 6. 'Italy and the Western Powers, and Elizabeth of England,' London, 1862, 12mo. 7. 'Mr. [William] Broadhead [q. v. Suppl.] and the Anonymous Press,' London, 1867, 8vo. 8. 'Essays, Political, Social, and Religious,' London, 1874; 2nd ser. 1892, 8vo. 9. 'Human Catholicism,' London, 1876, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714–1886; Oxford Honours Reg.; J. B. Mozley's Letters, p. 193; Brodrick's Memories and Impressions, pp. 105–106; Men of the Time, 1884; Men and Women of the Time, 1891; Times, 6 July 1899; Ann. Reg. 1899, ii. 158; Athenæum, 15 July 1899; Positivist Review, 1 Aug. 1899; information kindly furnished by Prof. Beesly.] J. M. R.

COODE, Sir JOHN (1816–1892), civil engineer, son of Charles Coode, solicitor, and of Ann, daughter of Joseph Bennett, rector of Great Wigborough, Essex, was born at Bodmin on 11 Nov. 1816. He was educated at Bodmin Grammar School and after leaving school entered his father's office. His natural tastes, however, were not for law but for engineering; he was therefore articled to James Meadows Rendel [q. v.] of Plymouth, and on completion of his pupilage he worked for some years for that gentleman and on the Great Western Railway.

In 1844 he set up in business for himself in Westminster as a consulting engineer, and remained there till 1847. In that year he was appointed resident engineer in charge of the great works at Portland harbour, which had been designed by Rendel. On the death of the latter in 1856 Coode was appointed engineer-in-chief, and retained that post until the completion of the work in 1872. This harbour provided the largest area of deep water of any artificial harbour in Great Britain, and was a work of the utmost national importance. The first stone of the great breakwater was laid by the prince consort on 25 July 1849, and the final stone was put in place by the prince of Wales in 1872, the work having therefore taken twenty-three years to complete and having cost about a million sterling. The honour of knighthood was conferred upon Coode in 1872 for his services in connection with this national undertaking.

While this work was going on Coode served as a member of the royal commission on harbours of refuge, and also drew out the plans for the harbour which was to be constructed in Table Bay, Cape Town, and for numerous other similar harbour works.

He was consulted by several of the most important colonial governments, notably by those of the South African and Australian colonies, in reference to proposed harbour works, and he made several journeys to South Africa, Australia, and India in connection with the schemes upon which his advice was sought. In 1876 he was in Cape Colony and in Natal, and again in 1877, and in 1878 and 1885 he paid visits to Australia and New Zealand. Perhaps the harbour by which he will be best known after Portland is the great harbour of Colombo in Ceylon. This was commenced in 1874 and completed in 1885, and has been of enormous benefit to the colony of Ceylon and to the eastern trade of the empire. An account of the harbour is given in a paper written by the resident engineer (*Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* lxxxvii. 76).

The following other harbour works may be mentioned among the great number for which Coode was responsible: Waterford harbour, Portland harbour (Australia), Freemantle harbour, and plans for the Dover commercial harbour.

He was a member of the royal commission on metropolitan sewage discharge (1882–4), and of the international commission of the Suez Canal; on the latter he served from 1884 till his death in 1892. After he returned from his second visit to the Australian colonies he was made a K.C.M.G. in 1886, in recognition of the distinguished services he had rendered to the empire.

Coode was probably the most distinguished harbour engineer of the nineteenth century; it would be difficult to estimate too highly the value to the trade and mutual intercourse of the different parts of the British empire, of the harbour and river improvement schemes in every part of the world for which he was responsible.

He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1849, served for many years on the council, and was president from May 1889 to May 1891. He was also an active member of the Royal Colonial Institute, and sat on its council from 1881 till his death.

Coode died at Brighton on 2 March 1892. He married in 1842 Jane, daughter of William Price of Weston-super-Mare.

There is a portrait of him in oil at the Institution of Civil Engineers, and a bust, the property of Mrs. Lillingston, the Vicarage, Havering-atte-Bower, near Romford.

Coode contributed a very valuable paper to the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1852 on the 'Chesil Bank' (*Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* xii. 520), and his presidential address to the civil engineers was delivered in 1889 (*ib.* xcix. 1). He wrote many professional reports, chiefly on harbours, the most important of which are Table Bay (Weymouth, 1859); Whitehaven (London, 1866); on military harbours (London, 1875); Table Bay, Mossel Bay, &c. (London, 1877); Port Natal (London, 1877); Melbourne (London, 1879); Report on Harbours and Rivers in Queensland, Mackay (London, 1887); Townsville (London, 1887); Report on River Tyne Improvements (London, 1877); Report on tidal difficulties on Dee at Chester (Chester, 1891).

[Obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Eng. cxiii.; Burke's Peerage &c. 1890; Times, 3 March 1892.] T. H. B.

COOK, ELIZA (1818–1889), poet, born on 24 Dec. 1818, was the youngest of the eleven children of a brasier living in London Road, Southwark. When she was about nine years old her father retired from business, and the family went to live at a small farm in St. Leonard's Forest, near Horsham. Her mother encouraged Eliza's fondness for imaginative literature, but the child was almost entirely self-educated. She began to write verses before she was fifteen; indeed, some of her most popular poems, such as 'I'm afloat' and the 'Star of Glengarry,' were composed in her girlhood. Her first volume, 'Lays of a Wild Harp,' appeared as early as 1835, when she was but seventeen. Encouraged by its favourable reception, she began to send verses without revealing her name to the 'Weekly Dispatch,' the 'Metropolitan Magazine,' and the 'New Monthly Magazine;' and Jerdan sang her praises in the 'Literary Gazette.' After a time she confined herself to the 'Weekly Dispatch,' where her first contribution had appeared under the signature 'C.' on 27 Nov. 1836. In May of the following year that paper printed the 'Old Arm Chair' with her initials. This, by far the most popular of Eliza Cook's poems, was inspired by affection for her dead mother. Its success and that of other verses from the same pen induced the proprietor of the 'Dispatch' (Alderman Harmer of Ingress Abbey in Kent) to have a notice inserted in his paper requesting that the writer would reveal her name. Eliza Cook, who was now living in the neighbourhood of St. George's Road, Walworth, complied with the request. The result was a handsome pecuniary acknowledgment, and a regular engagement to contribute to the paper. Her second volume, entitled 'Melaia and other Poems,' was published in London in 1838 (reissued in 1840 and 1845), and met with great success both in England and America, where an edition was issued at New York in 1844. The poem which gave its title to the volume is an eastern tale, the theme being the attachment of a dog to his master.

In May 1849 Eliza Cook brought out a publication upon somewhat similar lines to 'Chambers's Journal,' which she called 'Eliza Cook's Journal.' It had great popularity among the same class of readers to which her poetry appealed, and was for a time highly successful. But she had no great journalistic ability, and, her health breaking down, the publication was discontinued after November 1854. Great part of its contents reappeared in 'Jottings from my Journal,' 1860. They consisted of essays and sketches written in a simple, clear, and unpretending style, and generally conveyed some moral lesson. Some of them are mild satires on the social failings of her contemporaries, and exhibit good sense and some humour. With the exception of this volume, and a collection of aphorisms entitled 'Diamond Dust,' published in 1865, she never essayed prose.

Meanwhile, bad health compelled her to take a long rest, and it was not until 1864 that she produced fresh verse in the volume called 'New Echoes and other Poems.' It showed failing power, and was not so successful as her previous efforts. On 18 June 1863 Eliza Cook received a civil list pension of 100*l.* a year. Henceforth she published nothing but a few poems in the 'Weekly Dispatch,' and she soon became something like a confirmed invalid. Her popularity waned, though she was in receipt of royalties from her publishers almost to the close of her life. She died on 23 Sept. 1889 at Thornton Hill, Wimbledon, in her seventy-first year.

Eliza Cook's poetry appealed very strongly to the middle classes. Its strength lay in the sincerity of its domestic sentiment, which is absolutely devoid of affectation, and, on the other hand, never degenerates into the mawkish. Her sympathetic lines, 'Poor Hood,' led to the erection of a monument in Kensal Green cemetery to that somewhat neglected man of genius. Collective editions (exclusive of 'New Echoes') appeared in 1851–3, 4 vols., and 1860, 1 vol. 4to, with illustrations by Dalziel Brothers after J. Gilbert, J. Wolf, and others. Complete inclusive editions followed in 1870 ('Chandos Classics') and 1882 (New York). Selected poems, including the 'Old Arm Chair,' the 'Englishman,' 'God speed the Plough,' and the 'Raising of the Maypole,' with preface by John H. Ingram, are in A. H. Miles's 'Poets of the Century;' and in 1864 H. Simon edited a quarto volume of pieces done into German.

[Notable Women of our own Times, pp. 138–150, with portrait; Miles's Poets of the Century; Times, 26 Sept. 1889; Daily News, 26 and 27 Sept.; Illustr. London News, 5 Oct., with portrait; Academy and Athenæum, 28 Sept.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. vol. i. and Suppl.] G. Le G. N.

COOK, FREDERIC CHARLES (1810–1889), editor of the 'Speaker's Commentary,' born in Berkshire in 1810, was admitted as a sizar of St. John's College, Cambridge, 8 July 1824, graduated B.A. with a first class in the classical tripos in 1831, and M.A. in 1844. After leaving Cambridge he studied for a while under Niebuhr at Bonn. He was ordained by the bishop of London (Blomfield) in 1839, and a few years later was made her majesty's inspector of church schools. In this capacity he issued in 1849 his 'Poetry for Schools.' In 1857 he was appointed chaplain-in-ordinary to the queen, in 1860 he became preacher at Lincoln's Inn, in 1864 canon-residentiary at Exeter Cathedral (replacing Harold Browne), and in 1869 chaplain to the bishop of London. About 1864, when the minds of many persons were disquieted by the 'Essays and Reviews,' and by the critical investigations of Colenso, the idea occurred to John Evelyn Denison, afterwards Viscount Ossington, then speaker of the House of Commons, that the difficulties which had been raised with regard to the bible should be answered by the church in a sufficient manner. A commission was formed, after consultation with the bishops, which divided the bible into eight sections, and for each section chose the scholars who were most competent to handle it. The editorship of the whole was entrusted to Cook, who had the reputation of being a good Hebrew scholar and egyptologist, with an adequate knowledge of recent geographical discovery in Palestine. Cook was assisted by the archbishop of York and the regius professors of theology at Oxford and Cambridge. The first volume, containing Genesis and Exodus, was reached in 1871, and the fourth volume of the New Testament in 1881. The whole of 'The Speaker's Commentary,' as it was called, forms ten volumes, excluding the Apocrypha, which were treated separately under the editorship of Dr. Wace in 1888. The editor's supervision of the work of his colleagues was largely confined to seeing that no important investigations on their respective subjects were accidentally unnoticed. The learning displayed in the work was unfortunately felt by many to be neutralised by the avowedly apologetic aim of the undertaking. The portions (by Dr. Harold Browne) referring to the Pentateuch were criticised with a damaging severity by Colenso, Dr. A. Kuenen, and others. Cook himself was a very severe critic of the labours of the revisers of the New Testament, and in his volume on 'The Revised Version of the First Three Gospels' (1882) he went so far as to maintain that the southern convocation, owing to the omissions, corruptions, and blunders of the revisers, had incurred a terrible weight of responsibility. Cook was made precentor of Exeter Cathedral in 1872. He resigned his preachership at Lincoln's Inn in 1880. He devoted his time thenceforth almost wholly to philology, and produced his remarkable 'The Origins of Religion and Language' (1884), in which he upheld the original unity of speech. He is said to have been acquainted with fifty-two languages. He was a complete invalid during the last years of his life, but went on adding to his excellent library, which he bequeathed to the chapter, and which is now housed in the new cloister building at Exeter. He died at Exeter on 22 June 1889. He married on 2 June 1846 Jessie Barbara, daughter of Alexander Douglas M'Kenzie of Burleston, Huntingdonshire, but left no issue. His widow survived him but a few months, dying at Exeter on 5 Oct. 1889 (*Guardian*, 9 Oct.)

[Times, 24 June 1889; Guardian, 26 June 1889; Western Morning News, 24 June 1889; Notes and Gleanings, ii. 114–20; The Patrician, i. 290; note from Mr. R. F. Scott, fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge; Grad. Cantabr.; Theologisch Tijdschrift, May and September, 1873; works in Brit. Mus. Libr.] T. S.

COOK, THOMAS (1808–1892), tourist agent, was born at Melbourne, Derbyshire, on 22 Nov. 1808. His father died when he was four years old; he left school at ten, and was employed in the gardens of the Melbourne estate and helped his mother, whose only child he was, to eke out her earnings from a small village shop. Having a strong desire to better himself, he became the apprentice of his uncle, John Pegg, who was a wood-turner. After his apprenticeship he went to Loughborough in Leicestershire, where he was employed by Joseph Winks, a printer, and publisher of books for the General Baptist Association. Cook's religious training led him to become an active member of the Association of Baptists, and in 1828 he was appointed bible reader and missionary in Rutland. In 1829 he traversed 2,692 miles on missionary duty, 2,106 of them on foot.

Cook married the daughter of a Rutland farmer named Mason in 1832, taking up his abode in Market Harborough, and beginning business as a wood-turner, with the intention of acting as a missionary also. When Father Mathew passed from Ireland into England as an apostle of temperance, Cook became one of his converts, and his zeal in the cause led to his appointment as secretary to the Market Harborough branch of the South Midland Temperance Association. In 1840 he founded the 'Children's Temperance Magazine,' the first English publication of the kind. A gathering of members of the temperance society and their friends was appointed to be held in 1841 at Mr. W. Paget's park in Loughborough. It occurred to Cook that the Midland railway between that place and Leicester might be utilised for carrying passengers to the gathering, and he arranged with Mr. J. F. Bell, the secretary, for running a special train. On 5 July 1841 this train, being the first publicly advertised excursion train in England, carried 570 passengers from Leicester to Loughborough and back for a shilling. Owing to the success of the venture Cook was requested to plan and conduct excursions of members of temperance societies and Sunday-school children during the summer months of 1842, 1843, and 1844.

Cook's business of wood-turning had to be given up. Removing to Leicester, he continued to print and publish books there. In 1845 he made the organising of excursions a regular occupation, arranging with the Midland railway for a percentage upon the tickets sold. One of the first pleasure trips under this condition was made from Leicester to Liverpool on 4 Aug. 1845, a 'handbook of the trip' being compiled by Cook, who visited beforehand the places at which stoppages were to be made, and he arranged with hotel-keepers for housing the pleasure seekers. Afterwards Cook issued the coupons for hotel expenses which are now familiar to travellers. An excursion to Scotland was next undertaken, 350 persons journeying from Leicester to Glasgow and back for a guinea each. They went by rail to Manchester and Fleetwood, and by steamer from Fleetwood to Ardrossan. At Glasgow they were welcomed with salutes from cannon and music from bands, while both there and in Edinburgh they were publicly entertained. The publisher William Chambers (1800–1883) [q. v.] delivered an address of welcome to the Scottish capital, which was afterwards published with the title 'The Strangers' Visit to Edinburgh.'

Soon afterwards Cook issued a monthly magazine called 'The Excursionist.' He wrote in 1850: 'I had become so thoroughly imbued with the tourist spirit that I began to contemplate foreign trips, including the continent of Europe, the United States, and the eastern lands of the Bible.' In 1865 he crossed the Atlantic, issuing beforehand a circular letter to the editors of the press in the United States and Canada, wherein he said, 'Editors of, and contributors to, many of the principal journals of England and Scotland have generally regarded my work as appertaining to the great class of agencies for the advancement of Human Progress, and to their generous aid I have been indebted for much of the success which has crowned my exertions' (*The Business of Travel*, pp. 42–7).

Cook's only son, John Mason (see below), became his partner in 1864, and next year (in 1865) the head office was removed from Leicester to London, owing to the rapid growth of the tourist business. While hundreds of persons visited the continent under Cook's guidance and enjoyed themselves, others objected to the new industry, and Charles Lever, writing as 'Cornelius O'Dowd,' said that the parties of tourists under Cook's care were convicts whom the Australian colonies refused to receive, and were sent to Italy by the English government to be gradually dropped in each Italian city. The Italians did not understand that the statement was a joke, and Cook appealed to Lord Clarendon, then foreign secretary, for redress, receiving in return the sympathy, which was all that could be given (*ib.* pp. 151–7).

In 1872 Cook started on a tour round the world, recording his impressions in letters

to the 'Times.' His purpose was to prepare the way for tourists. He was absent 222 days. At the close of 1878 Cook's son became the sole manager and acting head, Cook himself receiving a fixed annual payment. His later years were passed at Leicester, and were saddened by the infirmity of blindness. He died in his house, Thorncroft, Stonegate, on 18 July 1892.

John Mason Cook (1834–1899), tourist agent, Thomas Cook's only son, born at Market Harborough in 1834, accompanied his father as a boy in his excursion trips, and when a young man entered the service of the Midland Railway Company. Afterwards he engaged in business as a printer, and when in 1864 he became his father's partner, he liberated him, as he wrote, 'from details of office work and enabled him to carry out foreign schemes of long projection in both the eastern and western hemispheres' (*The Business of Travel*, p. 72). After taking charge of the office in London, when it was opened in 1865, and of the 'Excursionist' magazine, he visited America next year, owing to the railway managers there having repudiated the arrangements made with his father, and he entered into contracts by which forty-one series of tickets issued by his firm were made available at any time in the United States and Canada. This laid the foundation of the large tourist business of his firm on the North American continent.

The Great Eastern Railway Company having appointed Cook in 1868 to manage the continental traffic by way of Harwich, he had many interviews on the subject with the managers of railways in Holland, Belgium, and Germany. At first the president of the Rhenish railway advised him to abandon his visionary project of issuing through tickets. Finally the concession was granted him for the issue of a special series, subject to the condition that five hundred first-class passengers took them during twelve months after the agreement was signed. At a meeting held shortly afterwards he announced that five hundred tickets had been taken in one month. Two years later the president of the Rhenish railway proposed, with the approval of his colleagues, that J. M. Cook be appointed paid agent for all the companies concerned in traffic through Germany, by way of the Brenner Pass, to Brindisi. During the Franco-German war this route was alone available for English visitors to the Riviera. At the close of the Franco-German war the French railway companies, which till then had refused to allow through tickets to be used over their lines, appointed J. M. Cook their agent for the development of this form of traffic. In England he then held the same office for the Midland, the Great Eastern, the Chatham and Dover, and the Great Western railway companies.

In January 1871 he was employed by the Mansion House Committee to convey the supplies provided for the relief of the Parisians after the armistice; his success caused James White, M.P. for Brighton, to say in the House of Commons that, if T. Cook & Son were entrusted with the transport of troops within the United Kingdom, 'the country would probably be a gainer to the extent of something like 120,000*l.* or 130,000*l.*, while the soldiers would find the change attended by a great increase of comfort' (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. vol. ccv. col. 1592).

A year before, the Khedive of Egypt had appointed Cook government agent for passenger traffic on the Nile. In 1873 he opened a branch office at Cairo, and instituted a regular service of steamers to the first cataract, and two years later between the first and the second, becoming also sole agent for the postal service. An hotel was opened by J. M. Cook at Luxor in 1877, and a hospital for the treatment of natives was built and endowed by him in after years.

After the battle at Tel-el-Kebir in 1882, the wounded and sick were transported by him from Cairo and Alexandria by water, while sufferers from enteric fever were conveyed up the Nile, with the result that eighty to ninety per cent. recovered, owing to the Nile trip. The Duke of Cambridge, then commander-in-chief, sent J. M. Cook official thanks for his services to the army.

In 1884, when the British government resolved to send General Gordon to the Soudan, Cook was requested to convey him as far as Korosko. Before leaving that place Gordon sent a letter of thanks and expressed the hope of 'again having the pleasure of placing myself under your guidance.' Cook was consulted when the relief expedition was planned, and he was entrusted with conveying from Assiout, the terminus of the Egyptian railway, as far as Wady Halfa, at the foot of the second cataract, eleven thousand English and seven thousand Egyptian troops, about 130,000 tons of stores and war material, eight hundred whale boats, and between sixty thousand and seventy thousand tons of coal. To do this work twenty-eight large steamers were running between the Tyne and Alexandria, six thousand trucks were passing along the line between Alexandria and Assiout, while twenty-seven boats were steaming on the river by day and night. At the appointed time, the first

week in November, the task undertaken was accomplished (*Business of Travel*, pp. 189, 191). The secretary for war expressed his opinion in writing that 'great credit is due to you for the satisfactory way in which your contract was performed.'

At a meeting of the Royal Geographical Society held on 5 Jan. 1885, J. M. Cook narrated some discoveries concerning the navigation of the Nile. The river had been surveyed when in flood, while the expedition was undertaken at low water. Going in a small boat from the Lower Nile to Dongola, he ascertained that the third cataract placed at Hannek did not exist, while there were four or five cataracts between the second and the so-called third one. Cook's mastery over the Nile was completed in 1889, when the Egyptian government granted him the exclusive right of carrying the mails, specie, and the civil and military officials between Assiout and Assouan. A like contract was made with the British government, under which stores and troops were despatched to the Soudan to overthrow the Mahdi. He bought a large piece of land at Boulac, where he erected works for constructing and repairing steamers, and brought a graving dock from England to be used in the process. At the launch in 1889 of his new steamer, Rameses the Great, Cook said that twenty years before there were 136 dahabeahs and one steamer on the river, while thirty dahabeahs and nineteen steamers were then at the service of tourists. Since that time the business has grown so large as to be conducted by an independent company with the title of 'Egypt, Limited,' which was formed on 1 May 1894.

Meanwhile Cook had greatly developed touring arrangements in Norway, where he opened operations in 1875. He had also acquired the railway up Mount Vesuvius, working it successfully and safely. In 1880 he travelled through India and arranged for the issue of international tickets over all the railways there, opening branches at Bombay and Calcutta. He had the sanction and help of Gladstone, the prime minister; of Lord Hartington, secretary of state for India; and Lord Salisbury, who had filled that office. He returned to India in 1885, being invited by Lord Dufferin, the governor-general, to co-operate in devising plans for the safer travel and better treatment of pilgrims to Jeddah and Yambo, and to Mecca and Medina. He devised a scheme which worked well, with the qualification that it brought him no pecuniary return (*ib.* pp. 209, 215). He was experienced in conducting pilgrims, a party of 1,004 having been led by his agents from France to and through the Holy Land.

The jubilee of the firm was celebrated on 22 July 1891, by the publication of a book for private circulation, entitled 'The Business of Travel, a Fifty Years' Record of Progress,' and by a banquet to eminent representatives of all classes of the public at the Hôtel Métropole. 'A serious and enthusiastic letter was read from Mr. Gladstone, and another, full of gratitude for real services, from Lord Wolseley, giving it as his opinion that the good work done by Messrs. Cook in the Nile campaign could have been done by nobody else' (*Times*, 23 July 1891). Cook gave the following figures to illustrate the growth of his business. In 1865 the total receipts for the year were under 20,000*l.*; in 1890 no less than 3,262,159 tickets had been issued, and they had refunded 44,644*l.* for unused tickets. In 1865 the staff consisted of his father, himself, and two assistants; in 1890 the fixed salaried staff was 1,714, while the offices numbered eighty-four, and the agencies eighty-five. His tourist business had expanded into a banking and shipping business as well.

In the autumn of 1898 the German emperor and empress, whom he had previously conducted up his railway on Mount Vesuvius, visited the Holy Land under arrangements made by Cook. His health at this time was feeble. He rose from a sick bed to greet the imperial party on entering Jerusalem (*Blackwood's Magazine*, clxxxvi. 220). The pressure of work broke down his health prematurely. He had a fine physique, and, like his father, he was a water drinker; but he had always taxed his powers to the uttermost. While in the service of the Midland Railway Company he worked eighteen hours out of the twenty-four; later he passed a hundred nights at a stretch without sleeping in a bed. Attacks of influenza eventually undermined his constitution. He never rallied from an illness in Jerusalem, with which he was seized in October 1898, and on 4 March 1899 he died in his house, Mount Felix, at Walton-on-Thames.

According to the 'Times' for 6 March 1898, 'his real work consisted in breaking down the obstructiveness of foreign railway managers, and even governments, and in making journeys all over the world possible and easy to any one who might choose to buy a bundle of coupons at Ludgate Circus.'

On 29 Dec. 1861 J. M. Cook married Emma, daughter of T. W. Hodges of Mayfield, Leicestershire; she survived him with three sons and daughters. His sons—Mr.

Frank Henry Cook, Mr. Thomas Albert Cook, and Mr. Ernest Edward Cook—now carry on the three branches of his business, tourist, banking, and shipping, the banking and exchange department being more especially controlled by Mr. Ernest Edward Cook.

[The Business of Travel; Times, 6 March 1899; Blackwood's Magazine, August 1899; private information.] F. R.

COOKE, Sir GEORGE (1768–1837), lieutenant-general, born in 1768, was the son and heir of George John Cooke of Harefield, Middlesex, grandson of George Cooke (*d.* 5 June 1768), prothonotary of the court of common pleas and member of parliament for Middlesex from 1757 to 1768, and great-grandson of Sir George Cooke (*d.* 4 Nov. 1740) of Harefield, prothonotary of the court of common pleas. His sister Penelope Anne married Robert Brudenell, sixth earl of Cardigan, and was the mother of James Thomas Brudenell, seventh earl [q. v.] Cooke was educated at Harrow, and at Caen in Normandy. He was appointed ensign in the 10th foot guards in 1784 and lieutenant and captain in 1792. In March 1794 he joined the flank battalion of the guards in Flanders, and in June was appointed aide-de-camp to Major-general (Sir) Samuel Hulse [q. v.] He was present when the combined armies took the field and attacked the French posts in April; in the actions of 17 and 18 May, and at the affair at Boxtel on 15 Sept. In 1795 he joined the brigade of guards at Darley camp and became aide-de-camp to Major-general Edmund Stevens. In 1798 he was promoted to be captain and lieutenant-colonel in his regiment, and in August 1799 he went with it to Holland. He was present in the action at the Zuype on 10 Sept., and in the battle on 19 Sept., when he was severely wounded.

From 1803 until the spring of 1805 he held the post of assistant adjutant-general to the north-west district. In 1806 he went to Sicily, returning to England in December 1807. On 25 April 1808 he received the brevet rank of colonel, and in July 1809 he was employed in the expedition to the Schelde, whence he returned sick in September.

In April 1811 he went to Cadiz, and on 4 June attained the rank of major-general and succeeded to the command of the troops stationed there, which he retained until his return to England in July 1813. In November he went to Holland with the brigade of guards. He commanded the first division of the guards at Waterloo, and lost his right arm in the battle. He was appointed K.C.B. on 22 June 1815, and colonel of the 77th foot on the following day. He also received for his share in the engagement the insignia of the third class of the order of St. George of Russia and of the third class of the order of Wilhelm of the Netherlands. On 20 Oct. 1819 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Portsmouth, a post which he resigned a few years later. On 19 July 1821 he obtained the rank of lieutenant-general, and on 23 Dec. 1834 he was transferred to the command of the 40th regiment. He died unmarried at his house, Harefield Park, on 3 Feb. 1837.

[Gent. Mag. 1837, i. 656–7; Army Lists; Vernon's Notes on the Parish of Harefield, 1872, pp. 28–9; Ropes's Campaign of Waterloo, 1893, pp. 38, 184, 300; Siborne's Waterloo Campaign (Arber's War Library), 1894, pp. 72, 121, 186, 337.] E. I. C.

COOPER, THOMAS (1805–1892), chartist, born in Leicester on 20 March 1805, was the son of a working dyer. The family removed to Exeter when Cooper was a few months old, and there his father died three years afterwards. The widow returned to Gainsborough and opened a business in dyeing and fancy box making. Cooper was admitted into a bluecoat school, and remained there until 1820, when, after a trial of the sea, he was apprenticed to a shoemaker. He had been an intelligent pupil, and as an apprentice seized every opportunity for self-culture, studying Greek, Latin, and Hebrew, and these he put to use when, after a serious illness in 1827, he gave up shoemaking at Gainsborough and opened a school there. In 1829 he added the work of a methodist local preacher to that of schoolmaster, but, failing at Gainsborough, he removed to Lincoln. Here he was not more successful, and in 1836 joined the staff of a liberal newspaper in Lincoln, whence, after a few months' residence in Stamford, he went to London in 1839. Failing to obtain newspaper work, he assisted a second-hand bookseller, and then for a month or two edited the 'Kentish Mercury' from Greenwich, but in 1840 he accepted an invitation to go to Leicester and join the staff of the 'Leicestershire Mercury.' Immediately afterwards he became a chartist, and, his employers objecting, he left them and undertook the editorship of the chartist 'Midland Counties Illuminator.' For the four succeeding years he was one of the foremost of the more extreme party among the chartists, and in 1841 was nominated for the representation in the House of Commons of both the town and the county of Leicester, but did not go

to the poll. In the following year, when proceeding from Leicester to Manchester as a delegate to a chartist conference, he addressed the colliers on strike at Hanley. Passion ran high, and next day a serious riot took place, and Cooper was arrested at Burslem, but liberated for want of evidence. He proceeded to Manchester and, finding that a great strike had begun, urged his friends in Leicester to join in it. Some disturbance followed, and on his return Cooper was arrested for his Hanley speech and tried for arson. Acquitted on this charge, he was re-arrested on a charge of sedition and conspiracy. After an adjourned trial he was sentenced in March 1843 to two years' imprisonment. Most of the time he spent in Stafford jail. After his liberation he quarrelled with Feargus O'Connor [q. v.] and took no part in the further developments of the chartist movement.

When in prison Cooper wrote some tales and 'The Purgatory of Suicides,' a political epic in ten books, written in Spenserian stanzas. The poem is a poetical rendering of the ideals of the radical movement, and the circumstances and motives of some of the most famous suicides of history are used as the moral and political setting of the work. His efforts to publish his poem brought him into contact with Disraeli (afterwards Earl of Beaconsfield) and Douglas Jerrold, through whose influence a publisher was found in 1845. It reached a third edition in 1863. Cooper then turned his reputation as poet and cultured working man to account by lecturing to radical and freethought audiences upon historical and educational subjects. While addressing one of these audiences in the hall of science in 1856, he suddenly broke off and announced that he had been reconverted to the truths of Christian evidences, and from that time, with the exception of a month or two when he was employed as copyist at the board of health, he was engaged as an itinerant lecturer on Christian proofs. In 1867 he was presented with an annuity by his friends. He died at Lincoln on 15 July 1892. He married in 1834, but his wife died in 1880.

In addition to the various papers with which he was connected, Cooper in 1850 conducted 'Cooper's Journal,' but only a few issues appeared. His chief works are: 1. 'Wise Saws and Modern Instances,' London, 1845; written in Stafford jail. 2. 'The Bason's Yule Feast,' London, 1846. 3. 'Land for the Labourers,' London, 1848. 4. 'Captain Cobbler: his Romance,' London, 1848. 5. 'Bridge of History over the Gulf of Time,' London, 1871. 6. 'Life of Thomas Cooper, written by Himself,' London, 1872. 7. 'Plain Pulpit Talk,' London, 1872. 8. 'God, the Soul, and a Future State,' London, 1873. 9. 'Paradise of Martyrs,' London, 1873. 10. 'Old-fashioned Stories,' London, 1874. 11. 'Evolution,' London, 1878. 12. 'Atonement,' second series of 'Plain Pulpit Talk,' London, 1880. 13. 'Thoughts at Four Score,' London, 1885. Cooper's collected 'Poetical Works' were published in London, 1877.

[Life of Thomas Cooper, written by himself; Lincoln Gazette, 23 July 1892; Annual Register, 1892.] J. R. M.

COPE, CHARLES WEST (1811–1890), historical painter, the son of Charles Cope, a water-colour landscape painter, was born at Park Square, Leeds, on 28 July 1811. He was called West, and his only sister, Ellen Turner, was called Turner, after the celebrated painters, both of whom were friends of his father. His mother was 'a gifted amateur' in water-colours, and painted rustic figures. He was sent as a child to a school at Camberwell, and afterwards to Terry's school at Great Marlow, where he was bullied and his elbow was broken, which left him with a crooked arm for life. He was then sent to the grammar school at Leeds, where he suffered from the cruelty of a master. His mother died shortly after his birth, and his father from a coach accident in 1827. He entered Sass's well-known academy in the same year, and in 1828 became a student of the Royal Academy. He obtained a silver medal from the Society of Arts in 1829, and a second medal in the Royal Academy Life School, and a life studentship. About 1830 he had lodgings in Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury.

In 1832 he went to Paris with his friend Cornelius Harrison, and copied Titian, Rembrandt, and other 'old masters' in the Louvre. In 1833 he exhibited at the Royal Academy for the first time, the title of his picture being 'The Golden Age.' In September of the same year he started for Italy, and was absent nearly two years, visiting Florence, Rome (where he met Gibson, Severn, H. Atkinson, the architect, Arthur Glennie, and other artists), Orvieto, Assisi, Perugia, and other places in Umbria, Naples and its neighbourhood, where he saw Vesuvius in eruption. From Naples he went back to Florence, where he spent the winter of 1834 and the spring of 1835. Here he painted pictures on commission, including the first version of 'The Firstborn,' which was exhibited at the British Institution,

bought by William Beckford of Fonthill, and repeated for Lord Lansdowne. After visiting Siena, Verona, Parma, and Venice, Cope returned to England and took lodgings in Newman Street, London. He shortly afterwards removed to 1 Russell Place, where his landlord, a musical man, and his family, whose name was Kiallmark, sat for his models. Here he painted 'Paolo and Francesca' and 'Osteria di Campagna,' which were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1837 and 1838 respectively. Miss Kiallmark sat for the principal figure in the latter. They attracted notice, and 'Paolo and Francesca' was bought by the Art Union of London, and the other by Mr. Villebois of Benham, who gave him for it 150*l.*, a large sum to the artist at that time.

In 1839–40 he painted a large altar-piece (16 feet by 10) for St. George's church, Leeds, in a large room in Lisson Grove, formerly occupied by Haydon. It was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1840, received a premium of 50*l.* at Liverpool, and was presented to the church by the artist.

John Sheepshanks [q. v.] had been Cope's friend from boyhood, and it was at his house that he made friends with George Richmond [q. v.] and Richard Redgrave [q. v.] It was during his residence in Russell Place that the Etching Club was founded, of which Cope was one of the original members. While on a sketching and fishing excursion with Richard Redgrave in the valley of the Greta and the Tees, and living at Mortham Tower, he met the father of his friend Harrison (who had died), and it was at his house (Stubb House) that Cope met his future wife, Miss Charlotte Benning, the daughter of a surgeon with a large country practice. Despite much opposition from her mother, the marriage took place on 1 Sept. 1840, and the young couple, after a brief occupation of furnished lodgings in Lisson Grove, moved to Hyde Park Gate, Kensington Gore, in 1841. While staying with his friends the Sulivans at Ashford (Middlesex), Cope had been much struck with a scene at a meeting of a board of guardians at Staines, and he made it the subject of a picture which was exhibited at the Academy in 1841. It was called 'Poor Law Guardians: Board-day Application for Bread.' It attracted a great deal of attention, but, to his surprise and discouragement, it was returned unsold at the close of the exhibition. It was sold two years afterwards for 105*l.* to the winner of one of the prizes of the Art Union of London.

Cope now directed his energies to the competitions for the decoration of the houses of parliament, and obtained in 1843 a prize of 300*l.* for his cartoon of 'The First Trial by Jury.' This success induced him to learn fresco painting. To the competition of 1844 he sent a simple and beautiful design of the 'Meeting of Jacob and Rachel,' and was one of the six painters commissioned in July of that year to prepare cartoons, coloured sketches, and specimens of fresco painting for the decoration of the House of Lords, and he received 400*l.* for his design of 'Prince Henry, afterwards Henry V, acknowledging the authority of Chief-justice Gascoigne' (see *Return to H. of C.* 23 of 1854). Cope received a commission to execute this design in fresco, and also another of 'Edward the Black Prince receiving the Order of the Garter.' Both frescoes were duly executed, but are now in ruins. These commissions were followed by others, and Cope was for many years so much engaged on his frescoes in the House of Lords that his only oil pictures were small and of a domestic character. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1843.

In 1845 Cope went with Mr. Horsley to Italy to examine the technical methods of fresco painting; he also went to Munich and consulted Professor Hess. In 1846 he visited Switzerland, and in 1848 he exhibited a large picture of 'Cardinal Wolsey's Reception at Leicester Abbey' (painted for Prince Albert), and was raised to the full honours of the Royal Academy. In this year he was engaged on the fresco of 'Griselda' on the wall of the upper waiting hall of the House of Lords. It is now in ruins as well as another from 'Lara,' afterwards painted by Cope in the same hall. A small sketch of the 'Griselda' was sold to Munro of Novar. In 1849 he exhibited 'The Firstborn' (life-size), which was painted for Mr. Dewhurst of Manchester. This is perhaps the best known of his easel pictures, as it was engraved by Vernon for the Art Union. Next year he sent to the Royal Academy 'King Lear and Cordelia' (painted for the 'Shakespeare room' of Isambard K. Brunel, the celebrated engineer), and in 1851 'The Sisters,' sold to Mr. Watt, and 'Laurence Saunders's Martyrdom' in three compartments. Another 'Marriage of Griselda' was painted for Mr. Betts of Preston Hall, Kent, in 1852, and in 1853 'Othello relating his Adventures to Desdemona,' for Mr. Barlow of Upton Hall, Ardwick, near Manchester (afterwards repeated for the Duchess of Sutherland but sold to Mr. Leather of Leeds). In this year Cope was seriously ill from an internal tumour. In 1854 he ex-

hibited 'The Friends' (two of his own children, Charles and Charlotte), and in 1855 'Royal Prisoners' (Princess Elizabeth lying dead in Carisbrooke Castle and her young brother). In 1856 he exhibited nothing, but he painted in oil 'The Embarkation of a Puritan Family for New England' (the pilgrim fathers) for the peers' corridor in the House of Lords, for which a fresco was afterwards substituted. A small replica in oils was also made. The big picture was sent to America, and Cope was made an honorary member of the Philadelphian Society of Arts. It is now in the National Gallery at Melbourne, Australia, having been purchased by the government of Victoria in 1864.

In 1857 Cope exhibited 'Affronted' (a portrait of his daughter Charlotte, which was engraved), and executed a fresco of 'The Burial of Charles I' in the peers' corridor. To this year also belong two designs from Longman's 'Selections from Moore,' and four for Burns's 'Cotter's Saturday Night.' In 1858 came 'The Stepping Stones,' and in 1859 a picture of 'Cordelia receiving the News of her Father's Ill-treatment,' and the fresco of 'The Parting of Lord and Lady William Russell' in the peers' corridor. In 1861 the fresco of 'Raising the Standard' was placed in the same corridor. In 1862 he executed by the water-glass method the fresco of 'The Defence of Basing House,' and in 1863–4 that of the 'Expulsion of Fellows from Oxford for refusing to sign the Covenant.' In 1863 Cope was examined before the Royal Academy commission, and in 1865 he exhibited a study of Fra Angelico in oil, afterwards executed in mosaic on a larger scale at the South Kensington Museum. This he presented to the Royal Academy with his diploma picture 'Geneviève.' In this year his large posthumous portrait of the prince consort was hung in the large room of the Society of Arts. For many years Cope had been associated with the prince in his schemes for the advancement of art, and the artist in his reminiscences bears witness to the prince's invariable kindness. In 1865 and 1866 Cope finished his bust frescoes in the House of Lords: 'Meeting of Train Bands to relieve the Siege of Gloucester' and 'Speaker Lenthall asserting the Privileges of the Commons.' In 1866 he became secretary of the building committee appointed to make arrangements for the removal of the Royal Academy from Trafalgar Square. In 1867 he was appointed professor of painting to the Royal Academy, and he delivered six lectures a year till 1875. In 1867 also he painted a third scene (moonlight) from 'Othello' (exhibited 1868), and was one of the artists selected to report on the paintings in oil at the great exhibition in Paris.

In 1868 Cope received a severe shock by the loss of his wife, but after a brief visit to the continent he recommenced work and sent three pictures to the Academy in 1869. In 1871 he exhibited 'Guy, the Bookseller, consulting Dr. Mead as to the Plans of Guy's Hospital,' which was presented to the hospital, and he was one of the committee of artists employed in the decoration of Westminster Palace who reported on fresco painting in this year (see *Return to House of Commons*, 19 of 1872). He continued to exhibit at the Royal Academy till 1882, but perhaps the most important picture of this period was 'The Council of the Royal Academy—Selection of Pictures.' It was exhibited in 1876 and presented by the artist to the Royal Academy, to be placed in the council room, where it now hangs. It was in 1876 also that Cope was selected with Mr. Peter Graham to represent the Royal Academy at the centennial exhibition in Philadelphia. He took with him his son Arthur (now an associate of the Royal Academy), and on his return he delivered a lecture upon the proceedings of the 'judges,' and also wrote an amusing account of his experiences in America, both of which are contained in his 'Reminiscences.'

In 1879 Cope left his house at Kensington and married his second wife, Miss Eleanor Smart. They settled at Maidenhead on the Thames in a house called Craufurd Rise. In 1883 he retired on to the list of honorary members of the Royal Academy, and ceased the active practice of his profession, though he still amused himself occasionally with painting, and as late as 1886 acted as examiner in painting for the South Kensington Schools of Art. He retained the vigour of his intellectual powers, his keenness of observation, and his humour till the end. It was during his last years that, at the request of his eldest son, the Rev. Charles Henry Cope, he wrote the 'Reminiscences' of his life, which furnish most of the material of this article. The autobiography was completed in October 1889, and he died at Bournemouth on 21 Aug. 1890, after a brief illness.

Though not of the first rank, Cope was an artist of considerable accomplishment, versed in technical methods, a capable draughtsman and designer, and a good etcher. Engaged mainly on large historical compositions, and obtaining a ready sale for the smaller domestic pictures which occupied his lighter hours, he lived an industrious

and honoured life. Unfortunately the works on which he bestowed his higher energies, the frescoes in the House of Lords, are for the most part in a deplorable condition. Of his smaller work good specimens are included in the Sheepshanks bequest at South Kensington.

[Reminiscences of Charles West Cope, R.A., by his son Charles Henry Cope, M.A.; Men of the Time; Annual Register; Returns to House of Commons, 23 of 1854, 295 of 1861, and 19 of 1872; Art Journal, 1869; Athenæum, 1890 ii. 328, and 1892 ii. 166; Hamerton's Etching and Etchers.] C. M.

CORNER, JULIA (1798–1875), writer for the young, daughter of John Corner [q. v.], an engraver, was born in London in 1798. She was the author of stories and plays for children, and of a number of educational works dealing chiefly with history, which are still extremely popular. Of her 'History of France' (1840), for instance, thirty-one thousand copies had been sold by 1889. All the histories have lately been revised and brought out in new editions, some illustrated with engravings after designs by Sir John Gilbert. Some of the plays for young people, mostly adaptations of well-known fairy tales, are now in a sixteenth edition. She wrote altogether over sixty books. The chief educational works that have been reprinted are 'The Play Grammar' (1848); the histories of England (1840), of Scotland (1840), of Ireland (1840), of Greece (1841), of Rome (1841), of Italy (1841), of Holland and Belgium (1842), of Germany and the German Empire (1841). The 'Historical Library,' in 14 vols., appeared first in 1840–8. Miss Corner died at 92 Clarendon Road, Notting Hill, London, on 16 Aug. 1875.

[Allibone's Dict. i. 430, Suppl. i. 390; Boase's Modern English Biogr. i. 720–21.] E. L.

CORY, WILLIAM JOHNSON (1823–1892), poet and master at Eton, was the second son of Charles Johnson of Torrington, Devonshire, and was born there on 9 Jan. 1823. His mother, Theresa, daughter of the Rev. Peter Wellington Furse of Halsdon, was a great-niece of Sir Joshua Reynolds. His elder brother, Charles Wellington Johnson (1821–1900), assumed his mother's surname of Furse; he was well known from 1894 till his death (on 2 Aug. 1900) as canon and archdeacon of Westminster. William Johnson received his education at Eton, where he was elected king's scholar in 1831, and Newcastle scholar in 1841, and at King's College, Cambridge, where he was elected to a scholarship on 23 Feb. 1842. In 1843 he gained the chancellor's medal, 'won by a casting vote,' for an English poem on Plato. In 1844 he won the Craven scholarship, succeeded to a fellowship at King's in February 1845, graduated B.A., and in September of the same year was appointed an assistant master at Eton, where he remained for upwards of twenty-six years. 'He will long be remembered as the most brilliant Eton tutor of his day,' says Mr. G. W. Prothero in his memoir of Henry Bradshaw. Among his pupils were Lord Rosebery and Sir F. Pollock. Between 1861 and 1865 Johnson took a leading part in the throwing open of King's College, Cambridge, previously an exclusive foundation, and in the introduction of mathematics and natural science into its course of study. He led the way to the creation of an exhibition fund by the gift of 400*l.*, to which he afterwards made many additions.

In 1872 Johnson, who had two years previously inherited an estate at Halsdon, assumed the name of Cory and retired from Eton, resigning also his fellowship at King's. In 1878 he went for his health to Madeira, where he married, in August 1878, Rosa Caroline, daughter of George de Carteret Guille, rector of Little Torrington, Devonshire. He spent four years entirely in Madeira, and on his return in September 1882 settled at Hampstead, where he devoted much time to giving oral classical instruction to ladies, for his own sake as well as theirs. 'Women,' he says, 'are as divining rods to me; they relish everything that is taught.' He died on 11 June 1892, and was buried at Hampstead on 16 June. He left a son, Andrew Cory, born in July 1879.

Cory has a permanent and exceptional place among English lyrists as the singer of the affection of a teacher for his pupils. The first edition of his 'Ionica,' published anonymously in 1858, at first neglected, soon came to be sought and hoarded, and is now among the most prized of modern *editiones principes*. A new enlarged edition was reissued in 1891. In such pieces as 'Anteros' and 'Mimnermus in Church' emotional glow and pathetic tenderness are blended with indescribable charm. In the poems written subsequently, and published along with the original 'Ionica' in 1891, Cory has forsaken his ground of vantage, and appears as merely the elegant and melodious versifier. He practised Latin and Greek verse composition with consummate taste and skill; the original verses which accompany his 'Lucretilis,' a technical 'introduction to the art of writing Latin lyric verses' (2 parts, Eton, 1871), were pronounced by H. A. J. Munro 'the best and

most Horatian Sapphics and Alcaics since Horace ceased to write.' 'Iophon' (1873) was a similar manual for Greek iambics; and 'Nuces' (1869–70), a series of lessons on the new Latin primer. He defended verse composition in a paper, contributed to the 'Essays on a Liberal Education,' edited by F. W. Farrar; and the Etonian system in general in two pamphlets on 'Eton Reform' published in 1861 in reply to the strictures of 'Paterfamilias' (Matthew James Higgins [q. v.]) in the *Cornhill Magazine*, and of Sir J. T. Coleridge. His 'Guide to Modern English History' from 1815 to 1835, published after his return from Madeira, is a very remarkable book, composed in a singularly concise and pregnant style, almost every sentence embodying a criticism or some view or suggestion of marked originality. The author's very merits, nevertheless, render him an unsafe guide to follow implicitly, his *obiter dicta* are not supported by reasoning or authority; as a critic of men and events he is as valuable as he is racy and entertaining. It was intended to have been continued, but remained incomplete. The book, however, which would most contribute to preserve his memory were it better known, is the 'Extracts from the Letters and Journals of William Cory,' printed for subscribers at the Oxford University Press, with a good portrait, in 1897. It would not be easy to find a more charming volume of its class, whether in point of expression or of feeling; and the amiability and self-devotion of which the reader might otherwise tire are relieved by an originality amounting to eccentricity, finding vent in paradoxical but suggestive disparagement of Shakespeare, Goethe, Dante, and the middle ages. The extracts cover nearly the whole of the writer's life.

[Extracts from the Letters and Journals of William Cory, selected and arranged by F. W. Cornish; Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century.] R. G.

COTTESLOE, Baron. [See Fremantle, Thomas Francis, 1798–1890.]

COTTON, Sir Arthur Thomas (1803–1899), general and irrigation engineer, was son of Henry Calveley Cotton of Woodcote, Oxford [see Cotton, Richard Lynch, D.D., and Sir Sydney John]. He was born on 15 May 1803, and at fifteen years of age entered the East India Company's military college at Addiscombe, whence at the close of 1819 he obtained a commission in the Madras engineers, and after having served successively with the ordnance survey at Bangor and with the engineer depot at Chatham, he proceeded to Madras as an assistant engineer in 1821. On reaching India he was for a time employed in examining the Pámbám passage, or channel, which divides the mainland of the Indian peninsula from the island of Raméshwaram off the north coast of Ceylon. Cotton's opinion was favourable to the practicability of deepening the channel, so as to render it navigable for ships of a considerable size; but nothing very material followed from his report, and the traffic is still mainly confined to coasting vessels, although there is some emigration by this route to Burma and the Straits settlements.

In 1824, upon the outbreak of the first war with Burma, Cotton joined the expeditionary force. In the course of the war he led the storming parties against seven forts and stockades, he served in the trenches against the great stockade at Donabew, was present at most of the actions in the war, and was mentioned in despatches at its close. In 1828 he was for the first time employed upon what became the most important duty of his life, viz. the improvement and extension of irrigation in Southern India. The works upon which he was employed, or which owe their existence to his initiative, were, first, the works on the Cávery and Coleroon rivers in the districts of Trichinopoly, Tanjore, and South Arcot; second, the works on the Godávery river in the district of that name; third, the works on the Krishna river at Bézwada in the Krishna district. The earliest of these works were those on the Cávery and Coleroon rivers, the first of which rises in Coorg, passes through Mysore, and, skirting the British district of Coimbatore, a few miles above Trichinopoly, branches into two main streams. The larger of these streams, called the Coleroon, takes a north-easterly course and divides the districts of Trichinopoly and Tanjore, and then, skirting the southern divisions of the South Arcot district, falls into the Bay of Bengal to the south of Porto Novo; while the other branch, retaining the name of Cávery, passes through the centre of the Tanjore district, and, supplying in its course numerous irrigation channels, debouches into the sea, so much of it as remains, to the south of the French settlement of Káricál.

The Cávery had been used for irrigation from the earliest times all along its course, from its source in the Coorg mountains to its delta in the Tanjore district. In the delta it has many branches, the water-surface of which is generally higher than the surrounding country, and is kept from overflowing by artificial banks. Minor channels have been drawn from these branches, and the whole

country is thus a network of streams. This system was in full operation when Tanjore became a British province; but in 1828 it was found that the system was seriously endangered by the increasing tendency of the Cávery waters to flow down the Coleroon, deserting the southern branch and its dependent branches and channels. In these circumstances Cotton, then a captain of engineers, was placed in charge of the works in Tanjore and the adjoining districts, with orders to suggest a remedy. The result of his investigations, prosecuted with great care and extended over several years, was completely successful. His plan embraced the construction of two dams or anicuts, the first at the head of the Coleroon, which had the effect of turning a portion of its waters into the Cávery on the right, and at the same time securing an abundant supply for the land in the Trichinopoly district on the left. The second was a still larger work, seventy miles lower down the Coleroon, which intercepted the water still flowing down that river and provided an adequate supply for the southern division of South Arcot.

These works, both of considerable magnitude, were built in the winter of 1835–6, in the brief season of the cessation of freshes in the river. They were built at a most critical time; for in 1837 a failure of the rains took place, which, without the new works, would have caused immense loss to the people and to the government. The great utility of the works was at once realised. The principal collector of Tanjore, writing to the board of revenue in 1838, declared that there was 'not an individual in the province who did not consider it (the upper anicut) the greatest blessing that had ever been conferred upon it,' at the same time expressing his conviction that 'the name of its projector would in Tanjore survive all the Europeans who had been connected with it.'

The financial returns of the works were such as have seldom resulted from any public undertaking. It appears from a report made forty years after the construction of the anicuts, that the annual profit on the capital expended was, in the case of the upper anicut, 69 per cent., and in that of the lower anicut nearly 100 per cent. The increased value of private property, due to the works, was equally large, while in seasons of scarcity not only have these districts been preserved from the horrors of famine, but they have been able to pour large supplies of food into the adjoining districts.

In 1845, or ten years after the construction of the Coleroon anicuts, Cotton laid before the Madras government a project for building an anicut across the Godávery river a few miles below the town of Rájahmundry. The Godávery district, then called the Rájahmundry district, was at that time in a most depressed condition. Not many years before it had gone through a terrible famine, the people were impoverished, and the revenue was always in arrears. The district was mainly dependent for its revenue upon a precarious rainfall, and upon tanks depending upon that rainfall.

Here again was a magnificent river flowing through the district, having its source in the western Ghâts, fed by the almost unfailing south-west monsoon, and only needing the exercise of the genius which had brought prosperity to Tanjore and Trichinopoly, to convey its waters over the land on either side of it. The work was one of greater magnitude, and presented more serious difficulties, than the works on the Cávery and Coleroon. The total breadth of the river at the point at which it was decided to build the anicut was 6,287 yards, or more than three miles and a half. The stream, however, was divided by three islands, which reduced the length of those portions of the dams having their foundations in the bed of the river to 3,946 yards or 2¼ miles. Even so it was a stupendous work, the Dowlaishwaram branch of the anicut being alone of greater length than the two Coleroon anicuts put together. Moreover, unlike Tanjore and Trichinopoly, the Godávery district was comparatively destitute of irrigation channels, while in high floods the river overflowed its banks, and flooded the surrounding country.

The anicut which was begun in 1847 took five years to construct. It included, as a subsidiary work, an aqueduct built to conduct water over the tidal part of the river to a fertile island near its mouth.

The Godávery irrigation channels were to a considerable extent so constructed as to be available for navigation. At the present time the navigable channels in the Godávery delta are 528 miles long, while the total length of the distributive channels is 1,600 miles. The financial returns of the works, as represented by interest on capital, are, owing to their unavoidably greater cost, considerably less than those received from the Cávery and Coleroon works. They are variously computed at from 12·69 to 14·92 per cent., according to the method of calculation observed. This is by no means unsatisfactory as a return upon a public work, and in the far more important matter of the effect of the works upon the prosperity

of the people the results are still more encouraging. The works irrigate upwards of 612,000 acres. They had raised the exports and imports of the district from 170,000*l.* in 1847 to 1,500,000*l.* in 1887. They have converted a district which in former times was continually in a state of extreme poverty and distress into one of the most prosperous districts in India. The people are now well-to-do and contented. The population has more than doubled.

The anicut on the Krishna river, in the district of that name, was projected by Cotton, but was actually planned by the late Colonel Sir Henry Atwell Lake, R.E., K.C.B. [q. v.], afterwards distinguished in the defence of Kars. Its construction, however, was carried out by the late Major-general Charles Orr, R.E., a very able officer who had received his training under Cotton on the Godávery, and in the absence of the latter, owing to ill-health, during a portion of the time that the Godávery works were in progress, had been in charge of those works.

The Krishna river, like the Godávery, has its rise in the western Ghâts, and the district in which the works were constructed had suffered from time immemorial from very much the same causes which had impeded the prosperity of the Godávery district. Unlike the Godávery delta, the delta of the Krishna district begins comparatively near its embouchure, and the anicut being built across an undivided river is very much less in length than the Godávery anicut; but its section is very much greater. While the height of the Godávery anicut from the bed of the river is 14 feet, that of the Krishna anicut is 20 feet. The length of the Krishna anicut, on the other hand, is much less, being 1,300 yards against 6,257 yards, the extreme length of the Godávery anicut. The waters of the Krishna are distributed through 348 miles of navigable and 800 miles of unnavigable canals. The total cost of the anicut and the distributing canals was about 834,000*l.*, and the number of acres irrigated is now about 400,000. The interest which the works yield upon the capital expended is put down at 7·14 per cent.

Of the three important irrigation works, of which a brief description is given in the preceding paragraphs, the first two may be regarded as the direct creation of Cotton, while, if it had not been for his enthusiastic advocacy, the construction of the third would probably have been postponed for many years. But these works do not by any means constitute the whole of the boon which has been conferred upon India by Cotton. He not only created great hydraulic works, but he founded a school of Indian hydraulic engineering which is still engaged in developing the resources of other Indian rivers. On the Pennár river in the Nellore district, on the Corteliár, on the Palár, Cheyár, and Vellár, in the districts of north and south Arcot and Chingleput, works have been constructed, which, if unavoidably less productive than those on the three larger rivers, still bear their share in increasing the food supply of the country.

And further south on the borders of the Madura district and the native state of Travancore there has lately been constructed the Periyár irrigation work, an irrigation work even more ambitious in its design, and presenting greater difficulties of construction than any irrigation work which has yet been constructed in India. Of this bold and apparently successful work it may be affirmed that it never would have been entertained if it had not been for Sir Arthur Cotton's previous labours.

The effect of Cotton's works in preventing or in mitigating famines is unquestionable. In the great famine of 1877 four million persons are supposed to have perished in the more or less unprotected districts of the Madras presidency. In the districts protected by the great irrigation works, viz. Godávery, Krishna, and Tanjore, there were no deaths from famine, and it is estimated that the surplus food exported from these districts was sufficient to save the lives of three million persons.

The eminent services rendered by Cotton had long been highly appreciated by the government under which he served. On 15 May 1858 the Madras government recorded their opinion of his work on the Godávery in the following words: 'If we have done our duty and have founded a system which will be a source of strength and wealth and credit to us as a nation, it is due to one master mind, which, with admirable industry and perseverance, in spite of every discouragement, has worked out this great result. Other able and devoted officers have caught Colonel Cotton's spirit, and have rendered invaluable aid under his advice and direction; but for this creation of genius we are indebted to him alone. Colonel Cotton's name will be venerated by millions yet unborn, when many who now occupy a much larger place in the public view will be forgotten; but, although it concerns not him, it would be for our own sake a matter of regret if Colonel Cotton were not to receive due acknowledgment during his own lifetime.'

Three years later, in 1861, on the recom-

mendation of Sir Charles Wood, then secretary of state for India, Cotton received the honour of knighthood. In 1866 the second class of K.C.S.I. was conferred upon him. Although he survived for thirty-three years longer, he received no other public acknowledgment of his services.

Cotton retired from government service in 1862, but from 1863 onwards he was employed from time to time in investigating and reporting upon various irrigation projects, some suggested by himself, and others emanating from other sources. Among the former of these projects were the irrigation works in Karnul and Orissa, both of which were strongly advocated by Cotton, but were less successful in their results than the works which have been described in this article. This want of success was generally attributed to the fact that in both these cases the tracts of country which it was sought to irrigate were more under the influence of the south-west monsoon than the tracts previously dealt with by Cotton, and that consequently they did not need irrigation in ordinary years. Cotton's view was that the comparative failure was largely due to the omission of the district officers to impress upon the people the great benefit of irrigation in enabling them to cultivate more valuable crops than were possible without it.

In 1863 Cotton became engaged in a controversy with Sir Proby Cautley regarding the plan of the Ganges canal, which had been constructed by the latter. Cotton's criticisms, which had reference to the position of the canal head, were pronounced after full investigation to be well-founded, and the canal was partially remodelled at a cost, which, however, included extensions of work necessary in any case, of fifty-five lakhs of rupees [see article on Cautley, Sir Proby].

The importance of the water communications of India was a subject to which Cotton attached very great importance. He continually urged the expediency of utilising more extensively the rivers of India and the impolicy of developing the more expensive system of railway communication to the exclusion of the more economical system of canals. His views obtained little support, and his opponents declared that he had water on the brain. But there can be no question that there was much force in his arguments, and that both the revenues of India and the national wealth would have derived considerable benefit if his advice had been acted upon to a greater extent and at an earlier period. In 1878 Cotton was called upon to give evidence before a select committee of the House of Commons, which, after the disastrous famine which depopulated large tracts in the Madras and Bombay presidencies, was appointed to inquire into and report as to the expediency of constructing public works in India with money raised on loan, both as regards financial results and the prevention of famine. The attitude of some of the members of the committee was very hostile to Cotton's views, and the tenor of their report was regarded by him as unduly underrating the great importance both of irrigation and of cheap water communication. This antagonistic attitude is still maintained by some whose official positions give weight to their opinions; but the recent famine in Western India, unprecedented in its extent and virulence, has wrought a great change in public opinion, and in 1900 the viceroy (Lord Curzon of Kedleston) practically admitted in a speech in the legislative council at Simla the correctness of Cotton's views.

Cotton retired from the army with the rank of general in 1877 and settled at Woodcote, Dorking. Thenceforth he applied his ever-active mind to devising new methods for improving English agriculture. He had great faith in deep cultivation, and in a small plot of ground attached to his house at Dorking he carried out some remarkably successful experiments. To the end of his life, which reached to the great age of ninety-six, he maintained undiminished a keen interest in Indian affairs. In a letter which he wrote to the author of this article in November 1896, after he had completed his ninety-third year, the following expressions occur: 'What delights me is that, in spite of all mistakes, God has blessed India under our rule far beyond any man's imagination. If any man had written, when I went out, expressing a hope of anything approaching the present state of things, he would have been thought the greatest fool in India.'

During his latter years he was afflicted by deafness, but in other respects he maintained to a great degree his remarkable vigour, both mental and physical. Throughout his life he was impressed by strong religious convictions, which he retained to the last. The end came peacefully and painlessly on 24 July 1899. Cotton married, in 1841, Miss Elizabeth Learmonth, who survives him. They had one son, who died before his father, and one daughter, Elizabeth, who married, first, Admiral Sir James Hope, K.C.B., and, secondly, T. Anthony Denny, esq., D.L.

Shortly after Cotton's death the secretary of state for India in council granted Lady Cotton a special pension of 250*l.* a year in

recognition of her husband's distinguished services.

[India Office Records; paper contributed to the Royal Engineers' Journal by the late Colonel J. H. Bell, R.E.; Memoir of General Sir A. T. Cotton, K.C.S.I., contributed to the Royal Engineers' Journal by General F. H. Rundall, R.E., C.S.I., September 1899; Lecture on Agriculture by Sir A. Cotton, read before the Balloon Society, London, on 3 Feb. 1893: General Sir Arthur Cotton, R.E., K.C.S.I.: his Life and Work, by his Daughter, Lady Hope, with some Famine Prevention Studies by William Digby, C.I.E. 1900; Indian Engineering, 10 Nov. 1900; personal knowledge.] A. J. A.

COTTON, Sir HENRY (1821–1892), judge, was second son of William Cotton (1786–1866) [q. v.] His eldest sister, Sarah (1815–1876), was wife of Sir Henry Wentworth Acland [q. v. Suppl.] (cf. Isambard Brunel, *Sketch of the Life and Character of Sarah Acland*, 1894). Henry was born at Walwood House, Leytonstone, on 20 May 1821, and educated at Eton, where he won the Newcastle scholarship in 1838. In May of the following year he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, where he was a student until 1852. He graduated B.A. in 1843. In the same year he entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar in 1846. He quickly acquired a large practice in the equity courts, and through the influence of his father was appointed standing counsel to the Bank of England. In 1866 he took silk and attached himself to the court of Vice-chancellor (Sir) Richard Malins [q. v.], where he shared the leadership with Mr. W. B. Glasse. Among the important cases in which he was engaged were the liquidation of Overend, Gurney, & Co.; the King of Hanover *v.* the Bank of England; Rubery *v.* Grant; Dr. Hayman *v.* the Governors of Rugby School; and the Republic of Costa Rica *v.* Erlanger. In 1872 he was appointed standing counsel to the university of Oxford, and shortly afterwards only went into court on a special retainer. In 1877, on the death of Lord-justice Sir George Mellish [q. v.], he was appointed a lord-justice of appeal, sworn on the privy council, and knighted. In the same year the university of Oxford conferred upon him the honorary degree of D.C.L. As a judge he was learned, painstaking, and courteous, and he enjoyed the reputation of being one of the strongest members of the appeal court. He retired from the bench in October 1890, when his health already showed signs of breaking down.

As a boy Cotton was attached to athletic pursuits, though his stature was small. At Eton he was a 'wet bob,' and in later life specially distinguished as a figure-skater. For many years he took a grouse moor at Kinloch-Rannoch in Perthshire. While shooting there he had the misfortune to damage his right hand, which resulted in the amputation of the tips of most of the fingers. But this did not prevent him from remaining an active member of the Inns of Court volunteers from 1866 until his elevation to the bench. On his retirement from the corps he presented a challenge cup, to be decided by the sum of shooting and drill scores. In 1853 he married Clemence Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Streatfield of Charts Edge, Kent, by whom he had a family of five sons and two daughters. Three of his sons died unmarried, of whom one was a captain in the guards, and another was well known as president of the Oxford University boat club. He bought the estate of Forest Mere, near Liphook in Hampshire. Here he died on 22 Feb. 1892, and was buried in the neighbouring churchyard of Milland.

His eldest brother, William Charles Cotton (1813–1879), writer on bees, born in 1813, was likewise educated at Eton and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he graduated in 1836, with a first in classics and a second in mathematics. In 1842 he went out to New Zealand as Bishop Selwyn's first chaplain, but soon returned in broken health. In 1857 he took the college living of Frodsham in Cheshire, where he died unmarried in 1879. From a boy he was devoted to the study of bees. At Oxford he was one of the founders of the Apiarian Society, of which he was the first secretary. In 1838 he printed at Oxford two 'Short and Simple Letters to Cottagers from a Bee Preserver,' which were afterwards expanded into an illustrated volume, 'My Bee Book' (London, 1842), with a bibliography of the subject.

[Private information; Times, 23 Feb. 1892; Foster's Men at the Bar, and Alumni Oxon.] J. S. C.

COTTON, JOHN (1584–1652), nonconformist divine, son of Roland or Rowland Cotton (*d.* 1604), an attorney, was born at Derby on 4 Dec. 1584 (baptised at St. Alkmund's, Derby, 15 Dec. 1584). After passing through Derby grammar school under Richard Johnson, he is said to have entered Trinity College, Cambridge, 'about the age of thirteen;' he was admitted scholar on 16 April 1602, and attained distinction. His name occurs as B.A. in 1604. Graduating M.A. in 1606 he removed to Emmanuel College, was elected fellow not later than 1607, became dean, and was a successful tutor and catechist. His first religious im-

pressions had been due to the preaching of William Perkins [q. v.], some time after whose death (1602) a sermon by Richard Sibbes [q.v.] proved a turning-point in his career. His funeral oration (10 Feb. 1609) for Robert Some [q.v.], master of Peterhouse, had gained him great repute, increased by a university sermon at St. Mary's. A second (1611?) university sermon drew a large audience, expecting learned flights; a plain evangelical discourse was coldly received, but moved John Preston [q. v.] to seek his counsel and to forsake medicine for divinity.

In 1612 the parishioners of Boston, Lincolnshire, petitioned for him as their vicar and carried their point, the corporation as patrons electing him on 24 June 1612 (according to Cotton Mather, by the mayor's casting vote, twice given in error) against another candidate who had influential support, and despite the opposition of William Barlow (*d.* 1613) [q.v.], bishop of Lincoln, who had a nominee of his own, Simon Biby, and objected to Cotton as too young, the real objection being his puritan tendency. His *concio ad clerum* on taking (1613) his B.D., and his divinity act, with William Chappell [q.v.] as opponent, added to his Cambridge repute. The Boston corporation made him frequent donations, and an annual grant of 10*l.*, the living being small. His definite repugnance to the 'ceremonies' did not begin till 1615. For his disuse of them he was cited before his diocesan, Richard Neile [q.v.], who suspended him. Thomas Leverett, his agent, took the case to the court of arches on appeal, and succeeded in removing the suspension by some 'piously subtile' influence with one of the proctors; for Cotton did not conform, though tempted by the offer of better preferment. He is said even to have disused the common prayer book, and his opinions advanced to congregational views of church government. John Williams (1582–1650) [q.v.], lord-keeper and bishop of Lincoln, who respected him for his learning, indulged Cotton's nonconformity with the sanction of James I. Subsequently Williams complained that people came from other parishes to receive the communion from Cotton without kneeling; in a letter of 31 Jan. 1624–5 Cotton denies that this was the case. James Ussher [q.v.] consulted him on theological points; a letter from Cotton (31 May 1626) in Ussher's correspondence deals with predestination. His preaching in the morning was homiletic exposition of biblical books; in the afternoon a catechetical lecture. He took theological pupils; Preston, 'the greatest pupil-monger in England,' sent his divinity students to complete their studies with Cotton; among them were Thomas Hill (*d.* 1653) [q. v.] and Samuel Winter [q. v.]; he had others from Holland and Germany. He was assisted by a 'town preacher,' an office filled from 1629 by his cousin, Anthony Tuckney [q. v.]

In September 1630 he was attacked by ague, which disabled him for a year; from February 1631 he was the guest of Theophilus Clinton, fourth earl of Lincoln. In 1633 one Johnson, who had been punished by the Boston magistrates for some offence, gave information against two of them in the high commission court for nonconformity. He was questioned about Cotton, who was cited before the commission. He came up to London, but, on the advice of John Dod [q.v.], 'kept himself close.' His friends found they could not protect him, and Edward Sackville, fourth earl of Dorset [q.v.], counselled flight. At a private conference several puritan divines urged him to conform; his arguments brought them to his own position. Among them were John Davenport [q.v.], Thomas Goodwin [q.v.], Philip Nye [q. v.], and Henry Whitfield [q. v.] In a letter to Williams (7 May 1633) he intimated his resignation of his vicarage; the date of resignation, as entered in the corporation records, is 8 July. A fine of 50*l.* was imposed on Cotton, but not till 3 March 1633–4, when he had left England.

About 13 July he sailed for New England in the Griffin, accompanied by Thomas Hooker [q.v.], Samuel Stone [q.v.], Edward Hutchinson [see under HUTCHINSON, ANNE], and others. They landed at Shawmut or Trimountain on 3 or 4 Sept. 1633; their welcome was emphasised by a change of the town's name from Trimountain to Boston. Cotton was ordained (15 or 17 Oct.) as colleague to the Boston minister, John Wilson (1588–1667), grandnephew of Sir Thomas Wilson (1560?–1629) [q.v.] At the same time Leverett was ordained as ruling elder. The proceedings were to form a precedent for the future. Cotton's ministry in the humble New England meeting-house was on the same plan as in the splendid church of St. Botolph, including a Thursday lecture. Keeping Sunday as a sabbath, he counted the day from evening to evening, which became the usage of New England. His guidance was sought in the consolidation of the Massachusetts government; at the direction of the general court he drew up an abstract of those parts of the Mosaic law which were considered of perpetual obligation. Thomas Hutchinson (1711–

1780) [q.v.] rightly describes him as 'more instrumental, in the settlement of their civil as well as ecclesiastical polity, than any other person.' His 'Abstract of the Laws of New England,' a code which made one type of religious observance compulsory, and ordained the death penalty for heretical propagandists, was printed in London, 1635, edited by William Aspinwell.

His authority was not without set-backs. The arrival at Boston, in September 1634, of Anne Hutchinson [q.v.] hampered him with a devoted follower who proved a troublesome enthusiast, and threw the colony into a ferment by her prophesyings and 'antinomian' heresies [see WINTHROP, JOHN (1588–1649)]. The first New England synod met at Newtown (now Cambridge) on 30 Aug. 1637, and sat for three weeks; Cotton, who had at first made reservations in his judgment of Mrs. Hutchinson, was brought at length to a complete condemnation of her opinions. His ideal of church government, as set out in his 'Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven,' 1644, was put in practice by the New England congregationalists. But when, in 1648, the synod had directed Cotton, Richard Mather [q.v.], and Ralph Partridge to prepare alternative schemes for reducing this ideal to legislative shape, it was not Cotton's but Mather's 'platform of church discipline' which was adopted by the synod at Cambridge (October 1648), and hence known as the 'Cambridge platform.'

In 1642 a letter, signed by four peers, over thirty members of the lower house, and some divines, had been addressed to Cotton, Hooker, and Davenport, begging them to return to England, with a view to their taking part in the Westminster assembly of divines. Cotton would have obeyed the call had the others been willing to accompany him, but Hooker would not move. A movement in favour of presbyterian government, attempted by fresh immigrants in 1643, was promptly suppressed by the general court.

The nobility of purpose which inspired 'the New England theocracy' cannot fail to be deeply impressive, but it involved an exclusiveness which easily passed into intolerance. Something may be said for the expediency of the expulsion (1635) of Roger Williams (1604?–1683) [q. v.], defended by Cotton in his 'Letter' of 1643. The infant colony doubtless felt that there were cases in which toleration would, to use Baxter's phrase, be 'self-murder.' But in his famous 'Bloudy Tenent' tract against persecution (1644) Williams rose high above the confused ideas of his age, and cleared the way for the full recognition of the principle of religious liberty, while Cotton in his 'Bloudy Tenent Washed' (1647) fell back upon the very principles whose application to his own case had driven him from England. How little he understood the claims of conscience may be seen in a letter written in the last year of his life, amazing for its tone of calm conviction, setting aside the remonstrances of Richard Saltonstall (1586–1658) [q.v.], and approving the treatment of Obadiah Holmes, an Oxford scholar, who in August 1651 had been publicly 'well whipped' for rebaptising an adult person at Lynn, near Boston (cf. CLARKE, *Ill News from New England*, 1651). His consistency he bases on the futile distinction, 'we fled from men's inventions,' 'we compel' men to 'God's institutions.' Yet his own temper was placid and gentle; Williams, his antagonist, speaks of him with esteem. He did not live to see the terrible application of his principles, in the case of the quakers, from 1656 to 1661. Cromwell wrote to him with warm sympathy (see his letter, 2 Oct. 1652, *Sloane MSS.* 4156, printed in BROOK).

After a brief illness, described as a complication of asthma and scurvy, he died on 23 Dec. 1652, and was buried on 29 Dec. in the graveyard of King's chapel, Boston. In 1855 a memorial brass, with Latin inscription by Edward Everett (1794–1865), was placed in the Cotton chapel at St. Botolph's, Boston. He was of sanguine complexion, middle height, and stout. He married, first (about 1613), Elizabeth (*d.* April 1631), sister of James Horrocks, a Lancashire divine, by whom he had no issue; secondly (25 April 1632), Sarah Story, a widow, who survived him and married Richard Mather [q.v.] By her he had three sons and three daughters: (1) Seaborn (*b.* 12 Aug. 1633, *d.* 19 April 1686), was minister at Hampton, N.H., 1660–86; (2) John (*b.* 13 March 1640, *d.* 18 Sept. 1699), minister at Plymouth, Mass., and Charleston, S.C., was noted as a preacher to Indians, and revised the translation of the Bible by John Eliot (1604–1690) [q.v.]; his son Josiah (1680–1756) was a missionary to Indians under the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and author of an Indian vocabulary; (3) Maria, married Increase Mather [q.v.]

His very numerous publications may be thus arranged: I. Sermons. 1. 'God's Promise to His Plantation,' 1630, 4to. 2. 'The Churches Resurrection,' 1642, 4to (sermons on 1 John v.) 3. 'The Covenant of God's Free Grace,' 1642, 4to. 4. 'Christ the Fountaine of Life. . . . Sermons on part of the Fifth Chapter of . . . First . . . John,'

1651, 4to. 5. 'A Treatise of the Covenant of Grace,' 1659, 8vo; 1662, 12mo; 1671, 8vo (sermons). 6. 'The Danger of not obeying the Voice of God,' 1728, 12mo (edited by Benjamin Colman). II. Church Government. 7. 'A Coppy of a Letter . . . in Answer of certain Points made against the Discipline,' 1641, 4to. 8. 'The True Constitution of a Particular . . . Church,' 1642, 4to. 9. 'The Doctrine of the Church to which are committed the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven,' 1643, 4to. 10. 'The Keyes of the Kingdom of Heaven,' 1644, 4to; two editions same year (this treatise made John Owen (1616–1683) [q. v.] an independent). 11. 'Sixteene Questions . . . with his Answers,' 1644, 4to. 12. 'The Way of the Churches . . . in New-England,' 1645, 4to. 13. 'Conference . . . with the Elders of New England,' 1646, 8vo (reported by F. Cornwell). 14. 'Severall Questions of Serious . . . Consequence,' 1647, 4to. 15. 'The Way of the Congregational Churches cleared,' 1648, 4to (two parts). III. Doctrinal. 16. 'The Way of Life,' 1641, 4to (edited by W. Morton). 17. 'God's Mercie mixed with His Justice,' 1641, 4to. 18. 'Milk for Babes,' 1646, 8vo (a catechism). 19. 'Singing of Psalms, a Gospel-ordinance,' 1647, 4to; 1650, 4to. 20. 'The Grounds and Ends of the Baptisme of the Children of the Faithfull,' 1647, 4to (dialogue; with epistle by Thomas Goodwin, D.D. [q. v.]). 21. 'Of the Holinesse of Church Members,' 1650, 4to. 22. 'The Covenant of Grace,' 1654–55, 8vo (two parts). 23. 'The Saint's Support and Comfort,' 1658, 4to. IV. Controversial. 24. 'A Modest . . . Answer to Mr. Ball's Discourse of Set Formes of Prayer,' 1642, 4to (against John Ball (1585–1640) [q. v.]) 25. 'A Letter . . . to Mr. Williams,' 1643, 4to. 26. 'A Treatise of Mr. Cotton's . . . concerning Predestination . . . with an Examination . . . by W. Twisse,' 1646, 4to [see TWISSE, WILLIAM, D.D.] 27. 'The Controversie concerning Liberty of Conscience . . . truly stated,' 1646, 4to; 1649, 4to. 28. 'The Bloudy Tenent Washed,' 1647, 4to. 29. 'A Censure . . . upon . . . Mr. Henden,' 1656, 4to. V. Expository. 30. 'The . . . Seven Vials . . . Exposition of the 16th Chapter of the Revelation,' 1642, 4to; 1645, 4to. 31. 'A Brief Exposition . . . of Canticles,' 1642, 8vo; 1648, 8vo; 1655, 8vo. 32. 'A Practical Commentary . . . upon the First Epistle . . . of John,' 1656, fol. 33. 'A Briefe Exposition . . . upon . . . Ecclesiastes,' 1654, 8vo; 1657, 8vo. 34. 'An Exposition upon the Thirteenth Chapter of the Revelation,' 1655, 4to; 1656, 4to. He prefaced J. Norton's 'Orthodox Evangelist,' 1654, 4to. Two of his tracts were published by the Narragansett Club, 1866 (ed. R. A. Guild). The Cotton Papers in the Boston (U.S.A.) Public Library fill six folio volumes.

[Life by John Norton, 'Abel being Dead,' &c., 1654; Clarke's Lives of Thirty-two English Divines, 1677, pp. 217 sq.; Mather's Magnalia Christi Americana, 1702; Neal's Hist. of New England, 1720; Hutchinson's Hist. of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, 1765; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, iii. 151 sq.; Young's Chronicles of New England, 1846. 8vo; Pishey Thompson's Hist. of Boston, 1856, pp. 412 sq. (portrait); Sprague's American Pulpit, 1857, i. 25 sq.; Uhden's New England Theocracy (Conant), 1858; Burn's High Commission, 1865, p. 48; Life by A. W. MacClure, 1870; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, 1888; B. Tacchella's John Cotton, B.D. (1900?); parish register of St. Alkmund's, Derby; information from the vice-master of Trinity College, Cambridge, and the master of Emmanuel College, Cambridge.] A. G.

COURTENAY, WILLIAM REGINALD, eleventh EARL OF DEVON (1807–1888), politician and philanthropist, eldest son of William Courtenay, tenth earl (*d.* 19 March 1859), by his first wife, Lady Harriet Leslie, daughter of Sir Lucas Pepys, bart., was born in Charlotte Street, Bedford Square, London, on 14 April 1807. He was admitted at Westminster School on 16 Sept. 1818, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 30 March 1824. He took a first class in classics in 1827, graduated B.A. in 1828 and B.C.L. in 1831, and from 1828 to 1831 was a fellow of All Souls' College. He was created D.C.L. on 27 June 1838, and was elected in 1869 a governor of Westminster School.

Courtenay was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 27 Jan. 1832, and with three others edited vol. vi. of 'Cases decided in the House of Lords on appeal from the Courts of Scotland' (1832–3). From July 1841 he sat in parliament, first in the conservative interest and then as a Peelite, for the division of South Devon, but retired in February 1849 on his appointment as a poor-law inspector. From 1850 to 1859 he was secretary to the poor-law board. He succeeded to the peerage on 19 March 1859. The family estates in Devonshire and Ireland were worth about 35,000*l.* per annum, but they had been heavily mortgaged by his two predecessors. He at once set to work to free them from these incumbrances, and was fast realising his wishes when the extravagance of his eldest son involved them in

still greater liability. Only a fragment of the property still remains to the family. Lord Devon had before his succession returned to the conservative party, and in the Derby ministry he became chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster, and was created a privy councillor (July 1866). He remained in that office until May 1867, and from that month to December 1868 he was president of the poor-law board. After that date he ceased to take an active part in politics, but his statement in the House of Lords on 7 June 1869 in favour of reading the Irish Church bill a second time produced much effect on public opinion. He was chairman in 1870 of the commission appointed to inquire into the treatment of Fenian prisoners in English convict prisons (Brodrick, *Memoirs*, pp. 163–8).

Lord Devon was for many years the most influential man in his county, and was generally known as 'the good earl.' For fifty-two years he presided at quarter sessions, and he was at first director and then chairman of the Bristol and Exeter Railway. He made extensive improvements at Powderham Castle, planted the famous cedar avenue in its grounds, and aided in all the charitable foundations of Devonshire. In 1859 he built and endowed the church of St. Paul at Newton Abbot, where he was the chief landed proprietor. A statue of him, by E. B. Stephens, A.R.A., was placed in 1880 by public subscription in the Bedford Circus at Exeter.

In 1877, while riding through the plantations at Powderham on his seventieth birthday, Lord Devon was thrown from his horse. Though he did not altogether recover from this accident, he was engaged in active life until a few weeks before his death. He died at Powderham Castle on 18 Nov. 1888, and on 24 Nov. was buried in the family vault in the chancel of Powderham church. He married, at Filleigh, Devonshire, on 27 Dec. 1830, Lady Elizabeth Fortescue, youngest daughter of Hugh, first earl Fortescue. She was born in 1801, and died on 27 Jan. 1867. Memorials of her and her husband are in Powderham church. They had issue three sons and one daughter.

[Burke's Peerage; Foster's Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School; Men of the Time, ed. 1887; Times, 19 Nov. 1888, p. 6; Devon and Exeter Daily Gazette, 19–26 Nov. 1888; Speaker Denison's Notes from my Journal, 1900, p. 244.]

W. P. C.

COVENTRY, ANDREW (1764–1832), agriculturist, born in 1764, was eldest son of George Coventry, minister of Stitchell in Roxburghshire. Through his mother, whose maiden name was Horn, he inherited the estate of Shanwell, near Kinross, and some other landed property in Perthshire. He was educated at the university of Edinburgh, and on 15 Dec. 1782 he was elected a member of the Medical Society of Edinburgh (*List of Members of the Medical Society of Edinburgh*, 1820). In September 1783 he graduated M.D. (*List of Graduates in Medicine in University of Edinburgh*, 1867) for a thesis, 'De Scarlatina Cynanchica.' It is not clear whether he ever practised as a physician; but he appears to have specialised in the sciences bearing upon agriculture.

On 7 July 1790 Sir William Pulteney took the first steps towards endowing a chair of agriculture in the Edinburgh University, nominating at the same time Coventry to be the first professor. Hitherto occasional lectures on this subject had been delivered by other professors, e.g. by the professor of chemistry, Dr. William Cullen [q. v.], at the instigation of Lord Kames. A much fuller course had also been given by John Walker (1731–1803) [q. v.], then professor of natural history, in 1788.

The foundation of the new chair appears to have been regarded with a good deal of jealousy; the professor of natural history protesting that he was not to be hindered thereby from teaching 'any branch of natural science,' to which the professor of botany objected as infringing his rights; while Coventry on his part insisted that none but himself had the right to give 'a separate course of georgical lectures.' Moreover, the endowment and patronage of a chair by a private individual was at that date without precedent in the university, and appears to have aroused feelings of opposition.

In spite of these obstacles Coventry became, on 17 Nov. 1790, the first professor of agriculture in the university, and continued to hold the post until 1831. The endowment of the chair amounted to only 50*l.* per annum; but Coventry supplemented his work as a teacher by many other duties. 'He was constantly called on to arbitrate in land questions, and to give evidence before the court of session and before committees of the House of Commons; the drainage of Loch Leven and the reclamation of the surrounding lands were carried out under his directions' (Alex. Grant, *Story of the University of Edinburgh*, 1884, i. 345–7). Coventry gave evidence before the royal commission appointed in 1826 to investigate the condition of the universities and colleges of Scotland, when he said that he had delivered thirty-two courses, some of them consisting of more than 140 lectures each.

Although the subject he taught was not available for graduation, he had attracted classes varying in number from thirty to seventy-eight. Towards the end of his tenure of office, however, he appears to have lectured only in alternate years, 'persuading persons who wished to attend him during any session when he was to be absent to put off doing so, and to attend the classes of chemistry and botany in the meantime.' The royal commission, which concluded its labours in 1830, recommended among other reforms that the chair of agriculture should be abolished 'unless a class could be provided for it, and taught regularly.'

Coventry, who was now sixty-three, accordingly resigned, and was succeeded by David Low (1786–1859) [q. v.] on 16 March 1831. He died in the next year.

He wrote, in addition to the thesis referred to above: 1. 'Remarks on Live Stock and relative Subjects,' 1806 (not in British Museum, but in library of Faculty of Advocates). 2. 'Discourses explanatory of the Object and Plan of the Course of Lectures on Agriculture and Rural Economy,' 1808. 3. 'Notes on the Culture and Cropping of Arable Land,' 1811. The treatises attributed to him by Grant, on 'Dairy Produce' and 'The Succession of Crops and the Valuation of Soils,' are not to be found either in the British Museum or in the library of the Faculty of Advocates. They are perhaps identical with (1) and (3) above.

The Andrew Coventry who in 1829 edited, and presented to the Bannatyne Club, Petruccio Ubaldini's 'Descrittione del regno di Scotia' was a different person, in spite of the direct statement made against his name in the British Museum Catalogue; he was an advocate, and would appear, from the list of members of the Bannatyne Club published in 1846, to have been still living in that year. A third Andrew Coventry, also declared in the British Museum Catalogue to be the professor of agriculture, delivered the Ulbster Hall lecture 'On some of the most curious inventions and discoveries in recent times,' which was printed for private circulation in 1856.

[Alex. Grant's Story of the University of Edinburgh, 1884, i. 345–7, ii. 456; Cat. of the Library of the Faculty of Advocates; authorities cited above.] E. C–E.

COWDEN-CLARKE, MRS. MARY (1809–1898), writer on Shakespeare. [See CLARKE.]

COWEN, JOSEPH (1829–1900), politician and journalist, born at Stella Hall, Blaydon-on-Tyne, on 9 July 1831, was eldest son of Sir Joseph Cowen, who represented Newcastle in parliament from 1865 to his death in 1873, and was knighted for personal services extending over many years on the River Tyne commission with the result of rendering the river navigable for seagoing ships instead of for coal barges merely. His ancestors came from Lindisfarne, and they lived, laboured, and died on Tyneside during three centuries, many being employed at Winlaton in Sir Ambrose Crowley's factory for smith's wares. Their employer is believed to be the Sir John Anvil of Addison's 'Spectator.'

Cowen's grandfather was the last member of the Cowen family in Sir John's employment, and, on the closing of the factory in 1816, this grandfather began business on his own account at Blaydon Burn. The works there were devoted to making fire-bricks and gas retorts; Sir Joseph Cowen greatly enlarged them. Cowen himself, who derived a very large income from them, sold them shortly before his death.

Cowen was educated, first at a private school in Ryton, and secondly at the university of Edinburgh. His university career was chiefly remarkable for his pre-eminence in the debating society. While a student he interested himself in the revolutionary movements on the continent in 1848, and made Mazzini's acquaintance by letter. He took no degree.

After leaving the university Cowen joined his father in business; but he still continued to promote revolution throughout Europe. His movements were closely watched by spies in the service of foreign police in order that they might discover how revolutionary documents were imported into their respective countries. These papers were really smuggled among the shipments of fire-bricks which were made from Blaydon Burn to foreign parts. Cowen numbered among his guests and friends Mazzini, Kossuth, Louis Blanc, and Ledru Rollin; Wysocki, who was a leader of the insurgent Hungarians; Mieroslawski and Worcell, who were Poles in revolt against Russia; and Herzen and Bakunin, who were Russians and the declared enemies of the Russian government. Without his aid the lot of many foreign refugees in England would have been far harder, his purse being always open to help them, while his pen was always ready to advocate their cause and encourage their efforts. At home Cowen sympathised with chartists, and strenuously laboured on their behalf. He was an active member of the northern reform league, which was founded on 3 Jan. 1858, and existed till 1862. In

1866 it was reorganised with Cowen as chairman.

He wrote much for the public press, being a contributor from boyhood to the 'Newcastle Chronicle,' of which, in later life, he became proprietor and editor. He also established a monthly, the 'Northern Tribune.' On his father's death in 1873 he succeeded him as member for Newcastle, having a majority of 1,003. He was chosen again at the general election in 1874. His maiden speech was delivered in 1876 on the Royal Titles Bill, and it produced a strong impression on the House of Commons, Disraeli sending his compliments. Cowen did not conceal his satisfaction that a political opponent should have done so, nor his chagrin that Gladstone, whom he supported, had disparagingly referred to one of his speeches as smelling of the lamp. Indeed, all his speeches were carefully prepared and very rhetorical in form, as were his writings. It was obvious that he had adopted too many of the mannerisms of Macaulay. In the House of Commons his delivery was marred by a strong Northumbrian accent; but this was no defect when he addressed his constituents. His popularity was somewhat lessened by what was considered to be his erratic conduct, such as the support he gave to the tory government in the case of the Russo-Turkish war; but he always cherished his right to independence in judgment and action. A home ruler before Gladstone took up the question, Cowen remained so to the end of his life, but he also remained an imperialist of a pronounced type. He cultivated independence in all relations of life. His customary dress was that of a Northumbrian miner on a Sunday, which was then a novelty in the House of Commons. He had an aversion to society, yet, being very rich, open-handed, and well read, he was a welcome guest everywhere.

When entering a public meeting of the electors of Newcastle on 18 March 1880 he was crushed and injured internally, never wholly recovering from the effects. Re-elected in 1880, he retired at the general election in 1885, refusing to be a candidate again. He continued to conduct the 'Newcastle Chronicle' till his sudden death on 18 Feb. 1900. In 1854 he married Jane, the daughter of John Thompson of Fatfield, Durham, and he left behind him a son and daughter. A portrait of Cowen is prefixed to his 'Life and Speeches,' by (Major) Evan Rowland Jones, 1885.

[Supplement to Newcastle Chronicle, 19 Feb. 1900; The Times of same date; Life and Speeches, by Major E. R. Jones, 1885.] F. R.

COWIE, BENJAMIN MORGAN (1816-1900), dean of Exeter, born in Bermondsey, Surrey, on 8 June 1816, was the youngest son of Robert Cowie, a merchant and insurance agent, descended from a Cornish family long settled in London. When about eight years old he was placed at a pensionnat at Passy under an instructor named Savary, and was taught mathematics for four years by two Savoyards named Peix and Sardou. He was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, as a sizar in July 1833, and as a pensioner on 12 Oct. He graduated B.A. as senior wrangler in 1839, M.A. in 1842, B.D. in 1855, and D.D. in 1880. In 1839 he was chosen second Smith's prizeman, being placed below Percival Frost [q. v. Suppl.], who was second wrangler. Cowie was admitted a fellow of St. John's College on 19 March. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 8 Nov. 1837, but relinquished the study of the law and was ordained deacon in 1841 and priest in 1842 by Joseph Allen, bishop of Ely. He resided for some years in college, and during this period prepared his 'Descriptive Catalogue of the Manuscripts and scarce Books in the Library of St. John's College, Cambridge' (Cambridge, 4to), which was issued by the Cambridge Antiquarian Society in 1843. In that year he vacated his fellowship by marriage, and became curate at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, under William James Early Bennett [q. v. Suppl.], with whose high-church views he was in sympathy. In 1844 he was appointed principal and senior mathematical lecturer of the recently founded college for civil engineers at Putney, and during his residence there he acted as honorary secretary to the committee of management of St. Mark's College at Chelsea for training parochial schoolmasters, then under the principalship of Derwent Coleridge [q. v.] Upon the dissolution of the college for civil engineers in 1851 he took up his residence for four or five years at the Manor House, Stoke D'Abernon, Cobham, Surrey. In 1852 and again in 1856 he was chosen select preacher at Cambridge. His sermons, preached at Great St. Mary's, Cambridge, in 1856, were published under the title 'On Sacrifice; the Atonement, Vicarious Oblation, and Example of Christ, and the Punishment of Sin' (Cambridge, 8vo). In 1853 and 1854 he was Hulsean lecturer, and his lectures, entitled 'Scripture Difficulties,' were published in two volumes, the first in 1853 and the second in 1854. In 1855 he was appointed professor of geometry at Gresham College. On 28 Nov. 1856 he was appointed fifth minor canon and succentor

of St. Paul's Cathedral, and on 17 March 1857 he was presented to the rectory of St. Lawrence Jewry with St. Mary Magdalene, Milk Street, by the dean and chapter of St. Paul's. He showed his sympathy with high-church tendencies by developing an elaborate ritual, without showing any marked sympathy with Roman doctrine. He acted as government inspector of schools from 1857 to 1872, and on 14 Jan. 1871 he was appointed chaplain in ordinary to the queen. In 1866 he was Warburton lecturer on prophecy at Lincoln's Inn, publishing his lectures in 1872 under the title 'The Voice of God' (London, 8vo).

In October 1872 he was nominated by Gladstone dean of Manchester, and in 1880 he was chosen prolocutor of the lower house of the convocation of York, an office which he filled for three years. As dean of Manchester Cowie was custodian of the collegiate church, and the restoration of Chetham chapel was due to his efforts. He did good service in Manchester in the cause of education, acting as a governor of the grammar school and as a member of the council of Owens College. In 1879, after the death of Francis Robert Raines [q.v.], he was elected a feoffee of Chetham College. Upon the death of Turner Crossley he undertook the completion of the supplementary catalogue of Chetham's library.

In 1883 Cowie was appointed dean of Exeter. He died in London on 3 May 1900. On 10 Aug. 1843 he was married at Poughill, Cornwall, to his cousin, Gertrude Mary (*d.* 15 March 1860), second daughter of Thomas Carnsew of Flexbury Hall, Poughill. By her he had several children.

Besides the works already mentioned, Cowie was the author of numerous published sermons, letters, and addresses, and contributed an essay on 'Toleration' to the second series of the 'Church and the Age' (London, 1874, 8vo), edited by Archibald Weir and William Dalrymple Maclagan.

[Eagle, June 1900; Times, 4 May 1900; Boase's Collect. Cornub. 1890; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Hennessy's Novum Repert. Eccles. 1898, pp. 65, 267; Crockford's Clerical Directory.] E. I. C.

COWPER (afterwards **COWPER-TEMPLE**), WILLIAM FRANCIS, Baron Mount-Temple (1811–1888), born at Brocket Hall, Hertfordshire, on 13 Dec. 1811, was second son of Peter, fifth Earl Cowper (1778–1837), and his wife, Emily Mary, sister of William Lamb, second Viscount Melbourne [q.v.], the prime minister. His elder brother, George Augustus Frederick (1806–1856), succeeded as sixth Earl Cowper, and was father of the present earl. The fifth earl died on 27 June 1837, and on 11 Dec. 1839 his widow married as her second husband Henry John Temple, third viscount Palmerston [q.v.]; her *salon* as well as her wit and charm materially aided Palmerston in his career; she died on 11 Sept. 1869.

Her son, William Francis, was educated at Eton, where he afterwards remarked that he learnt no English whatever, and in 1827 entered as a cornet the royal horse guards; he was promoted to be lieutenant in 1832, captain (unattached) in 1835, and brevet major in 1852. In 1835 he became private secretary to his uncle, Lord Melbourne, then prime minister, and was returned to parliament as member for Hertford, which he continued to represent until 1863. In 1841 he was appointed a junior lord of the treasury, and when the whigs returned to office in 1846 he became a lord of the admiralty. He held this post until March 1852, and again from December 1852 to February 1855, when he was made under-secretary for home affairs. Six months later he was appointed president of the board of health and sworn of the privy council; from February 1857 to 1858 he combined with this office the newly created vice-presidency of the committee of council on education. In 1858 he passed the Medical Practitioners Act establishing the Medical Council, and his speech explaining its provisions was published in the same year. In August 1859 Cowper became vice-president of the board of trade, and in February 1860 commissioner of works, an office he continued to hold until 1866.

In this capacity Cowper did much useful work; in 1862 he carried the Thames Embankment Bill, and in 1863 the Courts of Justice Building Bill. He initiated the practice of distributing for charitable purposes flowers from the London parks, and was keenly interested in the efforts to check enclosures. In 1866 he carried the Metropolitan Commons Act, the first measure which empowered a local authority to undertake the care and management of a common as an open space, and in February 1867 he became first president of the Commons Preservation Society, which had been started in 1865. In 1869, as chairman of the select committee on the enclosure acts, he was instrumental in preserving many rural commons, and to his action in 1871 was largely due the failure of the attempt to enclose Epping Forest. Cowper also waged war with many of his neighbours in the New Forest over the same question. His action may have been stimulated by his friend

John Ruskin [q. v. Suppl.], and in 1871 Cowper and (Sir) Thomas Dyke Acland [q. v. Suppl.] were the original trustees of Ruskin's guild of St. George.

In 1866 Cowper ceased to be first commissioner of works when the conservatives under Derby returned to power, and he was not included in Gladstone's first administration in 1868. His mother died on 11 Sept. 1869, and Cowper inherited under Palmerston's will many of his estates in Ireland and Hampshire, including Broadlands, near Romsey. By royal license, dated 17 Nov. 1869, he assumed the name Temple in addition to Cowper, and he represented South Hampshire from 1868 till his elevation to the peerage.

In the parliament of 1868 to 1874 Cowper-Temple took an important part in the debates on education. As first vice-president of the committee he had interested himself in the subject, and an address he delivered at Liverpool in October 1858 was published in the same year by the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science. After the second reading of Forster's Education Bill in 1870 Cowper-Temple put down an amendment to exclude from all rate-built schools every catechism and formulary distinctive of denominational creed. The government accepted the amendment, and it became famous as the Cowper-Temple clause. On 25 May 1880 he was, on Gladstone's recommendation, created Baron Mount Temple of Mount Temple, co. Sligo. During his later years he confined himself mainly to philanthropic activity, advocating such measures as the Criminal Law Amendment Act of 1887. He died at Broadlands on 16 Oct. 1888, and was buried at Romsey on the 20th.

Mount Temple married, first, on 27 June 1843, Harriett Alicia, daughter of Daniel Gurney of North Runcton, Norfolk; she died on 28 Aug. following, and on 21 Nov. 1848 he married Georgiana, daughter of Vice-admiral John Richard Delap Tollemache. By neither wife had he any issue; the title became extinct on his death, and the property he inherited from Lord Palmerston passed to his nephew, the Right Hon. Evelyn Ashley.

[Burke's and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages; The Times, 17, 18, 22, and 23 Oct. 1888; Men of the Time, ed. 1887; Ann. Register, 1870, pp. 63, 66; Ashley's Life of Palmerston; Collingwood's Life of Ruskin; Hodder's Life and Work of the seventh Earl Shaftesbury, ii. 41, 79, 226, iii. 185, 188; Brit. Museum Cat.] A. F. P.

COX, SAMUEL (1826–1893), theological writer, was born on 19 April 1826 near London, and educated at a school at Stoke Newington. At the age of fourteen he was apprenticed at the London docks, where his father was employed, but on the expiration of his indentures resigned his position and entered the Stepney College to prepare himself for the baptist ministry. After passing the college course and matriculating at London University, Cox became in 1852 pastor of the baptist chapel in St. Paul's Square, Southsea. In 1854 he accepted an invitation to Ryde, Isle of Wight, where he remained till 1859. A disorder in the throat compelled him to desist from preaching, and caused him to turn his attention seriously to literature. He wrote for the 'Freeman,' the organ of the baptists, and occasionally acted as editor, and became a contributor to the 'Nonconformist,' the 'Christian Spectator,' the 'Quiver,' and other religious periodicals. In 1861 he was appointed secretary to the committee for arranging the bicentenary of the ejectment in 1662. But the throat delicacy proved less permanent than had been feared, so that in 1863 he ventured to accept a call to the pastorate of the Mansfield Road baptist chapel, Nottingham, a position he occupied successfully and happily till 1888, when failing health compelled his resignation. He then retired to Hastings, where he died on 27 March 1893. He was buried in the general cemetery at Nottingham. In 1873 he married Eliza Tebbutt of Bluntisham, Huntingdonshire.

Although Cox's ministry was effective and zealous, his chief activity was as a writer. His resumption of ministerial work in 1863 did not interfere with his literary energy, which led to his undertaking in 1875 the editorship of the 'Expositor.' The conception of this monthly magazine was evolved by Cox from his own work as a preacher and writer on the Bible. He was editor till 1884, being responsible for volumes i. to xx., some of which he wrote almost entirely himself. But he gathered round him a distinguished staff, including such men as Drs. Magee, Farrar, Marcus Dods, and Professor Robertson Smith. The influence of the magazine upon religious thought in England can hardly be over-estimated. Its general tendency is perhaps best indicated by a sentence in Cox's own exposition of his aims in the first number: 'Our sole purpose is to expound the scriptures honestly and intelligently by permitting them to explain themselves; neither thrusting upon them miracles which they do not claim or dogmas to which they lend no support, nor venturing to question the doctrines they obviously teach or the miracles which they plainly affirm.' Cox's services to learning received the re-

markable recognition of nearly simultaneous offers from Aberdeen, Edinburgh, and St. Andrews Universities of their degree of D.D. Cox accepted in 1882 the offer of the last-named, but found himself compelled after 1884 to resign his editorship because the breadth of his views had become displeasing to the proprietors of the magazine. Cox has stated that he was the writer of thirty volumes and the editor of twenty more. Among his more important works are: 1. 'The Secret of Life: being eight Sermons preached at Nottingham,' London, 1866, 8vo. 2. 'The Private Letters of St. Paul and St. John. By S. C.,' London, 1867, 8vo. This book, being enthusiastically reviewed by Dr. George Macdonald in the 'Spectator,' was Cox's first success as an author. 3. 'The Quest of the Chief Good: Expository Lectures on the Book Ecclesiastes. . . . By S. C.,' London, 1868, 8vo; this was rewritten for the 'Expositor's Bible' and published in 1890 as 'The Book of Ecclesiastes, with a New Translation.' 4. 'The Resurrection. Twelve Expository Essays on the Fifteenth Chapter of St. Paul's First Epistle to the Corinthians,' London, 1869, 8vo. 5. 'Sermons for my Curates, by T. T. Lynch. Edited by S. C.,' London, 1871, 8vo. 6. 'An Expositor's Note-Book; or, Brief Essays on Obscure or Misread Scriptures,' London, 1872, 8vo. 7. 'Biblical Expositions; or, Brief Essays on Obscure or Misread Scriptures,' London, 1874, 8vo; this is 'virtually a second volume' of No. 6. 8. 'The Pilgrim Psalms, an Exposition of the Songs of Degrees,' London, 1874, 8vo. 9. 'The Book of Ruth. A Popular Exposition,' London, 1876, 8vo. 10. 'Expository Essays and Discourses,' London, 1877, 8vo. 11. 'Salvator Mundi; or, Is Christ the Saviour of all Men?' London, 1877, 8vo. Of all Cox's works this was the most widely read and the most influential. It was followed in 1883 by a sequel, 'The Larger Hope,' London, 16mo; in which the author defined his position with regard to universalism, and answered some of his critics. Among counterblasts to Cox's teaching may be mentioned 'The Doctrines of Annihilation and Universalism . . . With critical notes and a Review of "Salvator Mundi"' (London, 1881), by Thomas Wood. The postscript of this challenges Cox's impartiality as editor of the 'Expositor,' and affords an instance of the kind of complaints which brought about his resignation. 12. 'A Commentary on the Book of Job, with a Translation,' London, 1880, 8vo. 13. 'The Genesis of Evil, and other Sermons, mainly Expository,' London, 1880, 8vo. 14. 'Balaam: an Exposition and a Study,' London, 1884, 8vo. 15. 'Miracles: an Argument and a Challenge,' London, 1884, 8vo. 16. 'Expositions,' London, 1885, 8vo; this was continued till four volumes were issued. 17. 'The Bird's Nest and other Sermons for Children of all Ages,' London, 1886, 8vo. This volume occupies a unique position among collections of sermons for children. 18. 'The House and its Builder, with other Discourses,' London, 1889, 8vo. 19. 'The Hebrew Twins: a Vindication of God's Ways with Jacob and Esau. By S. Cox, D.D. Prefatory Memoir by his wife (Eliza Cox),' London, 1894, 8vo.

[The prefatory memoir of (19) above is the main authority for the facts of Cox's life. See also obituary notices in the Freeman, 7 April 1893; Independent, 6 April 1893; British Weekly, 30 March 1893; Christian World, 30 March 1893; Cox's prefatory matter in (5) and (16) above.] R. B.

COXWELL, HENRY (TRACEY) (1819–1900), aeronaut, youngest son of Commander Joseph Coxwell of the royal navy, and grandson of the Rev. Charles Coxwell of Ablington House, Gloucestershire, was born at the parsonage at Wouldham, on the Medway, on 2 March 1819. He went to school at Chatham, whither his family moved in 1822, and in 1836 he was apprenticed to a surgeon dentist. His boyish imagination was greatly excited by balloons, and he spared no efforts to witness as many ascents as possible; among the aeronauts he admired and envied as a boy were Mrs. Graham, Charles Green, Cocking, and John Hampton. The successful voyage of the Nassau balloon from Vauxhall Gardens into Germany stimulated his enthusiasm, but it was not until 19 Aug. 1844 that he had an opportunity at Pentonville of making an ascent. In the autumn of the following year he projected and edited 'The Balloon, or Aerostatic Magazine,' of which about twelve numbers appeared at irregular intervals. In 1847, at Vauxhall, he ascended in Gypson's balloon in company with Albert Smith, during a heavy storm, the descent being one of 'the most perilous recorded in the annals of aerostation.' An enormous rent was discovered in the balloon, and the lives of the passengers were only saved by Coxwell's readiness in converting the balloon, as far as possible, into a parachute. In 1848 he was entrusted with the management of a balloon, the Sylph, in Brussels, and subsequently made ascents at Antwerp, Elberfeld, Cologne, and Johannisberg in Prussia; in 1849 he exhibited his balloon at Kroll's Gardens, Berlin, and demonstrated the ease with which petards

could be discharged in the air; in September he made excursions to Stettin, Breslau, and Hamburg. At Hanover, in the summer of 1850, he had a narrow escape, owing to the proximity of lofty trees, and during this year and the next he took up many passengers at Berlin, Prague, Vienna, Leipzig, and elsewhere. In 1852 he returned to London and made ascents at Cremorne Gardens. In September 1854 he made some demonstrations in signalling from a balloon at Surrey Gardens.

In June 1862 he made some interesting meteorological observations in the capacity of aeronaut to Dr. James Glaisher, F.R.S. On 5 Sept. in the same year Coxwell and Glaisher attained the greatest height on record, something between thirty-six and thirty-seven thousand feet, or 'fully seven miles.' Glaisher became insensible, and Coxwell lost all sensation in his hands, but managed just in time to pull the valve-cord with his teeth. The balloon dipped nineteen thousand feet in fifteen minutes, and a final descent was safely made near Ludlow (from Wolverhampton). Between these two famous ascents Coxwell made his first experiments in military ballooning at Aldershot in July 1862. In 1863, in company with Henry Negretti, he made the first aerial trip in England for purposes of photography. In 1864-5, in the Research, he made some very successful ascents in Ireland, and gave some lectures upon aerostation. When the Franco-German war broke out in 1870 he went to manage some war-balloons for the Germans. He formed two companies, two officers, and forty-two men, at Cologne, and his assistant went on to Strassburg, but the town surrendered before much service was rendered.

On 17 June 1885 he made his last ascent in a large balloon, the City of York. He had made an annual display at York for several years, and there he bade farewell to a profession of which he had been one of the most daring exponents for over forty years. His immunity from serious accidents was due to his instinctive prudence, but still more to his thorough knowledge of ballooning tackle. After his retirement he lived for a time at Tottenham, but migrated thence to Seaford in Sussex, where he died on 5 Jan. 1900. During 1887-9 Coxwell collected together in two volumes a number of interesting but ill-arranged and confusing chapters upon his career as an aeronaut, to which he gave the title 'My Life and Balloon Experiences;' to vol. i. is added a supplementary chapter on military ballooning. As a frontispiece is a photographic portrait, reproduced in the 'Illustrated London News' (13 Jan. 1900) as that of the foremost balloonist of the last half-century.

[Times, 11 Sept. 1862, 6 Jan. 1900; Illustr. London News, 13 Jan. 1900; Glaisher's Travels in the Air, 1871; Coxwell's My Life and Balloon Experiences, 1887-9; Hatton Turnor's Astra Castra; De Fonvielle's Courses en Ballon, 1890; Men and Women of the Time, 15th edit.] T. S.

CRAKE, AUGUSTINE DAVID (1836-1890), devotional writer and story-teller, the eldest son of Jesse Crake, was born on 1 Oct. 1836 at Chalgrove, Oxfordshire, where his father kept a middle-class school. Breaking away from the strong calvinistic surroundings amid which he was brought up, Crake was baptised into the church of England in 1858, and gaining a position as a teacher was enabled to secure a degree at London University (matriculated 1862, B.A. 1864). He was ordained deacon by Bishop Wilberforce in 1865, and was appointed second master and chaplain of the church of England middle-class school of All Saints', Bloxham, near Banbury, a position which he retained from 1865 to 1878. He was senior curate of St. Michael's, Swanmore, in the Isle of Wight, 1878-9, and vicar of St. Peter's, Havenstreet, in the island from 1879 to 1885, when he effected an exchange and became vicar of Cholsey, near Wallingford. He was chaplain at Moulsford Asylum, 1885-6. At Cholsey he was beginning to gather some pupils round him, but he was cut off prematurely on 18 Jan. 1890, at the age of fifty-three. He was buried in Cholsey graveyard on 23 Jan. when many of his old Bloxham pupils followed his remains to the grave. He married in 1879 Annie, daughter of John Lucas of the Oxford Observatory.

Crake was the author of a long series of historical story books, written to illustrate the trials and triumphs of the church in Britain; these stories, in which Crake's topographical knowledge of Oxfordshire and Berkshire is used to advantage, were related orally in the first instance to the boys of Bloxham school, by whom they were much appreciated. They have been described as not unworthy successors of the similar tales of John Mason Neale [q.v.] In 1873 he published a 'History of the Church under the Roman Empire,' a more ambitious effort, which obtained a large circulation, being greatly in demand by students who desiderated brevity of treatment. His chief devotional books and stories were: 1. 'Simple Prayers for School Boys,' Oxford, 1867, 1870. 2. 'The Bread of Life,' Oxford, 1868; 4th

ed. 1872. 3. 'Simple Prayers,' 1870. 4. 'Aemilius: a Tale of the Decian and Valerian Persecutions,' 1871. 5. 'Evanus: a Tale of the Days of Constantine the Great,' 1872, 1885. 6. 'The Garden of Life' (a devotional primer), Oxford, 1873. 7. 'Edwy the Fair; or, the First Chronicle of Aescendune,' 1874; 5th ed. 1885. 8. 'Alfgar the Dane' (a sequel to 7), 1874. 9. 'The Camp on the Severn,' 1875. 10. 'The Andreds-Weald' (a tale of the Norman Conquest), 1877. 11. 'The Rival Heirs,' 1882. 12. 'Fairleigh Hall' (great rebellion in Oxfordshire), 1882. 13. 'The Last Abbot of Glastonbury,' 1884. 14. 'The Victor's Laurel,' 1885. 15. 'The Doomed City' (temp. St. Augustine), 1885. 16. 'The House of Walderne,' 1886. 17. 'Brian Fitz-Count, a Story of Wallingford Castle,' 1887. 18. 'Yule Log Stories,' 1887. 19. 'Stories from Old English History,' 1887. 20. 'The Heir of Treherne.'

He edited 'Offices for the Hours of Prime, Sext, and Compline; with special Antiphons and Chapters for the Seasons of the Church,' Oxford, 1871, 8vo. Crake was moreover joint-editor with Joseph Oldknow of the 'Priest's Book of Private Devotion' (Oxford, 1872, numerous editions).

[Guardian, 29 Jan. 1890; Church Times, 24 Jan. 1890; Athenæum, 1890, i. 150; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Crake's Works.] T. S.

CRAMPTON, THOMAS RUSSELL (1816–1888), railway engineer, was born at Broadstairs, Kent, on 6 Aug. 1816, and, after receiving a private school education, was articled on 21 May 1831 to John Hague, a well-known engineer of Cable Street, Wellclose Square, London, where he had Sir Frederick Bramwell as a fellow-student. After serving his time he acted from 1839 to 1844 as assistant to the elder Brunel, and subsequently to (Sir) Daniel Gooch, under whose directions he prepared the drawings for the first locomotive for the Great Western Railway. Four years were then spent under John and George Rennie, until, in 1848, Crampton commenced business on his own account as a civil engineer. In the battle of the gauges he took an active part in favour of the narrow gauge. Between 1842 and 1848 he made improvements in the details of locomotive machinery, and in 1843 he embodied his main ideas in the design of an engine, which he patented and which bears his name. The characteristic features of the Crampton engine are a long boiler, outside cylinders set in the middle of the engine's length, and large driving wheels placed quite in the rear of the firebox. His ideas were expounded at length in an important paper read before the Institution of Civil Engineers, 24 April 1849, 'Upon the Construction of Locomotive Engines, especially with respect to those Modifications which enable additional Power to be gained without materially increasing the Weight or unduly elevating the Centre of Gravity.' He stated that, owing to the extraordinary increase of traffic on some of the principal railways, it had been found necessary to employ engines of much greater power and consequently greater weight than those hitherto used; while at the same time the adoption of large driving wheels rendered the engines very lofty and seriously impaired their stability. To obviate these defects Crampton designed an engine, the 'Liverpool,' which was built in 1848 by Bury, Curtis, & Kennedy for the London and North-Western line. The boiler had three hundred tubes, the driving wheels were eight feet in diameter, and the weight was thirty-five tons. The special features were a low centre of gravity, accessibility of working parts, and very liberal bearing surfaces. It hauled 180 tons at fifty miles an hour, and was without doubt the most powerful engine of its time, surpassing in this respect Trevithick's 'Cornwall' of 1847 [see TREVITHICK, RICHARD]. It was shown at the Great Exhibition of 1851, and gained the gold medal. Unfortunately its weight was too great for the permanent way of the period, and on this account it was opposed by Stephenson and Brunel, and was withdrawn in 1852. The 'machine Crampton' was, however, adopted by the 'Compagnie du Nord' of France in 1848, and for forty years from this date the light express trains of the Northern and Eastern railways of France were worked by these engines. As a recognition of the value of his design Crampton was made an officer of the legion of honour by Napoleon III in 1855.

The most distinguished work of Crampton's professional life was perhaps the laying in 1851 of the first practical submarine cable between Dover and Calais. After the failure of a previous cable laid by Brett in 1850, a second cable was prepared in 1851; but the laying was surrounded by serious difficulties, pecuniary and otherwise. The period of concession was within seven weeks of expiration when Crampton, contributing with his friends the capital required, undertook the responsibility. He devised a new method of sheathing the cable, which was laid in the Blazer during the early part of September, and the operations were success-

fully concluded before the time specified, the day of the closing of the Great Exhibition, 25 Sept. 1851.

Among other works carried out by Crampton were the Berlin waterworks, jointly with Sir Charles Fox; the Smyrna railway, the Varna railway, and various lines in Kent. These were merged into the London, Chatham, and Dover Railway, for which he designed six pioneer locomotives in 1857. The outside firebox shells used upon these and upon the majority of modern engines are still known as Crampton's.

He also invented a rotary dust-fuel furnace, which was used for some time in Woolwich arsenal (see *Proc. Inst. Mechan. Engineers*, 1876, p. 244), brick-making machinery, and an automatic hydraulic tunnel-boring machine. This last was designed with special reference to the Channel Tunnel project, and was described in a lecture given by Crampton to the Institution of Mechanical Engineers at Leeds in 1882 (*ib.* 1882, p. 440).

Crampton took a lively interest in the progress of his native place. In 1851 he started the Broadstairs gasworks, subscribing a large portion of the capital, and eventually constructing the works. He also originated and built the waterworks there, and presented the church with its clock. He died at 19 Ashley Place, Westminster, on 19 March 1888, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He was twice married, and left six sons and one daughter, who married Sir Horace Rumbold, ambassador at Vienna.

Crampton was elected an associate of the Institute of Civil Engineers on 3 March 1846, and was transferred to the roll of members on 7 March 1854, his nomination paper being signed by the greatest engineers of the day. He was an original member of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers in 1847, became a member of council in 1879, and a vice-president in 1883. He was on the council of the Society of Telegraph Engineers, and was an officer of the Prussian order of the Red Eagle.

[Engineering, 21 Aug. 1885, 19 Feb. 1886, 27 April 1888; Railway Engineer, April 1888; Engineer, 27 April 1888; Proc. Inst. Mechan. Engineers, July 1888; Iron, 27 April 1888; Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, vols. viii. xvii. xlvi.; Pettigrew's Locomotive Engineering, pp. 21, 203; Stretton's Development of the Locomotive, p. 100; Grande Encyclopédie, s.v. 'Crampton;' Times, 25 April 1888.] T. S.

CRAVEN, Mrs. PAULINE MARIE ARMANDE AGLAÉ (1808–1891), authoress, was born on 12 April 1808 at 36 Manchester Street, London, and was baptised in the French chapel, King Street, Portman Square. Her parents were French émigrés; she was the eldest daughter. Her father, Comte Auguste Marie de La Ferronays, was of Breton stock, and is mentioned for his uprightness and tolerance by Chateaubriand in the 'Mémoires d'Outre-Tombe.' Her mother, also of good family, was Marie Charlotte Albertine de Sourches de Monsoreau. The Comte de la Ferronays returned to France with the Duc de Berri in 1814. When a quarrel with the duke drove him from court he was appointed ambassador to St. Petersburg, a post he filled for eight years. In 1827 he returned to Paris as minister for foreign affairs under Charles X. Thus Pauline, then nineteen years old, was launched on all the brilliant society of the Restoration. In 1828 her father resigned the French foreign office, and was appointed French ambassador to Rome. The journey thither, via Pisa and Florence, was made in the company of Rio, the art critic, who persuaded Pauline to put her impressions of a visit to the catacombs on paper. The revolution of 1830 obliged her father to resign the French public service, and the family went to live at Naples. On 10 Feb. 1832 she seems to have formed one of a party who, in company with Sir Walter Scott, visited Pompeii (cf. Scott, *Journal*, ed. 1891, p. 876). At Naples Pauline met Augustus Craven, son of Keppel Richard Craven [q.v.] and grandson of Elizabeth, Margravine of Anspach [q. v.], an attaché to the British legation at Naples. They became engaged, and Craven had to overcome his father's opposition to his marriage with a Roman catholic; but the elder Craven finally agreed to settle 17,000*l.* on the couple. The marriage took place on 24 Aug. 1834 in the chapel of the Acton Palace at Naples. Mr. and Mrs. Craven went immediately to Rome, where the former was received into the Roman catholic church.

A series of family sorrows now overtook Mrs. Craven. Her brother Albert died in 1836, her father and two sisters in 1842, and in 1848 she lost her mother. Craven was for a while paid attaché at Lisbon, and in 1843 was appointed secretary of legation at Stuttgart. During his period of office they lived partly at Carlsruhe, partly at Baden. In 1847 they spent some time in Paris, Craven acting for a while as secretary to Lord Normanby, British ambassador in Paris. After 1849 Mrs. Craven often visited England, and was a frequent guest of Lord Palmerston, Lord Ellesmere, and Lord Granville. All her friends in this country, among

whom were Aubrey de Vere, Fanny Kemble, Sir Mountstuart Grant Duff, and Lord Houghton, testified to the charm of her personality and to her power of inspiring lasting affection. Craven had scarcely made a success of his profession; but after the death of his father in 1851, on the strength of his inheritance, a house was taken in Berkeley Square. The next year he unsuccessfully stood for the parliamentary representation of Dublin. In 1853 they settled at Naples, and devoted much time and money to attempts at improving the social conditions of the town. During this period Mrs. Craven wrote the 'Récit d'une Sœur.' It relates the history of her family while they lived at Rome and Naples, from 1830 to 1836, and is a book of great charm, breathing a fervent devotion to the Roman catholic faith.

After some difficulty in obtaining the consent of her family and friends, the 'Récit d'une Sœur' was published on 6 Jan. 1866. It went through nine editions in a few months. It was reviewed by Emile Montégut in the 'Revue des deux Mondes' (April 1866), and was crowned by the academy, gaining a prize of 80*l.*, under the auspices of Villemain. It was translated into English, with the title 'A Sister's Story,' in 1868. There were other editions in 1869 and 1874. Mr. Aubrey de Vere wrote two sonnets on it (cf. *In Antar and Zara, and other Poems*, 1877, p. 327).

Mrs. Craven's first novel, 'Anne Séverin,' began to appear in the 'Correspondant' in March 1867. It was published in book form in 1868 and passed through twenty-two editions. It imitates the work of Lady Georgiana Charlotte Fullerton [q. v.], to whom it is dedicated, and by whom it was translated into English in 1869.

In 1867 Mr. and Mrs. Craven gave up their house at Naples and spent some time in Paris and Rome. Craven's affairs went from bad to worse, and it became necessary for Mrs. Craven to earn money by her pen. 'Fleurange' was ready in 1870, but it was difficult to find a French publisher. Mrs. Craven thought of trying her skill in English, but had not command enough over the language to write a book in it. In 1871 'Fleurange' was accepted by the 'Correspondant.' It was in a fifth edition by 1872, was crowned by the French academy, and was translated into English by E. Bowles. But, notwithstanding this success, the pecuniary circumstances of the Cravens were very strained. An annuity from the Bavarian government in lieu of a claim of Craven's grandmother does not seem to have helped much, and so in 1880 Mrs. Craven made an arrangement with her publisher Didier to pay her 240*l.* a year for six years on works already published, and to pay as before for any new ones.

In 1883 Mrs. Craven visited Queen Victoria at Osborne, and the queen afterwards requested Mrs. Craven to send her all her works, after writing her name in each. Craven died at Monabri, near Lausanne, in 1884, and was buried at Boury, the family seat of the Ferronays, near Gisors in Normandy. Mrs. Craven began to write her memoirs under the title of 'Le Chemin Parcouru,' but made little way with them. In 1890 she became paralysed and lost the power of speech; her intellect, however, remained unclouded. After lingering for ten months she died at Paris on 1 April 1891 and was buried at Boury with her husband.

Mrs. Craven's books are as much read in England and America as in France, and, although she does not take high rank as a novelist, the 'Récit d'une Sœur' is almost unique in its line, as a record of domestic events in a family of singular charms and devout religious earnestness. Her style has all the limpid clearness and charm of the best French writers.

A portrait of Mrs. Craven forms the frontispiece of Mrs. Bishop's 'Memoir' (cf. Mrs. Bishop, *Memoir*, ii. 356).

The following are the works by Mrs. Craven not already mentioned: 1. 'Adélaide Capèce Minutolo,' a biography, 3rd edit. 1869; translated into English under the title 'A Noble Lady,' by E. Bowles, 1869, and by M. S. Watson, 1890. 2. 'Pèlerinage de Paray-le-Monial,' 1873. 3. 'Le Mot d'Énigme,' 5th edit. 1874; translated into English by E. Bowles and entitled 'The Story of a Soul,' 1875. 4. 'Deux Incidents de la Question Catholique en Angleterre,' 1875. 5. 'La Marquise de Mun,' 1877. 6. 'La Sœur Natalie Narischkin,' 3rd edit. 1877; translated into English by Lady Georgiana Fullerton. 7. 'Reminiscences. Souvenirs d'Angleterre et d'Italie,' 1879. 8. 'La Jeunesse de Fanny Kemble,' translated from the English, 1880. 9. 'Une année de Méditations,' 1881; English translation same year. 10. 'Éliane,' 1882; translated into English by Lady Georgiana Fullerton, same year. 11. 'La Valbriant,' 6th edit. 1886; translated into English same year by Lady Herbert of Lea under the title of 'Lucia.' 12. 'Lady Georgiana Fullerton: sa vie et ses œuvres, 1888; English translation by H. J. Coleridge, same year. 13. 'Le Père Damien,' 1890.

[Memoir by Mrs. Bishop, 2 vols. 1894; Paolina Craven e la sua Famiglia, by T. Filangieri Ravaschieri Fieschi, 1892.] E. L.

CRAWLEY, RICHARD (1840–1893), scholar, born at Bryngwyn rectory on 26 Dec. 1840, was eldest son of William Crawley, archdeacon of Monmouth, by his wife, Mary Gertrude, third daughter of Sir Love Jones Parry of Madryn, Carnarvonshire. From 1851 to 1861 he was at Marlborough College. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, as an exhibitioner on 22 May 1861, and graduated B.A. in 1866, having taken a first class both in moderations and in the school of *lit. hum.* In 1866 he was elected to a fellowship at Worcester College, which he held till 1880. Called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 7 June 1869, Crawley never practised owing to ill-health, which compelled him to reside abroad for many years. He was thus free to cherish unhampered a native love of literature. At length, in April 1875, he became director of a life assurance company, and that business largely occupied him until his death on 30 March 1893.

Crawley had an admirable literary taste and a wide knowledge of literature. In the ample leisure of his early manhood he perseveringly essayed various branches of it. In 1868 he published 'Horse and Foot,' a witty satire on contemporary literary effort in the manner of Pope, which is now of historical value. A more serious endeavour, 'Venus and Psyche and other Poems,' which appeared in 1871, proved less distinctive. 'The Younger Brother,' a play in the style of the Elizabethan drama, which Crawley dedicated to his father, followed in 1878. Crawley contributed some sparkling verse to conservative newspapers during the general election of 1880. These he collected in a volume called 'Election Rhymes' in the same year. But his most notable performance was a translation of Thucydides's 'History of the Peloponnesian War.' His rendering of the first book came out in 1866, and the whole was issued in 1874. It was an able and vigorous piece of work, although it secured little recognition.

[Athenæum, 8 April 1893; Times, 8 April 1893; private information.] S. L.

CREALOCK, HENRY HOPE (1831–1891), soldier, artist, and author, born on 31 March 1831, was the second son of William Betton Crealock of Langeston in Devonshire. Crealock entered Rugby school in February 1844 and obtained a commission in the 90th light infantry on 13 Oct. 1848. He obtained his lieutenancy on 24 Dec. 1852, and his captaincy on 29 Dec. 1854. On 5 Dec. he landed at Balaklava and served at the siege of Sebastopol. He was mentioned in the despatches for his gallant conduct during the attacks on the Redan on 18 June and 8 Sept. 1855, and was appointed deputy adjutant quartermaster-general at headquarters on 17 Sept. and at Constantinople in December. For his services he received the brevet rank of major, a medal with a clasp, and the fifth class of the Turkish order of the Medjidie with a medal. On 26 Dec. 1856 he attained the rank of major, and in March 1857 he was appointed deputy adjutant quartermaster-general to the China expeditionary force. He was present at the whole of the operations at Canton in December 1857 and January 1858, and received the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel and a medal with a clasp. On 20 July 1858 he reached the regimental rank of lieutenant-colonel. He served in the Indian campaigns of Rohilkhand, Biswara, and Trans-Gogra during 1858 and 1859 on the staff of Sir William Rose Mansfield (afterwards Baron Sandhurst) [q. v.], was present at the actions of Bareilly and Shajehanpur, was mentioned in the despatches, and received a medal with a clasp. In March 1860 he was appointed military secretary to Lord Elgin during his Chinese embassy [see BRUCE, JAMES, eighth EARL ELGIN]. He was attached to the headquarters of the army during the war that followed; was present at the action of Sinho, the capture of the forts at Tangku and Taku, the engagement at Palichau, and the capture of Pekin; and received a medal with two clasps. On 6 July 1864 he received his colonelcy, and on 2 Jan. 1870 was gazetted major-general. During the Austro-Prussian war he was military attaché at Vienna, and from 1874 to 1877 he served as quartermaster-general in Ireland. In the Zulu war of 1879 he commanded the first division, and for his services was created C.M.G. and received a medal with a clasp. He was also a C.B. Crealock retired from the army on 4 Sept. 1884 with the rank of lieutenant-general.

Crealock was an accomplished draughtsman, and his sketches of scenes in the Indian mutiny and China campaign are valuable records. He furnished many sketches of the Zulu campaign to the 'Illustrated London News.' He illustrated 'Wolf-Hunting, or Wild Sport in Lower Brittany' (1875), and Whyte-Melville's 'Katerfelto' (1875). In 1885 he republished a series of papers which had appeared between 1870 and 1879 on 'The Eastern Question' (London, 8vo), written from a point of view hostile to Russia. At the time of his death Crealock was engaged on his most important work, 'Deer-Stalking in the Highlands of Scotland,'

which appeared in 1892 under the editorship of his brother, Major-general John North Crealock (1837–1895). The book, which is profusely illustrated from Crealock's drawings, may be considered the most ample and authoritative work on this subject. He was himself an enthusiastic follower of the sport and possessed a thorough knowledge of every detail in regard to it. He died in London, before the book was entirely completed, on 31 May 1891, at his residence, 20 Victoria Square.

[Times, 4 June, 1891; Elgin's Letters and Papers, pp. 326, 358, 381; Rugby School Register; Ashe and Edgell's Story of the Zulu Campaign, 1880, pp. 194, 196, 198–9, 266–7, 354–6; Illustrated London News, 13 June 1891 (with portrait).] E. I. C.

CREIGHTON, MANDELL (1843–1901), scholar, historian, and bishop successively of Peterborough and London, was the eldest son of Robert Creighton of Carlisle, and Sarah, daughter of Thomas Mandell of Bolton, Cumberland. He was born in Carlisle on 5 July 1843, and was educated first at the cathedral school in that town, afterwards as a scholar at the grammar school, Durham, at the time under the control of Dr. Holden. In 1862 he gained a postmastership at Merton College, Oxford, and commenced residence at the university in the autumn of the same year. As an undergraduate he threw himself vigorously into the social life of the college, rowed in the college boat, and made many friends. He had no taste for sport, but took long walks, played whist, and conversed freely with all sorts and conditions of men. His religious opinions were those of a high churchman, his political views those of a moderate liberal. While enjoying to the full the varied interests of university life, he read hard and steadily, and his diligence was rewarded by a first class in 'moderations,' a first in the final school of *literæ humaniores*, and a second in law and history —the last gained on six months' reading. In December 1866 he was elected a fellow of Merton, and in 1867 he was admitted to the B.A. degree. Shortly afterwards he became a tutor of his college, and settled down to academic life as a 'don.'

He soon became the leading spirit of the college common-room, and one of the most influential of the younger tutors in the university. Among his pupils were the Duke of Albany, with whom he became intimate, and Lord Randolph Churchill, in whom he early discerned the promise of political success. After lecturing for a short time for 'greats,' he devoted himself to historical work, and lectured chiefly on ecclesiastical, Italian, and Byzantine history. It was largely due to his initiative, in combination with Mr. Laing (of Corpus) and Mr. Shadwell (of Oriel), that the intercollegiate system of lectures in history was established at Oxford. In 1870 Creighton was ordained; he took priest's orders in 1873. In 1872 he married Louise von Glehn, youngest daughter of Robert von Glehn, a London merchant, who came from Reval in the Russian Baltic provinces. In order to retain him as fellow and tutor, Merton passed a special statute enabling four of their fellows who held office to marry. He was therefore under no pressure to withdraw from college life; and, had he remained at Oxford, success and distinction were within his reach. But he desired to gain experience of clerical and especially parochial work, and he wished for leisure and quiet in order to carry on his historical studies. He accordingly accepted the college living of Embleton, on the coast of Northumberland, and in March 1875 left the academic stir of Oxford for what many of his friends regarded as the banishment of a remote country village.

The parish of Embleton is large in area and contains a scattered population of about sixteen hundred; there are four schools and many small villages in it. It was therefore no light task which he had undertaken; but he threw himself into it with great energy, and discharged his parochial duties with devotion and success. He made a point of knowing every one in the parish, and won the confidence of his Northumbrian parishioners, who consulted him on all sorts of occasions. He instituted services in two of the more distant villages. He preached twice a Sunday—simple ethical discourses, dealing little with dogma, but stimulating and suggestive, salted with a shrewdness which appealed forcibly to his north-country audience. In fact, whether in private or in the pulpit, he spoke to his people not only as a clergyman but as a man of affairs. He soon became intimate with the leading families of the neighbourhood, especially with the Greys of Howick and Fallodon. As guardian of the poor, and chairman of the board for his union, he regularly attended the conferences of the poor-law unions of the four northern counties, and read several papers on educational questions. He was also (from 1877) chairman of the school attendance committee, and (from 1879) rural dean of Alnwick, in which town he frequently gave lectures on historical or literary subjects. When the diocese of Newcastle was founded (in 1881) he took a prominent part in its organisation,

and became (in 1882) examining chaplain to Bishop Wilberforce. In 1883 he was made an honorary canon of Newcastle. Meanwhile he kept up his connection with Oxford by examining for the historical school (1875–6 and 1883–4); and he was select preacher at St. Mary's for several years. During the summer months he was also in the habit of receiving two or three young men into his house as private pupils, to read for university degrees.

So many and such varied occupations would have absorbed the energies of most men; but such was Creighton's capacity for economising time and disregarding interruptions that he was able, during his residence at Embleton, to accomplish in addition a great deal of literary work. In the same year (1875) he published, in a series edited by J. R. Green, a successful primer of Roman history. In 1876 there appeared several short works: 'The Age of Elizabeth,' 'The Life of Simon de Montfort,' and an elementary 'History of England.' He also edited, while at Embleton, two series of historical handbooks, the 'Epochs of English History' and 'Historical Biographies,' and contributed frequently to the 'Academy' and other journals. But a larger task had long occupied his main attention, the result of which was the appearance (in 1882) of the first two volumes of his 'History of the Papacy.'

It was the publication of this important work, establishing his position as an ecclesiastical historian, which led to his next move. The foundation of the Dixie professorship of ecclesiastical history at Cambridge was an outcome of the act of 1877; and Creighton, on whom the university of Glasgow had recently conferred the honorary degree of LL.D., became (in 1884) the first occupant of the chair. The professorship being partly endowed by a fellowship at Emmanuel, he became at the same time a fellow of that college. At Cambridge the neighbourhood of the university library was an advantage the want of which had been a serious drawback in the north. Continuing his researches into the papacy he brought out, in 1887, the third and fourth volumes of his 'History,' and nearly finished the fifth volume. He wrote (in the series of 'English Statesmen') the 'Life of Cardinal Wolsey,' and (in the series of 'Historic Towns') the 'History of Carlisle.' He also edited a series entitled 'Epochs of Church History,' which comprises fifteen volumes. In 1886 the 'English Historical Review' was founded. Creighton became its first editor, and at once established its high position as a scientific journal. He retained the editorship till 1891. His lectures, which were delivered in almost every term during his tenure of the Dixie professorship, were largely attended. They dealt usually with ecclesiastical history, or else with some subject or period rich in ecclesiastical interest. In his ordinary lectures he kept his deeper learning in the background, but in addressing advanced students he gave it full play. Some of his most stimulating work was done in 'conversation classes'—more or less an imitation of the German professorial 'seminar.' With his better pupils he was on friendly and even intimate terms, often inviting them to his house and taking long walks with them in the country. He took a keen interest in the movement for the higher education of women, showed much kindness to his female pupils, and was for some time a member of the council of Newnham College. He did not, however, support the proposal to grant the B.A. degree to women; still less was he in favour of conferring upon them the political franchise. While a fellow of Emmanuel he took a full share in the general life of the college, dining frequently in hall, preaching in chapel, and attending college meetings. He did not take a very active part either in college or in university business, but he became a prominent figure in Cambridge society, and brought a wholesome intellectual stir into every company in which he found himself. So fully did he identify himself with his adopted college that he was chosen in 1886 to represent it in America, when Harvard—originally founded by an Emmanuel man—celebrated its 250th anniversary. On this occasion he was the guest of Professor Norton, and won golden opinions by his ready wit, affability, and many-sided sympathy.

The canonry in Worcester cathedral, which had been conferred upon Creighton in 1885, added considerably to his labours, but gave him an opportunity to develop his powers as a preacher. During the weeks of his residence he preached every Sunday evening to large congregations in the cathedral. He took an active interest in all that concerned the welfare of the city, especially in the King's school and educational matters generally; and he acted for several years as examining chaplain to Bishop Philpot. In 1890 he was promoted to a canonry at Windsor, where he hoped it might be possible to find more leisure for his literary work. But, before his installation could take place, he was called to a far more important position in the bishopric of Peterborough (vacant

by the translation of Dr. Magee to York), to which he was appointed in February 1891. From this time forward the demands of administrative work absorbed almost all his energies. He made it his business to become thoroughly acquainted with his diocese, and especially with its most important parts, the populous towns of Leicester and Northampton, in which he resided for some weeks every year. In these busy industrial and commercial communities, in which the nonconformist element is very powerful, his wide sympathies and quick intelligence, combined with liberal views and a large religious tolerance, made him deservedly popular. In his earlier years Creighton had been a follower of Gladstone, and in the general election of 1880 he supported the candidature of Mr. G. Howard at Carlisle, strongly condemning the foreign policy of Lord Beaconsfield. But the adoption of the home-rule programme inclined his sympathies to the unionist side; and on the occasion of Lord Salisbury's visit to Cambridge in 1891 Creighton appeared on the platform among his supporters. He did not, however, take a very keen interest in passing political questions, and in general avoided —especially after he became a bishop—any public reference to party politics. To educational questions, on the other hand, he always devoted much attention. In this connection he deprecated partisan agitation, whether political or religious, striving to induce the public to abandon a fruitless strife over details of organisation and control, and to devote its attention to those larger educational problems which are really important to the child. While approving the legislation of 1870, he was a strong supporter of denominational education and of the system of voluntary schools. These opinions, though differing from those of nonconformists in general, did not prevent Creighton from achieving popularity and influence among all classes in his diocese—an influence which enabled him to intervene with decisive effect when (in 1895) a great strike in the boot trade threatened the prosperity of Leicester. His intervention was welcomed by the leaders on both sides, and a satisfactory compromise was the result. In this episode he showed both the mastery of details and the grasp of general principles which mark the statesman and administrator. Shortly afterwards his reputation was further enhanced by his being selected to represent the English church at the coronation of the Emperor Nicholas II at Moscow in May 1896. For a duty of this description he was admirably fitted, both by the urbanity of his demeanour and by his sympathetic feelings towards other churches. He was very well received, conversed with the emperor, had interesting interviews with M. Pobiedonostzeff, and was the only person not a Russian subject invited to the state banquet which followed the coronation.

Meanwhile episcopal duties had been so engrossing as to give a serious, if not a complete, check to Creighton's literary activity. He was obliged to give up the editorship of the 'Historical Review,' which was taken over by Dr. S. R. Gardiner. On the other hand he became, in 1894, the first president of the Church Historical Society, founded in that year, and he continued to preside over it till his death. He succeeded, with no little difficulty, in bringing out the fifth volume of his 'History of the Papacy,' but there the work stopped—an unfinished fragment. He produced an admirable study of personal character in the 'Life of Elizabeth,' brought out first in a large and splendidly illustrated edition, afterwards in a cheaper form. At Cambridge he delivered a course of Hulsean lectures (1893–4), subsequently published, on the congenial subject of 'Persecution and Tolerance,' in which he drew largely on his stores of historical knowledge. He also gave the Rede lecture at Cambridge (1895) on 'The Early Renaissance in England'—a study mainly of literary history; and the Romanes lecture at Oxford (1896) on 'The English National Character'—a subject which afforded him a good opportunity for the display of a genuine but discriminating patriotism, for shrewd generalisation, and brilliant epigram.

If the occupation of the see of Peterborough precluded the devotion of much time to literature, Creighton's translation to London put an end to the hopes of those who still looked forward to further contributions to historical science from his pen. Creighton was as much a statesman and a churchman as an historian; and, when the call was so obvious and the choice so fully justified, it was only natural and right that church and state should take precedence. What is, however, to be regretted is that, while he might have continued to apply his great gifts to the elucidation of history for many years, his life was undoubtedly shortened by the mental and physical strain of his work as bishop of London.

His promotion to that see took place in January 1897, after the appointment of Bishop Temple to the primacy on the death of Archbishop Benson. The extravagances of some of the ritualistic clergy were already attracting attention; and while they caused

moderate churchmen to regret that men of enthusiasm and genuine devotion should be unable to avoid indiscretions, they were beginning to rouse in extreme protestant sections deep suspicion and indignation. The bishop, by his strong common-sense and intellectual acuteness, his wide learning combined with tolerance, his knowledge of character and persuasive manners, and not least by his sense of humour, was eminently qualified to deal with this difficult situation. He had formed no definite conclusions before his arrival in the diocese, and he took time to familiarise himself with its conditions; but after about a year of residence he came to the conclusion that steps must be taken to prevent the mischief from spreading further. During 1898 the public mind was still further excited by Sir William Harcourt's letters to the 'Times,' in which endeavour was made to convict the episcopate of neglect of duty in failing to restrain the excesses of the extreme high church party. The bitter feelings thus excited on both sides did not facilitate the task of compromise and conciliation to which the bishop had set himself. He pursued his course, however, without yielding to clamour on one side or obstinacy on the other, and upheld the true principles of the Reformation and the church of England between the two extremes. By the wisdom and moderation of his charges and addresses, no less than by their clearness and decision, he inspired confidence and reasserted episcopal authority. But it was rather on private conference and gentle persuasion that he chiefly relied in his endeavours to bring back the recalcitrants within legal limits. In these efforts he was almost completely successful, and before his death he had, with rare exceptions, restored order and obedience throughout his diocese.

His view of the position of the English church was that it was neither the mediæval church nor a church of the continental type, nor yet a mere compromise between two extremes of religious opinion; but that it was a church holding a unique position, as 'resting on an appeal to sound learning.' This he further explained to mean that the English reformers, learned in the scriptures and in history, and undisturbed by influences which distorted the movement elsewhere, were able to strip off mediæval accretions in doctrine and ceremony, and to restore primitive simplicity, based upon the bible and the early fathers of the church. Consequently, while willing to allow all possible latitude and even welcoming divergences as natural and stimulative, he insisted that 'a recognisable type' of service should be maintained, and that no doctrine should be publicly taught which indicated any tendency to return to Romanism or mediævalism, or to depart from the distinctive features of the English church, as agreeable to the national character. In maintaining this rule he made it clear that the episcopal authority must be obeyed, while at the same time he recognised that, in the case of an established church, the state must have the final voice in determining the nature of, and in giving authority to, ecclesiastical courts. He approved the proposal to submit differences as to ritual and ceremony to the informal decision of the two archbishops, and supported the judgments given at the 'Lambeth hearing' of 1899. In the last year of his life, at the request of the London Diocesan Conference, he summoned to Fulham a meeting of leading divines and laymen—subsequently known as the 'Round Table Conference'—for the purpose of discussing different views of the holy communion. He did not anticipate that this would lead to an agreement, but he was satisfied with having done something to clear up the points at issue and to produce a better mutual understanding.

In addition to the work entailed on him by the ritualistic crisis, and to the heavy duties which ordinarily fall on a bishop of London, Creighton was active and assiduous in other directions. He was a member of the commission which drew up the statutes of the new university of London. He regularly attended the meetings of the ecclesiastical commissioners and of the trustees of the British Museum. He was in great request at all sorts of public functions; he went much into society; and he spoke on many occasions and on a large variety of topics. Nor did he altogether give up his literary pursuits, though his work during this period was mainly confined to the reissue of sermons and addresses, and the writing of prefaces or introductions to volumes composed by others. Perhaps the most notable publication of this period was 'The Story of some English Shires,' a collection of papers previously published in the 'Leisure Hour,' on sixteen English counties through which he had travelled, mostly on foot. The strain of such an active and absorbing life told eventually upon a constitution rather nervous and wiry than robust. Chronic dyspepsia undermined his strength, and at length induced internal ulceration and hæmorrhage, to which, after an illness of some four months, borne with great courage and patience, he succumbed at Fulham Palace on Monday, 14 Jan. 1901. On the

Thursday following he was buried in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral.

In person Creighton was tall, spare, and upright; and his lithe and wiry figure showed great capacity for enduring fatigue. His features were regular and finely cut; his hands long and well-shaped, and he wore a long beard. Extremely scrupulous about his dress and personal appearance, he was not averse to a certain degree of external magnificence on proper occasions, and generally wore his mitre as bishop. Hospitably inclined, with a large circle of friends, he was always accessible, and never appeared hurried or preoccupied. His conversation was sparkling and witty, and he had a large fund of humorous anecdote. A certain love of paradox, a shrewdness which some mistook for cynicism, a notable lack of unction, and occasional lapses into flippancy as a protest against cant or a refuge from boredom, sometimes conveyed a wrong impression, concealing the natural kindliness, the wide sympathy, the deep inner seriousness of a man who was more highly appreciated the more fully he was known. His domestic life was of the happiest, and he left a family of three sons and four daughters. Creighton was a D.D. of Oxford and Cambridge; hon. LL.D. of Glasgow and Harvard; hon. D.C.L. of Oxford and Durham; hon. Litt.D. of Dublin. He was a corresponding member of the Massachusetts Historical Society and of the American Church History Society, and a fellow of the Società Romana di Storia Patria.

In accordance with the decision of a committee formed at the Mansion House, London, in February 1901, with a view to commemorating Creighton's public services, a monument by Mr. Hamo Thorneycroft, R.A., is to be placed in St. Paul's Cathedral, and a portrait by Mr. Hubert Herkomer, R.A., in Fulham Palace. A painting by Mr. Harris Brown, now in the possession of Mrs. Creighton, is destined for the palace at Peterborough.

Few men engaged in administrative work have so tempered and enlarged their minds by historical study; few have adopted more frankly or more effectively, in dealing with practical questions in church and state, the historical point of view. Few historians, on the other hand, have brought to bear on their literary work a mind more statesmanlike, more sagacious, more devoid of prejudice. Creighton's chief work is the work of a man at once practical and scientific, of a student and a man of letters who was also a consummate man of affairs. He never lived, like a Gibbon, a Freeman, or a Ranke, solely to write history; the composition of his books, far from engrossing his mind to the exclusion of other interests and pursuits, never occupied even the larger part of his working day. Work done under such conditions both gains and suffers by them. On the one hand there breathes through Creighton's volumes the healthy air of an active practical life. There is an unerring sense of proportion, an admirable *flair* for the true causes of events, a searching insight into motives, combined with great caution in attributing them, a full appreciation of conditions as limiting action, with due acknowledgment of the capacity of character to override conditions. A wholesome scepticism pervades the work, as of a man who has had frequent occasion to note the inaccuracy of contemporary reports, and who knows that a chronicler is not to be implicitly trusted because he is an ambassador, nor to be hastily condemned because he is a friar. It is also distinguished by an absence of rhetoric, a contempt for mere picturesqueness, a simplicity, terseness, and directness of expression, as of a man whose business it is to lay a clear statement before enlightened councillors, and who is anxious rather to provide materials for judgment than to judge. On the other hand, although Creighton goes further than his predecessors in the same field, it can hardly be said that his work is exhaustive or final, even in the sense in which the work of the above-mentioned historians can be called complete or final. In some respects it has been superseded by the work of Pastor, who had larger access to manuscript sources. It also suffers from a certain want of finish; and the style, though easy, clear, and vigorous, is not elegant and is occasionally even careless.

If the occupations of the writer have thus left their mark upon the work, still more obviously is this the case with his character. The chief merits of the 'History of the Papacy' are width of reading, clearness of statement, soundness of judgment, selection, compression, and impartiality. Creighton chose a subject for the elucidation of which he was, by training and temperament, eminently suited. His independence and intelligent sympathy, his subtlety and his sense of humour, enabled him to deal both acutely and fairly with events and persons too often misrepresented by partisan bigotry. He had thought much about religion on the practical side, and about politics as affected by personal character and religious motives. He rightly regarded the Reformation as the capital event of modern times, the main source from which modern, as distinct from

mediæval, Europe has sprung; but he saw also that to treat it exclusively as a religious movement, even to exaggerate its religious importance, was fatal to a true understanding of it. A believer in character as the most potent of social forces, he found in the motives and actions of the men with whom he dealt the main causes of great events, rather than in uncontrollable circumstances or inexorable laws of social development. The personal element therefore plays an unusually large part in his narrative; and his personages are no mere shadows. A follower of Ranke, whom he seems to have regarded as the greatest of modern historians, he sought in archives and documents the leading clues to the historical labyrinth, the main links of cause and effect connecting great events. But the persons by or for whom these documents were compiled were, after all, more important to him than the documents themselves; and the consequence is that his actors assume a clearness and a vitality which they rarely display in the pages of the great German writer. At the same time his characterisation is sober and cautious, rather analytical than synthetic. He produces no brilliant gallery of portraits in the manner of Macaulay; rather he allows his characters to unfold themselves gradually through a succession of actions and incidents, as in a great romance or drama. On these the attention of the reader is concentrated.

That in the religious and political developments of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries the conduct of the papacy is the central and permanent factor is indisputable; and Creighton set himself to trace and estimate its action. So vast is the field that only by a strenuous avoidance of digression could this end be satisfactorily attained; and nothing is more remarkable in the book than the austerity with which the author resists the temptation to dilate, for instance, on the art and literature of the Renaissance. To him personally these subjects were of the highest interest, but they did not fall within his immediate province, which was not the history of the Reformation and all that led to it, but the history of the papacy. There is no doubt that this severe concentration of purpose gives a certain dryness to Creighton's work. The narrative flows steadily on with an unbroken current, never pausing to catch an adventitious charm, but relying for its interest solely on the greatness of the subject and the intellectuality of its treatment. The somewhat sombre and monotonous effect is heightened by the constant impartiality of the author's judgments. He never attempts to point a moral, holding that sufficient praise and blame are implied in a clear and cool exposure of actions and results. Even in the case of a Borgia we are shown how the degenerate standard and the average conditions of the day must be taken into account in judging the delinquent. The faults and blunders of the best are shrewdly detected and impartially, if tenderly, exposed. The whole treatment of the 'tragedy' of Savonarola and his conflict with Alexander VI is an admirable example of Creighton's method.

Still, in spite of his impartiality, the author's predilections are fairly clear. It is Erasmus, the reforming humanist, who has his sympathy rather than Luther, though he does full justice to Luther's powers. With Wolsey—his 'Life' of whom may be regarded as a sort of continuation of the 'Papacy'—he seems to feel a close affinity. Nowhere have the character and policy of this Mirabeau of the English Reformation been more clearly and sympathetically treated. The 'Life of Elizabeth' carries on the same story another stage; and here again, while the contemporary fusion of religion and politics supplies a problem specially adapted to his genius, the strangely complex character of the queen, in all its strength and weakness, is made to dominate the scene, and the last of the Tudors affords a convincing illustration of the truth of his central maxim—that character rules events.

Creighton's principal works are: 1. 'Primer of Roman History,' 1875. 2. 'The Age of Elizabeth' (Epochs of History), 1876. 3. 'Simon de Montfort' (Historical Biographies), 1876. 4. 'History of England' (Epochs of English History), 1879. 5. 'History of the Papacy during the Reformation' (1378–1527), 5 vols. 1882–94. 6. 'Cardinal Wolsey' (Twelve English Statesmen), 1888. 7. 'Carlisle' (Historic Towns), 1889. 8. 'A Charge' (Peterborough), 1894. 9. 'Persecution and Tolerance' (Hulsean Lectures, 1893–4), 1895. 10. 'The Early Renaissance in England' (Rede Lecture), 1895. 11. 'The English National Character' (Romanes Lecture), 1896. 12. 'Queen Elizabeth,' 1896. 13. 'The Heritage of the Spirit,' and other sermons, 1896. 14. 'Church and State' (Oxford House Papers), 1897. 15. 'The Story of some English Shires' (Religious Tract Society), 1897. 16. 'Lessons from the Cross' (Addresses &c.), 1898. 17. 'The Position of the Church of England' (an Address), 1899. 18. 'The Church and the Nation' (a Charge), 1900.

To the early volumes of this Dictionary

Creighton was a frequent contributor. To the first volume he contributed four articles, including those on St. Aidan and Pope Adrian IV. Among his articles in subsequent volumes were those on Chillingworth, John Richard Green, Archbishop Grindal, Sir George Grey, three Thomas Howards, respectively second, third, and fourth dukes of Norfolk, and Bishop Jewel. His latest contribution dealt with Lady Mary Keyes, and was published in the thirty-first volume.

[Obituary notices; Quarterly Review, April 1901; personal knowledge and private information.] G. W. P.

CRESWICK, WILLIAM (1813–1888), actor, was born on 27 Dec. 1813 near Covent Garden, London. As Master Collins he appeared in 1831 at a theatre in the Commercial Road, playing an Italian boy in a drama on the subject of 'burking.' After practice with travelling companies in Kent and Suffolk, he played leading business on the York circuit, where he met Miss Paget, whom subsequently he married. His first appearance in London was at the Queen's theatre, Tottenham Street, under Mrs. Nisbett, on 16 Feb. 1835, as Horace Meredith in Jerrold's 'Schoolfellows.' He took part in a failing experiment under Penley at the Lyceum, then returned into the country. On 25 July 1846 he joined Phelps's company at Sadler's Wells, playing Hotspur, and afterwards one or two other parts. On the reappearance of Mrs. Butler [see KEMBLE, FRANCES ANN] he played in April 1847, at the Princess's, Master Walter in the 'Hunchback' to her Julia, and subsequently supported her in other characters. At the same house he played with Macready. At the Haymarket he appeared in July as Claude Melnotte to the Pauline of Helen Faucit. On 4 Oct. he was the first Vivian Temple in Marston's 'Heart and the World.' He was also seen as Trueworth in the 'Love Chase,' Mordaunt in the 'Patrician's Daughter,' Proteus in 'Two Gentlemen of Verona' (December 1848), Ghost in 'Hamlet,' and Cassio. With Richard Shepherd he began, 17 Sept. 1849, the management of the Surrey, opening as Alasco in Knowles's 'Rose of Arragon.' At the Surrey he appeared as the Stranger, Virginius, Richelieu, Hamlet, &c.; was, 18 Feb. 1849, the first Laroque in H. F. Chorley's 'Old Love and New Fortune,' and was seen as Damon in 'Damon and Pythias,' Adam Bede, &c. Retiring from management in 1862, he played at Drury Lane and other theatres Othello, Iago, Macbeth, and Iachimo. Joining again Shepherd in 1866, he played, on 8 Sept., Martin Truegold in Slous's prize nautical drama, 'True to the Core.' In 1871 he went for the second time to America, made his first appearance as Joe in 'Nobody's Child,' a part in which he had been seen at the Surrey on 14 Sept. 1867, and played with Charlotte Cushman and Edwin Booth. In 1877, after accepting at the Gaiety a benefit, in which he played Macbeth, he went to Australia, where he opened at Melbourne as Virginius, and was very popular. Creswick was occasionally seen in London, chiefly in Shakespeare. For his farewell benefit he appeared at Drury Lane on 29 Oct. 1885, in a scene from 'Lear,' forming part of a miscellaneous entertainment. Other parts in which he was accepted were King John, Joseph Surface, Varney in 'Amy Robsart,' and Cromwell in Wills's 'Buckingham.' Creswick died on 17 June 1888, and was buried at Kensal Green. He belonged to the old-fashioned and oratorical school, of which he was one of the last survivors. He was popular in tragedy, and won acceptance in melodrama, but had little subtlety or insight.

[Personal knowledge; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Dramatic and Musical Review; Era, 23 June 1888; Sunday Times, various years.] J. K.

CROFTS, WILLIAM, BARON CROFTS OF SAXHAM (1611?–1677), born about 1611, was the eldest son of Sir Henry Crofts (*d.* 1677) of Saxham Parva, Suffolk, and his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1642), daughter of Richard Wortley of Wortley, co. York. His sister Cicely was by 1630 a maid of honour to the queen, Henrietta Maria, and Crofts about the same time entered her service; possibly he owed his rise in some measure to his aunt, Eleanor Wortley, 'the old men's wife,' who married successively Sir Henry Lee, Edward Radcliffe, sixth earl of Sussex, and Robert Rich, second earl of Warwick [q.v.] In 1635 Crofts was sent on some mission to Elizabeth of Bohemia, then at the Hague, who, on his return, 'recommended him to both king and queen that he may have some good place about her nephew the prince' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 267). In the same year he was prosecuted before the Star Chamber for quarrelling with George, lord Digby [q.v.], but before the outbreak of the civil war he seems to have become captain of the guards of Henrietta Maria. In 1642 the commons demanded his removal from court as 'a person of evil fame, and disaffected to the public peace and prosperity of the kingdom' (*ib.* 1641–3, p. 378; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, iv. 222).

During the civil war Crofts continued in attendance on the king or queen, and in March 1644–5 he was granted as a reward several manors in Essex and Suffolk; he must, however, be distinguished from Sir William Crofts, 'the ablest of the Herefordshire royalists,' who was killed at Stokesay on 8 June 1645 (Webb, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, passim; Gardiner, *Civil War*, ii. 259). In 1648 he was sent to the Earl of Warwick, then in command of the parliamentary fleet, to tempt him into communication with the royalists; but in spite of his relationship to Warwick he was sent back without an interview (Clarendon, xi. 70). In September 1649 Crofts was sent by Charles II to seek aid in the north-east of Europe, and his accounts 'from 20 Sept. 1649 to 22 Feb. 1651–2 in the king's service in Poland, Dantzig, Lithuania, and Konigsberg' are extant among the Clarendon State Papers (*Cal. Clar. State Papers*, ii. 124). As a reward for his efforts he was, in April 1652, appointed gentleman of the bedchamber, which made Hyde 'mad and weary of his life' (*ib.* ii. 130). At that time Charles was said to be 'wholly governed by Lord Wilmot, Mr. Crofts, and Mr. Coventry,' who were described as his 'chief counsellors' (*Nicholas Papers*, i. 304).

In 1652 Crofts, who seems to have been better provided with means than his fellow-exiles, took a house in the country near Paris, where he entertained Charles II for a month, April–May 1654. He also, according to Clarendon, endeavoured to promote a marriage between Charles and the Duchesse de Chastillon, to whom he was himself attached; but Grammont gives a more scandalous turn to the story (Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xiv. 96; Grammont, *Mémoires*, edit. 1889, ii. 16). The Duke of Gloucester also stayed with Crofts, who seems to have used his influence to prevent the duke's conversion to Roman catholicism. In January 1657–8 it was known that Charles was about to make Crofts a peer, but the patent of this creation as Baron Crofts of Saxham was not passed until 18 May following. Towards the end of the year, after Lucy Walter's death, Crofts undertook the care of Charles's illegitimate son, James [see Scott, James, Duke of Monmouth], who was now represented as Crofts's kinsman and passed by his name. At the Restoration Crofts brought James to England, and on 18 Jan. 1664–5, when he was created Duke of Monmouth, Crofts was one of the commissioners nominated to manage his affairs and estates.

Meanwhile, in 1660, Crofts had been sent to Poland to announce Charles II's accession; in 1661 he went on behalf of the Duke of York to congratulate Louis XIV on the birth of the dauphin, and in April 1662 he sailed with Edward Montagu, first earl of Sandwich [q.v.], to fetch Catherine of Braganza from Portugal. On the last occasion he distinguished himself, according to Pepys, by his fright during a storm. In 1667 he succeeded to his father's estates, and in 1668 he entertained Charles II at Saxham, when the king, Sir Charles Sedley [q.v.], and others got drunk. Crofts died without issue on 11 Sept. 1677, when the peerage became extinct; he was buried at Saxham on the 13th. He married, first, Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Hobart, bart., and widow of Sir John Hele; she died before 25 Feb. 1662–3, and Crofts married, secondly, Elizabeth (1616–1672), daughter of William, baron Spencer of Wormleighton, and widow of (1) John, lord Craven (*d.* 1649) [see under Craven, Sir William, 1548?–1618], and (2) of Henry, son of Thomas Howard, first earl of Berkshire; she died on 11 Aug. 1672, and was buried at Saxham on the 18th.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1630–72; Cal. Clar. State Papers, vols. i. and ii.; Nicholas Papers, Verney Papers, and Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson (Camden Soc.); Clarendon's Rebellion, ed. Macray; Mémoires de Grammont, ed. 1889; Pepys's Diary, ed. Wheatley; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Bray; Roberts's Life of the Duke of Monmouth; Burke's Extinct and G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerages; Gage's Suffolk, i. 134 sqq.]

A. F. P.

CROLL, JAMES (1821–1890), physical geologist, was born on 2 Jan. 1821, the second of four sons of David Croll, a stonemason of Little Whitefield, Perthshire, and his wife, Janet Ellis of Elgin. The boy went to the village school, and his first impulse to real study came, when about eleven years old, from accidentally falling in with the 'Penny Magazine.' After an apprenticeship to a wheelwright at Collace he got work at Banchory as a joiner. His constitution, however, was not sound, and a boil on the elbow, accidentally injured when he was about ten years old, never healed, and in 1846 became so serious that he was compelled to seek a less laborious occupation, and next year opened a shop at Elgin. On 11 Sept. 1848 he married Isabella, daughter of John Macdonald of Forres. Then came an illness, which substituted an ossified joint for an inflamed elbow. But it injured his business, and in the summer of 1850 he left Elgin for Park, and early in 1852 he opened a temperance hotel at Blair-

gowrie, making much of the furniture himself. That, however, was not a success, and in 1853 he became an agent for the Safety Life Assurance Society, residing at Glasgow, at Edinburgh, and then at Leicester. A serious failure in his wife's health obliged him to resign this appointment and return to Scotland, where, in 1858, he got work on the 'Commonwealth,' a weekly paper, and was appointed in the following year keeper at the Andersonian University and Museum, Glasgow. He had already begun to write, and extended his studies, working mostly at physical questions and at the glacial deposits of South-western Scotland, publishing his first scientific paper, the forerunner of a long series, on an experiment of Ampère, in the 'Philosophical Magazine' for 1861.

In September 1867 he was appointed to the Geological Survey of Scotland, as keeper of the maps and correspondence. He now pursued his studies, especially in physical geology, with even greater ardour, but in the face of unusual difficulties. His health had never been good; from boyhood he had suffered from pains, apparently neuralgic, in the head, and afterwards in the eyes. Still, by husbanding his powers and living by rule, he succeeded in writing many papers, and produced his most important book, 'Climate and Time,' in 1875. The following year he was elected F.R.S., and received from St. Andrews the degree of LL.D. But in 1880 another trivial accident did some permanent injury to the brain, and obliged him to retire from the Geological Survey. The treasury adhered to the letter of the law in regard to his pension; two prime ministers of opposite politics refused him one from the civil list; so Croll, with a world-wide reputation, retired invalided with less than 60*l.* per annum. Friendly efforts, however, slightly augmented his income, and with his scanty savings from literary work he purchased an annuity of 55*l.* on the joint lives of himself and his wife. For some time he moved from place to place in search of health, but at last, about 1886, settled down near Perth. There he died, after much suffering, but with unclouded mind, and working, so far as he could, to the last, on 15 Dec. 1890.

Besides the distinctions already mentioned Croll three times received complimentary awards of funds from the Geological Society of London. He wrote three books: 'The Philosophy of Theism,' 1857; 'Climate and Time,' 1875; and 'The Philosophic Basis of Evolution,' 1890, besides about ninety separate papers, the majority on questions in physical geology, such as ocean currents, climate, and the causes of the glacial epoch. The last subject is discussed at length in 'Climate and Time,' Croll maintaining that the low temperature occurred when the eccentricity of the earth's orbit had a high value, but was modified by the precessional movement of the earth's axis. Croll's advocacy of this hypothesis, whatever be its ultimate fate, was characterised by patient research and acute reasoning, and will give his name an honourable place in the history of geology. Many of his writings, as may be supposed, were controversial, but his industry, energy, and love for truth won for him the respect of adversaries, who, even if they could not accept his views, thought them worthy of careful consideration.

[Obituary notice, Nature, xliii. 180, by [Sir] A. G[eikie], and James Croll's Life and Work, by James Campbell-Irons, 1896. This volume (with a portrait) contains an incomplete autobiography, with many additions by the author, and an interesting selection from Croll's correspondence.] T. G. B.

CROMWELL, RALPH, fourth Baron Cromwell (1394?–1456), lord treasurer of England, is said (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, ii. 430) to have been born about 1403, but as he is described as twenty-six years of age in 1420 (*Inq. post mortem*, 7 Henry V, No. 72) and was a member of the council in 1422, he can hardly have been born later than 1394. The mistake, repeated by all the peerages, arose from Dugdale's misreading of the above inquisition. His grandfather, Ralph de Cromwell, second baron (*d.* 1398), whose exact relationship to John de Cromwell (*d.* 1355?), styled first baron, is uncertain, married Maud, daughter of John Bernake of Tattershall, Lincolnshire, thereby acquiring considerable property in that county, and was summoned to parliament as a baron from 28 Dec. 1375 to 6 Nov. 1397. He died on 27 Aug. 1398, leaving by his widow (*d.* 10 April 1419) one son, Ralph, third baron (1368–1417), who by his wife Joanna was father of the subject of this article.

Cromwell first appears as serving in Henry V's retinue at the battle of Agincourt on 15 Oct. 1415 (Nicolas, *Agincourt*, p. 378), and throughout the reign he continued fighting in France. On 4 Sept. 1418 he was present when Henry took Caen by assault (Hardy, *Rotuli Normanniæ*, p. 195), and in the following March, when Henry retired to Caen and Bayeux, 'leaving the subjugation of Normandy to be prosecuted eastwards and westwards by Clarence, Gloucester, and Huntingdon,' Cromwell acted as Clarence's lieutenant and constable of the army. He was present at the capture of

Courtonne on 6 March, of Chambrays on the 9th, and of Rivière-Thibonville on the 11th (*ib.* pp. 265, 292, 294, 303; Rymer, *Fœdera*, ix. 549, 551–2, 554; Ramsay, *Lancaster and York*, i. 248, 257). He is throughout these operations styled 'chivaler,' though his father is said to have died in 1417. In May 1420 he was one of the commissioners who assisted Henry in negotiating the peace of Troyes with the Queen of France and the Duke of Burgundy (Rymer, ix. 910).

Cromwell had during Henry V's reign never been summoned to the privy council, though he is spoken of as taking part 'in curia nostra militari' (*ib.* ix. 551). But he had gained the confidence of Henry V and of his brother John, duke of Bedford, and during the minority of Henry VI he at once assumed, in spite of his youthfulness, an important position among the lords of the council. He was first summoned to parliament on 29 Sept. 1422, and in November he was one of the lords appointed in parliament to form the council of regency (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 175; Nicolas, *Ord. P. C.* iii. 16). Soon afterwards he was appointed chamberlain of the exchequer, and on 29 Jan. 1426 he was one of those sent to mediate with Humfrey, duke of Gloucester and reconcile him with Cardinal Beaufort. He seems to have generally sided with Beaufort against Gloucester, and on 1 March 1432, during Beaufort's absence in France, Gloucester seized the opportunity to remove the cardinal's friends from office. Cromwell lost the chamberlainship of the exchequer, and John Tiptoft, baron Tiptoft [q. v.], the stewardship of the household. In the following May he was warned not to bring more than his usual retinue to parliament, but on 16 June, following Beaufort's example, he laid his case before the House of Lords. He complained that he had been dismissed without cause shown and contrary to the ordinances of 1429, by which the council's proceedings were regulated. He appealed to testimonials from Bedford as to the value of his services in France, but an assurance that he left office without a stain on his character was all the satisfaction he could get (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 392; Stubbs, iii. 115; Ramsay, *Lancaster and York*, i. 439).

In the summer of 1433 Bedford returned to England, and during his visit the disgraced ministers were restored to power. Cromwell was made lord treasurer, and during the prorogation of parliament he 'prepared an elaborate statement of the national accounts' (Stubbs, iii. 117). This important statement was laid before parliament on 18 Oct. (*Rot. Parl.* iv. 433–8; Ramsay, i. 452), and led to various attempts at financial reform (Stubbs, iii. 118). But after the death of Bedford in 1435 Gloucester's opposition prevented any satisfactory measures. In 1436 Cromwell led a contingent to the relief of Calais, which was then besieged by the Duke of Burgundy. In the same year he was appointed master of the king's mews and falcons, and in 1441 he was one of the commissioners nominated to inquire into the alleged sorceries and witchcraft of the Duchess of Gloucester (*English Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 58).

In July 1443 Cromwell resigned the treasury, for reasons that are not quite clear. Possibly his resignation was due to jealousy of the rising influence of William de la Pole, first duke of Suffolk [q. v.], who now succeeded Beaufort as the most influential adviser of the king. In 1445 Cromwell was made constable of Nottingham Castle and warden of Sherwood Forest, but he does not again come prominently forward until 1449, when he led the attack on Suffolk. One of Suffolk's partisans was William Tailboys, a Lincolnshire squire, with whom Cromwell had had some local disputes (see *Paston Letters*, i. 96, 98); and on 28 Nov. 1449 as he was entering the Star-chamber Cromwell was hustled by Tailboys. Cromwell accused Tailboys and Suffolk of intending his death; they denied the charge, but Tailboys was sent to the Tower, and two months later Suffolk's connection with Tailboys was one of the charges brought against him (William Worcester, p. 766; *Paston Letters*, i. 96, 97; *Rot. Parl.* v. 181, 208; Stubbs, iii. 145 *n.*)

The fall of Suffolk let loose a flood of personal jealousies, and among Cromwell's enemies were Yorkists as well as Lancastrians, though he seems to have belonged to the former party. He demanded security from parliament against Henry Holland, duke of Exeter (*Rot. Parl.* v. 264), but he was also at enmity with Warwick (*Paston Letters*, i. 345). When in 1455 the Duke of York was dismissed from the protectorship Cromwell seems to have joined him, and possibly fought at the first battle of St. Albans on 22 May. In July following he was accused of treason by Robert Collinson, a priest, as having instigated 'the male journey of Seynt Albons' (*ib.*) Nothing seems to have come of the charge, and Cromwell died on 4 Jan. 1455-6 (*ib.* iii. 425).

Cromwell's will, dated at Collyweston, Northamptonshire, was proved on 19 Feb. 1455–6. He founded a college at Tattershall, where he was buried. A letter from him to Sir John Fastolf [q. v.] is printed in the 'Paston Letters' (iii. 425–6), and from the fact that Fastolf's wardrobe contained a

robe of Cromwell's livery, it might be inferred that he was at one time in Cromwell's service. Fastolf also left money by his will to provide for prayers for Cromwell's soul, and Cromwell seems also to have been known to William Worcester [q. v.]

He married, before 1433, Margaret, daughter of John, baron Deyncourt. She was seventeen years of age at her marriage, and died on 15 Sept. 1454, leaving no issue. The barony on Cromwell's death fell into abeyance between his two nieces, daughters of his only sister Maud, who was second wife of Sir Richard Stanhope (*d.* 1436) of Rampston. The elder was Maud, who married Robert, baron Willoughby de Eresby, and died on 30 Aug. 1497; the younger, Joan, married, firstly, Sir Humphrey Bourchier (son of Henry Bourchier, first earl of Essex [q. v.]), who was summoned to parliament from 1461 to 1471 as Lord Cromwell or Lord Bourchier de Cromwell; and secondly, Sir Robert Radcliffe of Hunstanton, co. Norfolk. She died on 10 March 1490.

[Rotuli Parliamentorum, vols. iv. v.; Rymer's Fœdera, original edition, vols. ix–x.; Nicolas's Proceedings of the Privy Council; Palgrave's Antient Kalendars and Inventories; Hardy's Rotuli Normanniæ; Stowe MS. 146, f. 1; William of Worcester (Rolls Ser.); Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, passim; English Chronicle, ed. Davies; Stubbs's Constitutional History, vol. iii.; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, vol. i.; art. by Mr. W. H. Stevenson in Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies, pp. 75–84; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] A. F. P.

CROWE, Sir JOSEPH ARCHER (1825–1896), journalist, commercial attaché, and art historian, second son of Eyre Evans Crowe [q.v.] and Margaret Archer, his wife, was born at 141 Sloane Street, London, on 20 Oct. 1825. Shortly after his birth his father removed with his family to France, where Crowe's childhood was spent, principally in Paris. He returned with his father to England in 1843, and followed his father's vocation as a correspondent for the press for the 'Morning Chronicle' and the 'Daily News.' During the Crimean war Crowe acted as correspondent for the 'Illustrated London News.' Crowe was from his childhood a student of art, and on his return from the Crimea he received an offer to direct an art school in India, whither he repaired. The art school, however, did not prove available, and Crowe's energies were again devoted to war correspondence, and he assisted the 'Times' in this capacity throughout the Indian Mutiny. His career in India was cut short by ill-health, and he was forced to return to England. In 1859 he again acted as correspondent for the 'Times' during the war between Austria and Italy, and was present at the battle of Solferino. Gaining the confidence of Lord John Russell, Crowe was appointed in 1860 consul-general for Saxony, and in this capacity he represented French interests at Leipzig during the Franco-Prussian war in 1870. In 1872 he was appointed consul-general for Westphalia and the Rhenish Provinces, and in 1880 commercial attaché to the embassies at Berlin and Vienna. In 1882 he was promoted to be commercial attaché for the whole of Europe, to reside at Paris. Crowe's valuable knowledge and experience in commercial matters led him to be appointed to serve on several commissions or conferences for the solution of important international questions. For these services he was created a C.B. on 14 March 1885, and K.C.M.G on 21 May 1890.

Crowe died on 6 Sept. 1896, at Gamburg-on-the-Tauber, Baden, a few months after he had retired from his post as commercial attaché in Paris. He married early, in 1861, at Gotha, Fräulein Asta von Barby, daughter of Gustav von Barby and Eveline von Ribbentrop, and stepdaughter of Otto von Holtzendorff, Oberstaatsanwalt at Gotha, and by her was the father of three sons and four daughters.

Crowe is best known for his histories of painting. Ever an assiduous student of the works of the great painters, he had in 1846, at the suggestion of his father, begun to collect materials for a history of the early Flemish painters. In 1847, while on a journey to Berlin and Vienna, Crowe made a chance acquaintance with a young Italian art student, Giovanni Battista Cavalcaselle. This acquaintance was renewed later, and cemented into friendship in London, where Crowe found Cavalcaselle a penniless and homeless political refugee. Cavalcaselle, who owed everything to Crowe on his first introduction to London, shared his views and enthusiasm for art history, and the two friends determined to collaborate in the work on early Flemish painters, which Crowe had in hand. For a time they resided together in the same house. They visited collections and searched manuscripts together, and no detail was decided until it had been fully debated between them. Finally the whole narrative was written by Crowe, since Cavalcaselle did not speak or write English. In this way the following series of art histories were composed, which made the names of Crowe and Cavalcaselle jointly famous throughout the literary and artistic world.

1. 'The Early Flemish Painters: Notices of their Lives and Works,' published on the last day of 1856; this work, of which a third edition appeared in 1879, was translated into French by O. Delepierre in 1862. 2. 'A New History of Painting in Italy, from the Second to the Sixteenth Century,' published in three volumes, 1864–8. 3. 'A History of Painting in North Italy, Venice, Padua, Vicenza, &c., from the Fourteenth to the Sixteenth Century,' published in two volumes with illustrations in 1871. 4. 'Titian: his Life and Times,' two volumes published in 1877, and a second edition in 1881. 5. 'Raphael: his Life and Works,' published in two volumes in 1883–5. These works were all translated into German. Crowe also edited J. Burckhardt's 'Cicerone, or Art Guide to Painting in Italy' (1873–9), and Kugler's 'Handbook of Painting: the German, Flemish, and Dutch Schools' (1874). In 1865 he published 'Reminiscences of Thirty-five Years of my Life.'

The works of Crowe and Cavalcaselle caused a complete revolution in the general style of criticism with which the paintings of the old masters had been wont to be received. Their method of examination not only called attention to the immense wealth of paintings, almost unknown, which existed in North and Central Italy, but recalled into existence numberless painters whose works had been overshadowed or submerged by those of their better known and more successful contemporaries. Since the publication of their works art history and the criticism of the 'old masters' have been expanded and developed into many directions. It is not likely that such pioneers in criticism as Crowe and Cavalcaselle should invariably be found to be infallible, but the greater part of their work has maintained its authority. That their works should be considered at all out of date some thirty years or more after publication is a tribute to the great impetus which these works gave to the study of the subject with which they were concerned. A new edition of the 'History of Painting in Italy' had been projected by Crowe, but only one volume had been completed at the time of his death; the new edition has, however, been continued under the editorship of Mr. S. A. Strong.

[Crowe's Works cited in the text; private information and personal knowledge.] L. C.

CROWTHER, SAMUEL ADJAI (1809?–1892), bishop of the Niger territory, was born of negro parents about 1809 at Oshogun, in the Yoruba country, West Africa. In 1821 the village was raided by Fulahs, and Adjai carried off as a slave. The vessel on which he was shipped was captured by a British cruiser, and Adjai landed at Sierra Leone in June 1822. There he entered the Church Missionary Society's schools, and in 1825 was baptised, taking the name of Samuel Adjai Crowther. In 1826 he was brought to England, and on his return entered as the first student at Fourah Bay College, Sierra Leone. He showed so much aptitude that in 1834 he was made tutor of the college. In 1841 Crowther was chosen to join the expedition sent up the Niger by the British government, and discharged his part so well that the Church Missionary Society invited Crowther to England, where he was ordained by the bishop of London in 1843, the first African associated with the Church Missionary Society to receive holy orders. From 1843 to 1851 Crowther worked as a missionary in the Yoruba country. Coming to England in 1851 he was presented to the queen, and then returned once more to his own land. In 1854 he accompanied the Niger expedition of the African Steam Navigation Company; and when a third expedition was formed in 1856, Crowther went with it as the head of a missionary party. In 1864 he was again summoned home, and consecrated bishop of the Niger territory. His subsequent life was devoted to evangelistic and organising work in his diocese, varied by an occasional visit to England. Towards the end difficulties arose in connection with the life and administration of the native church, which had grown up under Crowther's care; but he himself retained to the full the confidence and affection which he had won in earlier life. He died at Lagos on 31 Dec. 1892. He married an African girl, who was rescued with him from the slave ship and afterwards baptised Susanna. They had several children, among them Dandeson Coates Crowther, archdeacon of the Niger Delta.

[Stock's History of the C.M.S.; Headland's Brief Sketches of C.M.S. Workers, No. ii.; Page's Samuel Crowther, 1888.] A. R. B.

CUMMING, SIR ARTHUR (1817–1893), admiral, son of General Sir Henry Cumming, K.C.B., was born at Nancy in France on 6 May 1817. He entered the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth in January 1831, and having passed through the course was discharged, 8 Aug. 1832, to the Rover sloop in the Mediterranean. He afterwards served on the Lisbon and on the North American stations; passed his examination in 1837, and in 1840 was a mate of

the Cyclops steamer on the coast of Syria, where he repeatedly distinguished himself, especially at the storming of Sidon on 26 Sept.; his promotion to lieutenant was dated on the 28th. He was shortly after appointed to the Frolic brig on the coast of South America, and in September 1843 was cruising to the southward of Rio Janeiro in command of the Frolic's pinnace, when, on the 6th, off Santos, he fell in with the piratical slaver Vincedora, a large brigantine with a crew of thirty men. Finding the pinnace in a position to intercept her retreat, the brigantine attempted to run it down. At the last moment the slavers' hearts failed them, and the helm was put hard over. At the critical moment Cumming shot their captain, and in the consequent confusion got alongside of the brigantine and sprang on board, followed by a marine and six men. No more could get on board at the time; but Cumming with his seven men held the whole crew at bay, cowed them, drove them below, and put the hatches on. When the rest of his men got on board, he had the prisoners shackled to the chain cable, and took the prize to Rio. Two other slavers in company with the Vincedora might have put Cumming in a very awkward position, but they seemed to think themselves well off in being permitted to escape. Considering the very exceptional nature of the affair, and how easily, without great daring and coolness, it might have ended in disaster, Cumming always felt aggrieved in its being reported to the admiralty as the commonplace capture of a slaver with a cargo of slaves. He had hoped for promotion; all that he got was a severe attack of smallpox, which was raging on board the prize, and for which he was invalided.

He was promoted to be commander on 9 Nov. 1846; and from 1849 to 1851 commanded the Rattler on the west coast of Africa. On 19 April 1854 he was promoted to be captain of the Conflict, in which he rendered good service in the Baltic, especially at Libau and Riga. In the spring of 1855 he was appointed to the Glatton floating battery, which he took out to the Black Sea, and brought home again in the spring of 1856. From 1859 to 1863 he commanded the Emerald in the Channel fleet. He was nominated a C.B. on 13 May 1867; on 27 Feb. 1870 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and from 1872 to 1875 was commander-in-chief in the East Indies. On 22 March 1876 he was made vice-admiral; admiral on 9 Jan. 1880; and K.C.B. on the occasion of the queen's jubilee, 21 June 1887. On 6 May 1882 he was put on the retired list, after which he lived for the most part at his seat, Foston Hall, near Derby. He died in London on 17 Feb. 1893. He married in 1853 Adelaide, daughter of Charles Stuart, and left issue.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict. (2nd edit.); Army and Navy Gazette, 18 Dec. 1886, 25 Feb. 1893; Annual Register, 1893, pt. ii. 151; certificates of Servitude in the Public Record Office; Navy Lists; private information. The capture of the Vincedora is told in Hobart Pasha's 'Sketches of my Life,' and attributed to himself [see HOBART-HAMPDEN, AUGUSTUS CHARLES]. Hobart was at the time in the Dolphin in latitude 42° 55′ N., long. 13° 18′ W. (Dolphin's log).] J. K. L.

CUNNINGHAM, SIR ALEXANDER (1814-1893), soldier and archæologist, second son of Allan Cunningham (1784–1842) [q.v.] and brother of Joseph Davey Cunningham [q.v.], Peter Cunningham (1816–1869) [q.v.], and Francis Cunningham [q.v.], was born in Westminster on 23 Jan. 1814. Together with Joseph, he received his early education at Christ's Hospital, and both brothers were given Indian cadetships through the influence of Sir Walter Scott. After passing through Addiscombe, Alexander obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal engineers on 9 June 1831, and then, according to the custom of those days, spent six months at Chatham for technical training, landing in India on 9 June 1833. His first three years were passed with the sappers at Delhi and in other ordinary duties. Lord Auckland, on his arrival in India as governor-general in 1836, appointed him to be one of his aides-de-camp. For four years he served on the staff, and his identity can be detected under his initials in Emily Eden's pleasant book of gossip 'Up the Country.' It was during this period that he paid his first visit to Kashmir, then almost a *terra incognita*. On his marriage in 1840 he was glad to accept the appointment of executive engineer to the king of Oudh. While laying out the new road from Lucknow to Cawnpore, he was called away in 1842 to his first active service. This was to assist in suppressing a rebellion in Bundelkhand, headed by the raja of Jaipur, who had risen on the news of British disasters in Kabul. He was next appointed to the new military station of Nowgong, in Central India. In December 1843 he was present at the battle of Punniar, fought against the rebellious troops of Gwalior, where he had the pleasure of turning the enemy's guns against themselves. For his services on this occasion he received a bronze star, six months' *batta* (extra pay), and the

promise of brevet rank. During the next two years (1844 and 1845) he acted as executive engineer at Gwalior, where he left as a memorial a stone bridge of ten arches over the river Morar. In February 1846 he was summoned to join the army of the Sutlej, just before the decisive battle of Sobraon. His special work was to throw two bridges of boats across the river Bias for the passage of the troops, by which he established his reputation as a field engineer. As one of the results of the first Sikh war the entire tract between the Sutlej and Bias rivers was annexed and placed under the charge of John Lawrence, who nominated Cunningham to the responsible task of occupying the hill tracts of Kangra and Kulu. In reward for his successful conduct of this business, and probably also because of his previous acquaintance with the country, he was chosen to demarcate the frontier between the Kashmir province of Ladakh and independent Tibet, far amid the Himalayan ranges. At first he had to return, but ultimately he accomplished the task, in company with Sir Richard Strachey. In the meantime he had also settled the boundary between the Rajput state of Bikanir and the Muhammadan state of Bahawalpur, which meet in the Indian desert. The second Sikh war (1848–9) saw Cunningham again serving as field engineer, in command of the pontoon train. He was present at the two battles of Chilianwala and Gujerat, was mentioned in despatches, and received a brevet majority. On the restoration of peace he returned to Gwalior, and it was during this period that he explored the Buddhist monuments of Central India. In 1853 he was transferred to Multan, where he designed the monument to Patrick Alexander Vans Agnew [q. v.] and W. A. Anderson, whose treacherous murder formed the prelude to the second Sikh war. In 1856, now lieutenant-colonel, he was appointed to the higher post of chief engineer in Burma, which province was then freshly annexed. He had to extricate the accounts from confusion and organise a public works department. This he did within two years, finding time also to visit every out-station in the province from Toungoo to Tavoy. It was thus his fate to be absent from India during the mutiny. After its suppression he was appointed (November 1858) chief engineer in the North-Western Provinces, where similar work of reorganisation had to be performed. He retired from the army with the rank of major-general on 30 June 1861, after a continuous Indian service of twenty-eight years.

In the very year of his retirement Cunningham commenced a new career of activity, by which he is better known than as a soldier or administrator. Lord Canning, having resolved to create the new post of archæological surveyor to the government of India, found Cunningham ready to fill it. In his early days Cunningham had formed the acquaintance of James Prinsep [q. v.], the founder of the scientific study of Indian coins and inscriptions. The first of his many contributions to the 'Journal of the Bengal Asiatic Society' consists of an appendix to Prinsep's paper in 1834, on the relics discovered in the Manikyala Tope, in the Punjab, then and long afterwards Sikh territory. In 1837 he excavated on his own responsibility—as was the fashion of the time—the group of Buddhist ruins near Benares, known as Sarnath, and made careful drawings of the sculptures. His visits to Kashmir and work on the boundary commission bore fruit in two monographs—'Essay on the Arian Order of Architecture as exhibited in the Temples of Kashmir' (Calcutta, 1848), and 'Ladakh: Physical, Statistical, and Historical' (1854), the latter of which, published at the expense of the court of directors, won the commendation of the French Geographical Society. The results of his exploration in Central India with his friend Colonel Maisey, 'The Bhilsa Topes' (also 1854), forms the first serious attempt to reconstruct the history of Buddhism from its architectural remains. On his appointment to his new post of archæological surveyor, Cunningham was therefore equipped not only with knowledge but also with a store of accumulated materials, which enabled him to produce four valuable reports within as many years. In 1865, in a cold fit of parsimony, his department was abolished, and he came home to England. His leisure was occupied in writing 'The Ancient Geography of India,' Part i. 'The Buddhist Period' (1871), which he intended to follow up with another volume (never written) on the Muhammadan period. This book, which deals mainly with the campaigns of Alexander and the itineraries of the Chinese pilgrims, is absolutely indispensable to the historian. In 1870 Lord Mayo re-established the archæological survey, and called Cunningham back to India with the title of director-general. For fifteen years more Cunningham energetically carried out the duties of his office. Every cold season he minutely explored some portion of the immense ruin-strewn plain of Northern India, from Taxila on the west to Gaur on the east. Of twenty-four annual reports, thirteen

embody the results of his own personal discoveries, while the remainder were written by his assistants under his supervision. A useful index to the whole series was compiled by Mr. Vincent Arthur Smith (1871). It was also during this period that Cunningham published vol. i. of the 'Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum' (Calcutta, 1877), containing the first collected edition of the edicts of Asoka; 'The Stupa of Bharhut' (1879); and 'The Book of Indian Eras' (Calcutta, 1883), with tables for calculating dates. In September 1885 he finally retired.

After his return to England Cunningham worked at his favourite studies to the very last. In 1892 he brought out a magnificently illustrated volume on 'Mahabodhi,' the great Buddhist temple near Gaya in Bengal, which is to this day the most sacred goal of Buddhist pilgrimage. But the chief interest of his closing years was in numismatics. While in India he had taken advantage of his exceptional opportunities to form a collection of coins which has never been equalled either in extent or in the rarity of many of its specimens. His vast experience had given him an intuition about coins that was almost infallible, while his imagination enabled him to interpret their lessons for history. An example of his method of treatment may be found in the paper which he contributed to the Oriental Congress in 1892, on 'The Ephthalites or White Huns,' in which he first collects the literary evidence, and then illuminates the whole subject from his stores of numismatic learning. In 'Coins of Ancient India' (1891) he unfolds original views about the origin of money, and maintains that coined money was known to the Indians before the invasion of Alexander. This was followed by a posthumous volume on 'The Coins of Mediæval India' (1894), and by a series of papers in the 'Numismatic Chronicle' on the coins of the Indo-Scythians. It should be stated that a large part of his collection, chiefly copper coins, together with his papers and notebooks, had been unfortunately lost in the steamship Indus, which foundered off the coast of Ceylon in 1885. The gold and silver pieces escaped, having previously been shipped to England. During his own lifetime General Cunningham allowed the authorities of the British Museum to select the choicest examples and all those needed for the national collection, virtually at the price which they had cost him in India. After his death those which he had subsequently acquired were handed over on the same terms. In the medal room of the British Museum a tablet commemorates his generosity.

Cunningham died on 28 Nov. 1893 at his residence in Cranley Mansions, South Kensington, after a lingering illness; he was buried in the family vault in Kensal Green cemetery. He was appointed C.S.I. when the order of the Star of India was enlarged in 1871, C.I.E. in 1878, and K.C.I.E. when the jubilee honours were distributed in 1887. In 1840 he married Alice, daughter of Martin Whish, of the Bengal civil service, who predeceased him. He left two sons, one of whom followed his father into the Bengal engineers, while the other is in the Bengal civil service.

[Royal Engineers Journal, 1 March 1894.]
J. S. C.

CUNNINGHAM, JOHN (1819–1893), historian of the Scottish church, son of Daniel Cunningham, ironmonger, was born at Paisley on 9 May 1819. Educated at two preparatory schools and the grammar school in Paisley, he matriculated at Glasgow University in 1836, and earned high distinction in a curriculum of four sessions. In 1840 he became a student in Edinburgh University under Sir William Hamilton and Professor Wilson, and was gold medallist with both, besides gaining Wilson's prize for a poem on 'The Hearth and the Altar' (Brown, *Paisley Poets*, ii. 117). Completing at Edinburgh his studies for the church of Scotland, Cunningham was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Paisley in the spring of 1845, and, after a short assistantship at Lanark, was ordained in August of that year parish minister of Crieff, Perthshire. Holding this charge for forty-one years he became one of the leaders of the church, his pulpit ministrations and his ecclesiastical and public work evincing distinct individuality, freshness, and vigour. He was prominent in promoting the act of parliament which opens appointments in the church of Scotland to members of all Scottish presbyterian bodies, and he also helped strenuously to secure the act which simplifies for ministers and elders the signature of the confession of faith. He was a pioneer among Scottish theologians in advocating the introduction of instrumental music into church, and the 'Crieff organ case' in the church courts of 1867 stirred much excitement and controversy. He ultimately won, and the example was soon widely followed.

Crieff becoming a fashionable health resort, the handsome church of St. Michael's, with a new organ, was substituted for the old parish church, and presently an assistant was appointed to lighten the work of the minister. Active for the welfare of his parish, Cunningham was chaplain of the

local volunteers from 1859 to 1888, and for forty-two years he was a trustee and governor of Taylor's Educational Institution, Crieff. In 1886 he was chosen moderator of the general assembly of the church of Scotland, and in the same year he was appointed principal of St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, in succession to Principal Tulloch. He received the degree of D.D. from Edinburgh University in 1860, and that of LL.D. from Glasgow in 1886. Trinity College, Dublin, also conferred on him its honorary LL.D. in 1887. He died at St. Andrews on 1 Sept. 1893, and was interred in the cathedral burying-ground.

Cunningham married, in 1846, Susan Porteous, daughter of William Murray, banker, Crieff, and was survived by her and two sons and two daughters. The younger son, Dr. D. J. Cunningham, became distinguished as professor of anatomy at Dublin University.

In 1859 Cunningham published in two volumes 'Church History of Scotland,' carrying the narrative to 1831. In a second revised edition (1882) he reaches 1843, characteristically describing the Free Church secession. Displaying due narrative power and discrimination, and strengthened and illuminated by courageous individuality of opinion and relevant flashes of humour, Cunningham's 'History' is a work of abiding interest and authoritative value. 'The Quakers, an International History,' appeared in 1869; 2nd edit. 1897. Metaphysical from his youth, and an occasional contributor of philosophical articles to the 'Westminster' and 'Edinburgh' Reviews, Cunningham published in 1874 a suggestive but not specially convincing treatise—which, however, he thought his best book—entitled 'New Theory of Knowing and Known.' He was the author of two numbers in the renowned 'Scotch Sermons' of 1880. In his Croall lectures on 'The Growth of the Church,' 1886, he recognised the potency of evolution in ecclesiastical development, discrediting at the same time the prelatical theory of the divine right of ministers.

[Private information; Scotsman, 2 Sept.; Athenæum of 9 Sept. 1893; personal knowledge.] T. B.

CURETON, CHARLES ROBERT (1789–1848), brigadier-general and adjutant-general of the queen's forces in the East Indies, son of a Shropshire gentleman, was born in 1789. He obtained an ensigncy in the Shropshire militia on 21 April 1806, and was soon promoted to be lieutenant. Extravagant habits led to embarrassment, which compelled him to fly from his creditors. Disguising himself as a sailor, and leaving his regimentals on the seabeach, he embarked for London, where he enlisted as Charles Roberts in the 14th light dragoons in 1808. His friends concluded that he was drowned while bathing.

In the following year he was sent to join the headquarters of the regiment at Portalegre in Portugal, carrying with him very satisfactory recommendations from the officers under whom he had served at home. His merits and gallantry in action obtained promotion for him to the rank of corporal and sergeant. He took part with his regiment in the battles of Talavera on 27 July 1809, and Busaco on 27 Sept. 1810. On 1 Oct. following he was wounded in the right leg by a rifle ball in crossing the Mondego near Coimbra. At the battle of Fuentes d'Onor on 3 and 5 May 1811 he received on the 5th a severe sabre cut on the head which fractured his skull, and another on his bridle-hand. In March and April 1812 he took part with his regiment in the third siege and capture on 6 April of Badajos, in the battle of Salamanca on 22 July, the capture of Madrid on 14 Aug., and the battle of Vittoria on 21 June 1813.

Having been sent on some duty to St.-Jean de Luz in this year, he was recognised by an officer on the Duke of Wellington's staff as an old comrade of the Shropshire militia. Wellington made him sergeant of the post to the headquarters of the army, and on 24 Feb. 1814, in recognition of his services, he was gazetted, in his proper name, ensign without purchase in the 40th foot. He served with his new regiment at the battles of Orthes on 27 Feb. 1814, Tarbes on 20 March, and Toulouse on 10 April.

On 20 Oct. 1814 Cureton exchanged into the 20th light dragoons, was promoted to be lieutenant and appointed adjutant on 27 June 1816, and when the regiment was disbanded on 25 Dec. 1818, on the withdrawal of the troops from the occupation of France, he was placed on half-pay, but was brought into the 16th lancers as lieutenant and adjutant on 7 Jan. 1819. His further commissions were dated: captain 12 Nov. 1825, major 6 Dec. 1833, brevet lieutenant-colonel 23 July 1839, regimental lieutenant-colonel 21 Aug. 1839, and brevet colonel 3 April 1846.

He went to India with his regiment in 1822, when he resigned the adjutancy and served at the second siege of Bhartpur under Viscount Combermere from December 1825 to its capture on 18 Jan. 1826, receiving the medal.

In 1839 Cureton accompanied his regiment

to Afghanistan in the army of the Indus under Sir John (afterwards Lord) Keane. He was appointed assistant adjutant-general of cavalry, was specially selected to command the advanced column of the army through the Bolan pass, marched to Kandahar, was present at the assault and capture of Ghazni on 23 July. He commanded a force in advance of the army which seized the enemy's guns, and secured possession of the citadel of Kabul in August 1839. For his services he was mentioned in despatches, received from the amir of Afghanistan the third class of the order of the Durani empire, was promoted to a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy, and awarded the medal.

In the Gwalior campaign Cureton commanded a brigade of cavalry at the battle of Maharajpur on 29 Dec. 1843, was mentioned in despatches for his distinguished services, was awarded the medal, and on 2 May 1844 was made a companion of the Bath, military division. In the Satlaj campaign he commanded the whole of the cavalry in the force under Sir Harry George Wakelyn Smith [q. v.], and took part in the reduction of Dharm-Kote on 18 Jan. 1846, in the advance towards Ludiana, and in the action near Badowal on the 22nd, when it was due to the admirable efforts of the cavalry that Smith only lost a large portion of his baggage.

Cureton commanded the cavalry at the battle of Aliwal on 28 Jan., when he smashed up a large body of the celebrated Ayin troop trained by General Avitabile, and utterly routed the Sikh right, the 16th lancers breaking a well-formed infantry square of Avitabile's regiment, and, notwithstanding the steadiness of the enemy, reforming and charging back repeatedly. Sir Harry Smith signally defeated the Sikhs, and in his despatch of 30 Jan. said: 'In Brigadier Cureton her majesty has one of those officers rarely met with; the cool experience of the veteran soldier is combined with youthful activity; his knowledge of outpost duty and the able manner he handles his cavalry under the heaviest fire rank him among the first cavalry officers of the age; and I beg to draw his excellency's marked attention to this honest encomium;' while Sir Henry Hardinge, the governor-general, observed: 'This officer's whole life has been spent in the most meritorious exertions in Europe and Asia, and on this occasion the skill and intrepidity with which the cavalry force was handled obtained the admiration of the army which witnessed their movements.' Cureton commanded a brigade of cavalry at the battle of Sobraon on 10 Feb., and was again honourably mentioned in despatches. For his services in the campaign he received the thanks of parliament, the medal and clasp, and was made an aide-de-camp to the queen, with the rank of colonel in the army, on 3 April.

On 7 April 1846 Cureton was appointed adjutant-general of the queen's forces in the East Indies. In the Punjab, or second Sikh war, Cureton commanded the cavalry division and three troops of horse artillery at the action at Ramnagar on 23 Nov. 1848, and was killed when leading the 14th light dragoons to the support of the 5th light cavalry. He was buried with military honours. He was a strict disciplinarian, but a most genial and popular officer with all ranks.

Several of his sons survived him, and two were distinguished soldiers. Edward Burgoyne Cureton (1822–1894), lieutenant-general, colonel of the 12th lancers, became an ensign in the 13th foot on 21 June 1839. He was made brevet colonel 28 Dec. 1868, major-general 29 Sept. 1878, lieutenant-general 1 July 1881, colonel of the 3rd hussars 19 April 1891, and was transferred to the colonelcy of the 12th lancers 30 April 1892. He exchanged from the 13th foot into the 3rd light dragoons; served with the 16th lancers at the battle of Maharajpur on 29 Dec. 1843, and received the bronze star; served with his own regiment at Mudki on 18 Dec. 1845, when he was severely wounded, and at Sobraon on 10 Feb. 1846, receiving the medal and clasp for the campaign. Having exchanged with the 12th lancers, he served with them in the Kaffir war of 1851–3, was thanked for his services in general orders (*London Gazette*, 1 June 1852), and received the medal. He went through the Crimean campaign from 31 July 1855, took part in the battle of the Tchernaya, in the siege and capture of Sebastopol, and in the operations around Eupatoria, was mentioned in despatches, received a brevet majority, the war medal with clasp, and the Turkish medal. He retired from the active list in 1881. He died at Hillbrook River, Dover, on 9 Feb. 1894. He married in 1856 a daughter of Captain John Swindley.

Sir Charles Cureton (1826–1891), general, Bengal staff corps, was born on 25 Nov. 1826. He received a commission as ensign in the East India Company's army on 22 Feb. 1843. He became brevet colonel 14 Feb. 1868, lieutenant-colonel 22 Feb. 1869, major-general 22 Feb. 1870, lieutenant-general 1 Oct. 1877, general 1 Dec. 1888. He was appointed adjutant of the 12th regiment of irregular cavalry on 14 Jan. 1846, having arrived in India on 24 June 1843. He served in the Satlaj campaign, was present at the

battle of Aliwal on 28 Jan. 1846, receiving the medal and clasp. In the Punjab campaign he was aide-de-camp to his father until his death at the battle of Ramnagar on 22 Nov. 1848, where he was himself slightly wounded. He took part in the passage of the Chenab on 2 and 3 Dec., in the battle of Gujrat, 21 Feb. 1849, and in the pursuit, under Sir Walter Gilbert, of the Sikh army, the capture of Attak, and the occupation of Peshawar, receiving the medal and clasp.

He served in the north-west frontier campaign of 1849 to 1852, including the expedition to the Usafzai in 1849, and the operations against the Mohmands in 1851 and 1852, receiving the medal and clasp. On 4 May 1852 he was appointed second in command of the 2nd irregular cavalry. He took part in the suppression of the Sonthal rebellion in 1856, and in the Indian mutiny in 1857. He served against the Sealkote mutineers, and took part in the action of Trimu Ghat, also against the Gogaira rebels. He raised and commanded Cureton's Multani cavalry, and continued to command it after it became the 15th Bengal cavalry. He served with it, and had charge of the intelligence department throughout the campaigns in Rohilkhand and Oude in 1858 and 1859, and was present at the actions of Bhagwala, Najina, Bareli, Shahjehanpur, Banai, Shahabad, Bankegaon, Mahodipur, Rasalpur, Mitaoli, and Biswa, was eleven times mentioned in despatches published in general orders, and received the medal and brevets of major and lieutenant-colonel. He distinguished himself as a cavalry leader, and performed many acts of great personal bravery (*London Gazette*, 17 and 28 July and 10 Aug. 1858, and 31 Jan. and 4 Feb. 1859). He served in the north-west frontier campaign of 1860, and on 2 June 1869 was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division.

He commanded the Oude division of the Bengal army for five years from 22 Oct. 1879. He was promoted to be knight commander of the order of the Bath, military division, in May 1891. He died at Eastbourne, Sussex, on 11 July 1891. He married a daughter of the Rev. Dr. W. A. Holmes of Templemore, co. Tipperary, by whom he left three sons, two of whom are in the army.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Times, 24 Jan. 1849, 14 July 1891, and 13 Feb. 1894; Gent. Mag. March 1849; United Service Journal, March 1849; Cannon's Historical Records of the 12th Lancers, the 14th Light Dragoons, and the 16th Lancers; Napier's Hist. of the War in the Peninsula; Kaye's Hist. of the War in Afghanistan, 1838-42; Kaye's Hist. of the Sepoy War; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Thackwell's Second Sikh War; Archer's Punjab Campaign, 1848-9; The Sikhs and the Sikh Wars by Gough and Innes; Army Lists.]

R. H. V.

CURTIS, JOHN (1791–1862), entomologist, born at Norwich on 3 Sept. 1791, was son of Charles Curtis, an engraver on stone and a sign painter, who died when John was four years old. As a child Curtis was drawn to the study of insect life. While studying as a boy with Richard Walker, a local naturalist, the botany and entomology of the ponds and marshes in the neighbourhood of Norwich, he contracted a severe attack of rheumatic fever. When about sixteen years of age Curtis was placed in a lawyer's office as a writing clerk, but, finding the position distasteful, went in 1811 to live at Costessey, a village near Norwich, with Simon Wilkin [q. v.], where he met many scientific naturalists, the Rev. William Kirby [q. v.], the Rev. John Burrell, and others. During this period Curtis was placed for a time with a Mr. Edwards of Bungay to learn engraving, and, becoming acquainted with the works of Latreille, began systematically to dissect, draw, and describe insects, and to engrave them on copper. His first published work was on the plates to Kirby and Spence's 'Introduction to Entomology,' 1815–26.

During a visit to Kirby at Barham, near Ipswich, Curtis made the acquaintance of William Spence [q. v.] and Alexander Macleay [q.v.], secretary of the Linnean Society, and assisted Kirby in bringing out descriptions of Australian insects, published in the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' and in other work. In 1817 Curtis accompanied Kirby to London, and was presented to Sir Joseph Banks, president of the Royal Society, who granted him the free use of his library, and introduced him to Dr. William Elford Leach [q. v.], keeper of the zoological collection in the British Museum, with whom Curtis studied shells. At Dr. Leach's house he met James Charles Dale, of Glanville Wotton, Sherborne, called 'the father of British entomology' (Newman's *Entomologist*, vi. 56), and Dale (*d.* 6 Feb. 1872) became his lifelong friend and patron.

During his early days in London, Curtis executed much botanical drawing and engraving for the Horticultural and Linnean Societies. He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1822, and, after meeting Baron Cuvier and Latreille, began his great work 'British Entomology,' the first number

of which appeared in 1824, dedicated to Kirby. The work extended to sixteen volumes, and was completed in 1839; it appeared in 193 parts, with 770 plates exquisitely drawn, the figures of the rarer and more beautiful species being coloured, and in many instances the plants upon which they are found. In the production of this monumental work Curtis was greatly assisted by his friend J. C. Dale, with specimens, information, and pecuniary aid. In the 'British Entomology' Dale's name is on almost every page, and it was from his collection that Curtis derived a vast portion of the material from which his elaborate work was drawn up. The two worked hand in hand, and their names came to be considered synonyms.

Cuvier pronounced Curtis's 'British Entomology' to be 'the paragon of perfection,' but its success was much hindered by the attacks of James Francis Stephens [q. v.] in his 'Illustrations of British Entomology' and elsewhere. Curtis was defended by Dale in Loudon's 'Magazine of Natural History.' In June 1825 Curtis and Dale made an expedition to Scotland, and in Edinburgh met Sir Walter Scott, arrayed in the uniform of the Scots royal bodyguard. After a tour which included some of the western islands, they returned to Edinburgh on August 20, having added more than thirty new species to the list of British insects. In 1830 Curtis visited France, and collected insects from Bordeaux to Fréjus with great results, investigating the quarries of Aix in Provence, where were obtained the fossil insects collected by Lyell and Murchison. Curtis's entomological collection was sold by auction and transported to Melbourne; but Dale's collection, on which he worked with his son, Mr. C. W. Dale, remains in this country, and 'enables the student in many cases to verify Curtisian species that would be otherwise doubtful' (*Entomologists' Monthly Magazine*, viii. 255).

For many years Curtis made a special study of the habits and economy of the various species of insects injurious to garden and farm produce, and communicated the results of his investigations to the 'Gardener's Chronicle' under the signature 'Ruricola,' and to the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society.' These were published in a volume entitled 'Farm Insects: being the natural History and Economy of the Insects injurious to the Field Crops of Great Britain and Ireland, and also those which infest Barns and Granaries. With suggestions for their destruction. Illustrated with numerous engravings,' Glasgow, 1860, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1883. Curtis had been awarded, on 25 Nov. 1841, a civil list pension of 100*l.*, which was increased by 50*l.* on 16 April 1861, when his eyesight failed through the strain of his microscopical investigations. He was president of the Entomological Society in 1855, one of the six honorary members of the Entomological Society of France, and a member of various other learned societies in Europe and America. Curtis died at Belitha Villas, Islington, London, on 6 Oct. 1862, leaving a widow and several children. His elder brother, Charles M. Curtis, who predeceased him, was employed by J. F. Stephens as his first artist in the earlier volumes of his 'Illustrations of British Entomology.'

Besides the works referred to above Curtis wrote: 1. 'A Guide to the arrangement of British Insects; being a Catalogue of all the named species hitherto discovered in Great Britain and Ireland,' London, 1829, 8vo; 2nd edit. enlarged, London, 1837, 8vo. 2. 'The Genera of British Coleoptera, transferred from the original figures in 256 plates of "British Entomology,"' London, 1858, 4to. 3. 'The Genera of British Lepidoptera, transferred from the original figures in 193 plates of "British Entomology,"' London, 1858, 4to; and very numerous papers contributed to various scientific journals, the 'Transactions' of the Linnean and Entomological Societies, also an appendix on the insects of the Arctic region in Ross's 'Journal.'

[Chambers's Norfolk Tour, 1829, introduction, p. 50; Freeman's Life of the Rev. W. Kirby, 1852, p. 426; Athenæum, 1862, ii. 462; Notice sur John Curtis, by J. O. Westwood in Annales de la Société Entomologique de France, 4th ser. tome 3, trimestre de 1863; private information.]

J. H–R.

CURWEN, HENRY (1845–1892), Anglo-Indian journalist and author, was descended from the Curwens of Workington Hall, a well-known family in Cumberland. He was son of Henry Curwen, rector of Workington, a younger son of Henry Curwen (1783–1860) of Workington, by Dora, daughter of General Goldie, and was born at Workington Hall in 1845. He was educated at Rossall School, and then settled for a time in London, where he worked for John Camden Hotten [q. v.], the publisher. He had a chief hand in compiling several books which bear only the publisher's name on the title-page. Among these was the 'Golden Treasury of Thought.' His first literary production under his own name was a volume of translations of French poetry called 'Echoes from French Poets,' and published by Hotten in August 1870. It

contained verse translations from Alfred de Musset, Lamartine, Baudelaire, and others, which showed insight into, and appreciation of, French poetry. Edgar Allan Poe attracted him, and he translated from the French Baudelaire's 'Study of the Life and Writings of Poe' in 1872. He also contributed a very sympathetic account of Poe's career to the 'Westminster Review,' in which he also wrote some elaborate articles on other neglected poets, viz. Henri Murger, Novalis, Petofi, Balzac, and André Chenier. These articles, which appeared between 1871 and 1873, were published collectively in two volumes in December 1874, under the title of 'Sorrow and Song; Studies of Literary Struggle.' Towards the close of 1873 Curwen published a readable account of English booksellers and publishers, under the title of 'A History of Booksellers; the New and the Old.' In 1876 there followed a volume of short stories, the first of many, called 'Within Bohemia, or Love in London.'

In 1876 Curwen left England for India, which was thenceforth his home. General Nassau Lees [q. v.], who had then recently acquired the 'Times of India,' an Anglo-Indian paper published in Bombay, selected Curwen as assistant editor, under Mr. Grattan Geary, the editor. Curwen, soon after his arrival, described in the paper a tour through the districts stricken by the great famine of 1876–7.

Though immersed in journalism, Curwen found time to continue his literary efforts. In August 1879 was published 'Plodding on; or, the Jog Trot to Fame and Fortune,' the last volume that appeared under his name. A short anonymous novel, called 'Zit and Zoe,' an imaginative description of the earliest condition of mankind from the Darwinian point of view, was reprinted from 'Blackwood's Magazine' in 1886. It was followed in 1888 by a longer story in two volumes, called 'Lady Bluebeard,' a story of modern society. Curwen's last effort in fiction appeared in 1891, under the title of 'Dr. Hermione.' It is marked by the same characteristics as the other two—slightness of plot, picturesque description of scenery, and insight into character.

Meanwhile in 1880 Curwen became chief editor of the 'Times of India.' He conducted the paper in a scrupulous spirit of fairness, and raised it to a high rank among Anglo-Indian journals. General Lees, the proprietor of the paper, who died in 1889, offered Curwen by will the first refusal of the whole concern. This Curwen accepted, and became proprietor with his manager, Mr. Charles Kane. Soon afterwards his health failed. He died on 22 Feb. 1892, on board the P. & O. steamship Ravenna, three days after leaving Bombay. He was buried at sea. A brass mural tablet was placed in St. Thomas's Cathedral, Bombay, by his friends. Curwen was unmarried.

[Personal information; obituary notices in the Indian press, privately collected and printed at the Times of India press, 1892; Calcutta Review, October 1893, article by Professor M. Macmillan (reprinted in author's Globe-Trotter in India and other Essays, 1895). The present writer's Essays on English History is dedicated to Curwen's memory.] R. P. K.

CUSINS, Sir WILLIAM GEORGE (1833-1893), pianist and conductor, was born in London on 14 Oct. 1833. For a short time he was one of the children of the Chapel Royal, St. James's, but at the age of eleven he entered the Brussels Conservatoire of Music, where for two years he studied composition, pianoforte, and violin under Fétis and others. In December 1847, at the age of fourteen, Cusins won a king's scholarship at the Royal Academy of Music (London), to which he was re-elected in 1849; his teachers at the Academy were Cipriani Potter, Charles Lucas, Sterndale Bennett, and Sainton. Doubtless through the influence of his uncle, George Frederick Anderson, master of the music to Queen Victoria, Cusins was appointed organist of Queen Victoria's private chapel at Windsor in 1849, and in the same year he entered as a violinist the orchestra of the Royal Italian Opera, where, and at the Philharmonic, he played under Costa. In 1851 he was made an assistant professor of the Royal Academy of Music, and subsequently professor. From 1867, in succession to Sterndale Bennett, to 1883, he conducted the concerts of the Philharmonic Society, and in that capacity brought Brahms's German Requiem to its first hearing in this country on 2 April 1873. In 1870, upon the resignation of his uncle, G. F. Anderson, Cusins was appointed master of the music to Queen Victoria, which post he held for twenty-three years. He conducted the London Select Choir in 1885, and in the same year was appointed to a professorship of the pianoforte in the Guildhall School of Music. He was elected an hon. member of the academy of St. Cecilia, Rome, 1883, received the honour of knighthood from Queen Victoria at Osborne on 5 Aug. 1892, and the cross of Isabella the Catholic from the Queen of Spain in 1893. On 31 Aug. 1893 he died suddenly, from influenza, at Remouchamps, in the Ardennes. His remains were temporarily interred at Spa, and

reinterred in Kensal Green cemetery on 30 Oct. 1894.

Cusins, who was an excellent pianist, played at the Gewandhaus (Leipzig), Berlin, the Philharmonic, Crystal Palace, and other important concerts. His compositions, exclusive of anthems, pianoforte pieces, and songs, include a 'Royal Wedding Serenata' (1863); 'Gideon,' an oratorio (Gloucester festival, 1871); 'Te Deum,' for soli, chorus, and orchestra (Sacred Harmonic Society, 24 Feb. 1882); jubilee cantata, 'Grant the Queen a Long Life' (state concerts, 1887); Symphony in C (St. James's Hall, 18 June 1892); two concert overtures: (1) 'Les Travailleurs de la Mer' (1869), and (2) 'Love's Labour's Lost' (1875); a concerto for pianoforte in A minor, and one for violin; Septet for wind instruments and double bass (1891); Trio in C minor (1882); Sonata for pianoforte and violin in A minor (1893). He edited an important collection of songs set to words by Tennyson (1880) and Schumann's pianoforte compositions (1864–5).

Cusins also published an interesting and valuable pamphlet entitled 'Handel's Messiah: an Examination of the Original and some Contemporary MSS.' (1874), and he contributed to Sir George Grove's 'Dictionary of Music and Musicians' an important article on the composer Steffani.

[Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians, i. 424; James D. Brown and S. S. Stratton's British Musical Biography; Musical Herald, December 1892; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] F. G. E.

CUSSANS, JOHN EDWIN (1837–1899), antiquary, born in Plymouth 30 Oct. 1837, claimed descent from the family of De Cusance or Cusancia, settled in Burgundy in the thirteenth century. Upon the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685, Thomas de Cusance, son of Claude and Isabella de Fontenoy his wife, left France and settled first in Hampshire and then in Jamaica. Cussans, who claimed descent from this Thomas de Cusance, was the fifth child of Thomas Cussans, who had been a lieutenant in the Madras horse artillery, by his wife Matilda Ann (Goodman). After education at North Hill School, Plymouth, he entered a commercial house, in connection with which he visited America (1858) and Russia (1861). After his marriage in 1863 he became a professed author and devoted the best part of his life to heraldic and genealogical studies. In both these departments he achieved work of lasting value. His first work, 'The Grammar of Heraldry, with the Armorial Bearings of all the Landed Gentry in England prior to the Sixteenth Century' (London, 1866, 8vo), was followed in 1869 by his better-known 'Handbook of Heraldry . . . with Instructions for tracing Pedigrees and deciphering Manuscripts,' a book remarkable for its attractive clearness (London, 8vo, several editions). In the meantime Cussans, who established his home in the north of London, had commenced those studies into the genealogical and other antiquities of Hertfordshire which resulted, after fifteen years' labour, in the completion of his most important work, 'A History of Hertfordshire, containing an account of the Descents of the various Manors, Pedigrees of Families, Antiquities, Local Customs, &c.' (Hertford, 16 parts forming three folio volumes, 1870–81). Cussans's work is an important supplement to the existing histories of Chauncey and Clutterbuck. The preface was dated from 4 Wyndham Crescent, Junction Road, London, on Christmas day 1880. Cussans subsequently moved to 46 St. John's Park, Upper Holloway, where he died on 11 Sept. 1899. From 1881 to 1897 Cussans had been secretary of the Anglo-Californian Bank in Austin Friars. He married, on 10 March 1863, Emma Prior, second surviving daughter of John Ward of Hackney, by whom he left eight children.

[Times, 12 and 15 Sept. 1899; Antiquary, October 1899; Athenæum, 1899, ii. 303; Hertfordshire Mercury, 23 Sept. 1899; private information; Cussans's works in British Museum.] T. S.

CYNRIC (*d.* 560?), king of the Gewissas or West Saxons, the son of Cerdic [q. v.], is said to have landed with Cerdic at Cerdicsora, at the mouth of the Itchen, in 495, to have taken part in his battles, and with him to have been raised to the kingship in 519. Some genealogies, however, make him the son of Creoda, who is represented as the son of Cerdic, and this would remove the difficulty as to the length of life attributed to him by the generally accepted record. It has been suggested that his name may be 'an abstraction from the establishment of the cynerice' or kingship (Plummer). He is said to have succeeded his father Cerdic in 534, and to have reigned twenty-six years. After the battle of Mount Badon in 520, the progress landward of the West Saxons has been supposed to have been checked for some thirty years, during which they are pictured lying quiet 'within the limits of our Hampshire' (Green). Be this as it may, in 552 Cynric is said to have fought with the Britons at the place called Searobyrig, or Old Sarum, and to have put them to flight;

he probably stormed the fortress. He again fought with them in 556, in conjunction with his son Ceawlin at Beranbyrig, probably Barbury camp in Wiltshire. Of this battle Henry of Huntingdon gives an account, which of course cannot be accepted as historical. Cynric is said to have died in 560, and to have been succeeded by Ceawlin. That he also had a son who is called Cutha rests on as good authority as we have. A third son, Ceowulf, has also been given him, but it seems probable that he was the son of Cutha. That Cuthwulf was a son of Cynric seems not to rest on good authority. There are, however, so many apparent discrepancies between the pedigrees of the early descendants of Cerdic that it is dangerous to speak dogmatically on the subject.

[A. S. Chron. ed. Plummer, who compares the W. Saxon pedigrees in the notes of his vol. ii.; H. Huntingdon (Rolls Ser.); Guest's Orig. Celt.; Green's Making of England.] W. H.

D

DACRE, twenty-third Baron. [See Brand, Sir Henry Bouverie William, 1814–1892.]

DAFT, RICHARD (1835–1900), cricketer, was born at Nottingham on 2 Nov. 1835, and learned cricket as a boy from George Butler and Harry Hall, both old county players. Daft commenced his career as an amateur in 1857, and played for the gentlemen in 1858, when he received a prize bat; but from the close of that year he commenced to play as a professional for Nottinghamshire, which county he served regularly until 1881. He was probably at his best between 1861 and 1876, and in the early seventies he had no superior but Dr. W. G. Grace. His most creditable scores include 118 for the North *v.* the South at Lord's in 1862 (without 'giving the ghost of a chance'), 111 at Old Trafford in 1867 for the All England Eleven against the United and the bowling of George Freeman, 102 for the Players in 1872, and 161 for Nottinghamshire *v.* Yorkshire at Trent Bridge in June 1873. He captained the Nottingham team for nine years, after the retirement of George Parr [q. v.], and maintained the high position of his county. In 1879 he took a team composed of some of the best Yorkshire and Nottinghamshire professionals to Canada and the United States. He was in his early days an extremely fine field, and after relinquishing first-class cricket he often made enormous scores as an amateur against good players. In 1891 he was induced once more (as substitute for Shrewsbury) to represent Nottinghamshire at the Oval, and also played for his county at Clifton and Trent Bridge. As a batsman he was distinguished for elegance and style. Tall and well proportioned, he held himself remarkably well, and 'utilised every inch of his height.' He held the bat 'lightly as regards the left hand, putting great pressure on the handle with the forefinger of his right. His style of play was without the slightest suspicion of flourish. The easy way he would play back at a good length ball on the off-stump was worth going miles to see. Willsher once said to me, "When Richard plays that ball I always feel as if he said, 'If that's all you can do, Ned, you'd better put somebody else on at once'"' (Caffyn, *Seventy-one Not Out*, 1899, p. 129). In a period when matches were fewer and pitches far more uncertain than at present, Daft never scored a thousand runs during a season; but in 1867 and again in 1870 he had an average over fifty, while in 1867 he attained an average of sixty-seven. In his last years he often stood umpire, and in 1893 he issued his interesting recollections under the title 'Kings of Cricket,' to which was prefixed an essay by Mr. Andrew Lang. Daft retired to the native place of his old captain, George Parr, at Radclyffe-on-Trent, where he had a small brewery. There he died on 18 July 1900, leaving two sons.

[Daft's Kings of Cricket (with portraits); Caffyn's Seventy-one Not Out, passim; W. G. Grace's Cricketing Reminiscences, 1899, p. 337; Ranjitsinhji's Jubilee Book of Cricket, 1897, p. 418; Cricket, August 1891; Fores's Sporting Notes and Sketches, 1892; Gale's Echoes from Old Cricket Fields, 1896; Lillywhite's Cricket Scores and Biographies; Wisden's Cricketers' Almanack, 1901, liv; Times and Daily News, 19 July 1900.] T. S.

DALBIER, JOHN (*d.* 1648), soldier, is said to have been originally a felt-dresser at Strasburg, and was during the early part of the Thirty Years' war paymaster to Count Mansfeld (*Court and Times of Charles I*, ii. 205, 211; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1629–1631, pp. 43, 257, 496). About 1627 he entered the English service, and was one of Buckingham's chief military advisers during the expedition to the Isle of Rhé (*Court and Times of Charles I*, i. 266). 'His excellency's

chief counsel in the martial part,' writes Henry de Vic, 'is Monsieur Dolbier, a man of great experience, but not of that strength of understanding and other parts as are necessary' (*Hardwicke State Papers*, ii. 25). In January 1628 the king commissioned Dalbier, jointly with Sir William Balfour, to raise a thousand German horse for his service. The House of Commons suspected that the king meant to employ them to suppress English liberties, and Dalbier was vehemently attacked in the house as a traitor and a papist (Rushworth, i. 612, 616, 623; cf. Gardiner, *History of England*, vi. 224, 308, 318). The king in reply countermanded the order to bring the horse to England, and Dalbier subsequently entered the Swedish service. At the capture of New Brandenburg he was taken prisoner by Tilly, and Charles I, through Burlemachi, solicited his release (*ib.* vi. 224; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1631–3, pp. 34, 61, 122). He returned to England in December 1632, and was the first to bring authentic news of the death of Gustavus Adolphus at Lützen (*Court of Charles I*, ii. 203, 205, 211).

When the civil war began Dalbier became quartermaster-general and captain of a troop of horse in the army of the Earl of Essex, and served under him until the formation of the New Model (Peacock, *Army Lists*, pp. 23, 53). His services were highly valued by Essex, who obtained his release from imprisonment for debt (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 681, 716, vi. 44, 47). After the disaster in Cornwall in 1644, Dalbier, who was summoned to London as a witness, was under some suspicion of misconduct himself (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 544, iv. 48). Both Waller and Essex pressingly demanded his return to the army. 'His absence,' wrote the latter, 'hath been the loss of five hundred horse already' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644–5, pp. 15, 36, 106). At the formation of the New Model he lost his command, and his regiment of horse was sent to serve under General Massey (*ib.* pp. 336, 410, 443, 497). Dalbier was, however, appointed to command the forces sent to besiege Basing, but could not take it till Cromwell joined him with heavy guns (Godwin, *Civil War in Hampshire*, pp. 218, 234; Sprigg, *Anglia Rediviva*, p. 149). He then besieged Donnington Castle, which surrendered on 30 March 1646, and finally took part in the siege of Wallingford (Money, *The Battles of Newbury*, pp. 204, 234; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7, pp. 399, 418).

In 1648 Dalbier, discontented at being unemployed, went over to the royalists, and joined the Duke of Buckingham in his rising in Surrey. When Buckingham's forces were defeated at St. Neots (5 July 1648) Dalbier was 'hewed in pieces' by the parliamentary soldiers 'to express their detestation of his treachery' (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 198; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xi. 104).

According to Carlyle 'it was from Dalbier that Cromwell first of all learned the mechanical part of soldiering' (*Cromwell*, i. 216, ed. 1871). The statement is based on Heath, who says that Cromwell learned to discipline his soldiers 'from an exact observation of some veteran commanders, viz. Colonel Dalbier, whom he had by great sums of advance money and as extraordinary pay allured to his side' (*Flagellum*, p. 24). As Dalbier served under Essex and not in the army of the eastern association, the story is improbable.

[A short life of Dalbier is given in Money's Battles of Newbury, p. 110, 2nd edit., which also contains some of his letters, pp. 31, 82; others are printed in the Report of the Hist. MSS. Comm. on the Duke of Portland's MSS., i. 185, 317, 334. See also Gardiner's Great Civil War and History of England under 'Dalbier.']

C. H. F.

DALE, ROBERT WILLIAM (1829–1895), congregationalist divine, elder surviving son of Robert Dale (*d.* 1869) by his wife, Elizabeth Young (*d.* 1854), was born in the parish of St. Mary's, Newington Butts, Surrey, on 1 Dec. 1829. His parents were members of the congregation of John Campbell (1794–1867) [q. v.] at the Moorfields Tabernacle. After passing through three schools he became usher (January 1844) to Ebenezer White at Andover, Hampshire, and in the following summer was received into membership with the congregational church, East Street, Andover. He began to preach and contribute to magazines in his sixteenth year. Campbell did not encourage him to study for the ministry, and in August 1845 he became usher to Jardine at Brixton Hill, Surrey. He corresponded on the metaphysics of deity with William Honyman Gillespie, and on the errors of Rome with a Dutch bishop. Early in 1846 he became usher to Müller at Leamington; did a good deal of village preaching, and published a little volume called 'The Talents' (1846), by which he lost seven guineas. On Müller's failure he carried on the school for a few months, but in September 1847 he was admitted as a theological student at Spring College, Birmingham. Here he found great stimulus in the prelections of Henry Rogers (1806–1877) [q. v.], and came into intimate relations with John Angell James [q. v.], though he preferred the preaching of George Dawson

(1821–1876) [q. v.] In 1853 he graduated M.A. at the London University, taking the gold medal in philosophy.

From the autumn of 1852 he had relieved Angell James by preaching once a month at Carr's Lane chapel; from August 1853 he had been engaged as assistant minister; on 10 July 1854 he was chosen co-pastor, began his duties on 6 Aug., and was ordained on 22 Nov. Local controversy was provoked by his lecture on 'The Pilgrim Fathers,' and transient doubts of his orthodoxy were raised by his treatment of the doctrines of natural depravity and justification. Angell James, with great courage, insisted that 'the young man must have his fling.' A call in 1857 to Cavendish Street chapel, Manchester (with a much higher stipend), was declined on James's advice. In 1858 he succeeded Rogers as lecturer on literature, philosophy, and homiletics at Spring Hill. On his colleague's death (1 Oct. 1859) he became sole pastor at Carr's Lane. His 'Life' of Angell James (1861) criticised the theology of the 'Anxious Enquirer,' and drew a defensive pamphlet from Thomas Smith James [see under James, John Angell]; in the fifth edition (1862) Dale omitted the passages impugned.

Very early in his lifelong pastorate at Carr's Lane Dale had realised the need of church extension; new congregations were planted out at Edgbaston, Moseley, Yardley, and Acock's Green. As a public man he first made his mark in connection with the bicentennial (1862) of the Uniformity Act, by his vivid reply to John Cale Miller [q. v.] An invitation, in the same year, to a Melbourne pastorate caused his congregation to rally to him with renewed attachment. His Birmingham ministry steadily grew in power; and the place he took in the life of the town was one of exceptional prominence, placing him practically at the head of its educational policy, both in the school board and in the grammar school, and making him a large factor in the guidance of its political aspirations. In the development of the municipal life of Birmingham he co-operated heartily with Mr. Joseph Chamberlain. He has admirably described the ideals which he shared, and did much to promote, in a valuable contribution to Armstrong's 'Life' (1895) of Henry William Crosskey (1826–1893). He served on the royal commission of 1885 on elementary education.

In his own denomination he was chairman of the Congregational Union (1869), and supported (1878) the declaration of faith intended to maintain its evangelical character; he withdrew from the union in 1888 to avoid a split on the Irish question; he presided (1891) over the international council of congregational churches. He was strongly attached to the congregational idea of the church, which was to him much more than a mere spiritual democracy. He declined (1888) the principalship and theological chair in New College, South Hampstead. After some hesitation he threw himself into the scheme for removing Spring Hill College to Mansfield College, Oxford (opened October 1889); he obtained some modification of the doctrinal clauses of the original trust, and the abolition of the doctrinal declaration formerly required of students and members of committee. From 1874 he had publicly separated himself from the current eschatology of his denomination by advocating the position that eternal life is a gift to believers in Christ, with the consequent annihilation of the impenitent.

In 1863 he had spent some time at Heidelberg for the study of German; he visited Egypt and Palestine in 1873; America in 1877, when he delivered the Yale Lecture on preaching; Australia in 1887. Yale University gave him the diploma of D.D., but he never used it, having a strong objection to divinity degrees, and having discarded (before 1869) even the title of 'reverend.' In March 1883 he was capped as LL.D. at Glasgow University, in company with John Bright; and from this time, 'though "Mr." is more after my manner, I shall yield to my friends and be Dr. R. W. Dale.' As a theologian Dale exercised a wide influence beyond the borders of his denomination. His volume on the atonement, his expositions of the Pauline epistles, and his treatment of sacramental doctrine, commended his writings to Anglican readers in no sympathy with his views on church and state. Matthew Arnold described him as 'a brilliant pugilist,' an expression true to a side of his character which made itself felt in his platform work, his public controversies, and sometimes in his private manner. In his theology the polemical element was completely subordinate to the constructive, but he was always more remarkable for warmth of heart than for serenity of judgment.

He had lived a strenuous life of perpetual engagements, and in May 1891 an attack of influenza left his health permanently impaired. In 1892 George Barber became his assistant at Carr's Lane. He preached for the last time on 10 Feb. 1895, and died at his residence, Winsterslow House, Bristol Road, Birmingham, on 13 March 1895. He was buried at Key Hill cemetery on 18 March.

His statue, by Onslow Ford, is in the Birmingham Art Gallery. Being near-sighted, he constantly wore spectacles. His resolute face and knitted brow were no index to the tenderness of his sympathies; the great charm of his personality was in his rich and mellow voice. He married (21 Feb. 1855) Elizabeth, second daughter of William Dowling of Over Wallop, Hampshire; she survived him with a son, Mr. Alfred William Winterslow Dale, principal of University College, Liverpool, and two daughters.

Much of Dale's literary activity was expended on separate sermons, pamphlets, and contributions to magazines (full list in the 'Life' by his son); he edited 'The Congregationalist' from 1872 to 1878. In addition to works mentioned above he published: 1. 'The Jewish Temple and the Christian Church. . . . Discourses on the Epistle to the Hebrews,' 1865, 8vo; 1871, 8vo. 2. 'Discourses,' 1866, 8vo. 3. 'Week-day Sermons,' 1867, 8vo. 4. 'The Ten Commandments,' 1872, 8vo. 5. 'The Atonement,' 1875, 8vo; 9th edit. 1884, 8vo (Congregational Union lecture, translated into French and German). 6. 'Nine Lectures on Preaching,' 1877, 8vo (Yale Lecture). 7. 'The Evangelical Revival and other Sermons,' 1880, 8vo. 8. 'The Epistle to the Ephesians,' 1882, 8vo. 9. 'Laws of Christ for Common Life,' 1884, 8vo. 10. 'A Manual of Congregational Principles,' 1884, 8vo (books 1 and 2 reprinted as 'Congregational Church Polity,' 1885, 8vo). 11. 'Impressions of Australia,' 1889, 8vo. 12. 'The Living Christ and the Four Gospels,' 1890, 8vo (the first five lectures have been translated into Japanese). 13. 'Fellowship with Christ and other Discourses,' 1891, 8vo. 14. 'Christian Doctrine . . . Discourses,' 1894, 8vo. Posthumous were: 15. 'The Epistle of James and other Discourses,' 1895, 8vo. 16. 'Christ and the Future Life,' 1895, 8vo. 17. 'Essays and Addresses,' 1899, 8vo (a selection). He compiled a hymnal ('The English Hymn Book,' 1874, 8vo), its title being meant as a protest against sentimentalism in hymns.

[Dale's Life of R. W. Dale, 1898 (portrait); Pulpit Photographs, 1871; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1890, p. 260.] A. G.

DALE, THOMAS PELHAM (1821–1892), ritualistic divine, born in London in 1821, was the eldest son of Thomas Dale [q. v.], the evangelical vicar of St. Pancras, and subsequently dean of Rochester, who married in 1819 Emily Jane, daughter of J. M. Richardson, bookseller, of Cornhill. After education at King's College, London, he went up to Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge (where his tutor was Colenso), in 1841; graduated B.A. (as twenty-fifth wrangler) in 1845, was made a fellow of his college, and proceeded M.A. in 1848. He was ordained deacon and priest in 1845 and 1846 by Bishop Sumner of Winchester, served as curate of Camden chapel, Camberwell, for two years, and in 1847 was appointed rector of St. Vedast's, Foster Lane, with St. Michael-le-Querne in the city of London. He was a diligent student and a considerable Hebrew scholar. From 1851 to 1856 he served as librarian of Sion College. His parochial duties were nominal, all the rate-paying parishioners being non-resident and not attending the church. In 1873, however, he commenced midday services in St. Vedast's, and introduced a number of ritualistic innovations, such as a mixed chalice which he held to be in accordance with primitive usage. This displeased the ratepayers and churchwardens, whom he had already ruffled by objecting to the expenditure of 30*l.* for an annual audit dinner out of the trust funds of the parish. In 1875, during their pastor's suspension, Mackonochie's congregation migrated from St. Alban's to St. Vedast's. In 1876 the churchwardens of the parish lodged a representation against Dale under the Public Worship Act. On 12 Nov. 1876 the bishop of London (Jackson) accompanied the inhibition which had been obtained from the Court of Arches, and insisted on taking over the services. Dale submitted for the time, but legal flaws were discovered in the case of the prosecution, and, amid much correspondence public and private, Dale renewed the services, ignored the citations, summonses, admonitions, inhibitions, and other documents with which he was plentifully served, and persisted in disregarding the law of the land. A fresh prosecution was commenced, and on 28 Oct. 1880, in his capacity as dean of arches, Lord Penzance pronounced Dale to be in contempt for officiating in defiance of a legal inhibition. He was accordingly signified to her majesty in chancery as contumacious, and was arrested by an officer of the court on 30 Oct., and lodged in Holloway gaol. He was let out on bail on Christmas Eve, and in January 1881 was entirely released by order of the lords justices, who held that the writ of inhibition was bad, in consequence of its issue not having been reported to the court of queen's bench. The case, which had excited extraordinary attention, and had been very unjustifiably protracted by those taking part in it, was thus brought to a fit termination.

Dale's illegal resistance to the ordinary had been instigated by the English Church Union. The prosecution was abetted by the Church Association. Soon after his release Dale was presented by the patron, Charles Trollope Swan, to the rectory of Sausthorpe-cum-Aswardby in Lincolnshire, to which he was instituted on 21 April 1881. In this country parsonage Dale, who, though of an obstinate spirit, was by nature studious and devout, and had a most sincere hatred of publicity, resumed his Hebrew and scientific studies and his water-colour drawing, at which he was a proficient. Several of his drawings made on a foreign tour in 1882, at Padua and Venice, are reproduced in the 'Life' by his daughter. He died on 19 April, and was buried in Sausthorpe churchyard on 25 April 1892. His unassuming piety and devotion to his church had won the hearts of his country parishioners. By his wife (married in 1846), who survived him, Dale left several children. A brother, James Murray Dale (1822–1877), was author of 'The Clergyman's Legal Handbook' (1858), 'Church Extension Law' (1864), and 'Legal Ritual' (1871).

Pelham Dale was the author of: 1. 'A Life's Motto, illustrated by Biographical Examples,' 1869 (studies of St. Augustine, St. Bernard, J. Wesley, J. Newton, Charles Simeon, Kirke White, Ed. Irving, and the missionaries, H. Martyn and Mackenzie). 2. 'A Commentary on Ecclesiastes,' 1873: a translation and a paraphrase, the sense being sought by a microscopic attention to the grammar and phraseology of the author. Dale called himself 'homo unius libri,' and this as his opusculum. 3. 'The S. Vedast Case: a Remonstrance addressed to all True Evangelicals,' 1881: a vigorous defence of ritual against what he called the 'Zwinglian section' of the church.

[Life and Letters of Thomas Pelham Dale, by his daughter, Helen Pelham Dale, with portraits, 2 vols. 1894; Guardian, 12 Feb. 1879, 3 and 10 Nov. 1880; Church Times, 22 April 1892; Times, November and December 1880, passim; Church Review, 2 June 1876; Grier's Imprisonment of the Rev. T. P. Dale, 1882; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

DALLEY, WILLIAM BEDE (1831–1888), Australian politician, born in Sydney in 1831, was descended from Irish parents. He was educated at the old Sydney College and at St. Mary's College, where he came under the tuition of the Roman catholic archbishop, John Bede Polding [q.v.]; with him he contracted a friendship which endured till Polding's death in 1877. In 1856 he was called to the bar, and in 1877 was nominated a queen's counsel. In 1857 he was returned for Sydney to the first constitutional parliament, and in January 1858 he would have been returned a second time; but, finding that his election was likely to exclude Sir Charles Cowper [q. v.], with whose party he had identified himself, he drove to the polling-booths and requested the electors to vote for his colleague. He was immediately afterwards returned for the Cumberland boroughs. In November he entered Cowper's ministry, succeeding Alfred James Peter Lutwyche as solicitor-general. He early distinguished himself in parliament by his eloquence, while his popularity was enhanced by his being a native of the colony. In February 1859 Cowper's ministry resigned office.

In 1859 Dalley visited England, and in 1861 accepted a commission to return to that country with (Sir) Henry Parkes [q.v. Suppl.] to continue the work begun by John Dunmore Lang [q.v.] of inducing men of good ability and repute to establish themselves in the colony. They lectured in most of the large towns of Great Britain, but met with little success owing to the anti-democratic feeling aroused by the American civil war. A year later Dalley returned to Sydney, but he took little part in politics until the formation of the administration of Sir John Robertson [q. v.] in February 1875, when he accepted the post of attorney-general. Not being in parliament at the time he was summoned to the legislative council on 9 Feb., Robertson was defeated in March 1877, but came into office again in August, and Dalley became attorney-general for the second time. In December the administration once more retired.

Shortly afterwards Dalley received a severe blow in the death of his wife, and he spent the next four years in retirement at his country house at Mossvale, on the slope of the Blue Mountains, abandoning the pursuit of politics and his lucrative practice at the bar. At the close of 1882 the Parkes ministry was defeated, and on 5 Jan. 1883 Dalley reluctantly accepted office for the third time as attorney-general. The illness of the premier, Sir Alexander Stuart [q.v.], at the beginning of 1885 threw upon Dalley the duties of premier and acting foreign secretary, and gave him an opportunity of attaining fame. In February the news of the fall of Khartoum awakened a lively sympathy in Sydney, and a keen desire to assist the imperial government by the despatch of troops. The origination of the idea is claimed both for Dalley and for Sir Edward

Strickland, who was resident in Sydney, but to Dalley undoubtedly belongs the credit of carrying out the project. He instantly telegraphed to the home government offering two batteries of artillery and a battalion of infantry, four hundred strong, to serve in Egypt. The offer was accepted by the home government with some modifications, and occasioned considerable enthusiasm in England and Australia, although in Sydney Parkes vehemently censured Dalley's action. In Australia a patriotic fund was started for equipping the troops, by which 50,000*l.* was raised in a few days. On 3 March a contingent of nine hundred men sailed under Colonel Richardson, a Crimean veteran.

The ministry resigned office early in October 1885, and in June 1887 Dalley, who had refused knighthood and also the succession to the chief-justiceship on the death of Sir James Martin [q. v.], was appointed a member of the privy council, the first Australian statesman to receive that honour. He died at his residence at Darling Point, Sydney, on 28 Oct. 1888, and was buried in the Waverley cemetery on 30 Oct. He married a daughter of William Long, a merchant of Sydney, and left three sons. A medallion portrait by Sir Edgar Boehm was erected in St. Paul's Cathedral by public subscription, and was unveiled by Lord Rosebery on 17 July 1890. A marble bust by Cavalieri Attilio Simonetti is in the chamber of the legislative council of New South Wales.

Dalley had considerable literary ability, and contributed to several Sydney periodicals, especially to the 'Morning Herald.' Most of his sketches and articles were reprinted by George Burnett Barton in 1866 in 'The Poets and Prose Writers of New South Wales' (pp. 164–91).

[Sydney Morning Herald, 29, 31 Oct., 1 Nov. 1888; Melbourne Argus, 29 Oct. 1888; Heaton's Australian Dict. 1879; Mennell's Dict. of Australian Biogr. 1892; Times, 5 Nov. 1888, 18 July 1890; Annual Register, 1885; Parkes's Fifty Years in the Making of Australian History, 1892, i. 155–8, 175–6, 329, 333, ii. 139–144, 386; Lyne's Life of Parkes, 1897, index; Hutchinson and Myers's Australian Contingent, 1885; Barton's Literature in New South Wales, 1866, pp. 46–7; Buchanan's Political Portraits.]

E. I. C.

DALTON, RICHARD (1715?–1791), draughtsman, engraver, and librarian to the king, born about 1715, was the younger son of the Rev. John Dalton of Whitehaven in Cumberland. His elder brother, the Rev. John Dalton, D.D., was rector of St. Mary-at-Hill, London, and of some note as a divine (cf. Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1715–1886). Dalton, who was trained as an artist, and went to Rome to pursue his studies, in 1749 travelled with Roger Kynaston and John Frederick to Naples, South Italy, and Sicily, where they joined a party consisting of James Caulfeild, earl of Charlemont [q.v.], Francis Pierpoint Burton, and others. From thence Dalton accompanied Lord Charlemont on his tour to Constantinople, Greece, and Egypt. He was the first Englishman to make drawings of the monuments of ancient art in these countries. Some of these he etched and engraved himself. A 'Selection from the Antiquities of Athens' was the first publication of its kind, but it was quickly put into the shade by the more accurate and trustworthy publications of James Stuart (1713–1788) [q. v.] and Nicholas Revett [q. v.] Dalton published some other sets of engravings of 'Monuments, Manners, Customs, &c.,' in Turkey and Egypt, but his drawings and engravings are of little value from either an artistic or an antiquarian point of view.

Dalton managed to obtain the position of librarian to George III when prince of Wales, and, after the king's accession, was continued in his post through the favour of the earl of Bute. He was subsequently appointed keeper of the pictures and antiquarian to his majesty. He was the first artist to engrave the famous series of portraits drawn by Hans Holbein, which had been discovered by Queen Caroline at Kensington Palace, but neither these etchings nor a set on a larger scale published by him a few years later have any artistic merit. Dalton was sent abroad to purchase works of art for the king, and at Venice in 1763 made acquaintance with Francesco Bartolozzi [q.v.], the engraver, and obtained for him an introduction to England as a rival to Sir Robert Strange [q.v.], who did not shrink from accusing Dalton of using undue influence with the king in order to assist Bartolozzi. Dalton was one of the original committee who in 1755 drew up the first project for the establishment of a Royal Academy of Fine Arts in England. He was one of the original members of the Incorporated Society of Artists in 1765, and became their treasurer. He purchased a large house in Pall Mall, to be used as a print warehouse; but as this did not succeed he established there the first nucleus of an academy of arts, under the protection of the king, and induced the former academy in St. Martin's Lane to transfer its students and its paraphernalia thither. The scheme was, however, of short duration, and Dalton disposed of the premises to James Christie (1731–1803) [q.v.],

who commenced his famous career as an auctioneer there. Dalton continued to use his influence with the king towards the creation of a Royal Academy of Arts, and, when the Royal Academy was really started, he was elected antiquarian to the academy.

Dalton died at his rooms in St. James's Palace on 7 Feb. 1791. He married, on 25 June 1764, Esther, daughter of Abraham Deheulle, silkweaver, of Spitalfields, but left no legitimate issue. He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1767.

[Gent. Mag. 1791, i. 188, 195; Lumisden's Memoirs of Sir Robert Strange; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Pye's Encouragement of Art in Great Britain; Cust's Hist. of the Society of Dilettanti.] L. C.

DALY, Sir HENRY DERMOT (1821–1895), general, Indian staff corps, late Bombay army, son of Lieutenant-colonel Francis Dermot Daly (*d.* 1857), 4th light dragoons, of Daly's Grove, co. Galway, was born on 25 Oct. 1821. He received a commission as ensign in the 1st Bombay European regiment on 1 Sept. 1840. He became brevet colonel 19 July 1864, lieutenant-colonel 1 Sept. 1866, major-general 4 Jan. 1870, lieutenant-general 1 Oct. 1877, and general 1 Dec. 1888. He arrived at Bombay on 10 Oct. 1840, and in the following year was appointed adjutant of the detachment at Ahmednagar. He qualified as interpreter in Hindustani in 1841, in the Maratha language in 1842, and in Gujrati in 1843, when he was appointed acting adjutant of the provisional battalion at Gujrat. After two years' furlough to Europe he returned to Bombay on 10 May 1846, and on 22 Aug. became adjutant of the 1st Bombay European regiment.

Daly took part in the operations at Multan, and in the attack of 27 Dec. 1848 had a horse shot under him. He was mentioned in despatches for conspicuous gallantry by Brigadiers-general Stalker and Dundas (*London Gazette*, 7 and 23 March 1849). He joined Lord Gough's army, was present at the battle of Gujrat on 21 Feb. 1849, and in the pursuit, under Sir Walter Gilbert, of the Sikh army, at the capture of Attak, and the occupation of Peshawar. He received the medal and two clasps.

On 28 May 1849 Daly was appointed to the command of the 1st Punjab cavalry with directions to raise it in communication with Major (afterwards Sir) George St. Patrick Lawrence, the deputy-commissioner of the district. He succeeded in raising and drilling a fine body of men, and in February 1850 marched with them under Sir Charles Napier [q. v.] to punish the Afridis. He was engaged in the action of the Kohat pass, and remained to occupy Kohat as an outpost. His regiment was highly praised by Napier, who acknowledged Daly's services in a general order of 16 Feb. 1850. In October 1851 he served with the field force under Captain Coke from Kohat to Thal. On 10 May 1852 he joined the force under Brigadier-general Sir Colin Campbell at Abazai, and took part in the operations against the village of Noadand in the Utman Khel country, in the attack and destruction of Prangarh on 13 May, in the attack on the 18th on the Swattis at Skakot in the Ranizai valley, and subsequently in the affair at Erozshah. For these services he was mentioned in despatches and received the medal and clasp.

After two years' furlough to Europe he returned to India, and was given the command first of the Oude irregular force and later of the queen's own corps of guides, consisting of three troops of cavalry and six companies of rifles. On the outbreak of the mutiny he was ordered to Delhi, and accomplished the march from Mardan in Usafzai (580 miles) in twenty-two days, an unparalleled feat. Sir Henry Bernard, commanding at Delhi, observed in a general order that the arrival of the corps in perfect order and ready for immediate service after such a march reflected the highest credit on Daly. The governor-general in council and the court of directors of the East India Company also favourably commented on the achievement. Daly was twice wounded at the siege of Delhi and had a horse shot under him. He commanded a regiment of Hodson's horse at the final siege and capture of Lucknow in March 1858, and after Hodson's death on 11 March 1858 commanded the brigade of three regiments of Hodson's horse throughout Sir Hope Grant's campaign in Oude in that and the following year, including the actions of Nawabganj and the passage of the Gumti and of the Gogra. He went home on furlough in May 1859.

On his return to India Daly was appointed on 31 Dec. 1861 to the command of the Central India horse and political assistant at Angur for Western Malwa. On 27 Oct. 1871 he was appointed agent to the governor-general for Central India at Indore, and opium agent in Malwa. He was promoted K.C.B., military division, on 29 May 1875, and C.I.E. on 1 Jan. 1880. He retired from active service in 1882. He was given the grand cross of the Bath on 25 May 1889. He died at his residence, Ryde House, Ryde, Isle of Wight, on 21 July 1895. He was

twice married: first, in 1852, to Susan Ely Ellen, daughter of Edward Kirkpatrick; and, secondly, in 1882, to Mrs. Sterling Dunlop, who survived him.

[India Office Records; Despatches; History of the First Punjab Cavalry, Lahore, 1887; Historical Records of the Queen's Own Corps of Guides; Times, 23 July 1895; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War; Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny.] R. H. V.

DALYELL, Sir ROBERT ANSTRUTHER (1831–1890), Indian civilian, born on 5 May 1831, was the elder son of John Dalyell (*d.* 7 Oct. 1843) of Lingo in Fife, provost of Cupar, by his wife Jane (*d.* 13 March 1865), eldest daughter of Brigadier-general Robert Anstruther [q. v.] and great-granddaughter of James Douglas, fourth duke of Hamilton [q. v.] He entered Cheltenham college in Aug. 1842, and afterwards studied at the East India Company's college at Haileybury. He then entered the Madras civil service, landing at Madras on 1 Jan. 1851. In 1861 he was nominated under-secretary to the board of revenue at Madras, and in 1867 became chief secretary. In 1866 he edited the standing orders of the Madras board of revenue, and as secretary of the central relief committee in the famine of 1865–6 he compiled the report which was subsequently published as the official guide for all similar operations in southern India. In 1868 he was promoted to the secretaryship of the Madras government revenue department; in 1873 he was made a member of the board of revenue and chief secretary to the Madras government. Having been appointed to conduct a special inquiry into excise, with the rank of additional member of the board of revenue, he published a report in 1874 which secured his career. His researches extended over Madras, Mysore, the Punjab, and the north-west provinces, and his report gained him the thanks of the secretary of state. It contained suggestions that were adopted as the basis of the excise system throughout a large part of southern India. In 1875–6 he was chief commissioner of Mysore, where he dealt successfully with the distress prevalent before the famine of 1877, and he represented Madras in the legislative council of India from 1873 to 1877. On 1 Nov. 1877 he was appointed a member of the council of the secretary of state for India, and in 1883–4 he was vice-president of the council. He retired in February 1879, and on 29 July was nominated C.S.I. He took an active part in organising the Health Exhibition in 1884, and was royal commissioner to the Colonial Exhibition of 1886. In 1885 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from St. Andrews University, and on 15 Feb. 1887 he was nominated K.C.I.E. on the enlargement of the order. He died unmarried at the New Club, Edinburgh, on 18 Jan. 1890, and was buried at St. Andrews on 23 Jan. in the cathedral burial-ground. He was captain of the Royal and Ancient Golf Club, and in 1869 was elected a member of the Royal Statistical Society of London.

[Times, 20 Jan. 1890; St. Andrews Citizen, 25 Jan. 1890; Men of the Time, 1887; Burke's Landed Gentry of Great Britain; Calcutta Englishman, 21 Jan. 1890.] E. I. C.

DANBY, Sir ROBERT (*d.* 1471?), chief justice of the common pleas, was the fifth son of Thomas Danby of Danby, Yorkshire, by his wife Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Tanfield. He adopted the legal profession, and occurs in the year-books as early as 1431; in 1441 he appeared in a case before the privy council, and in 1443 was made serjeant-at-law, being promoted king's serjeant soon afterwards. He seems never to have sat in parliament, but on 28 June 1452 he was raised to the bench of common pleas. Being apparently of Yorkist sympathies (*Paston Letters*, i. 34), he was on 11 May 1461, immediately after the accession of Edward IV, appointed chief justice of common pleas (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1461–7, p. 7); he was knighted soon afterwards. When Henry VI regained his throne Danby was, by patent dated 9 Oct. 1470, continued as chief justice (*ib.* 1467–77, p. 229), but when Edward IV returned in the following year Danby ceased to be chief justice. As he disappears from the list of judges three weeks before the others were removed, the circumstance may be due to his death, and not to his disgrace; possibly the story which Holinshed erroneously relates of Sir William Hankford, of a chief justice who in this year deliberately got himself shot by his gamekeeper, refers to Danby (*ib.* p. 253; Foss; *English Hist. Rev.* Jan. 1901, p. 143).

The frequency with which Danby's opinion was quoted suggests that he was a judge of considerable weight. He married, first, in 1444, Catherine, daughter of Ralph Fitzrandal, by whom he had no issue, and secondly Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of William Aslaby; by her he had a son, Sir James Danby, who succeeded to Thorp Perrow, Yorkshire, an estate his father had purchased, and died in 1496, and a daughter, Margaret, who married Christopher Barton. His great-grandson, Sir Christopher Danby, was, according to Paget, designed for a

peerage by Henry VIII, but the intention was never carried out.

[Cal. Patent Rolls, 1461–77, passim; Dugdale's Chronica Series and Origines Juridiciales; Visit. of Yorkshire (Harl. Soc.), pp. 14, 88; Glover's Visit. Yorks, ed. Foster, pp. 262–3; Tonge's Visit. Yorks. (Surtees Soc.), pp. 87–8; Plumpton Corresp. (Camden Soc.); Thoresby's Ducatus Leodiensis, pp. 201–2; Whitaker's Richmondshire, i. 258, ii. 98; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Foss's Lives of the Judges.] A. F. P.

DASENT, Sir GEORGE WEBBE (1817–1896), Scandinavian scholar, descended from a family long prominent in the West Indies, and including a number of early settlers and administrators of St. Christopher's, Nevis, and Antigua, was the son of John Roche Dasent (*d.* 1832), attorney-general of St. Vincent, and was born in St. Vincent on 22 May 1817. His mother was Charlotte Martha, younger daughter and coheiress of Captain Alexander Burrowes Irwin of the 32nd foot, who settled in the island and died there in 1806.

George Dasent was educated at Westminster school (1830-4) and at Oxford, matriculating in 1836 from Magdalen Hall (where he was intimate with John Delane, a pupil, like himself, of Dr. Jacobson), and graduated B.A. in 1840, M.A. in 1843, and D.C.L. in 1852. In 1840 he proceeded to Stockholm as secretary to the British envoy, Sir Thomas Cartwright [q. v.] The encouragement of Jacob Grimm led him to interest himself in Scandinavian literature and mythology, and from his four years' sojourn at Stockholm dated his devotion to the study of the sagas, by which his whole career was animated. In 1842 appeared the firstfruits of his labour in this field, taking the form of a version of 'The Prose or younger Edda,' which he inscribed to Thomas Carlyle; and in the following year appeared his 'Grammar of the Icelandic or Old-Norse Tongue,' from the Swedish of Erasmus Rask. He returned to England in 1845, and joined Delane as assistant-editor of the 'Times,' marrying his sister next year. His intimacy with Bunsen proved of great service to Delane in connection with the foreign policy of the paper. Together with his heavy journalistic duties he worked assiduously at translations from the Norse. The first of the stories he thus translated appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine' in November 1851, and the collective edition in 1859 with an elaborate introductory essay, which Dasent considered the best piece of work he ever did. He derived an important stimulus to independent work of this kind at the Sterlings' house in South Place, Knightsbridge, where he met John Stuart Mill, Julius Hare, and Thackeray. In January 1852 he was called to the bar from the Middle Temple, becoming an advocate in Doctors' Commons (2 Nov.) Next year he accepted, under Richard William Jelf [q. v.], the post of professor of English literature and modern history at King's College, did some examining for the civil service commissioners, and was elected a member of the Athenæum Club by the committee in 1854. Simultaneously he was writing for the reviews, and some overtures were made to him in regard to the editorship of 'Fraser.' About 1865 he was approached by the representatives of Richard Cleasby [q.v.], who had long been engaged in collecting materials for an Icelandic dictionary, previous to his death in October 1847. He was unable himself either to complete the etymological portion of the work or to undertake the laborious task of minute revision; but he succeeded in persuading Gúdbrandr Vígfússon [q.v.] to come to London and perfect the 'Dictionary' (the expense of which was borne by the Clarendon Press, largely owing to the good offices of his friend Dean Liddell), while he personally contributed to the work in 1873 an introductory memoir of Cleasby. As long ago as 1843 he had conceived a notion of giving an English dress to the Njáls saga, which he completed and issued in 1861, with some valuable introductory matter contributed by G. Vígfússon. In that year and in 1862 he visited Iceland in the company of John Campbell of Islay, being received with cordiality at Reykjavik, where he was entertained at a public banquet. He rode across the Vatna Jökull and visited nearly every place of interest in the island, the adventures of the party being humorously described by Sir Charles Clifford in his privately printed 'Travels, by Umbra.' In 1863 he visited the Ionian Islands as the guest of Sir Henry Storks [q. v.], the British high commissioner. In 1866 was published 'Gisli the Outlaw,' the best of his Icelandic translations, and a second series of popular stories called 'Tales from the Fjeld' followed in 1874; the story of 'Burnt Njal' having aroused an abiding interest in Icelandic literature. In 1870 Gladstone, on the advice of Lowe, who was also interested in Icelandic studies, offered him a civil service commissionership under Sir Edward Ryan [q. v.], and the acceptance of the post led to his resignation of his work upon the 'Times.' He was now frequently seen at the Athenæum and at the Cosmopolitan Club in Charles Street, Berkeley Square, and became a well-

known figure in London society, numbering Lord Granville, Matthew Arnold, Dean Stanley, Lord Houghton, and Baron Meyer de Rothschild among his friends. With the Baroness Rothschild he took a leading part in the movement for the oral instruction of the deaf and dumb. His leisure between 1870 and 1875 he devoted to the production of some semi-autobiographical novels. He was already a knight of the Danish order of the Dannebrog, and on 27 June 1876, on Disraeli's recommendation, he was knighted at Windsor Castle. He was also appointed one of the original commissioners of historical manuscripts in 1870. In 1890 he sustained a severe loss through the total destruction by fire of his library and other collections at Tower Hill, Ascot. He was a connoisseur of antique silver and an early student of hall-marks, in connection with which subject he had a fine collection (a portion of which he had sold in June 1875). He retired from the public service in 1892, and from the house which he had rebuilt at Ascot he dated his last work, a masterly translation for the Rolls series of 'The Orkneyinger's Magnus and Hacon's Sagas,' executed in 1894 with the assistance of his elder son, Mr. John Roche Dasent, C.B.; this translation occupies the third and fourth of the four volumes of 'Icelandic Sagas relating to the British Isles;' the Norse text was edited by Vígfússon in the first two volumes. Dasent's contemplated life of Delane, whose vast correspondence passed into his hands, was sufficiently advanced for publication, but was left in the hands of his literary executors. He died at Tower Hill, Ascot, on 11 June 1896, and was buried near John Delane in the churchyard of Easthampstead, Berkshire. He married, at St. James's, Piccadilly, on 4 April 1846, Fanny Louisa, third daughter of William Frederick Augustus Delane of Old Bracknell, Easthampstead; she survives him with two sons and one daughter.

Dasent's chief works were: 1. 'The Prose or Younger Edda,' commonly ascribed to Snorri Sturluson, translated for the first time from the Old Norse collection published by Rask in 1818, Stockholm, 8vo; dated Ulfsunda, 20 July 1842, and inscribed to Thomas Carlyle. 2. 'Popular Tales from the Norse . . . with an Introductory Essay on the Origin and Diffusion of Popular Tales,' Edinburgh, 1859, 8vo; the tales are derived from the collection of Norske Folkeeventyr made by Asbjörnsen and Moe. 3. 'The Story of Burnt Njal, or Life in Iceland at the end of the Tenth Century; from the Icelandic of the Njals Saga, with Introduction, Maps, and Plans,' Edinburgh, 1861, 2 vols. 8vo (the introduction includes short chapters on the religion, superstitions, and organisation of the Icelandic commonwealth); new edit. 1900. 4. 'A Selection from the Norse Tales, for the use of Children,' Edinburgh, 1862, 8vo. 5. 'The Story of Gisli the Outlaw,' Edinburgh, 1866, 8vo, with illustrations and a beautiful map of Iceland. The story is based upon a fusion of two Icelandic texts, and is one of the finest of the lesser sagas. 6. 'Annals of an Eventful Life,' London, 1870, 3 vols. 8vo; a somewhat rambling novel of autobiographical tendency. 7. 'Jest and Earnest: a Collection of Essays and Reviews,' London, 1873, 2 vols. 8vo; the papers are mostly reproduced from the 'North British Review;' they include elaborate studies of England and Norway in the eleventh century, and of Harold Hardrada.

[Times, 13 July 1896; Athenæum, 1896, i. 811; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885, p. 115; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Memoirs of Henry Reeve, ed. Laughton, 1898, i. 284, 338; Men of the Time, 14th edit.; Engl. Hist. Review, v. 127; Saturday Review, 27 April 1861; Brit. Mus. Cat.; notes kindly furnished by Arthur Irwin Dasent, esq.] T. S.

DASHWOOD, FRANCIS, Baron le Despencer (1708–1781), chancellor of the exchequer, born in December 1708, was only son of Sir Francis Dashwood, first baronet (*d.* 1724), and his second wife Mary, eldest daughter of Vere Fane, baron Le Despencer and fourth earl of Westmorland. His father, third son of Francis Dashwood, a Turkey merchant and alderman of London, and brother of Sir Samuel Dashwood, lord mayor of London in 1702, was elected M.P. for Winchilsea on 4 May 1708, and again on 9 Oct. 1710; he was created a baronet on 28 June 1707, died on 19 Nov. 1724 (not on 4 Nov. as Burke says: see *Hist. Reg.* 1724, Chron. Diary, p. 49), and was buried at Wycombe. He was four times married, and by his third wife, Mary, daughter of Major King, was father of Sir John Dashwood-King (1716–1793), who succeeded his half-brother Lord Le Despencer as third baronet, an honour which his descendants, having dropped the name King, still hold.

Dashwood appears to have been educated privately. On 19 Nov. 1724, when still under sixteen, he succeeded to his father's title and estates, and he spent his youth and early manhood in riotous living abroad, gaining 'a European reputation for his pranks and adventures. . . . He roamed from court to court in search of notoriety. In Russia he masqueraded as Charles XII,

and in that unsuitable character aspired to be the lover of the Tsarina Anne. In Italy his outrages on religion and morality led to his expulsion from the dominions of the Church' (Horace Walpole, *Memoirs of George III*, ed. Barker, i. 237; Cust, *Dilettanti Soc.* pp. 9–10). On his return to England he obtained a minor post in the household of Frederick Lewis, prince of Wales, and this connection, coupled with the dismissal of his uncle the earl of Westmorland from his colonelcy of the first troop of horse guards, made Dashwood a violent opponent of Walpole's administration (Horace Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunningham, i. 136).

Meanwhile, 'if not the actual projector and founder of the [Dilettanti] Society, he was certainly its leading member in 1736' (Cust, p. 9). He took a prominent part in its proceedings, and on 2 March 1745–6, when the earl of Sandwich was suspended from his office of archmaster for 'his misbehaviour to and contempt of the Society,' Dashwood was elected in his place, and he presented to the king various petitions from the society when it was seeking to acquire a permanent home (*ib.* pp. 30, 61 sqq.) In 1740 Dashwood was at Florence with Horace Walpole, Gray, and others, and shortly afterwards he got into trouble with Sir Horace Mann; there he also made the acquaintance of Lady Mary Wortley-Montagu. In 1743 Horace Walpole described the 'Dilettanti' as 'a club for which the nominal qualification is having been to Italy, and the real one, being drunk; the two chiefs are Lord Middlesex and Sir Francis Dashwood, who were seldom sober the whole time they were in Italy' (*Letters*, i. 240). In 1742 George Knapton [q. v.] painted Dashwood's portrait for the society.

During the general election of 1741 Dashwood fought vigorously against Walpole's supporters, and secured a seat for himself at New Romney on 5 May. In parliament he followed Samuel Sandys, first baron Sandys [q. v.], and vehemently attacked Sir Robert Walpole, declaring that abroad he was looked upon with contempt. Walpole's fall made no difference to Dashwood's position, and as a courtier of Frederick Lewis he was in chronic opposition to all George II's governments. He was re-elected for New Romney on 26 June 1747, and in January 1751 made a rather ostentatious disavowal of jacobitism, of which Andrew Stone [q. v.] and others of the prince of Wales's (George III's) household were suspected. At Leicester House Dashwood abetted the influence of George Bubb Dodington (lord Melcombe) [q. v.], and opposed the regency bill of 15 May 175_ (cf. Bubb Dodington, *Diary*, ed. 1809, pp. 6, 7, 59, 72). On 13 April 1749 he was created D.C.L. of Oxford University, and on 19 June 1746 he was elected F.R.S. (Thomson, *Royal Soc.* App. p. xliv).

On 29 May 1744 Horace Walpole wrote: 'Dashwood (Lady Carteret's quondam lover) has stolen a great fortune, a Miss Bateman' (*Letters*, i. 303); but this match was not effected, and on 19 Dec. 1745 Dashwood married at St. George's, Hanover Square, Sarah, daughter of George Gould of Iver, Buckinghamshire, and widow of Sir Richard Ellis, third baronet of Wyham, co. Lincoln, who died on 14 Jan. 1742 (*Reg. of Marr., St. George's, Hanover Square*, Harl. Soc. i. 35). Horace Walpole described her as 'a poor forlorn Presbyterian prude' (*Letters*, ii. 11). His marriage had no effect upon Dashwood's profligacy; according to Wraxall he 'far exceeded in licentiousness of conduct any model exhibited since Charles II' (*Memoirs*, ed. Wheatley, ii. 18–19). About 1755 he founded the famous 'Hell-fire Club,' or monks of Medmenham abbey. The abbey, formerly belonging to the Cistercian order, was beautifully situated on the banks of the Thames near Marlow. It was rented by Dashwood, his half-brother Sir John Dashwood-King, his cousin Sir Thomas Stapleton, Paul Whitehead, John Wilkes, and others to the number of twelve, who frequently resorted thither during the summer (Almon, *Mem. and Corr. of John Wilkes*, iii. 60–3). Over the grand entrance was placed the famous inscription on Rabelais' abbey of Thelème, 'Fay ce que voudras,' the 'monks' were called Franciscans, from Dashwood's christian name, and they amused themselves with obscene parodies of Franciscan rites, and with orgies of drunkenness and debauchery which even Almon, himself no prude, shrank from describing. Dashwood, the most profane of that blasphemous crew, acted as a sort of high priest, and used a communion cup to pour out libations to heathen deities. He had not even the excuse of comparative youth to palliate his conduct; he was approaching fifty, and thus ten years older than Thomas Potter [q. v.], whom Almon describes as the worst of the set and the corruptor of Wilkes; he was nearly twenty years older than Wilkes, and two years older than 'the aged Paul' Whitehead [q. v.], who acted as secretary and steward of the order of ill-fame, and was branded by Churchill as 'a disgrace to manhood' (see Charles Johnston, *Chrysal*, 1768, iii. 231–280, for a full account of the proceedings of the 'monks'). As a contrast

to Medmenham abbey, Dashwood erected a church on a neighbouring hill, which, as Churchill put it in 'The Ghost,' might 'serve for show, if not for prayer,' and Wilkes was equally caustic in his references to Dashwood's church 'built on the *top* of a hill for the convenience and devotion of the town at the *bottom* of it' (*Memoirs*, ed. Almon, iii. 57–9).

On 15 April 1754 Dashwood was re-elected to parliament for New Romney, and when the Buckinghamshire militia was raised on the outbreak of the seven years' war in 1757, Dashwood became its first colonel with Wilkes as his lieutenant-colonel. In the same year he made a praiseworthy effort to save the life of Admiral Byng (Walpole, *Mem. of George II*, ii. 318, 323 sqq., 336). On 28 March 1761 he found a new seat in parliament for Weymouth and Melcombe Regis; he was re-elected on 9 June 1762 on his appointment as chancellor of the exchequer, which he owed to his dependence upon Bute. 'Of financial knowledge he did not possess the rudiments, and his ignorance was all the more conspicuous from the great financial ability of his predecessor Legge. His budget speech was so confused and incapable that it was received with shouts of laughter. An excise of four shillings in the hogshead, to be paid by the grower, which he imposed on cider and perry, raised a resistance through the cider counties hardly less furious than that which had been directed against the excise scheme of Walpole' (Lecky, *History*, ed. 1892, iii. 224). Dashwood accordingly retired with Bute from the ministry on 8 April 1763, receiving the sinecure keepership of the wardrobe. On the 19th he was summoned to parliament as fifteenth baron Le Despencer, the abeyance into which that barony had fallen on 26 Aug. 1762, on the death of his uncle, John Fane, seventh earl of Westmorland and fourteenth baron Le Despencer, being thus terminated in Dashwood's favour. He was now premier baron of England, and in the same year he was made lord-lieutenant of Buckinghamshire, being succeeded in the colonelcy of the militia by John Wilkes.

As Baron Le Despencer he now sank into comparative respectability and insignificance. He took a disgraceful part with John Montagu, fourth earl of Sandwich [q. v.], in raking up charges against their common friend Wilkes in connection with the 'Essay on Woman,' and during Lord North's long administration from 1770 to 1781 he was joint postmaster-general. When, however, Chatham fell down in a swoon during his last speech in the House of Lords, Despencer was almost the only peer who came to his assistance. He died at West Wycombe after a long illness on 11 Dec. 1781 (*Gent. Mag.* 1781, p. 594), and was buried in the mausoleum he had built there. His wife died on 19 Jan. 1769, and was also buried at Wycombe. He left no legitimate issue, and the barony of Le Despencer again fell into abeyance; his sister Rachel, widow of Sir Robert Austen, third baronet of Bexley, Kent, illegally assumed the title Baroness Le Despencer, but on her death the abeyance was once more terminated in favour of her cousin, Thomas Stapleton, sixteenth baron. His granddaughter, Mary Frances Elizabeth, succeeded in 1848 as seventeenth baroness, and her son, Evelyn Edward Thomas Boscawen, seventh viscount Falmouth, succeeded as eighteenth baron Le Despencer on 25 Nov. 1891. Dashwood's baronetcy passed, on his death, to his half brother, Sir John Dashwood-King (1716–1793).

Dashwood's portrait, painted by George Knapton, belongs to the Dilettanti Society; he is represented as one of the monks of Medmenham, holding a goblet inscribed 'Matri Sanctorum,' and in an attitude of devotion before a figure of the Venus de' Medici; the motive of the picture is 'both indecorous and profane' (Cust, *Dilettanti Soc.* p. 217; Almon, *Mem. of Wilkes*, iii. 59). Another portrait of Dashwood, painted by Hogarth, has been engraved, and a third, anonymous, and now belonging to Viscount Dillon at Ditchley, is reproduced in Barker's edition of Walpole's 'Memoirs of George III' (1894, i. 204).

[A volume of Dashwood's correspondence extending from 1747 to 1781 is in Egerton MS. 2136, and letters from him to Wilkes are in Addit. MS. 30867. See also Journals of the Lords and Commons; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Old Parliamentary History; Lists of Sheriffs, P.R.O.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Horace Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, vols. i–v. and vii., Memoirs of George II, ed. Lord Holland, and of George III, ed. Barker; Wraxall's Hist. and Posthumous Mem., ed. Wheatley; Almon's Mem. and Corresp. of John Wilkes, ed. 1805; Bubb Dodington's Diary, ed. 1809, passim; Lady Mary Wortley Montagu's Letters; Chesterfield's Letters; Boswell's Johnson, ed. Hill; Charles Johnston's Chrysal, 1768; Churchill's Poems, The Ghost and the Candidate; Bedford Correspondence; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc.; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, viii. 236, ix. 454 (where he is confused with Thomas Stapleton, his successor in the barony); Mahon's Hist. of England; Lecky's Hist. of England; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire; Collinson's Somerset; Doran's 'Mann' and Manners at the Court of Florence; Cust's

History of the Dilettanti Society, 1898, passim; Courthope's, Burke's, and G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerages.] A. F. P.

DAVIDSON, SAMUEL (1806–1899), theologian and biblical scholar, son of Abraham Davidson, was born in September 1806 at Kellswater, near Ballymena, co. Antrim, Ireland. Both his parents were of Scottish descent and presbyterians in religion. He was first sent for his education to the village school, where the master, James Darragh, was a man of unusual gifts and character, whose influence was never forgotten by Davidson. He next attended a school at Ballymena till 1824, when he became a student of the Royal Academical Institution, Belfast, with the view of entering the presbyterian ministry. His college course was distinguished, but interrupted by scholastic work at Londonderry and Liverpool. It was therefore not completed till 1832, and it was not till November 1833 that he was licensed to preach by the Ballymena presbytery. In 1835 the general synod of Ulster offered to Davidson the newly created post of professor of biblical criticism to the presbyterian students at the Belfast College, and he held the post till 1841. His remuneration, consisting mainly of students' fees, was at first very small. In 1838 he received from Aberdeen University the degree of LL.D. His first book, 'Lectures on Biblical Criticism' (Edinburgh), appeared in 1839, but he began to find himself out of sympathy with presbyterian views, and conceived that he 'discovered in the New Testament the outline of the independence of churches held by the congregational body in England.' He accordingly accepted an invitation made to him in 1842 to become a professor in the Lancashire Independent College then in process of establishment at Manchester. Before he left Ireland he had finished, after three years' work, 'Sacred Hermeneutics Developed and Applied' (Edinburgh). The book appeared in 1843, just when Davidson began his work at Manchester as professor of biblical literature and ecclesiastical history. In the summer of 1844 he paid the first of a series of visits to Germany, and made the acquaintance of Neander, Hupfield, Tholuck, and others, beginning many friendships that lasted all his life. One result of this trip was the translation of two volumes of Gieseler's 'Compendium of Ecclesiastical History' (Edinburgh, 1846–7). In 1847 the congregational lecture in London was delivered by Davidson and published in 1848 as the 'Ecclesiastical Polity of the New Testament.' It was reprinted in 1854, contrary to the author's wish. His views had undergone considerable changes, but he was not allowed to rewrite his essay.

The change of views was no doubt connected with the circumstances that led to the resignation by Davidson of his professorship in 1857. His leisure at Manchester was given to the preparation of an 'Introduction to the New Testament.' Of this the first volume appeared in 1848, the second in 1849, and the last in 1851. After the publication of the first volume he received the degree of D.D. from the university of Halle. He also rewrote his first work and republished it in two volumes in 1852 as 'A Treatise on Biblical Criticism, exhibiting a Systematic View of that Subject.' In 1855 he published in London 'The Hebrew Text of the Old Testament, revised from critical sources, being an attempt to present a purer and more correct text than the received one of Van der Hooght.' The work was suggested by Hamilton's 'Codex Criticus.' Meanwhile Davidson had been consulted by Messrs. Longman, in 1854, with reference to the reissue of Horne's well-known 'Introduction to the Sacred Scriptures.' After some discussion he undertook to rewrite the introduction to the Old Testament, and suggested Samuel Prideaux Tregelles [q. v.] as a scholar competent to deal similarly with the New Testament. Davidson's share appeared in October 1856 as part of vol. ii. of the tenth edition of Horne's 'Introduction.' It was entitled 'The Text of the Old Testament Considered; with a Treatise on Sacred Interpretation, and a brief Introduction to the Old Testament Books and the Apocrypha.' At the November meeting of the Lancashire College committee it was stated that alarm had been taken in many quarters at the views expressed by Professor Davidson in the new 'Introduction.' A sub-committee was therefore appointed to report on Davidson's work. The report took some three months to prepare, as eleven hundred printed pages had to be read and considered. On hearing the report, the committee, in February 1857, requested Davidson to prepare 'such an explanation of parts of his book which are deemed objectionable, as may remove misunderstanding . . . conciliate opposition . . . make concession where concession may be justly due.' This explanation Davidson set about, and by May his pamphlet, 'Facts, Statements, and Explanations,' was in print. The committee declared these explanations 'far from satisfactory,' and after some correspondence Davidson resigned

his post. The surrender of the Mosaic authorship of the Pentateuch was the chief heresy alleged, but in the controversy that followed he was accused of doctrinal unsoundness in several directions, and a charge of plagiarism from German writers made against him. These charges are summed up in a pamphlet which appeared in October 1857, entitled 'Dr. Davidson: his Heresies, Contradictions, and Plagiarisms. By Two Graduates.' The authors were E. Mellor and J. G. Rogers. On the other side appeared 'Dr. Davidson's Removal from the Professorship of Biblical Literature in the Lancashire Independent College, Manchester, on account of alleged Error in Doctrine,' London, 1860, by Thomas Nicholas. At the end of this pamphlet Bishop Thirlwall, Dean Alford, and Canon Cureton are quoted in Davidson's favour. A 'Detailed Narrative' of the whole proceedings is given in Davidson's 'Autobiography,' from the pen of J. Allanson Picton. As a statement of facts Mr. Picton's account was approved of by Davidson, but he preferred not to tell the story himself, perhaps because he never lost the feeling that he had been treated unjustly.

After his resignation many friends gathered round him, and a large testimonial, which finally reached 3,000*l.*, was presented to him. He retired to Hatherlow, in Cheshire, and engaged himself in the education of pupils. In 1862, being elected scripture examiner in London University, he removed to London, and his life becomes a record of literary work and visits to the continent. It was much saddened by domestic bereavements. He lost three sons before the death of his wife in 1872, only one son and a daughter being left to him. In 1862 he became an occasional contributor to the 'Athenæum,' and for three years, from 1871, he reviewed philosophical and theological books in the 'Westminster Review.' He died on 1 April 1898 and was buried in Hampstead new cemetery. He married in 1836 Anne Jane Kirkpatrick of Belfast.

His works after his retirement from Manchester were: 1. 'An Introduction to the Old Testament, Critical, Historical, and Theological,' 1862–3, 3 vols. 2. 'Fürst's Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon, translated from the German,' 1865; 4th edit. 1871. 3. 'An Introduction to the New Testament,' 1868, 2 vols.; 3rd edit. 1894. This was a version of No. 5 above. 4. 'On a Fresh Revision of the English Old Testament,' 1873. This essay was written for a projected second volume of 'Essays and Reviews,' which never saw the light. 5. 'The New Testament translated from the Critical Text of Von Tischendorf, with an Introduction on the Criticism, Translation, and Interpretation of the Book,' 1875; 2nd edit. 1876. 6. 'The Canon of the Bible,' 1877; 3rd edit. 1880. This is an enlargement of the article in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' 7. 'The Doctrine of the Last Things contained in the New Testament, compared with the Notions of the Jews and the Statements of Church Creeds,' 1882. He also contributed articles to Kitto's 'Cyclopædia,' to Smith's 'Dictionary of Biography and Mythology,' and to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

[In 1899 the Autobiography and Diary of Samuel Davidson, with a selection of letters from English and German Divines, and an account of the Davidson Controversy of 1857, by J. Allanson Picton, M.A., was edited by his daughter, Anne Jane Davidson. It contains a list of his works. On the Davidson controversy Joseph Thompson's Jubilee Memorial History of the Lancashire College may be consulted. There are notices of Davidson in Men of the Time, 1891, and in earlier editions, and in the Supplement to Schaff and Herzog's Encyclopædia of Religious Knowledge, Edinburgh, 1887.]

R. B.

DAVIES, DAVID CHARLES (1826–1891), Welsh presbyterian divine, born at Aberystwyth on 11 May 1826, was the eldest son of Robert Davies, by a daughter of David Charles [q. v.] of Carmarthenshire. His father was one of the leading laymen among the Calvinistic methodists of Wales during the first half of the nineteenth century, and it was at his house in Great Dark Gate Street, Aberystwyth, that their articles of faith ('Cyffes Ffydd') were drawn up in March 1823.

David was educated first at Aberystwyth under a noted mathematician named John Evans, who had also taught Dr. Lewis Edwards [q. v.], and afterwards at Bala, whither he was sent on the opening of the connexional school there by Dr. Edwards in 1837. After spending some time in the interval with a private tutor at Hanley, where his occasional addresses to the Welsh colony prepared the way for the Welsh churches subsequently established in the potteries, he proceeded in November 1844 to University College, London, where he had among his fellow-students Bagehot, Todhunter, R. H. Hutton, and Sir William Roberts. He graduated B.A. in 1847 and M.A. in 1849, being placed second on the list. Ill-health compelled him to abandon a theological course which he commenced at Edinburgh in November 1847.

His parents, who were in affluent cir-

cumstances, had originally intended him for the bar; but his own deep religious impressions led him to choose a ministerial career. Having commenced to preach in August 1848, he settled in 1852 as pastor of a bilingual church at Builth, and was fully ordained at the Llanelly Association on 4 Aug. 1852. After two years and a half (November 1853 to March 1856) spent in Liverpool, as pastor of the English church in Windsor Street, he resumed his old charge at Builth till May 1858, when he removed for a year to Newtown (1858–9), and thence to the Welsh church at Jewin Crescent, London (1859–76). In 1876 he removed to Bangor to take charge of the English church at Menai Bridge. Repeated efforts had been made to induce him to undertake educational work at one of the connexional colleges, notably in 1861, when he was offered a tutorship at Trevecca, and in 1873 when invited to succeed Dr. John Parry at Bala. Eventually, in 1888, he accepted the principalship of Trevecca, but his tenure of the post lasted only three years, for he died on 26 Sept. 1891, at his house at Bangor, and was buried on the 30th at the cemetery, Aberystwyth. He married, in May 1857, Jane, third daughter of Ebenezer Cooper of Llangollen, who survived him, but he left no issue.

For many years Davies occupied a somewhat unique position, not only in his own denomination, but among Welsh nonconformists generally, owing to his rare analytical powers and a faculty for abstract reasoning unrivalled among his contemporaries, to which he also added an intimate acquaintance with modern speculation and criticism in philosophy and theology. Though not an eloquent speaker, his style was terse and lucid, his arguments always logical, and his exposition, though sometimes inclined to excessive minuteness, was so simple and methodical that he rarely failed either to carry conviction or to render intelligible the abstrusest doctrines. Powerful though his influence was, especially in the direction of reconciling the teachings of science and philosophy with Christian principles, it would have been far greater but for his shyness of disposition, for throughout his life he was more of a student than a man of affairs. This perhaps accounts for the fact that some of his best work was prepared for the press not by himself but by friends or old pupils, in some cases from shorthand notes taken at his lectures.

The following were his chief contributions to Welsh theological literature: 1. 'Yr Eglwys' ('The Church'), Wrexham, 1862. 2. 'Darlithiau Athrofaol,' or Lectures on the Inspiration of the Bible delivered at Bala in 1871, Holywell, 1872; 2nd edit. 1878. 3. A series of lectures (in Welsh) on 'Christianity in its various Aspects and Associations,' delivered before the Young Men's Society, Jewin Street, London, 1879–83, and published in 'Y Traethodydd' for 1881–8, from the notes of Mr. Vincent Evans, who edited them. 4. 'Nodiadau Eglurhaol ac Ymarferol ar yr Epistol at yr Ephesiaid,' or a Commentary on the Epistle to the Ephesians, published serially in 'Y Lladmerydd,' Dolgelly, between 1885 and 1896. 5. 'Nodiadau ar Epistol Cyntaf Ioan,' or Notes on the First Epistle of St. John, reprinted from 'Y Llusern,' Carnarvon, 1889. The following were published posthumously: 6. 'Llyfr y Psalmau,' a collection of sermons and exegetical notes on the Psalms, edited by E. Wynne Parry, Wrexham, 1897. 7. 'Iawn ac Eiriolaeth Crist' ('Christ's Atonement and Intercession'), reprinted from 'Yr Arweinydd,' 1862–4, under the editorship of the Rev. D. E. Jenkins, Portmadoc, 1899. A Welsh biography of Davies, written by E. Wynne Parry, together with a selection of his unpublished sermons, was issued in 1896 (Wrexham, 8vo).

Davies is to be distinguished from a namesake, David Christopher Davies (1827–1885), a native of Oswestry, who, though humbly born and self-educated, attained some distinction as a mining engineer and geologist, and was the author of the following among other works: 1. 'Christ for all Ages, and other Lay Sermons,' preached on the North Wales Border, London, 1871. 2. 'A Treatise on Slate Quarrying: Scientific, Practical, and Commercial,' London, 1878; 2nd edit. 1880. 3. 'Metalliferous Mines and Mining,' London, 1879; 4th edit. 1888. 4. 'Earthy and other Minerals and Mining,' London, 1884; 2nd edit. 1888. At the time of his death at sea in September 1885 he was engaged on what he intended to be his chief work—'The Geology of North Wales.' Among his more important professional engagements had been the opening up of quarries in the south of France, in Germany, and Norway (*Bye-Gones*, vii. 292; Allibone, *Dict.* Suppl. p. 455).

[The chief authorities for the life of D. Charles Davies are his Memoir (ut supra), by E. Wynne Parry; Y Drysorfa for 1891, pp. 441–7; Y Traethodydd for 1893, pp. 181, 878 (being articles on his work as principal at Trevecca); Ceninen Gwyl Dewi, 1892; Bye-Gones, 2nd ser. ii. 180; Evans, Hist. of Welsh Theology.] D. Ll. T.

DAVIES, THOMAS (1837–1891), mineralogist, the only son of William Davies [q. v.], was born in the parish of St. Pancras on 29 Dec. 1837. At the age of fourteen he went to sea, and for the next four years was in ships sailing to the East Indies, China, and South America. Then he began to study science, and in 1858 was appointed an assistant to the mineral department of the British Museum, working under Professor Story Maskelyne. Thus he became an excellent mineralogist, acquiring a remarkable knowledge of characters distinctive of localities, as well as doing admirable work in the microscopic investigation of rocks. He resided during the later part of his life at East Acton. Here he died after some months of failing health on 21 Dec. 1891; his wife, Jane Mary Sabey of St. Pancras, whom he married in 1859, four sons, and five daughters surviving him.

He was editor of the 'Mineralogical Magazine,' but, though an indefatigable worker, his published papers were not numerous. Three were printed in the 'Quarterly Journal' of the Geological Society, others in the 'Geological' and the 'Mineralogical Magazine.' He was elected F.G.S. in 1870, and was awarded the Wollaston fund in 1880.

[Obituary notices in Geological Magazine, 1893, p. 96; Quart. Journ. of Geol. Soc. vol. xlix., Proc. p. 54; private information.]

T. G. B.

DAVIES, WILLIAM (1814–1891), palæontologist, born at Holywell, Flintshire, on 13 July 1814, was the son of Thomas Davies by his wife Elizabeth Turner. After going to school in his native town, he studied botany, and on 19 Dec. 1843 obtained a post in the British Museum, working at first on mineralogy, but afterwards devoting himself to vertebrate palæontology. In this he not only acquired great technical knowledge as to the best methods of developing and preserving delicate specimens, but also was pronounced to be 'one of its most accomplished students.' He took an active part in the rearrangement of the national collection in 1880 when it was transferred from Bloomsbury to the new buildings in Cromwell Road, and gave most valuable assistance to Sir Antonio Brady [q. v.] in collecting and describing the mammalian remains found near Ilford. In 1887 he retired on a pension from the museum, and died at his residence, Colliers End, Hertford, on 13 Feb. 1891. He was twice married, the maiden name of the first wife being Bradford, by whom he had one son, Thomas Davies [q. v. Suppl.], and one daughter.

William Davies received the Murchison medal from the Geological Society in 1873 (first award), and became a fellow in 1877. He disliked literary composition, so that his scientific papers are not numerous, about fifteen in all, mostly contributed to the 'Geological Magazine,' and he published a 'Catalogue of the Pleistocene Vertebrata in the Collection of Sir Antonio Brady;' but his extensive knowledge was ever at the service of others, for he was one of those men who cared more for the advancement of science than of himself.

[Obituary notices, Geological Magazine, 1891, pp. 144, 190 (with list of papers written by A. S[mith] W[oodward]), and Quart. Journ. of Geol. Soc. vol. xlvii., Proc. p. 56; private information.]

T. G. B.

DAVIS, Sir JOHN FRANCIS (1795–1890), first baronet, diplomatist in the far East, born 16 July 1795, was eldest son of Samuel Davis, F.R.S., an officer of the East India Company, who earned distinction by his services with the mission sent by Warren Hastings into Tibet in 1783, and by his gallantry in 1799, at the defence of Benares, where he was judge and magistrate, against the attack of the troops of Vizier Ali. The father was director of the East India Company from 1810 until his death in July 1819. He married in 1794 Henrietta, daughter of Solomon Boileau of Dublin.

In recognition of his father's services his son John was appointed writer in the factory at Canton in 1813 at the age of eighteen. He early showed marked linguistic and diplomatic abilities, and in consequence was chosen to accompany Lord Amherst on his unfortunate embassy to Pekin in 1816. On the return of the mission Davis again took up his duties at Canton, and in 1832 was promoted to be president of the East India Company's factory at that port. Two years later he was appointed joint commissioner in China with Lord Napier. After many years of trying service he returned to England on furlough, his leave happening to synchronise with the war, and in 1844 he was gazetted British plenipotentiary and chief superintendent of British trade in China, as well as governor and commander-in-chief of the colony of Hong Kong. On 18 July 1845 he was created a baronet. At this time difficulties were constantly arising in our relations with the Chinese at Canton, and a brutal assault on a party of Englishmen when on a visit to the neighbouring town of Fatshan brought matters to a climax. Davis, considering that a determined protest against such conduct should

be made, placed matters in the hands of the admiral and general commanding. After taking the Bogue forts these commanders threatened the city of Canton, and at once brought the mandarins to reason. In conformity with Davis's demands the Chinese agreed that the city should be opened to foreigners in two years' time from that date (6 April 1847); that Englishmen should be at liberty to roam at pleasure in the neighbourhood, that a church should be erected, and that a site should be granted for building premises. But, though this action was crowned with success, the British government disapproved of the measures taken, and so keenly did Davis feel the censure that in 1848 he resigned his appointments. On his return to England he took up his residence at Hollywood Tower, near Bristol. He was created K.C.B. on 12 June 1854 and D.C.L. of Oxford University on 21 June 1876. During these years of leisure he kept up his interest in all matters relating to China, and founded a Chinese scholarship at Oxford. His portrait was painted and lithographed by W. Drummond in his series of Athenæum Portraits, 1836.

Davis died at Hollywood on 13 Nov. 1890, at the age of ninety-six. He was twice married: first, in 1822, to Emily, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Humfrays, who died in 1866, and, secondly, in 1867, to Lucy Ellen, daughter of the Rev. T. J. Rocke, who survives him. By his first wife he had a son, Sulivan Francis (1827–1862), and by his second wife a son, Francis Boileau, who succeeded to the baronetcy. He was the author of several works on China, of which the most important are: 'Chinese Novels translated from the Originals,' 1822; 'The Fortunate Union,' translated from the Chinese, 1829; 'The Chinese: a General Description of China and its Inhabitants,' London, 1836, 2 vols.; 'Sketches of China,' 1841, 2 vols.; 'The Massacre of Benares,' 1844; 'Chinese Miscellanies,' 1865.

[Vizier Ali Khan on the Massacre of Benares, 1844, by Sir J. F. Davis; Boulger's History of China, 1881; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Burke's Peerage, 1895; personal knowledge.] R. K. D.

DAWKINS, JAMES (1722–1757), archæologist and jacobite, born in Jamaica in 1722, was the eldest of four sons of Henry Dawkins of Jamaica, by Elizabeth, third daughter of Edward Pennant of Clarendon in Jamaica, chief justice of the island. He matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, on 7 Dec. 1739, at the age of sixteen, and was made D.C.L. on 14 April 1749. After leaving the university he seems to have resided at Standlynch in Wiltshire. Enjoying great wealth, he spent his time chiefly in travelling in Italy and other places on the continent, and in 1748 was in Paris, where he made acquaintances among the jacobites. Subsequently he lived for a short period in Rome, and was one of those who assisted James Stuart (1713–1788) [q. v.] and Nicholas Revett [q.v.] in their project of taking practical measurements of remains of Greek architecture at Athens. In 1750 Dawkins arranged with John Bouverie to make a journey to the most remarkable places of antiquity on the coast of the Mediterranean, and Robert Wood [q. v.], who had already been to most of the places they intended to visit, was invited to join the party. Borra, an Italian artist, accompanied them as architect and draughtsman. Starting from Naples in the spring of 1751, they visited 'most of the islands of the Archipelago, part of Greece in Europe, the Asiatic and European coasts of the Hellespont, Propontis, and Bosphorus, as far as the Black Sea, most of the inland parts of Asia Minor, Syria, Phœnicia, Palestine, and Egypt' (*Ruins of Palmyra*), copying such inscriptions as they came upon, and carrying off marbles whenever it was possible. Bouverie died at Magnesia. The rest of the party left the ship at Beyrout, crossed Mount Lebanon to Damascus, proceeded to Hassia, set out thence on 11 March 1751 with an escort of Arab horsemen, and, advancing by way of Carietin, reached Palmyra on 14 March. The hiring of this escort was mentioned by Dr. Johnson as 'the only great instance of the enjoyment of wealth' (Boswell, *Life of Johnson*, ed. Birkbeck Hill, iv. 126). Leaving Palmyra on 27 March, they passed through Sudud and Cara, and arrived at Balbec on 1 April. The party returned to Athens about the beginning of May 1751. After an expedition to Thermopylæ with Wood and Stuart, Dawkins came back to England at the end of May. In 1752 Dawkins and Wood printed in London part of the 'Proposals,' first issued by Stuart and Revett in Rome in 1748, for publishing the 'Antiquities of Athens.' This work appeared in 1762, and Dawkins's assistance was acknowledged in most generous terms by Stuart in his preface. In 1753 Wood published his account of the 'Ruins of Palmyra,' and the 'Ruins of Balbec' followed in 1757; in the preparation of each of these works Dawkins gave valuable help.

In the meantime Dawkins had maintained his early interest in jacobite affairs. Apparently he rendered the cause pecuniary aid. Prince Charles, in a letter from Paris about 1751, mentions his want of money, and sends

compliments to 'Jemmy Dawkins,' and in 1753 Dawkins is stated to have provided the prince with upwards of 4,000*l.* (Lang, *Pickle the Spy*, pp. 192, 194). At the beginning of 1753 Dawkins was again in Paris concerning himself actively with a jacobite plot, in association with Dr. King of Oxford and the Earl of Westmorland. Frederick the Great, whose relations with England were at this time sufficiently strained to render a rupture far from improbable, urged George Keith, tenth earl marischal [q. v.], who was then in Paris, to encourage the jacobite disaffection towards George II. On 7 May the earl sent Dawkins as envoy to Frederick at Berlin. Frederick saw him, but took no steps to further the plot beyond giving vague hopes of assistance. Meanwhile the Earl of Albemarle, the English ambassador at Paris, had got wind of Dawkins's visit to Berlin, and in July 1753 a warrant was out against him. The warrant, apparently, was never executed, and in August Dawkins appears to have regarded the jacobite cause as hopeless, owing to the irregular and debauched life of the prince. He accordingly returned to England soon afterwards, and took up his residence at Laverstock (or Laverstoke) in Hampshire. It seems that the English government, which had been fully notified of Dawkins's recent movements, either judged his intrigues to be unimportant or were satisfied of the sincerity of his motives in deserting the young pretender's party, for, on 15 April 1754, he was returned M.P. for Hindon Borough in Wiltshire, and held the seat till his death, more than three years later. In 1755 Stuart, who had returned to England early in the year, proposed Dawkins as a member of the Society of Dilettanti, and on 5 April he was duly elected. He died in December 1757. He left the society a legacy of 500*l.* In 1763 the society commissioned Stuart, their painter, who had already executed a mezzotint portrait of Dawkins, to paint a copy of his portrait for the society. The commission was not carried out.

[Stuart and Revett's Antiquities of Athens, i. and iv. 1762–1814; Wood's Ruins of Palmyra, 1753, and Ruins of Balbec, 1757; Andrew Lang's Pickle the Spy; Burke's Landed Gentry; Cust and Colvin's Hist. of the Soc. of Dilettanti, 1898 (this erroneously gives 1759 as the date of Dawkins's death); Historical Notices of the Soc. of Dilettanti; Pococke's Travels through England; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.]

C. E. H.

DAWSON, Sir JOHN WILLIAM (1820–1899), geologist, born at Pictou, Nova Scotia, on 13 Oct. 1820, was the son of James Dawson, a leading bookseller of that town, but a native of Aberdeenshire; his mother, whose maiden name was Mary Rankine, came from Stirlingshire. He received his earlier education at the high school in Pictou, and studied at the university of Edinburgh in the winters of 1841–1842 and 1846–7. From boyhood he had been a collector of fossils, and on settling down to educational work in Nova Scotia undertook to make a geological survey of the country, paying especial attention to the coal measures. This led to his accompanying Sir Charles Lyell [q. v.] during his visit to the South Joggins district in 1842, with whom also he returned ten years later. The immediate outcome of these labours was the volume entitled 'Acadian Geology,' published in 1855 (4th ed. 1891). In 1850 he was appointed superintendent of education for the common schools in Nova Scotia. The power displayed in this task and his eminence as a geologist obtained for him in 1855 the professorship of geology and office of principal at the McGill College and University, Montreal. The organisation was inchoate, and the buildings were incomplete, so that to his unflagging energy McGill University is most of all indebted for the high position which it now holds. He was elected F.G.S. in 1854, receiving the Lyell medal of that society in 1881, F.R.S. in 1862, was president (the first) of the Royal Society of Canada, of the American Association in 1884, of the British Association in 1886 at the Birmingham meeting, and of the American Geological Society in 1893, besides being an honorary member of various scientific societies at home and in other countries. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from McGill University in 1857, and from Edinburgh in 1884, and of D.C.L. from Bishop's College, Quebec, in 1881, was made a C.M.G. in 1882, and was knighted in 1884 during the visit of the British Association to Montreal. In 1893 long years of labour began to tell upon even his vigorous constitution, and he resigned his posts at McGill University on 31 July, but was at once nominated as Emeritus principal, professor, and honorary curator of the Redpath Museum. He continued to reside in Montreal, spending the summers, as he had previously done, in his country house at Little Metis on the south side of the estuary of the St. Lawrence. For three or four years he was able to go on with scientific work, then his strength gradually failed, and death closed an illness of some duration on 19 Nov. 1899. He married in March 1847 Margaret A. V. Mercer, daughter of T. Mercer, esq., of Edinburgh,

who survived him, together with three sons (the eldest being Dr. George Mercer Dawson, C.M.G., now director of the Geological Survey of Canada) and two daughters, both married.

Dawson was one of the most industrious of men, and in his lifetime got through an immense amount of work. His constitution was good, his frame strong, his temperament and nervous system calm, his memory retentive. Great as his services have been to geology, those to education were perhaps even greater, for he not only took the lead in developing McGill College from an almost infant institution to a flourishing society and university, but also threw himself heartily into all educational and many philanthropic movements in Montreal. Clear-headed, far-sighted, strong in will and tenacious in purpose, a lucid and persuasive speaker, he won rather than forced his way by his courtesy and tact. He took a leading part in the movement for the improvement of women's education, which, beginning in 1871, ultimately resulted in the establishment of the Royal Victoria College, and as chairman of the normal school committee he brought the whole school system of the province to a higher level of efficiency.

Yet, notwithstanding all these labours and his duties as a teacher of geology, most conscientiously fulfilled, Dawson found time for independent work at his favourite science and for many contributions to its literature. His separate papers exceed 150, and he was the author of several books, a list of which is given below. Some among them deal with biblical questions and the relations of geology and theology, in regard to which his position was distinctly conservative. Most of his writings, however, are strictly scientific. The geology of the carboniferous system and the study of fossil plants interested him more than any other special department, and to these many of his papers are devoted; but his range was wide, for he paid great attention to everything connected with the glacial epoch and with prehistoric times, and yet took an active part in the discussion as to the true nature of Eozoon Canadense. This curious structure, the discovery of which was announced by Sir William Edmond Logan [q. v.] in 1859, was then studied by Sterry Hunt from the chemical side, by William Benjamin Carpenter [q. v.] from the zoological, and by Dawson, both in the field and under the microscope. All these regarded it as representing a fossil organism of Laurentian age, probably a foraminifer. This view was opposed by King and Rowney in Great Britain, by Moebius in Germany, and others, but for a considerable time the weight of the arguments advanced by Dawson and Carpenter, expressed in papers published by the Geological Society of London in vols. xxi–xxiii. xxvi. xxxii. xxxv., caused it to be generally adopted. Now, however, this singular structure is more generally believed to be of mineral origin.

While geology formed Dawson's special study, he was a naturalist in the old sense of the word, besides being well acquainted with general literature. The following is a list of his books: 1. 'Handbook of the Geography and Natural History of Nova Scotia,' 1848; 3rd ed. 1852. 2. 'Scientific Agriculture in Nova Scotia,' Halifax, 1852; enlarged ed. 1857. 3. 'Acadian Geology: the Geological Structure, Organic Remains, Mineral Resources of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Prince Edward Island,' 1855; 4th ed. 1891. 4. 'Archaia; or, Studies of the Cosmogony and Natural History of the Hebrew Holy Scriptures,' 1860. 5. 'Agriculture for Schools,' 1864. 6. 'Handbook of Zoology, with Examples from Canadian Species, recent and fossil. Pt. 1, Invertebrata,' 1870; 3rd ed. revised and enlarged, 1886. 7. 'The Story of the Earth and Man,' 1873; 11th ed. 1894. 8. 'Nature and the Bible: Lectures delivered in New York,' 1875. 9. 'The Dawn of Life; being the History of the oldest known Fossil Remains and their Relations to Geological Time and to the Development of the Animal Kingdom,' 1875. 10. 'The Origin of the World according to Revelation and Science,' 1877; 6th ed. 1893. 11. 'The Chain of Life in Geological Time,' 3rd and revised ed. 1881. 12. 'Lecture Notes on Geology and Outline of the Geology of Canada,' 1880. 13. 'Fossil Men and their Modern Representatives: an attempt to illustrate the Characters and Condition of Pre-historic Men in Europe by those of the American Races,' 1880; 3rd ed. 1888. 14. 'Facts and Fancies in Modern Science,' 1882. 15. 'Egypt and Syria, their Physical Features in relation to Bible History,' 1885; a 2nd ed. enlarged and revised. 16. 'Modern Science in Bible Lands,' 1888; 3rd ed. 1895. 17. 'Handbook of Geology for the use of Students,' 1889. 18. 'Modern Ideas of Evolution as related to Revelation and Science,' 6th ed. 1890. 19. 'The Geological History of Plants' (International Scientific Series), 1892. 20. 'The Canadian Ice Age,' 1893. 21. 'Some Salient Points in the Science of the Earth,' 1893. 22. 'The Meeting-place of Geology and History,' 1894. 23. 'Eden Lost and Won: Studies of the Early History and Final Destiny of Man as taught in Nature and Revelation,'

1895; 2nd ed. 1896. 24. 'Relics of Primæval Life,' 1897.

A full-length portrait in oils is in the Peter Redpath Museum.

[Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. vol. lvi., Proc. p. liv; Geological Magazine, 1899, p. 575; information from Dr. G. M. Dawson, C.M.G. (son), and personal knowledge.] T. G. B.

DAWSON, MATTHEW (1820–1898), trainer of racehorses, second son of George Dawson, who trained for Lord Montgomery at Bogside, and for the Earl of Eglinton and other lowland owners, was born at Gullane in Haddingtonshire on 20 Jan. 1820. After a severe apprenticeship under his father he soon attained to positions of trust under racing owners, and in 1859 it was largely owing to his persuasion that the wealthy ironmaster, James Merry, known as 'the Glasgie body,' purchased Lord John Scott's stud for six thousand guineas. As a consequence of this Merry decided to have his horses privately trained at Russley, and over the stable there 'Mat' Dawson presided from 1860 to 1866. In the former year he gained a great success for his master with Thormanby, who won the Derby and cleared 40,000*l.* in bets, besides the stakes (6,200*l.*) In 1866 he left Russley and started as a public trainer at Newmarket, where he took Heath House, originally built for his brother, Joseph Dawson, by Lord Stamford. There he trained, for the Duke of Newcastle, Julius, the Cesarewitch winner of 1867; while, among others, the Dukes of Portland and St. Albans, the Marquis of Hastings, and Lord Lascelles entrusted their horses to him. In 1869 he undertook the charge of Lord Falmouth's stud, and after a few years of comparative failure became identified with that nobleman's triumphal career upon the turf. When Lord Falmouth left the turf in January 1884 Dawson joined with 'Fred' Archer [q. v. Suppl.], who had been an apprentice in his stable and eventually married his niece, in presenting his patron with a silver shield inscribed with the winners of two Derbies, three Oaks, three St. Legers, three One Thousand, and three Two Thousand Guineas—all trained and ridden by the donors. Thenceforth he attached himself less exclusively to one owner. But he was always ready to exert himself with special zeal on behalf of Lord Rosebery (who had nearly won the Derby with a colt out of Dawson's stable in 1873), and in 1894 he had the satisfaction of training a Derby winner, Ladas, for his appreciative patron. In the following year he retired finally to Exning (he had previously made over the Heath House stable to his nephew, George H. Dawson), but returned after two years to live at Newmarket, where he died on 18 Aug. 1898, leaving an unblemished reputation behind him. By his wife, who died in 1895, he left no issue. His three brothers, Thomas (*d.* 1880), Joseph (*d.* 1880), 'the finest stableman that ever entered a loose box,' and John, were all, like himself, trainers. Dawson was a fairly educated and well-read man, and is said to have been not infrequently discovered by his employers deeply immersed in the 'Quarterly Review.' Altogether he 'won' six Derbies, seven St. Legers, and four Gold Cups at Ascot.

[Times, 19 Aug. 1898; Daily Telegraph, 19 Aug. 1898; Field, 20 Aug. 1898; Thormanby's Kings of the Turf, 1898, pp. 323–4 (with portrait); Porter's Kingsclere, 1896, chap. xiii.; Scott and Sebright, by The Druid, p. 251; Black's Jockey Club.] T. S.

DAY, FRANCIS (1829–1889), ichthyologist, third son of William Day of Hadlow House, Maresfield, Sussex, by his wife Ann Le Blanc, was born there on 2 March 1829. He was educated under Dr. Kennedy at Shrewsbury school, and studied medicine at St. George's Hospital, London, taking his M.R.C.S. in 1851. He entered the Madras medical service in 1852, and served through the second Burmese war.

An enthusiastic naturalist, and especially devoted to ichthyology, Day seized every opportunity for extending his knowledge of the fish-fauna of the countries he passed through, and was ultimately appointed inspector-general of fisheries in India. In that capacity he was author of many valuable reports published between 1865 and 1877.

He was promoted surgeon-major on 26 Feb. 1872, and retired with the rank of deputy surgeon-general on 1 Nov. 1876. Returning to England he settled at Cheltenham, where he continued his ichthyological studies. He took part in various exhibitions, and his exhibits received a silver medal at Paris in 1875, a bronze medal at Berlin in 1880, a silver medal at Norwich in 1881, a gold and a silver medal at Edinburgh in 1882, and three gold medals at London in 1883. Of this last exhibition he was appointed commissioner for the Indian department, and besides the medals received a 100*l.* prize for a treatise on 'The Commercial Sea Fishes of Great Britain.' He was also awarded a silver medal by the 'Société d'Acclimatation' of Paris in 1872.

He was made C.I.E. on 6 June 1885, and also received the cross of the crown of Italy. He was created an honorary LL.D.

of Edinburgh on 18 April 1889, had been elected a fellow of the Zoological Society in 1864, and the Linnean Society in 1857. He died at Cheltenham on 10 July 1889.

Day married twice: first, on 3 Nov. 1857, Emma (*d.* 1869), daughter of Dr. Charles Covey of Basingstoke; and, secondly, on 13 April 1872, Emily (*d.* 1873), youngest daughter of the Rev. Thomas Sheepshanks, vicar of St. John's, Coventry.

Collections formed by Day are preserved in the British Museum (Natural History), and at Cambridge, Calcutta, Leyden, Berlin, Florence, and Sydney.

In addition to more than seventy papers contributed to various scientific journals from 1861 onwards, Day was the author of: 1. 'The Land of the Permauls,' Madras, 1863, 8vo. 2. 'Tropical Fevers, Non-Malarial Division' [Madras? 1863, 8vo]. 3. 'The Fishes of Malabar,' London, 1865, 4to. 4. 'Report on the Freshwater Fish and Fisheries of India and Birma,' Calcutta, 1873, 8vo. 5. 'The Fishes of India,' London, 1875–1888, 2 vols. 4to. 6. 'The Fishes of Great Britain and Ireland,' London and Edinburgh, 1880–84, 2 vols. 8vo. 7. 'Notes on the Line and Herring Fisheries of the North-East of Scotland' [anon.] [London, 1882], 12mo. 8. 'Catalogue of the Exhibits in the Indian Section Great International Fisheries Exhibition,' London, 1883, 8vo. 9. 'Indian Fish and Fishing,' London, 1883, 8vo. 10. 'Fish Culture,' London, 1883, 8vo. 11. 'On the Food of Fishes,' London, 1883, 8vo. 12. 'The Commercial Sea Fishes of Great Britain,' London, 1883, 8vo. 13. 'British and Irish Salmonidæ,' London and Edinburgh, 1887, 8vo.

He also contributed sections to other works as follows: 1. 'The Sea Fishes of India and Burma' to a 'Report on Sea Fish and Fisheries,' 1873. 2. 'Ichthyology' to the 'Scientific Results of the Second Yarkand Mission,' 1878. 3. 'Fishes' to 'The Fauna of British India,' 1889. 4. 'Cyclopium Cyclopum' to Whymper's 'Great Andes,' 1891.

[Proc. Cotteswold Nat. Field Club, x. 2; Proc. Linn. Soc. 1888–90, pp. 75, 96; private information; Natural Hist. Mus. Cat.; Royal Society's Cat.] B. B. W.

DEANE, Sir THOMAS NEWENHAM (1828–1899), architect, was born at Dundanion, near Cork, on 15 June 1828. He was the son of Sir Thomas Deane (1792–1871) [q. v.] by his second wife, Eliza, daughter of Robert O'Callaghan Newenham, and granddaughter of Sir Edward Newenham [q. v.] Deane was educated at Rugby and at Trinity College, Dublin, graduating B.A. in 1849. He received his early professional training from his father, whose firm of Deane & Woodward he joined in 1850, and was thus concerned in the important buildings carried out at Oxford and elsewhere between 1850 and 1860 [see Deane, Sir Thomas, the elder]. On the death of his father in 1871 Deane, who thus became the sole member of the firm, worthily sustained its traditions, and thenceforward occupied the first place in his profession in Ireland. His work at this period included a number of important additions to Dublin architecture, of which St. Ann's church in Dawson Street, 1867, and the Munster bank in Dame Street are perhaps the chief. He also designed the Clarendon laboratory and examination schools at Oxford. In 1876 he was joined in his work by his eldest son, Thomas Manly Deane, with whom he remained in partnership till his death, and continued to be actively employed in various works of importance in Ireland.

Unquestionably the work for which Deane will be longest remembered is the Science and Art Museum and National Library of Ireland in Dublin, a work carried out at a cost of upwards of 110,000*l.*, and which ranks as the most remarkable achievement of the nineteenth century in Ireland in original architecture. The work, which was entrusted to the firm as the result of a public competition, was begun in 1885, the foundation stone being laid by the Prince of Wales (afterwards Edward VII), and it was completed in 1890. At the public ceremony, at which the building was declared open, Deane was knighted by the lord-lieutenant of Ireland, the Earl of Zetland. This work was followed by important additions to the Natural History Museum and the National Gallery, and by the building of the Royal Dublin Society's Lecture Theatre, all of these forming part of the noble group of buildings of which Leinster House is the centre.

Deane was keenly interested in the movement for the preservation of the national monuments and ancient monuments of Ireland, which led to the passing, mainly through the instrumentality of Sir John Lubbock, of the Ancient Monuments Protection Acts of 1882 and 1892. He was appointed to the post of inspector of national and ancient monuments in connection with these acts, a congenial office, which occupied much of his time and attention in later years.

He continued the active pursuit of his profession till his death, and was constantly

employed in his later years on various works of importance in and out of Ireland, notably the University Physiological Laboratory and Anthropological Museum at Oxford, the McArthur Hall, Belfast, and the Church of Ireland Training College, Dublin. The sustained repute of the firm was shown by its being among the five selected competitors for the Imperial Institute at South Kensington, and by the submission of its name by the Royal Institute of British Architects to the commissioners of works for selection for the new government buildings in Whitehall and Parliament Street.

Deane died suddenly in Dublin on 8 Nov. 1899. He married on 29 Jan. 1850 Henrietta, daughter of Joseph H. Manly of Ferney, co. Cork, by whom he had several children.

He was a man of a light and elastic temperament and social disposition, and enjoyed a wide popularity in Dublin. He was a member of the Royal Hibernian Academy and the Royal Institute of Architects of Ireland.

[The Builder, 18 Nov. 1899; the Architect and Contract Reporter, 17 and 24 Nov. (with portrait) 1899; Journal of the Royal Institute of British Architects, 25 Nov. 1899; the British Architect, 17 Nov. 1899; Sir William Gregory's Autobiography; private information; personal knowledge.] C. L. F.

DEANE, WILLIAM JOHN (1823–1895), theological writer, born on 6 Oct. 1823, was the third son of John Deane of Lymington in Hampshire. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 26 Oct. 1823, graduating B.A. in 1847 and M.A. in 1872. He was ordained deacon in 1847 and priest in 1849. He was successively curate of Rugby (1847–9), curate of Wick Rissington in Gloucestershire (1849–52), and rector of South Thoresby in Lincolnshire (1852–3). In 1853 he was presented by the chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster to the rectory of Ashen in Essex, which he retained until his death.

Deane was the author of a number of exegetical works, written in a clear and interesting manner. In 1881 he edited the Greek, Latin, and English texts of the 'Book of Wisdom' for the Clarendon Press, with critical notes, and in 1891 he published 'Pseudepigraphia,' a well-written description and estimate of the apocryphal books. He died at Ashen on 30 May 1895, leaving a widow, three sons, and three daughters. He was buried on 4 June in Ashen churchyard, under the east window of the chancel.

Besides the works already mentioned he published: 1. 'A Catechism of the Holydays as observed by the Church of England,' London, 1850, 18mo; 3rd edit. 1886, 8vo. 2. 'The Proper Lessons from the Old Testament for Sundays and other Holydays with a Plain Commentary,' London, 1864, 12mo. He also furnished biographies of Abraham, Joshua, Samuel, Saul, and David for Routledge's series of 'Men of the Bible,' and contributed introductions to Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Hosea, Joel, Amos, and Micah in the 'Pulpit Commentary.' In 1850 he edited a volume of 'Lyra Sanctorum' (London, 8vo), and he was a frequent contributor to the 'Thinker.'

[Suffolk and Essex Free Press, 5 June 1895; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] E. I. C.

DEBBIEG, HUGH (1731–1810), general, royal engineers, was born in 1731. He entered the royal artillery as matross on 1 April 1742, obtained a cadetship in May 1744, and in April 1745 became cadet-gunner. On 7 May 1746 he was attached as an engineer to the expedition under Lieutenant-general Sinclair against L'Orient. He took part in the siege of that place in September, and in the subsequent descent on Quiberon. He then resumed his studies at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich. On 30 Jan. 1747 he was appointed engineer extraordinary in Flanders. Debbieg attracted the attention of the Duke of Cumberland and Marshal Bathiani by his boldness and intelligence, and was made an extra aide-de-camp to the duke. He was present at the battle of Val on 2 July, when he displayed conspicuous valour, winning the praise of the commander-in-chief. He served at Bergen-op-Zoom during the siege by the French from 14 July to 17 Sept. (O.S.), when it was taken by assault.

On the suspension of hostilities Debbieg was one of the engineers selected to make a survey of the seat of war in Brabant, and was placed on the establishment as practitioner engineer on 2 April 1748. After the conclusion of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, on 7 Oct. 1748, he returned home and was employed on survey operations in Scotland and the north of England, assisting Colonel Dugald Campbell in the construction of the military road from Newcastle-on-Tyne to Carlisle, which, with its fourteen bridges, was completed in 1752, and was commended as one of the straightest and best laid-out roads in the kingdom.

On 2 Aug. 1751 Debbieg was promoted to be sub-engineer on the establishment, and was sent to Chatham, where he was employed on the defences. His plan of Chatham

lines, dated 1755, is in the British Museum. On 1 Sept. 1756 he received a commission as lieutenant in the 37th foot, then serving in Germany, and in the following year returned to survey work in Scotland. On 14 May 1757 he became a lieutenant of royal engineers.

Debbieg was promoted to be captain-lieutenant on 4 Jan. 1758, and shortly after proceeded on active service to North America. He arrived at Halifax, Nova Scotia, on 9 May, and joined the expedition under Major-general Jeffrey (afterwards Lord) Amherst [q. v.] against Louisbourg. He took part in the action on landing at Cape Breton on 8 June, and was assistant quartermaster-general under Wolfe at the siege of Louisbourg from 11 June until its capitulation on 26 July. The siege was a difficult one, and Debbieg, who was a man after Wolfe's own heart, resolute and daring, giving little heed to rule or system where they interfered with his views of the best mode of attack, had many opportunities of displaying his valuable qualities. He was promoted to be captain on 17 March 1759.

He served under Wolfe as assistant quartermaster-general throughout the campaign of 1759 in Canada, was present at the siege of Quebec frum 10 July to 18 Sept., at the repulse of Montmorency on 31 July, at the battle on the plains of Abraham on 13 Sept., and in the operations which terminated with the capitulation of the garrison at Quebec on 18 Sept. During the actual siege he temporarily gave up his appointment on Wolfe's staff to take his share of the engineer duties. He was with Wolfe when he fell, and figures in West's celebrated painting of the incident.

Debbieg was at the battle of Sillery on 28 April 1760, and served in the stubborn defence of Quebec against the French until the siege was raised on 17 May. Subsequently he took part in the operations to complete the subjugation of Canada, ending with the capitulation of Montreal on 8 Sept. He accompanied the army to Halifax, Nova Scotia, where he acted for a time as chief engineer during the absence of Colonel Bastide.

In 1762, the French having seized Newfoundland, Debbieg accompanied the expedition sent to recapture it, landing with the troops at Torbay, nine miles from St. John's, under a heavy fire on 12 Sept. On the same day he took part in the action of Quiddy-Viddy and the attack on St. John's, which surrendered on the 18th, and with it the whole of Newfoundland. Debbieg sent home a plan of the operations of the troops, showing the town, harbour, and vicinity of St. John's. He repaired the defences and designed new works to replace some which had become obsolete. In 1763 he extended his surveys to Grâce and Carboniere harbour in Conception Bay. In the following year he returned to England.

In 1765 he was appointed chief engineer in Newfoundland, but did not proceed thither until June 1766. In 1767 he was sent on a secret mission to France and Spain. He made plans of Barcelona, Carthagena, Cadiz, and Coruña, which are in the British Museum, together with a manuscript entitled 'Remarks and Observations on several Seaports in Spain and France during a Journey in those Countries in 1767–1768.' During these travels he was subjected to suspicion, ill-treatment, and confinement, for he was not at liberty to divulge his profession or the purpose of his travels. His mission was, however, successfully accomplished, and for his efficiency, ardour, and tact George III granted him a pension for life of 1*l.* per diem on 10 March 1769.

In this year he served on the committee of engineers at Westminster to report on the works necessary to complete the defences of Gibraltar. In the meantime his proposals for the defence of Newfoundland had been in abeyance on account of the cost, and at the end of 1770, having, much against his will, submitted an inferior but less costly scheme of defence, it was ordered to be carried out. On 23 July 1772 he was promoted to be brevet major, and during the next three years was employed in various secret missions, which he carried out to the satisfaction of the government.

In December 1775 he was appointed chief engineer in America on the application of Sir Guy Carleton (afterwards first baron Dorchester) [q. v.] for his services for the defence of Quebec, but for reasons not now traceable he resigned the appointment. On 29 Aug. 1777 he was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel, and in the autumn was selected as chief engineer on the staff of Jeffrey, Lord Amherst, commander-in-chief. On 17 March 1778, in addition to his staff duties, he was appointed chief engineer at Chatham. He carried out the approved designs by Desmaretz and Skinner for the defence of Chatham, but criticised them unfavourably. He constructed a military bridge across the Thames between Tilbury and Gravesend, formed of barges so arranged that a cut could be easily made for navigation. This bridge was maintained until the invasion scare had passed away. In 1779 his proposed additions to the defences of

Chatham and Sheerness were ordered to be carried out. He invented a movable *chevaux de frise* and a machine on wheels for defending a breach, an engraving of which is given in Grose's 'Military Antiquities.'

Debbieg proposed to raise a corps of military artificers at home on the model of the companies at Gibraltar, and developed the project in a letter to Lord Amherst dated 30 July 1779, but the proposal was not favourably received at the time, although eight years later it was adopted.

When Lord George Gordon decided, at the meeting of 29 May 1780, to march on 2 June with a 'no popery' mob to the House of Commons, Lord Amherst committed to Debbieg the task of placing the public buildings in London in a state of defence. Little time was available; but when, five days later, the riots commenced he had been able to take effectual measures for the protection of the Bank of England, the British Museum, and other public buildings and offices, as well as the New River head. On the 3rd, and again on 7 June, he assisted Colonel Twistleton in defending the Bank of England against the mob, who, finding the principal public buildings prepared for defence, wreaked their vengeance on Roman catholic chapels and the houses of public men who had supported the relief of Roman catholics. The riots ceased on 7 June as soon as the king ordered active military measures, but Debbieg continued to exercise his metropolitan responsibility until early in July, when trade and tranquillity were completely re-established. In the meantime he furnished the Bank of England with plans and estimates for making the buildings permanently secure.

At the manœuvres of 1780 the king complimented Debbieg on the rapidity with which he threw three bridges across the Thames below Gravesend, by which the whole army was quickly transferred from Essex to Kent. In October Debbieg submitted to Lord Sandwich a proposal to close Gillingham Creek, and to improve the navigation of the Medway at Chatham. The idea was in advance of the time, but was carried out eighty years later. He also proposed, in January 1781, a new pontoon equipment, which was adopted by the board of ordnance and continued in use for many years.

On 24 Jan. 1781 Debbieg was promoted to be sub-director and major in the royal engineers, and on 20 Nov. 1782 to be colonel. It was about this time that he selected for his clerk William Cobbett [q. v.], then a recruit in one of the depot battalions at Chatham.

On the third duke of Richmond becoming master-general of the ordnance in March 1782, Debbieg, who had had some passages of arms with him on the subject of defence, and had been attacked by him in the House of Lords in the previous November, found, or fancied he found, his position slighted and his official representations ignored; and when the duke obtained a royal warrant for the reduction and reorganisation of the royal engineers in 1784, by which the emoluments of the colonels were very largely reduced, Debbieg's hot temper and outspokenness got the better of his judgment, and he wrote a private letter to the duke, couched in such strong terms that he was tried by a general court-martial, and sentenced to be reprimanded. In the following year the House of Commons nominated Debbieg to be a member of the board of land and sea officers to report on the defences of the kingdom, but the duke refused to allow him to serve, and for some years he was unemployed. Having worked out and submitted a scheme of considerable merit and breadth of view for the defence of the kingdom, of which no notice whatever was taken, he wrote another intemperate letter to the duke, dated 16 March 1789, and published it in the 'Gazetteer.' He was again tried by a general court-martial, and sentenced to be deprived of rank and pay for six months. This incident is referred to in the 'Rolliad' in the lines beginning

> Learn, thoughtless Debbieg, now no more a youth,
> The woes unnumbered that encompass truth.

His conduct does not seem to have been considered very serious, for he was received at court before his six months' suspension had expired, and was promoted to be major-general on 12 Oct. 1793, and lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1798. Much to his indignation he was posted to the invalid engineers on 31 Aug. 1799. On 15 March 1800 the king granted him a special additional pension in consideration of his services, and he was promoted to be general on 25 Sept. 1803.

Debbieg died at his residence in Margaret Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 27 May 1810, leaving two sons in the army—Clement (*d.* 18 April 1819), in the 57th foot, and Henry, in the 44th foot, who became a lieutenant-colonel and fort major of Dartmouth castle. His wife died in March 1801.

[Royal Engineers' Records; Royal Engineers Journal, 1887; Gent. Mag. 1789, 1801, 1810, 1819; European Mag. 1789, 1790, 1810; Ann. Biog. 1836; Grose's Military Antiquities, vol. ii.;

Cornwallis Corresp. vol. iii.; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vol. v.; Proceedings General Courts-Martial, 1784 and 1789; King's MSS. Brit. Mus.; Board of Ordnance Papers.] R. H. V.

DEMAUS, ROBERT (1829?–1874), biographer of Latimer and Tyndale, born about 1829, was educated at Edinburgh University, where he was signet medallist and graduated M.A. on 13 Feb. 1850. He became master of the Breadalbane school at Aberfeldy in Perthshire, and in 1856 addressed a 'Letter to the Right Hon. Earl Granville, Lord President of the Council' (Edinburgh, 8vo), criticising the recent regulations enacted by the committee of council on education for improving the efficiency of the government school teachers. In the same year he was appointed principal of the grammar school at Alnwick; in 1857 he became a fellow of the Educational Institute of Scotland, and in 1858 he was nominated master at the West End Academy, Aberdeen. In 1860 he was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Down and Connor, and in 1862 priest by the same prelate. From 1860 to 1865 he was chaplain to Thomas George Suther, bishop of Aberdeen, and in 1865 he became senior curate of St. Luke's, Chelsea, where he remained until his death. In 1869 he was also appointed principal of Whitelands Training College, an institution founded by the National Society for training schoolmistresses for the church schools.

Demaus is best remembered for his biographies of Latimer and Tyndale. His 'Hugh Latimer' (London, 8vo) appeared in 1869, a new and revised edition being published in 1881. In 1871 he issued 'William Tyndale: a Contribution to the early History of the English Bible,' a work of great biographical and bibliographical excellence. A new edition, slightly revised by Mr. Richard Lovett, appeared in 1886. In compiling these two works Demaus showed great thoroughness of research as well as critical ability and power of narrative. In the case of Tyndale his investigations were so complete that the subsequent publication of the 'Letters and Papers of Henry VIII' has added nothing of importance in regard to the history of the reformer. Demaus died of apoplexy at 11 St. Leonard's Terrace, Chelsea, on 15 March 1874.

Besides the works already mentioned Demaus was the author of: 1. 'The Analysis of Sentences; with applications to parsing, punctuation, and composition,' Edinburgh, 1858, 12mo; 4th edit. 1871, 8vo. 2. 'A Class-book of English Prose,' Edinburgh, 1859, 8vo. 3. 'Introduction to the History of English Literature,' Edinburgh, 1860, 8vo. 4. 'The Young Scholar's Guide,' Edinburgh, 1860, 16mo. 5. 'A Class-book of Scripture History,' Edinburgh, 1863, 8vo. 6. 'English Literature and Composition,' London, 1866, 8vo. 7. 'The Jesuits. A Historical Sketch,' London, 1873, 8vo. He also edited 'Selections from "Paradise Lost"' (Edinburgh, 1857, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1859, 12mo), and contributed several biographies to 'British Heroes and Worthies,' London, 1871, 4to.

[Demaus's Works; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Boase's Modern English Biography.] E. I. C.

DENISON, GEORGE ANTHONY (1805–1896), archdeacon of Taunton, born at Ossington, Nottinghamshire, on 11 Dec. 1805, was fourth son of John Denison, merchant, of Leeds, M.P. for Colchester, 1802–6, and for Minehead, 1807–12, by his second wife, Charlotte Estwicke [cf. Denison, Edward, the elder, 1801–1854; Denison, John Evelyn, Viscount Ossington, 1800–1873; and Denison, Sir William Thomas, 1804–1871].

He was educated at private schools, at Eton, and at Oxford, for which he was prepared by a private tutor, Charles Drury, whose severe discipline he was accustomed to describe as the most salutary experience of his life. He matriculated from Christ Church on 14 Nov. 1823, graduated B.A. (first class in *literæ humaniores*) in 1827, and proceeded M.A. in 1830. He twice gained the chancellor's prize—by his Latin essay in 1828, in which year he was elected fellow of Oriel College, and by his English essay in 1829. In 1832 he took holy orders and the Cuddesdon cure of souls. A college tutorship, to which he was elected in 1830, he retained until 1836, when he exchanged it for the office of treasurer. Oriel society he found extremely uncongenial, and in 1838 accepted from his brother the vicarage of Broadwinsor, Dorset. He was collated on 10 Aug. 1841 to the ninth prebend of Wilsford and Woodford in the church of Sarum, and on 28 April 1849 to the ninth prebend of Combe in the church of Wells, which he exchanged for the two prebends of Milverton in the same church, on his appointment, 30 Sept. 1851, to the archdeaconry of Taunton. At the same time he exchanged the vicarage of Broadwinsor for that of East Brent, Somerset.

From the first a strong high churchman, Denison united with Manning in organising resistance to the regulation of parochial schools by the state [see Manning, Henry Edward]. He also joined in the protests against Hampden's preferment to the see of

Hereford, and the final judgment in the Gorham case [see HAMPDEN, RENN DICKSON, and GORHAM, GEORGE CORNELIUS], and was himself defendant in another ecclesiastical *cause célèbre*. The high standard of eucharistic doctrine which, as examining chaplain to the bishop of Bath and Wells, he set before the candidates for ordination led to a difference with the bishop's commissary, in which Denison was so ill supported by the bishop that he resigned (June 1853) [see BAGOT, RICHARD, D.D.] He then defined his doctrinal position with exactitude in three sermons preached in Wells Cathedral (7 Aug., 6 Nov. 1853, 14 May 1854), which by their explicit affirmation of the objective real presence in the elements, and the consequent adorability of the sacrament, though not of the sensible species, furnished the Evangelical Alliance with matter for proceedings in the ecclesiastical courts. The prosecution, initiated ostensibly by the Rev. Joseph Ditcher, vicar of South Brent, was maintained with the utmost vigour, and met with an equally stout resistance. The result, as in the Gorham case, served only to illustrate the uncertainty of the law. Denison's views were declared contrary to the 28th and 29th of the Articles of Religion by Archbishop Sumner, sitting with assessors at Bath on 12 Aug. 1856, and as Denison declined to recant, he was sentenced to deprivation (22 Oct.) The execution of the sentence was, however, deferred pending an appeal to the court of arches, which resulted in its reversal on a technical point (23 April 1857), and an appeal from this decision was dismissed by the judicial committee of the privy council (6 Feb. 1858), without any determination of the substantive question.

Denison was editor of the 'Church and State Review' from its commencement in 1862 to its cessation in 1865. For many years he was a potent force in the convocation of Canterbury, which he succeeded in committing in 1863 to a censure (20 May) of Colenso's 'Pentateuch and the Book of Joshua critically examined,' and in the following year to a more formal condemnation (24 June) of 'Essays and Reviews.' He also led the illiberal opposition to the endowment of the regius chair of Greek at Oxford, for no other reason than that it was held by Benjamin Jowett [q. v. Suppl.], and entered his protest against Dr. Temple's consecration to the see of Exeter (December 1869). On the question of national education he continued to the end irreconcilable, and viewed the compromise effected in 1870 with unmitigated disgust. His attempt to foreclose the discussion on the Athanasian Creed, in the course of Dean Stanley's speech in the lower house of the convocation of Canterbury, on 24 April 1872, caused a dramatic scene which terminated in his temporary secession from the assembly. Essentially a high churchman of the old school, Denison never became a thorough-going ritualist, though in 1877 he joined the Society of the Holy Cross. Of the higher criticism he remained entirely unreceptive, and his disapprobation of 'Lux Mundi' caused his secession in 1892 from the English Church Union, of which he had been one of the founders. His later life was embittered by the recognition that the cause for which he had so sturdily contended was at least temporarily lost. His closing years were spent in comparative seclusion at East Brent, where, on 21 March 1896, he died. His remains were interred in East Brent churchyard on 26 March.

Denison was as genial in society as he was unsparing in controversy. He reserved his *odium theologicum* exclusively for public use; nor did antipodal divergence of view in the least degree impair the harmony of his private relations with Dean Stanley. To Gladstone's political action he was in his later years resolutely opposed, and his vehement denunciations in print of Gladstone's character and opinions attracted much public notice. As a parish priest he was an interesting example of a type now almost extinct—dignified, kindly and paternally despotic, with a keen eye to the temporal as well as the spiritual needs of his flock. With him originated the now popular festival of 'harvest home,' and East Brent owes him a permanent debt of gratitude for the improvement at his own expense of its water supply. He married, on 4 Sept. 1838, Georgiana, eldest daughter of Joseph Warner Henley.

Besides his archidiaconal charges, the sermons on the Holy Eucharist already referred to, with others of his sermons, and some letters and other fugitive pieces, Denison published in 1855 'Saravia on the Holy Eucharist. The original Latin from the MS. in the British Museum, now printed for the first time,' edited with a translation (London, 8vo): a valuable contribution to the history of Anglo-catholic sacramental doctrine. He was also author of: 1. 'Notes of my Life,' London, 1878, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1879. 2. 'Mr. Gladstone,' London, 1885: a violent political diatribe which reached a fourth edition in 1886. 3. 'Supplement to "Notes of my Life," 1879, and "Mr. Gladstone," 1886,' Oxford and London, 1893, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Index Ecclesiasticus; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl.; Proceedings against the Archdeacon of Taunton. . . . Reprinted from the official documents and other authentic sources, Bath, 1857; Moore's Privy Council Cases, xi. 324; Phillimore's Ecclesiastical Law, i. 532; Chronicles of Convocation, 1858–93; Notes of my Life and Supplement thereto above cited; J. B. Mozley's Letters; Overton and Wordsworth's Life of Christopher Wordsworth, bishop of Lincoln; Purcell's Life of Manning; Benson's Life of Archbishop Benson; Selborne's Memorials, Family and Personal; Liddon's Life of Pusey; Davidson and Benham's Life of Archbishop Tait; Macdonell's Life of Archbishop Magee; Prothero's Life of Dean Stanley; Dean Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men; Goulburn's Life of Dean Burgon; Life of Dean Butler; Gent. Mag. 1838, ii. 543; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Times, 23 March 1896; Ann. Reg. 1896, ii. 142; Guardian, 25 March, 1 April 1896; Westminster Gazette, 23 March 1896.] J. M. R.

DENMAN, GEORGE (1819–1896), judge of the high court of justice, was the twelfth child and seventh son of Thomas, first baron Denman [q. v.], by Theodosia Anne, eldest daughter of the Rev. Richard Vevers, rector of Kettering. He was born on 23 Dec. 1819 at 50 Russell Square, London, and was educated first at Felstead and then at Repton school. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1838, and obtained a scholarship there in 1840. As son of a peer he was permitted to go in for the classical tripos without competing for mathematical honours, and distinguished himself as senior classic in 1842. He also proved himself an athlete, rowing No. 7 in the boat-race against Oxford in both 1841 and 1842, and winning the Colquhoun sculls in October 1842. In 1842 he graduated B.A., and was elected fellow of his college on 10 Oct. 1843; he proceeded M.A. in 1845, and acted as auditor of Trinity from 1852 to 1865. Encouraged by his father to choose the bar as a profession he became a student at Lincoln's Inn in November 1843, entering the chambers of a well-known conveyancer, Peter Bellinger Brodie [q.v.] In November 1844 he became a pupil of (Sir) Barnes Peacock [q. v.], then a junior in large practice, with whom he remained until he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 24 Nov. 1846. He joined the home circuit on 2 March 1849, where he gradually acquired practice, and during his early years at the bar acted as a law-reporter on the staff of the 'Law Journal.'

In 1856 he unsuccessfully stood as parliamentary candidate for the university of Cambridge in the liberal interest on the death of Henry Goulburn [q. v.], and in the following year was appointed counsel to the university; he was created a Q.C. in 1861. At the general election in May 1859, he was elected M.P. for Tiverton as Lord Palmerston's colleague, and held the seat until 1872, excepting a short interval, 1865–6. In parliament he interested himself in the reform of the law of evidence in criminal trials, and on 20 June 1860 moved the second reading of the felony and misdemeanor bill, with the object of assimilating proceedings on trial to those at nisi prius. The bill passed the Commons, but was abandoned after alteration in the Lords. Five years later, 22 Feb. 1865, he successfully carried through a similar measure, the felony and misdemeanor evidence and practice bill. The Evidence further Amendment Act, 1869, popularly known as Denman's Act, by which witnesses professing no religious belief were enabled to affirm in courts of justice, and parties before incompetent were enabled to give evidence, was entirely due to his initiative.

On 3 May 1864 he seconded a motion for a select committee to inquire into the expediency of maintaining the punishment of death (*Hansard*, clxxiv. 2069), and 19 May 1865 he carried a resolution in favour of relieving attorneys and solicitors from the payment of an annual certificate duty, which, however, led to no practical result (*ib.* clxxix. 566). He was always in favour of enlarging the operation of the various reform bills and took an active part in the debate on the representation of the people bill, 1867. In all questions in parliament affecting the public schools and universities he exhibited great interest and supported the university tests bill, 23 May 1870 (*Hansard*, cci. 1280).

In October 1872 Denman was chosen to succeed Sir James Shaw Willes [q. v.] in the court of common pleas. As the son of a peer he did not accept the customary knighthood. In November 1875, by virtue of the Judicature Act, he became justice of the common pleas division of the high court. From 1881 to 1892, when he retired from the bench, he acted as judge of the high court of justice, queen's bench division. After retirement he became a privy councillor, January 1893, and occasionally sat on the judicial committee of the privy council.

Denman was popular on the bench, but was more distinguished as a graceful scholar than as a strong lawyer. He was gifted with a fine presence and a beautiful voice, and maintained without effort the dignity of his office. From his school days he was a facile writer of verses, and throughout life

found relaxation in study of the Greek and Latin classics.

He died at Cranley Gardens, London, S.W., on 21 Sept. 1896, and was buried in the churchyard at Willian, near Hitchin. A brass with an inscription by Dr. Sandys was placed in the chapel of Repton school to his memory, and a memorial scholarship founded at the same school by public subscription. He married, 19 Feb. 1852, Charlotte, daughter of Samuel Hope, banker, of Liverpool, by whom he left seven children; his eldest son, Mr. G. L. Denman, is a metropolitan police magistrate.

A portrait of Denman by H. T. Wells, R.A., in oils, is in the possession of his son, Mr. G. L. Denman; of this there is a photogravure print. Another portrait by Samuel Carter hangs in the library at Repton school. A sketch by Wells and a miniature in childhood by F. Corbauld are in the possession of his younger son, Mr. Arthur Denman.

Denman published in 1871 a translation of Gray's 'Elegy' in Greek elegiac verse, which he dedicated to Sir Alexander Cockburn, the lord chief justice, and in 1873 the first book of Pope's translation of the 'Iliad' in Latin elegiacs, which he dedicated to W. E. Gladstone; in 1896 he printed for private circulation a translation of 'Prometheus Bound' in English verse. He wrote the Latin epitaph in the vestibule of Lincoln's Inn chapel to the memory of Lord-justice Bowen. 'Intervalla,' a selection of his verses in Greek, Latin, and English, was published for private circulation in 1898.

[Times, 22 Sept. 1896; Cambridge Review, 1896, notice written by J. E. Sandys; autobiographical notes of George Denman, 1819–47, printed for private circulation 1897; Hansard, Parl. Debates; information kindly afforded by Mr. George Denman and Mr. Arthur Denman, F.S.A.] W. C–R.

DENMAN, THOMAS, second Baron Denman of Dovedale (1805–1899), born in London on 30 July 1805, was the first son of Thomas Denman, first Baron Denman [q. v.], by his wife Theodosia Anne, eldest daughter of Richard Vevers, rector of Kettering. George Denman [q. v. Suppl.] was his brother. He was educated at Eton and Brasenose College, Oxford. He matriculated on 17 May 1823. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1838, and acted as associate to his father when chief-justice of England, holding this position for eighteen years.

He succeeded to the peerage on the death of his father on 22 Sept. 1854. Denman was always concerned rather with politics than law. During his long life as a peer he was a regular frequenter of the House of Lords, but won notoriety rather from his eccentricities than any eminent qualifications. Limitation of the duration of speeches in the House of Lords and the granting of female suffrage were subjects to which he unsuccessfully devoted his support. Year after year with unfailing regularity, from 1886 to 1894, he brought in bills to secure these objects, and, despite his inability on any occasion to secure even a second reading, he was not deterred from making fresh efforts in each succeeding year. He died without issue at the King's Arms, Berwick-on-Tweed, on 9 Aug. 1899.

Denman married, on 12 Aug. 1829, Georgina, eldest daughter of Thomas Roe; she died on 25 April 1871. He married, secondly, on 10 Oct. 1871, Maria, eldest daughter of James Aitchison of Alderston, co. Haddington, and by royal licence on 20 Dec. 1879 assumed the additional surname of Aitchison under the will of his wife's mother. There is a lithograph portrait print of Lord Denman by Walton.

[Complete Peerage by G. E. C[okayne]; Hansard's Debates; Times, 11 Aug. 1899.] W. C–R.

DENTON, WILLIAM (1815–1888), divine and author, born in March 1815 at Newport in the Isle of Wight, was the eldest son of James Denton of that town. He matriculated from Worcester College, Oxford, on 28 May 1841, graduating B.A. in 1844 and M.A. in 1848. In 1844 he was ordained deacon as curate of St. Andrew's, Bradfield, in Berkshire, and priest in 1845 as curate of Barking. In 1847 he became curate of Shoreditch, and in 1850 he was presented to the vicarage of St. Bartholomew, Cripplegate, which he retained till his death. In 1861 he published a pamphlet entitled 'Observations on the Displacement of the Poor by Metropolitan Railways and by other Public Improvements' (London, 8vo), which attracted some attention. On 28 Feb. the Earl of Derby presented a petition from Denton to the House of Lords, and the question was the subject of debate for two nights. Another publication, 'The Christians in Turkey' (London, 1863, 8vo), in which he maintained that the English diplomatic agents in the Levant had long been engaged in a conspiracy of silence in regard to the wrongs of the rayah, attracted little attention at the time of issue; but in 1876, when the 'Bulgarian atrocities' stimulated popular interest, the original edition was speedily exhausted, and a new and enlarged edition appeared. A third edition was reached in 1877, and was trans-

lated into German and Servian. In acknowledgment of his services in regard to this question he was created a knight commander of the Servian order of St. Saviour of Takhova, and a grand cross of the order of St. Saba. He died at 22 Westbourne Square, Paddington, on 2 Jan. 1888.

Besides the works mentioned and several lectures Denton was the author of: 1. 'A Commentary on the Gospels for the Sundays and other Holy Days of the Christian Year,' London, 1861–3, 3 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1869–71, 2 vols.; vol. ii. 3rd edit. 1880. 2. 'Servia and the Servians,' London, 1862, 8vo; German translation, Berlin, 1865, 8vo. 3. 'A Commentary on the Lord's Prayer,' London, 1864, 8vo. 4. 'A Commentary on the Epistles,' London, 1869–71, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'A Commentary on the Acts of the Apostles,' London, 1874–6, 2 vols. 8vo. 6. 'Montenegro: the People and their History,' London, 1877, 8vo. 7. 'The Ancient Church in Egypt,' London, 1883, 8vo. 8. 'Records of St. Giles's, Cripplegate,' London, 1883, 8vo. 9. 'England in the Fifteenth Century,' London, 1888, 8vo. He also edited 'The Warnings of Advent' (London, 1853, 8vo), a course of sermons; 'Sacra Privata' (London, 1853, 8vo) of Thomas Wilson (1663–1755) [q. v.], bishop of Sodor and Man (the first edition printed entire from the original manuscripts); and Chedomil Miyatović's 'Serbian Folklore,' London, 1874, 8vo.

[Men of the Time, 1887; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit. Suppl.; Hansard's Debates; Hennessy's Novum Repert. Eccles. 1898, p. 172.] E. I. C.

DEVON, twelfth Earl of. [See Courtenay, William Reginald, 1807–1888.]

DEVONSHIRE, seventh Duke of. [See Cavendish, Sir William, 1808–1891.]

DICKENS, CHARLES (1837–1896), compiler, born at Furnival's Inn, Holborn, on 6 Jan. 1837, was the eldest son of the great novelist by Catharine, eldest daughter of George Hogarth, journalist and musical critic. 'I am delighted with Charles's precocity,' wrote the father in 1841; 'he takes arter his father, he does.' In his boyhood he became a frequent visitor with his father at Gore House, where he made the acquaintance of Louis Napoleon. In 1849, at the charge of his father's friend, (Lady) Burdett Coutts, he was moved from King's College to Eton, and in 1853 he went to Leipzig to acquire German. In 1855 he returned to England and obtained a post in Baring's establishment. Banking, however, was little to his taste, and in 1860, as a preparation for the position of an eastern merchant, he visited Hong Kong, Shanghai, and Japan. Soon after his return in 1861 he married Bessie Evans, daughter of a partner in Bradbury & Evans, and set up in business in the city. His lack of business capacity was a source of some anxiety to his father, but in 1869 the younger Charles, who had already contributed to 'Household Words,' became sub-editor of 'All the Year Round,' and on his father's death he became (under a codicil to his will) sole proprietor of that journal, with which he was connected until within two or three years of his death. Subsequently he became chief partner in the printing concern of Dickens & Evans. In all his business enterprises he fell short of success, though while this firm was under his management he launched with considerable success the various dictionary-guides which are known by his name. Charles Dickens's 'Dictionary to London' appeared in 1879, and it was followed by similar dictionaries to the Thames (1880), to Continental Railways (1880), 'Dictionary of Days' (1881), to Paris (1882), to Oxford and to Cambridge (1884). In the compilation of the most useful, 'The Dictionary to London,' he was aided by Richard Halkett Lord. In 1887 he made a tour in the United States, giving readings from his father's books. He was an excellent reader and reciter, and he inherited to the full the gift of the great novelist as an after-dinner orator. On his return to England he accepted a readership in the firm of Macmillan & Co., and he edited for the same firm, during 1892–3, a new edition of his father's novels, commencing with 'Pickwick.' After his father's death in 1870 he had purchased Gad's Hill, but he resided latterly at West Kensington, and died of paralysis at 43 Fairholme Road on 20 June 1896. He was buried in Mortlake cemetery. Three days later his sister, Mary Dickens, died at Sevenoaks. A few months afterwards appeared posthumously, with family portraits, her 'My Father as I recall him,' by 'Mamie' Dickens. Charles Dickens the younger left, with other issue, a son Charles and a daughter, Mary Angela Dickens the novelist.

[Times, 22 and 27 June 1896; Daily News, 22 June 1896; Academy, June 1896; Forster's Life of Charles Dickens; Mary Dickens's My Father as I knew him; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

DICKSON, Sir JAMES ROBERT (1832–1901), Australian statesman, was born at Plymouth, England, on 30 Nov. 1832, but went to live at Glasgow when quite young

and was educated at the high school in that city, afterwards entering, while still a youth, the City of Glasgow Bank, where he served for some years. In 1854 he emigrated to Victoria, and entered the Bank of Australasia, which he left about 1859 to go to New South Wales and join some relatives in business. Within two or three years, in 1862, he went to Queensland and set up as an auctioneer, forming connections at the same time with building society work and banking enterprise; he was a promoter, and for some time a director, of the Royal Bank of Queensland.

Dickson entered political life in 1872, when he was elected to the Queensland House of Assembly for Enoggera. On 10 May 1876 he became minister of works towards the close of Arthur Macalister's [q.v.] second administration; and on 5 June, when the government went out, became treasurer under George Thorn, continuing under the Hon. John Douglas, when the ministry was reconstructed, till 21 Jan. 1879. In 1882 he visited England. On 31 Dec. 1883 he became treasurer in Sir Samuel Walker Griffith's first administration. He was a member of the federal council which met at Hobart in 1886, and acted as premier during Griffith's absence in England for the celebration of the jubilee; on 17 Aug. 1887 he resigned office owing to a serious difference of opinion with his colleagues as to the imposition of a land tax to arrest the fall of the revenue from land. He felt so strongly on the subject that he also resigned his seat and gave his constituency the chance of expressing their opinion; he was re-elected after an exciting contest. At the general election of 1888, however, he was defeated at Toombul, a constituency carved out of his old one. For the next year he devoted himself to his business, but retiring from it in 1889 went for a long stay in Europe, residing at times, besides the United Kingdom, in France, Holland, Belgium, Germany, Italy, and Greece. He did not return to Queensland till early in 1892.

On his return Dickson at once took up the question of introducing coloured labour on the Queensland sugar estates. In April 1892 he brought the question before the electorate by offering himself as candidate in the by-election for Bulimba. He was successful and was re-elected at the general elections of 1893 and 1896. In this last year he represented Queensland in the federal council of Australia at Hobart. In February 1897 he was made secretary for railways by Nelson. In March 1898 he became minister for home affairs, and almost immediately proceeded to Hobart to represent Queensland at the postal conference; the change of premier, when Thomas Joseph Byrnes [q. v. Suppl.] succeeded Sir Hugh Muir Nelson, did not affect his position. On 1 Oct. 1898, on Byrnes's death, he became premier, taking office as chief secretary and vice-president of the executive council. That which will chiefly mark his ministry is the boldness with which he threw himself into the contest for securing an Australian commonwealth; with the majority of the assembly against him on the principle, he faced the risk of defeat, and carried the measure authorising the submission of the question to a vote of the people. He was justified by obtaining a majority in its favour. On 29 Nov. 1899, owing to an adverse vote, he resigned the position of premier; but on 7 Dec., when the Hon. Robert Philip became premier, he was reappointed chief secretary and vice-president of the executive council.

When, at the beginning of 1900, the home government invited delegates from Australia to come to London and discuss the project for the Australian commonwealth, Dickson came over to represent Queensland; on his return he was selected as minister of defence for the first government of United Australia. He was the only minister in the new cabinet who had not been born in Australia. He came to Sydney at the close of 1900 to be present at the celebrations connected with the inauguration of the new commonwealth, and seemed in good health through the first two days, when he was taken ill. He died at the Australian Club, Macquarie Street, Sydney, on 10 Jan. 1901. His body was taken to Brisbane, where a public funeral was accorded to him. He was buried in Nundah cemetery. He was made C.M.G. in 1897, K.C.M.G. on 1 Jan. 1901, and honorary D.C.L. of Oxford in 1900.

Dickson was cultured, courteous, and considerate to others, yet he was hardly popular, though genuinely respected in his colony. His strong action as regards the federation movement added considerably to his reputation.

Dickson was twice married, and left one son and four daughters.

[Pugh's Queensland Almanac, 1900; Sydney Morning Herald, 11 Jan. 1901; Brisbane Courier, 10 and 11 Jan. 1901; Telegraph (Brisbane), 10 Jan. 1901.] C. A. H.

DILLON, Sir LUCAS (*d.* 1593), chief baron of the Irish exchequer, was the eldest son and heir of Sir Robert Dillon (1500?–1580) [q. v. Suppl.] of Newtown, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Barne-

wall of Crickstown. Lucas naturally followed his father's profession, and on 17 April 1565 was appointed solicitor-general for Ireland. He was promoted to be attorney-general on 8 Nov. 1566, and sat in the parliament of 1569, for which no returns have been discovered. On 17 May 1570 he was made chief baron of the Irish court of exchequer, in succession to James Bathe, whose daughter he had married, and sworn of the privy council. Dillon was the ablest of the Irish judges of his time, and was excepted from the condemnation pronounced by an English visitor on the others as being 'little better accounted than junior barristers in the court of chancery' (Bagwell, ii. 297). He enjoyed the full confidence of Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.], the lord deputy, whom he accompanied on his tour through Connaught in 1576, and by whom he was knighted at Drogheda in the same year. In May 1581 it was proposed to make him lord-chancellor (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1574–85, p. 302), and in 1583 chief justice of the queen's bench (Lodge, *Peerage*, ed. Archdall, iv. 155–6), but neither of these proposals was carried out, and as some compensation Dillon was, on 5 June 1583, made seneschal of Kilkenny West. The reason for his failure to obtain promotion may possibly be found in a letter from Loftus to the home government dated 15 Jan. 1581–2, in which Dillon was denounced as 'very corrupt.'

Meanwhile Sir Lucas and his cousin Sir Robert Dillon, the chief justice, had been congenially engaged in ruining their hereditary enemies the Nugents [see Nugent, Sir Christopher; Nugent, Nicholas; and Nugent, William]. They were thanked by the government on 14 Jan. 1581–2 for their diligence in discovering and examining into the Nugents' conspiracy; but their efforts were probably more due to private animosity than to public zeal; and the execution of Nicholas Nugent involved both the Dillons in an unpopularity which was increased by their being largely responsible for the exaction of the 'cess' from the gentlemen of the Pale. On Grey's departure in 1584 Sir Lucas Dillon was one of the lords justices appointed to administer the government pending the arrival of Sir John Perrot [q.v.], and in this capacity he assisted in arranging the scandalous trial by battle between various O'Connors in the hope that they might kill each other off (Bagwell, iii. 121). During Perrot's administration Dillon was one of the party in the council which supported the lord deputy against the constant appeals to the home government, and on 26 April 1587 he was one of the commissioners appointed for the plantation of Munster.

In 1592 Sir Lucas was implicated in the charges brought against Sir Robert Dillon (*d.* 1597) [q. v. Suppl.], of having instigated Sir Brian-na-murtha O'Rourke [q. v.] to rebel, out of hostility to the president of Connaught, Sir Richard Bingham [q. v.] The accusations were probably inspired by the Nugents, but Sir Lucas Dillon died early in 1593, before they came to a head; his successor, Sir Robert Napier (*d.* 1615) [q. v.], was appointed on 10 April 1593. Dillon was buried in Newtown church, and the inscription on his tomb is printed by Lodge (*Peerage*, ed. Archdall, iv. 156). He married Jane, daughter of James Bathe (*d.* 1570), chief baron of the exchequer, and by her, who died before 1581, left issue seven sons and five daughters. The eldest son, James, was granted livery of his father's lands on 8 April 1594 (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 5920), was created Baron Dillon on 24 Jan. 1619–1620, and Earl of Roscommon on 5 April 1622; he was great-grandfather of Wentworth Dillon, fourth earl of Roscommon [q. v.]

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1509–96; Cal. Carew MSS.; Cal. Fiants, Ireland, Elizabeth; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hib.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. iii.; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland; O'Sullivan's Chancellors of Ireland; Ryan's Biographia Hibernica, 1821, ii. 93–5; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, iv. 154–6; Burke's Extinct Peerage, where Dillon is erroneously stated to have been speaker of the Irish House of Commons.] A. F. P.

DILLON, PETER (1785?–1847), navigator in the South Seas, born about 1785, seems to have been engaged in the sandal-wood trade between the West Pacific Islands and China from his youth upwards, as he states that when in the Mercury, during 1809, he visited New Zealand and the Fiji Islands, where he remained four months, 'associating very much with the natives' and learning their language.

In 1812 and 1813 he sailed as an officer in the Calcutta ship Hunter under Captain Robson, who had obtained influence over the Fijians by joining in their wars and assisting them to destroy their enemies, who were cut up, baked, and eaten in his presence. In September 1813 a portion of the crew of the Hunter, when on shore at Vilear, was attacked by the Fijians, and fourteen of the Europeans were slain, Dillon, with a certain Prussian refugee, Martin Bushart, and a lascar alone escaping alive. This Martin Bushart with his native wife and the lascar were landed at the small

island of Tucopia (in lat. 12° 21′ S., long. 168° 43′ E.), which had never before been visited by any European.

In 1814 Captain Dillon was in command of the Active brig of Calcutta, and commissioned by the Rev. Samuel Marsden to convey Messrs. Kendall and Hall, missionaries, to the Bay of Islands in New Zealand. In 1819 Dillon commanded the St. Michael. While commanding his own ship, the Calder, from 1822 to 1825, he was employed likewise in purchasing and taking cargoes of timber from New Zealand and the South Sea Islands for the East India market. In May 1825 the Calder was wrecked and lost at Valparaiso. In May 1826, being commander of his own ship, St. Patrick, when bound from Valparaiso to Pondichery, Dillon again visited the island of Tucopia, where he found Bushart and the lascar. From these he obtained a silver sword-guard, a silver spoon with crest and cipher, which Dillon rightly surmised might be relics of the long-lost expedition of La Pérouse. These articles were said to have been brought from an island of the Mannicolo group to the westward of Tucopia. Dillon attempted to reach this island, but being becalmed for seven days when in sight of it, and being short of provisions, he sailed for Calcutta, where he gave information of his discovery to the Bengal government.

The East India Company's surveying vessel Research was fitted out and placed under the command of Captain Dillon, who sailed from Calcutta in January 1827. A French officer, M. Chaigneau, and Dr. Tytler, a scientist, were sent to assist Captain Dillon in his investigations. Through a disgraceful intrigue of Dr. Tytler, the Research was detained at Hobart Town in April 1827, and the unfortunate Captain Dillon was prosecuted and sentenced to two months' imprisonment, which, however, was remitted, and the Research was enabled to proceed on her voyage on 20 May, reaching the Bay of Islands, New Zealand, on 1 July. While in New Zealand, Dillon learned that Captain Dumont D'Urville had lately sailed thence for the Friendly Islands in search of the remains of La Pérouse's expedition. He accordingly sailed for Tongatabu in hopes of meeting with the French commander. Tonga was reached on 16 Aug., but the Astrolabe, D'Urville's ship, had left. After touching at Rotumah Island, Tucopia was reached on 5 Sept., when, by means of Martin Bushart, friendly intercourse was opened with the natives, and more information obtained about the ships of La Pérouse; a silver sword-handle and other relics brought from Mannicolo were purchased from the Tucopians. On the 8th Captain Dillon arrived in the Research at Mannicolo, now known as Vanikoro, one of the Santa Cruz group, in lat. 11° 17′ S., long. 166° 32′ E., wholly surrounded with a barrier reef, in which are but a few openings. Here the remains of the unfortunate ships of La Pérouse were found. One of the ships, the Boussole, had been wrecked on the outer reef opposite the district of Paiou at the south-west of the island; the Astrolabe is supposed to have foundered outside the same reef. Some cleared ground was found in the vicinity, where the survivors had built and launched their brig. Several brass guns and a number of other articles were collected, from which the identification of La Pérouse's ships was clearly established. On his voyage back Dillon touched at Port Jackson, and learned that D'Urville's ship was then at Hobart Town. On hearing of Dillon's important discovery Dumont D'Urville proceeded to Tucopia and Vanikoro, where he succeeded in gathering together an additional number of relics of the lost expedition, and erected a monument in honour of La Pérouse and his comrades. Dillon reached Calcutta in April 1828, when he was warmly received by the governor-general and sent home to England in company with M. Chaigneau. On arriving in London the successful explorer proceeded to Paris, and the articles recovered from Vanikoro were presented to King Charles X, by whom they were placed in the museum of the Louvre. On Captain Dillon was conferred the order of the legion of honour, together with an annuity of 4,000 francs per annum. The full narrative of his voyage of discovery was published by Peter Dillon in 1829. Captain Dillon died in Ireland on 9 Feb. 1847 (*Moniteur*, 13 Feb. 1847).

Dillon was author of 'Narrative and Successful Result of a Voyage in the South Seas, performed by order of the Government of British India to ascertain the actual Fate of La Pérouse's Expedition, interspersed with Accounts of the Religion, Manners, Customs, and Cannibal Practices of the South Sea Islanders,' 2 vols. London, 1829.

[Dillon's Narrative, 1829; Voyageurs Anciens et Modernes, par Édouard Churton, vol. iv., art. 'La Pérouse;' Van Ténac's Hist. Générale de la Marine, iv. 258–64; William Smith's Coll. of Voyages, vi. 3, 358; South Pacific Ocean Directory, by Alex. George Findlay, 1884, art. 'Santa Cruz Islands;' Nouvelle Biographie Générale; La Grande Encyclopédie.]

S. P. O.

DILLON, Sir ROBERT (1500?–1580), Irish judge, born about 1500, was third son of James Dillon of Riverston, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Bartholomew Bathe of Dullardstown. His eldest brother, Sir Bartholomew Dillon (*d.* 1534), was grandfather of Sir Robert Dillon (*d.* 1597) [q. v. Suppl.] of Riverston, and also, like his great-uncle, chief justice of common pleas.

The elder Robert was bred to the law, and, doubtless through family influence, was on 9 June 1534 appointed attorney-general for Ireland (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vii. 922 [2]). He held this office for eighteen years, only leaving it on his promotion to the bench, and always accommodating himself to changes of government. He assisted Henry VIII in the dissolution of the Irish monasteries, receiving on 22 Dec. 1538 the site of St. Peter's priory, Newton, co. Westmeath, and on 20 March 1545–6 the site of the Carmelite monastery at Athnecarne in the same county. Dillon made Newton his principal seat, and his family were always called Dillons of Newton to distinguish them from their cousins, the Dillons of Riverston. On 17 Jan. 1553–4 Dillon was appointed second justice of the queen's bench, and during Mary's reign was placed on various commissions for the government of Ireland. His appointment was renewed by Elizabeth on 9 Jan. 1558–9, but on 3 Sept. following he was promoted to be chief justice of the court of common pleas. Dillon is said (Lodge, *Peerage*, ed. Archdall, iv. 154) to have been speaker of the House of Commons during Elizabeth's reign; but James Stanihurst was speaker in both the parliaments of 1560 and that of 1569. On 1 March 1574–5 Elizabeth expressed her intention of sending over an Englishman to supply Dillon's place, on account of his great age, but the chief justice retained his office until his death in April 1580, being succeeded by his great-nephew Robert.

Dillon married Genet, daughter of Edward Barnewell of Crickstown, and granddaughter of Sir Thomas Plunket (*d.* 1471), chief justice of common pleas; by her he had issue four sons and three daughters; the eldest son, Sir Lucas Dillon, is separately noticed.

[Cal. Fiants, Henry VIII to Elizabeth, passim; Cal. State Papers, Ireland; Cal. Carew MSS.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. iii.; Lascelles's Liber Mun. Hib.; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, iv. 154.] A. F. P.

DILLON, Sir ROBERT (*d.* 1597), Irish judge, was eldest son of Thomas Dillon of Riverston, and his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas Luttrell (*d.* 1554), chief justice of the common pleas. His grandfather, Sir Bartholomew Dillon (*d.* 1534), eldest brother of Sir Robert Dillon (1500?–1580) [q. v. Suppl.], was appointed chief baron of the exchequer on 1 Feb. 1513–4, and deputy treasurer of Ireland on 2 July 1516; he was knighted soon afterwards, and on 15 Jan. 1532–3 was made chief justice of the king's bench, dying in the next year.

Robert Dillon received his first appointment on 15 June 1569, when he was made second justice of the newly formed presidency of Connaught. In that capacity he favourably impressed the president, Sir Edward Fitton the elder [q. v.], and when Fitton became vice-treasurer Dillon was appointed to the subordinate office of chancellor of the Irish exchequer on 5 June 1572. In the same month Loftus recommended Dillon's appointment to the mastership of the rolls; but Dillon, like his friend Sir Edward Fitton, had incurred the enmity of the lord deputy, Sir William Fitzwilliam (1526–1599) [q. v.], who, according to Loftus, misliked Dillon through malicious information (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1509–75, p. 494). In June 1573 Fitzwilliam committed Fitton to prison, and urged Elizabeth to send Dillon, who was proceeding to London to complain of the lord deputy, to the Fleet (*ib.* p. 511). Elizabeth, however, sided with Fitton and Dillon and reprimanded Fitzwilliam.

In 1575 Sir Henry Sidney [q.v.] succeeded Fitzwilliam, and on 26 Nov. 1577 Dillon was appointed second justice of the court of common pleas. He was promoted to be chief justice on 28 June 1581 in succession to his great-uncle, Sir Robert Dillon. Sir William Gerard [q.v.] had recommended Nicholas Nugent [q.v.] for the post, and soon afterwards Nugent was accused of plotting the assassination of Dillon and his cousin, Sir Lucas, and of being privy to the rebellion of his brother, William Nugent [q.v.] The Dillons took the chief part in investigating these charges against their hereditary enemies, but the jury empanelled to try Nicholas Nugent were inclined to acquit him, until the two Dillons 'compelled them by menace to alter their verdict' (*Sloane MS.* 4793, f. 130), and popular opinion with some justice attributed Nugent's death to Dillon's malice. Henceforth the Nugents left no stone unturned to procure Dillon's ruin; they found their opportunity in Dillon's alleged complicity in the rebellion of Sir Brian-na-murtha O'Rourke [q.v.] Dillon was accused

of having written urging O'Rourke to rebel, and saying that his rising against Sir Richard Bingham [q.v.], the president of Connaught, would not be ill taken by the lord deputy (Perrot). Dillon was in 1591 one of the commissioners appointed to restore peace after O Rourke's rebellion, but, partly owing to his differences with Bingham, little was effected. In November 1592 William Nugent [q.v.], who had recovered some of his influence, brought various charges against Dillon, accusing him of corruption and cruelty in connection with the suppression of his own rebellion, and of complicity in O'Rourke's. There is no doubt that Dillon had been guilty of grave misdemeanours, but the government hesitated to punish one who had done good service to the crown at the instigation of an ex-rebel like Nugent. Dillon was committed to prison, removed from the privy council, and in October 1593 made to resign the chief-justiceship. Further the government refused to go; in May 1593 Dillon was restored to his place in the council, perpetual obstacles were placed in the way of his trial (the journal of the commissioners appointed for the trial is calendared in *Carew MS.* iii. 62), and on 22 Nov. 1593 the lord-chancellor declared him to be innocent of the charges brought against him. On 23 Sept. 1594, the day of his successor's death, Fenton wrote to Burghley that Dillon was to be restored to the chief-justiceship, and this decision was confirmed by patent of 15 March 1594–5. He retained this dignity until his death on 15 July 1597; he was buried in Tara church. His will is given in Lodge's 'Peerage of Ireland' (ed. Archdall, iv. 145–6). He married, first, Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Allen of Kilheel (his only son by whom predeceased him unmarried); and secondly, Catherine (*d.* 1615), daughter of Sir William Sarsfield of Lucan, by whom he had issue five sons and nine daughters.

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1509–98; Cal. Carew MSS.; Cal. Fiants, Ireland, Elizabeth; Lascelles's Liber Mun. Hib.; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall, iv. 144–7; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors.] A. F. P.

DIMOCK, JAMES FRANCIS (1810–1876), divine and historical scholar, son of John Giles Dimock, rector of Uppingham, Rutlandshire, was born at Stonhouse, Gloucestershire, on 22 Nov. 1810. He was educated at Uppingham School under Dr. Buckland, was admitted pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 21 Feb. 1829, and was elected Bell's scholar in 1830. He graduated B.A. as twenty-ninth wrangler in 1833, and M.A. in 1837. Having been ordained deacon and priest by the bishop of Lincoln, he was in 1846 appointed minor canon of Southwell; he gave up the canonry on his appointment as rector of Barnborough, near Doncaster, in 1863. In 1869 he was made prebendary of Lincoln, and he held the prebend with his rectory until his death at Barnborough on 21 April 1876 (*Guardian*, 26 April 1876, p. 544).

Dimock was deeply interested in ecclesiastical and mediæval history; his earliest work was 'Illustrations of the Collegiate Church of Southwell,' London, 1854, 8vo. In 1860 he published at Lincoln an edition of the 'Metrical Life of St. Hugh,' and in 1864 he edited for the Rolls Series the 'Magna Vita S. Hugonis, Episcopi Lincolniensis,' 1864. He also published 'The Thirty-nine Articles . . . explained, proved, and compared with her other authorized formularies,' London, 1843, 1845, 2 vols. 8vo; but his most important work was his edition of part of the works of Giraldus Cambrensis for the Rolls Series; the first four volumes were edited by J. S. Brewer, and vols. v–vii., which appeared between 1867 and 1877, by Dimock; the edition was completed with an eighth volume by Mr. G. F. Warner.

[Graduati Cantabr. 1800–84; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1876; Boase's Mod. Engl. Brit. Biogr.; Freeman's William Rufus, ii. 585; Stubbs's Lectures on Mediæval Hist., ed. 1887, p. 431; Dimock's works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; information from R. F. Scott, esq., of St. John's College, Cambridge.] A. F. P.

DIXON, GEORGE (1820–1898), educational reformer, born on 1 July 1820 at Gomersal, near Bradford in Yorkshire, was the son of Abraham Dixon of Whitehaven. Soon after his birth his father removed to Leeds, and on 26 Jan. 1829 he entered Leeds grammar school. About the age of seventeen he spent a year in France, studying the language. In 1838 he came to Birmingham and entered the house of Rabone Brothers & Co., foreign merchants. In 1844 he was made a partner, and ultimately on the retirement of his brother Abraham he became head of the firm. In connection with the business of the house he resided for three years in Australia.

After his return he threw himself into municipal affairs. He was an active member of the Birmingham and Edgbaston Debating Society, in which almost all local politicians learned and practised the art of speaking. He embarked in several undertakings with a view to improving the condition of the people. Mainly owing to his efforts Aston Hall and park were secured for the town

and opened on 22 Sept. 1866. He was also one of the original promoters of the rifle volunteer movement in Birmingham, which was inaugurated at a meeting held in the committee-room of the town hall in December 1859.

In 1863 Dixon entered the town council as a representative of Edgbaston ward, and on 9 Nov. 1866 he was elected mayor. His year of office was memorable for the riots in June 1867 occasioned by the 'anti-popery' propaganda of a zealot named William Murphy and of George Hammond Whalley [q. v.] It was necessary to call out a squadron of hussars to disperse the mob, and Dixon, who had previously refused Murphy the use of the town hall, rode boldly among the enraged crowd at Bull ring and read the Riot Act.

Dixon, who was an advanced liberal in politics, took an active interest in the question of popular education. Early in 1867 he initiated a series of conferences on the state of education in Birmingham, which were attended by representatives of all political parties and of various shades of religious thought. Among those who participated was Dr. Temple, then head-master of Rugby. The conference passed a resolution that it was desirable to promote an act of parliament 'empowering municipal corporations to levy a rate for educational purposes,' and another deprecating the employment of children of tender age, unless due provision were made for their instruction at school. A third resolution advocating compulsory education, in which Dixon was supported by Mr. Joseph Chamberlain, found the society divided in opinion. These conferences led to the formation of the Birmingham Education Aid Society, to assist to provide additional schools, and to aid in paying the fees of the poorer children. In 1868, with the co-operation of Mr. Chamberlain, John Sandford (1801–1873) [q. v.], George Dawson (1821–1876) [q. v.], and Robert William Dale [q. v. Suppl.], the National Education League was founded at a private meeting at Dixon's residence. It had for its object 'the establishment of a system which should secure the education of every child in England and Wales,' and carried on an active propaganda throughout the country. The first conference of the league was held in Birmingham on 12 and 13 Oct. 1869, when Dixon filled the office of president.

On the death of William Scholefield [q. v.] Dixon was returned to parliament for Birmingham on 23 July 1867. He retained his seat until June 1876, when, owing to his wife's ill-health, he retired, and was succeeded by Mr. Chamberlain. On the introduction of the elementary education bill into the House of Commons by William Edward Forster [q. v.] in 1870, Dixon took a leading part in endeavouring to amend it in accordance with the views of the advanced liberals. He moved an amendment to the second reading, opposing the proposal to leave the question of religious instruction to be determined by the local authorities. The amendment was negatived after a long debate. On 5 March 1872 he unsuccessfully moved a resolution in condemnation of the Elementary Education Act, chiefly because it omitted to provide for the general establishment of school boards, and in 1874 he assisted to bring in a bill to make compulsory attendance general, which was supported by Forster, but was not allowed to pass.

Dixon was returned to the first Birmingham school board on 28 Nov. 1870, and was re-elected in 1873 and 1876. After his withdrawal from parliament he devoted his entire attention for some years to the business of the board. In November 1876 he succeeded Mr. Chamberlain as chairman, and retained the post until 1897, when his health compelled him to relinquish it. He constantly advocated that school-board teaching should be of the very best character, and in accordance with his opinions he subscribed liberally to the cost of scholarships, and equipped at his own expense the 'seventh standard' or technical school at Bridge Street, which has served as a model for other schools of the same character.

When the boundaries of the parliamentary borough of Birmingham were extended in 1885 Dixon was returned for the Edgbaston division, a seat which he retained until his death. He separated himself from Gladstone in 1886 on the question of Irish home rule, and threw in his lot with the liberal unionist section of the party. In May 1896 he strongly opposed Sir John Gorst's education bill, retaining his seat in parliament for that purpose, and reviving the National Education League to carry on external agitation against that and later conservative measures. On 4 Jan. 1898 Dixon received the honorary freedom of Birmingham from the city council. He died at his residence, The Dales, Edgbaston, on 24 Jan. 1898, and was buried in Wilton cemetery on 28 Jan. He married, in 1855, Mary, youngest daughter of James Stansfeld, judge of the Halifax county court, and sister of Sir James Stansfeld [q. v. Suppl.] She died on 25 March 1885, leaving three sons and three daughters.

[Birmingham Daily Post, 25, 27, 28, 29 Jan. 1898; Times, 25, 29 Jan. 1898; Daily Chronicle, 25 Jan. 1898; Leeds Grammar School Register, 1897, p. 23; Reid's Life of Forster, 1888; Smith's Life of John Bright, 1881, ii. 512; Ann. Reg.; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates.] E. I. C.

DIXON, HENRY HALL (1822-1870), sporting writer, known as 'The Druid,' the second son of Peter Dixon (*d.* 1866), a large cotton-spinner residing at Warwick Bridge, near Carlisle, who married in 1820 Sarah Rebecca, daughter of General Tredway Clarke, was born in Cumberland on 16 May 1822. He was educated under Arnold at Rugby (1838–41), and proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1846, and would have obtained high honours in classics but for the temporary failure of his eyesight. He had written on sporting subjects for 'Bell's Life' both at Rugby and at Cambridge, and when he settled as clerk to an attorney at Doncaster he was easily persuaded by the veteran James White, known as 'Martingale,' to become a systematic writer on sporting topics. He showed remarkable aptitude from the first, became in a very short time the manager of the 'Doncaster Gazette,' and was introduced from it to Vincent Dowling, editor of 'Bell's Life in London,' for which he began writing in 1850. On Dowling's death in November 1852 he was offered but refused the editorship of 'Bell's Life' with a commencing salary of 1,000*l.* He probably retained the idea of practising at the bar, for he was called in 1853, and went for a time upon the midland circuit. But this soon failed him as a resource, and he began writing regularly for the 'Sporting Magazine,' first under the pseudonym of General Chassé, and then as 'The Druid.' Three of his best known works, 'Post and Paddock' (1856), 'Silk and Scarlet' (1859), and 'Scott and Sebright' (1862), which last he considered his best work, made their first appearance in the pages of that periodical. At the time that he was writing 'Silk and Scarlet' he was, in order to conciliate his father, working hard upon 'The Law of the Farm,' a useful compendium, which first appeared in 1858, and has maintained its position as a standard work through numerous editions. After its appearance he began a column of freshly written information for the 'Illustrated London News,' under the heading of 'The Farm,' and in 1859 also he began a series of papers upon 'The Flocks and Herds of Great Britain' for the 'Mark Lane Express.' He visited upwards of eighty herds, and henceforth his attention was largely diverted from the turf to cattle and farming matters. He won four prizes for essays offered by the Royal Agricultural Society, the most important being his essay on the 'Breeding of Shorthorns' in 1865. In the same year appeared his 'Field and Fern,' the result of a careful perambulation of Scotland and inspection of the herds of that country, on the conclusion of which he rode from the Orkneys to his house at Kensington on the back of a small pony without stopping at an hotel, thus winning a sovereign, the largest bet he ever made, from the editor of the 'Field.' Like 'Field and Fern,' his larger work on the herds and cattle of England was issued in two volumes ('North' and 'South') under the title of 'Saddle and Sirloin' in 1870. In the meantime Dixon had been appointed upon the regular staff of the 'Daily News,' in which paper his much appreciated article on 'Cub-hunting' appeared. But he had suffered terribly from severe exposure during his numerous tramps, and his health gradually gave way. Working to the last with unflinching courage and industry, he died at his house in Kensington on 16 March 1870. He married in May 1847 Caroline, daughter of Thomas Lynes, who survived him with a large family. An excellent portrait was engraved by W. J. Alais for 'The Life and Times of the Druid' (1895).

The Druid rarely hunted or betted on a horse race; he was not a Nimrod himself (like Apperley), but he was an interested spectator of all kinds of sport, and was emphatically one of those lookers-on who see most of the game. He had not much in common with the ordinary turfite, having retained to the last 'the view he had imbibed at Rugby as to the respect due to classical scholarship, to liberalism in politics, and above all to religion.' Yet, as an exponent of sporting tradition, he has no rival, though all sporting journalists have lit their torches at the Druid's fire. His sympathies were nearly universal, and, inclining always to take a kindly view of human nature, he studiously avoided writing a word to cause pain. His faults are lack of the finish and clearness that can only be obtained by revision (which he neglected), and the obscurity that comes from allusiveness. There is a strong vein of poetry in many of his vivid sporting recollections and impressions of landscape. A number of stories are told of the Druid's eccentricities, arising for the most part from his queer solitary habits and his singular indifference to money and to regular meals.

[Life and Times of the Druid by Hon. Francis Lawley, 1895; Thormanby's Kings of the Turf; Boase's Modern Biography; Sporting Review, 1870, i. 294; Field, 19 March 1870; Sporting Times, 6 Feb. 1886; Illustrated Sporting and Dramatic (portrait), 1874, i. 64.] T. S.

DIXON, RICHARD WATSON (1833–1900), historian, poet, and divine, was the eldest son of Dr. James Dixon [q. v.], a distinguished Wesleyan preacher, by Mary, only daughter of the Rev. Richard Watson (1781–1833) [q. v.] In the biography he wrote of his father, Dixon describes his mother as 'an excellent Latin and Greek scholar, a perfect French and a sufficient Italian linguist, and an exquisite musician;' and of his grandmother, Mrs. Watson, who made a home with her daughter, he retained an affectionate recollection as of a very good and clever woman. Both the Watsons and Dixons belonged to the early school of methodists, who did not renounce their membership in the church of England, so that there was no feeling that Dixon had been disloyal to their communion when he prepared for orders in the church.

He was born on 5 May 1833 at Islington, and educated, under Dr. Giffard, at King Edward's School, Birmingham, where he had for school friends Edwin Hatch [q. v. Suppl.] and (Sir) Edward Burne-Jones [q. v. Suppl.] In June 1851 he matriculated at Pembroke College, Oxford, and when in the Christmas term of the same year Edward Burne-Jones and William Morris [q. v. Suppl.] came up to Exeter College, they, with Fulford, Faulkner, Cormell Price, and a few more, formed a close brotherhood. An excellent account of these Oxford days was contributed by Dixon to Mr. J. W. Mackail's 'Life of Morris' (i. 42 sqq.) He says 'Jones and Morris were both meant for holy orders, and the same may be said of the rest of us except Faulkner; but the bond of alliance was poetry and indefinite artistic and literary aspirations. We all had the notion of doing great things for men according to our own will and bent.' With Morris, Dixon projected the 'Oxford and Cambridge Magazine,' and had a hand, under Rossetti's direction, in the amateur distempering of the walls of Woodward's new debating hall at the Oxford Union with frescoes from the Arthurian Romances, now almost completely obliterated. Dixon did not in after life pursue painting as a study—a single canvas, a wedding-scene from Chaucer, is, it is believed, the only picture of his that survives—but he always retained his interest, and a visit to the old masters in the National Gallery was a regular incident of any visit to London. At Oxford Dixon read for the ordinary classical schools, and graduated B.A. in 1857. The next year he won the Arnold historical prize for an essay on 'The Close of the Tenth Century of the Christian Era,' and in 1863 the Cramer prize for a sacred poem, the subject being 'St. John in Patmos.' The poem is in the heroic couplet, and is a very dignified and impressive piece of writing. His first published volume of poems, called 'Christ's Company,' had already appeared in 1861, and a second, 'Historical Odes,' followed in 1863. These early poems of Dixon were distinguished by not a little of the colour and imagination, and also by something of the eccentricity, that marked the early efforts of the Pre-Raphaelite school. The poems of the first volume, though largely upon religious subjects, are not strictly religious poetry; they are works of picturesque imagination rather than of devotional feeling. The 'Historical Odes' show an advance in simplicity, and a power, that Dixon afterwards carried further, of ode construction. The odes upon Wellington and Marlborough contain much good writing, and deserve more attention than they have received.

After leaving Oxford Dixon lodged for a time with Morris and Burne-Jones in Red Lion Square. In 1858 he was ordained to the curacy of St. Mary-the-Less, Lambeth, Mr. Gregory, the present dean of St. Paul's, giving him his title. In 1861 (9 April) he married the widow of William Thomson of Haddingtonshire (née Maria Sturgeon), in the same year removing to the curacy of St. Mary, Newington Butts. From 1863 to 1868 he was second master at Carlisle High School, and from 1868 to 1875 minor canon and honorary librarian of Carlisle Cathedral. After that he was for eight years vicar of Hayton, in Cumberland, and was then presented by the bishop of Carlisle to the vicarage of Warkworth in Northumberland, which he held till his death. Besides these small livings Dixon received no preferment in the church, although the best years of his life were devoted to writing a church history, which took rank from the first moment of its appearance as a standard authority. His friends would have greatly valued for him the increase of leisure and opportunities for study which a cathedral stall would have afforded; but it was not to be. The distinctions which he received after the appearance of the first volume of his history, in 1877, were such as to reduce the already scanty leisure of a hard-worked parish clergyman. In 1874 he had been made honorary canon of Carlisle; in 1879 he

became rural dean of Brampton; in 1884 rural dean of Alnwick; and in 1891 examining chaplain to the bishop of Newcastle. He was chaplain to the high sheriff of Cumberland in 1883, and from 1890 to 1894 was a proctor in convocation. He was always singularly modest as to his claims upon recognition; but it gave him genuine pleasure when in the last year of his life his university conferred upon him an honorary doctor's degree in divinity, and his college made him an honorary fellow. In 1885 he stood for the professorship of poetry at Oxford, but withdrew his candidature before the election. The short preface to 'Eudocia and her Brothers' upon the use of the heroic couplet shows that he possessed keen critical powers and a faculty of lucid exposition.

In December 1891 Dixon had a severe attack of influenza, which for some long time diminished his power of writing, but he ultimately recovered; a second attack in January 1900 carried him off after a few days' illness. His first wife having died in 1876, Dixon married in 1882 Matilda, eldest daughter of George Routledge [q. v.] He had no children by either marriage; but he proved an affectionate step-father to the daughters of his first wife.

In manner Dixon rather appeared than was shy and melancholy, qualities which he notes in his father, whose portrait in middle life, as given in the biography, his son not a little resembled. It was often remarked that Dixon had a great look of Chaucer as he appears in Hoccleve's portrait; and the resemblance was more than external, reaching to a characteristic and humorous interest in all sorts and conditions of people. At the same time he was a zealous and devoted parish priest. A sketch of Dixon by Mr. Will Rothenstein appears in the 'Northern Counties Magazine' for June 1901.

Dixon's published works besides the prize compositions referred to above are as follows: 1. 'Christ's Company,' 1861. 2. 'Historical Odes,' 1863. 3. 'Life of James Dixon, D.D.,' 1874. 4. 'An Essay on the Maintenance of the Church of England,' 1874. 5. 'The Monastic Comperta, so far as they regard the Religious Houses of Cumberland and Westmorland,' Kendal, 1879. 6. 'Seven Sermons preached in the Cathedral Church of Newcastle-on-Tyne,' edited with a preface, 1888. 7. 'A Sermon preached on the Occasion of the Diamond Jubilee,' Alnwick, 1897. 8. 'Mano,' a narrative poem in terza rima, 1883. 9. 'Odes and Eclogues,' 1884. 10. 'Lyrical Poems,' 1886. 11. 'The Story of Eudocia and her Brothers,' 1888; the last three being pamphlets printed at the private press of the Rev. H. Daniel in Oxford; from them a selection was edited in 1896 (by his friend, Mr. Robert Bridges) and published in Elkin Mathews's 'Shilling Garland.' In 1892 Dixon issued a Latin poem, 'Carmen elegiacum in obitum Edwini Hatch, D.D.' Dixon's latest poems are his best. They grew to the end in simplicity and intellectual force. His later songs have some of the directness and music and imaginative quality of Blake's. His masterpieces may be reckoned the odes 'On Conflicting Claims' and 'On Advancing Age,' and that entitled 'The Spirit Wooed.' The work, however, by which he must take rank is 'The History of the Church of England from the Abolition of the Roman Jurisdiction,' which happily he lived to complete, the fifth and final volume being ready for publication at the time of his death. This work is not a philosophical history of the Reformation, but a chronicle history. The attempt is made, and made with success, to narrate the events one after another as they happened; in fact, to 'beget the time again.' Dixon's object was partly to correct Froude's view of the Reformation in England, and he held that 'a reformation was needed in many things; but it was carried out on the whole by bad instruments, and attended by great calamities' (*Hist.* i. 7). The style of the work is the prose-style of a poet; that is to say, words are used not merely as conventional counters, but with a full sense of their value. In some places the effect of the writing is somewhat odd, but on the whole it is striking and satisfactory. The character sketches, generally critical in tone, of the chief actors in the historic drama show Dixon's imaginative insight and genius for reconstructing past events; and they are among the most interesting passages in the several volumes.

[Life of James Dixon, D.D., by his son, R. W. Dixon; obituary notices; private information. A slight notice of his poetry appears in vol. v. of Poets and Poetry of the Century, by A. H. Miles, and in Non Sequitur, a volume of essays by Miss M. E. Coleridge, there is a paper reprinted from the Northern Counties Magazine, entitled 'The Last Hermit of Warkworth.']

H. C. B.

DOBSON, GEORGE EDWARD (1848–1895), zoologist, born on 4 Sept. 1848, at Edgeworthstown, co. Longford, was the son of Parke Dobson of Killinagh in West Meath. He was educated at the royal school of Enniskillen and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1866, M.B. and M.Ch. in 1867, and M.A. in 1875. He was first senior moderator and first gold medallist in experimental and natural science,

and was also awarded the gold medal of the Dublin Pathological Society for his 'Essay on the Diagnosis and Pathology of the Injuries and Diseases of the Shoulderblade.' He entered the army medical department in 1868, retiring in 1888 with the rank of surgeon-major. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society on 16 April 1874, and a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 June 1883. He was also a fellow of the Zoological Society and a corresponding member of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia and of the Biological Society of Washington.

Dobson will be chiefly remembered for his laborious investigation into the structure and classification of two groups of mammals, the chiroptera and insectivora, on both of which he became the chief authority of his time. This occupation formed the main employment of twenty years of his life. While stationed in India he made a careful study of the bats of that country. His first published paper on the subject, entitled 'On four new Species of Malayan Bats from the Collection of Dr. Stoliczka,' appeared in the 'Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal' for 1871. This was followed by numerous memoirs upon various members of the group in the same journal, in the 'Proceedings of the Zoological Society,' and in the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History.' In 1876 the trustees of the Indian Museum brought out his 'Monograph of the Asiatic Chiroptera,' Calcutta and London, 8vo, which led to his being employed by the trustees of the British Museum on his return to England to prepare the 'Catalogue of the Chiroptera in the Collection of the British Museum,' which appeared in 1878 (London, 8vo). It still remains the standard work on the anatomy, nomenclature, and classification of bats, although the four hundred species described in it have been considerably increased by subsequent investigators.

Dobson was soon afterwards placed in charge of the museum of the Royal Victoria Hospital at Netley, where he had further opportunities of pursuing his zoological studies. He began to extend his researches to other groups of mammals, and in 1882 commenced 'A Monograph of the Insectivora, Systematic and Anatomical,' London, 8vo. The second part appeared in 1883, and the first division of the third in 1890, but it was not completed at the time of Dobson's death. He also made investigations into muscular anatomy, which resulted in an important paper 'On the Homologies of the long Flexor Muscles of the Feet of Mammalia,' published in the 'Journal of Anatomy and Physiology' in 1883.

Dobson died on 26 Nov. 1895, and was buried on 29 Nov. at West Malling. Besides the works already mentioned he wrote 'Medical Hints to Travellers,' published by the Royal Geographical Society, which reached a seventh edition in 1893, and contributed the sections 'Insectivora,' 'Chiroptera,' and 'Rodentia,' in the article 'Mammalia,' and the articles 'Mole,' 'Shrew,' and 'Vampire' to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' These articles were afterwards used by (Sir) William Henry Flower [q. v. Suppl.] and Mr. Richard Lydekker in their 'Introduction to the Study of Mammals,' 1891. He wrote numerous papers on zoology and comparative anatomy for British and foreign scientific journals.

[Nature, 28 Nov. 1895; Proceedings of Royal Society, 1895–6, vol. lix. pp. xv–xvii; Men and Women of the Time, 1895.] E. I. C.

DOBSON, WILLIAM CHARLES THOMAS (1817–1898), painter, born at Hamburg in 1817, was the son of a merchant, John Dobson, who had married in Germany. After some losses in business the father came to England in 1826, and his children were educated in London. William, who showed a taste for drawing, studied from the antique in the British Museum, and was taught by Edward Opie, a nephew of John Opie [q.v.] In 1836 he entered the Royal Academy schools, where he made rapid progress, receiving special attention from (Sir) Charles Lock Eastlake [q.v.] Through Eastlake's influence Dobson obtained a position of some importance at the government school of design, then newly established in the old Royal Academy rooms at Somerset House. In 1843 he became head-master of the government school of design at Birmingham. Disliking the restrictions to which he was subjected, he resigned this post in 1845, and went to Italy. He had already exhibited several portraits, and 'The Hermit,' a subject from Parnell's poem, at the Royal Academy Exhibitions of 1842–1845. 'The Young Italian Goatherd,' painted in Italy, was at the exhibition of 1846. From Italy, where he spent most of his time at Rome, Dobson proceeded to Germany, where he stayed several years, and received a deep impression from the religious art of the 'Nazarene' school of that time. On returning to England he devoted himself to overcoming that indifference to religious painting, on the part of artists rather than of the public, which struck him as the great defect in the English art of the day. He painted numerous scriptural subjects, at first in oils, afterwards in water-colours also,

him to be companionable to ordinary adult persons. He made, however, acquaintance with eminent men—among them Ruskin, Tennyson, Millais, and Rossetti—of whom he has left valuable photographs, amateur photography having been successfully practised by him almost from boyhood.

Dodgson went to Russia with Dr. Liddon in 1867, and visited London and its theatres periodically; but he remained essentially an Oxford man to the very last. At the same time he took practically no part in college business, and had no wide educational enthusiasms or university ideals. But he was always quick to comment upon any Oxford matters that interested him. His curious ironical gifts are nowhere better exemplified than in the humorous oblique protests which he put forth every now and then in the sixties and early seventies as his contribution to public discussions on questions affecting Oxford: such as 'The Dynamics of a Particle,' in 1865, when Gladstone and Mr. Gathorne Hardy (afterwards Viscount Cranbrook) were contesting the representation of the university; and 'The New Belfry,' in 1872, a very successful attempt to throw ridicule on the ugly wooden box which was placed on the roof over the hall staircase at Christ Church in order to house the bells that had to be removed from the cathedral tower. The new Wolsey tower was built instead, in answer to the outcry.

Dodgson also occasionally displayed some interest in more general matters, and from time to time addressed letters to the London papers on subjects near to him, such as the employment of children in theatres—a practice in which he saw no harm—and the eight hours question. These public utterances were always shrewd and witty. To a large extent, however, Dodgson was a solitary from first to last, living his own half-cloistral, fastidious, eccentric life, with the odd creations of his nimble fantastic brain for principal company. He died at Guildford, at his sisters' home, on 14 Jan. 1898, aged 66.

Dodgson's first literary efforts for anything more public than Oxford periodicals were written for the 'Comic Times,' founded in 1853. In 1856 'The Train' was started, under the editorship of Edmund Yates, and to this Dodgson contributed verse. It was Yates who fixed upon the name 'Lewis Carroll' from a list of four suggested pseudonyms sent him by Dodgson, Lewis being derived *viâ* Ludovicus from Lutwidge, and Carroll *viâ* Carolus from Charles. By this name he is known to thousands who have never heard of his patronymic.

In 1865 appeared 'Alice's Adventures in Wonderland,' the work by which, with its pendant, 'Through the Looking Glass and what Alice found there' (1871), his name is best known and will be known. Therein the author's gift of absurd comic invention and delicate fanciful fun is at its richest; while the circumstance that the books originated in the wish to amuse one of his little girl-friends animated them with a charm and humanity that are not to be found in the same degree in anything else he wrote. The little girl in question was Alice Liddell (afterwards Mrs. Reginald Hargreaves), Dean Liddell's second daughter, to whom the original story of Alice was told on a river excursion. It was then written out as 'Alice's Adventures Underground,' a facsimile reprint of which was issued in 1886. The first edition of 'Alice's Adventures in Wonderland,' issued in July 1865, was withdrawn by the author on account of the defective printing of Tenniel's illustrations. The book was reissued in November of the same year, although dated 1866 (*Athenæum*, 11 Aug. 1900). On its true appearance, 'Alice's Adventures in Wonderland'—or 'Alice in Wonderland,' as it is abbreviated by most persons—was immediately popular, and it has been popular ever since, with a popularity only equalled by its companion, 'Through the Looking Glass,' which, under the full title, 'Through the Looking Glass and what Alice found there,' when published in 1871, received a welcome the more warm for having had such a predecessor.

The success of both books was greatly fortified by the drawings of Mr. (afterwards Sir) John Tenniel. 'Alice in Wonderland' has been translated into French, German, Italian, and Dutch; quotations from it and from its companion volume have passed into the language, and their *dramatis personæ* constitute a new nursery mythology. The author accomplished what was practically a new thing in writing—a persuasive yet rollicking madness that by its drollery fascinates children, and by its cleverness their elders. The two 'Alice' books were dramatised in 1886 by Mr. Savile Clarke, and the play was successfully produced in London for the Christmas holidays of that year. It has since been revived more than once, and has been performed on provincial tours. Dodgson took great interest in the adaptation, and wrote for it a song to be sung by the ghosts of the oysters which the walrus and carpenter had eaten, and also additional lines to the verses beginning ''Tis the voice of the lobster.'

Dodgson's next notable experiment in his

nonsense vein was 'The Hunting of the Snark,' 1876, a bewildering story in verse, technically as brilliant as anything its author wrote, the meaning of which, however, still defies students. The theory that it is an allegory of the pursuit of fame has perhaps most favour. Not until 1889 did 'Sylvie and Bruno,' Dodgson's next book for children, appear, to be followed in 1893 by 'Sylvie and Bruno Concluded.' This story cannot be called successful. The author attempted to do two things at once: he tried to write a drolly fanciful story for children, after his known manner, and also to provide their elders with theological dogma. Though the book exhibits his deeply religious mind in a beautiful light, and shows now and again that his powers of comic invention had not weakened, it remains divided against itself.

Besides the fanciful works which Dodgson issued under his familiar pseudonym of Lewis Carroll, he made many serious contributions in his own name to mathematical literature; but, despite the true greatness of his mathematical talent, the limited character of his reading in mathematics deprived most of his published mathematical work of genuine value. The native acuteness and ingenuity of his intellect led him to devote much attention to formal logic, in whose intricate puzzles he delighted, and he almost seemed to have convinced himself that it was an engine for the discovery of new truth, instead of a means of detecting error—that more could be got out of the premisses than was put into them. But this failing did not hamper him in dealing with a subject in which he was especially interested—elementary geometry. Perhaps it even added to the enthusiasm with which he pursued its study. His one valuable contribution to mathematics is 'Euclid and his Modern Rivals' (London, 1879). Many, excusably, refused to accept the book seriously; it was dedicated to the memory of Euclid, and thrown into dramatic form, while scattered up and down it were many jokes, which would have been more numerous but for the criticism of friends to whom the proof-sheets were shown. But when stripped of its external eccentricities it was a really serious contribution to Euclidian geometry, and went far to vindicate the unique position of Euclid's elements as a first text-book of geometry, by a careful and systematic examination of the various treatises which had been produced by way of substitutes for it.

Besides the books already mentioned, Dodgson wrote: 1. 'Syllabus of Plane Algebraical Geometry,' Oxford, 1860. 2. 'Formulæ of Plane Trigonometry,' Oxford, 1861. 3. 'An Elementary Treatise on Determinants,' London, 1867. 4. 'Phantasmagoria and other Poems,' London, 1876. 5. 'Euclid, Books I and II,' London, 1882. 6. 'Rhyme? or Reason?' (a reprint, with additions, of 'Phantasmagoria' and 'The Hunting of the Snark'), London, 1883. 7. 'The Principles of Parliamentary Representation,' London, 1884. 8. 'A Tangled Tale,' London, 1885. 9. 'The Game of Logic,' London, 1887. 10. 'Curiosa Mathematica,' 3 parts, London, 1888–93. 11. 'The Nursery Alice,' London, 1890. 12. 'Symbolic Logic,' London, 1896.

Dodgson issued from time to time pamphlets on various subjects, such as descriptions of games of intellectual activity that he had invented; hints to mathematical examiners; and advice concerning letter-writing.

[The Life and Letters of Lewis Carroll, by Stuart Dodgson Collingwood, 1898; The Lewis Carroll Picture Book, edited by Stuart Dodgson Collingwood, 1899; The Story of Lewis Carroll, by Isa Bowman, 1899; Reminiscences of Oxford, by Rev. W. Tuckwell, 1900, pp. 161–3; Times obituary notice, 15 Jan. 1898; information from the Rev. E. F. Sampson.]

E. V. L.

DODSON, JOHN GEORGE, first Baron Monk-Bretton (1825–1897), politician, born at 12 Hertford Street, Mayfair, London, on 18 Oct. 1825, was the only son of the Right Honourable Sir John Dodson [q.v.] He was educated at Eton from 1838 and gained there in 1841 and 1842 the prince consort's prizes for modern languages. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 9 June 1843, and graduated B.A. in 1847, when he obtained a first class in classics, and M.A. in 1851. In 1853 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn.

On leaving Oxford in 1847 Dodson spent two years in travel in the East, going as far as Baghdad, and on his return journey visiting Albania and Montenegro. He stayed for three months in 1848–9 in Cyprus, and his account of that island, which was then little known, was reproduced in successive editions of Murray's 'Handbook' down to 1872. His eastern tour was soon followed by travel in other parts of the world. In 1853 he visited the United States, and during the Crimean war of 1854–5 visited the Crimea. He possessed great facility as a linguist, which he retained through life. An ardent mountaineer, he was a member of the Alpine Club. His narrative of an ascent of 'the passages of the Glacier du Tour

and of the Col de Miage in September 1859' is printed in 'Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers' (2nd series), i. 189–207.

Dodson unsuccessfully contested in the liberal interest the division of East Sussex in July 1852 and March 1857, but in April 1857 he was returned at the head of the poll and was a representative of the constituency until February 1874. At the general election of 1874 he was returned to parliament for the city of Chester, and was again returned in April 1880, being shortly afterwards re-elected on receiving an office under the crown. But subsequently the earlier election was declared void on petition; and, although the second election remained unimpugned, he could neither sit nor vote. He consequently found a new seat at Scarborough, and represented that constituency from July 1880 until 1884, when he became a peer.

For three years (1858–61) Dodson was prominent in urging in the House of Commons the repeal of the hop duties, which Gladstone removed in 1861. In 1863 he carried through the House of Commons the act enabling university electors to vote by means of voting papers. He introduced in 1864 a bill for the abolition of tests at the universities (Speaker Denison, *Notes*, 1900, pp. 167–8). From February 1865 to April 1872 Dodson was chairman of committees and deputy-speaker of the House of Commons, and on 10 May 1872 he was created a privy councillor. He was an authority on parliamentary procedure, and his speech 'on private bill legislation' on 18 Feb. 1868 was printed. He was financial secretary to the treasury from August 1873 to February 1874, and for three years (1874–6) he was chairman of the committee of public accounts.

In April 1880, on the formation of Gladstone's second ministry, Dodson was made president of the local government board with a seat in the cabinet. During his first year of cabinet office he carried the government's Employers' Liability Act through the House of Commons. On 20 Dec. 1882 he was transferred to the post of chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. That office he retained till October 1884, when he retired from the government and was created Baron Monk-Bretton of Conyboro and Hurstpierpoint on 4 Nov. 1884 (upon this curious combination in a title see G. E. C[okayne], *Peerage*, v. 330). He filled political office with credit, and was reckoned a sound man of business, but his abilities 'did not appear on the surface, and many people were puzzled at the success he attained' (Algernon West, *Recollections*, i. 55).

In 1886 Lord Monk-Bretton declined to accept Gladstone's home-rule policy, and thenceforth took no prominent part in politics. During the parliamentary recess he had always lived a retired life in his country home at Conyboro, Sussex, and took much part in county business. He was the first chairman of the East Sussex County Council (1889–92).

Lord Monk-Bretton died at 6 Seamore Place, London, on 25 May 1897, and was buried in the churchyard of Barcombe, Sussex, on 29 May, his estate of Conyboro being in that parish. There is a memorial tablet to him in the church of Hurstpierpoint, Sussex, where several of his forefathers were buried. He married there, on 3 Jan. 1856, Florence, second daughter of William John Campion of Danny, Sussex, and had issue one son and three daughters. His widow still survives. A portrait by Sir Francis Grant was presented to her by his East Sussex constituents in 1874 on his retirement from the representation. Another was painted by Frank Topham, R.I., in 1896; a replica, paid for by subscription, hangs in the council chamber of the East Sussex County Council.

He wrote in the 'Edinburgh Review,' and contributed to the collections of the Sussex Archæological Society (xv. 138–47) an article on some old acts of parliament relating to Sussex roads. He was chairman of that society's annual meetings for 1870 (Rye and Camber Castle), 1872 (Parham), and 1875 (Lewes).

[Burke's Peerage; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Men of the Time, 1895 edit.; Sussex Daily News, 26 May 1897, p. 5, 31 May, p. 5; private information.] W. P. C.

DONALDSON, JOHN (1799–1876), author of 'Agricultural Biography,' was born in Northumberland in 1799, and was probably related to James Donaldson (*fl.* 1794) [q. v.], whose subjects he made his own. His chief writings, upon the title-pages of which he is described as 'Professor of Botany' and 'Government Land Drainage Surveyor,' were: 1. 'A Treatise on Manures,' 1842. 2. 'The Enemies to Agriculture, Botanical and Zoological,' 1847. 3. 'Soils and Manures,' 1851. 4. 'Agricultural Biography,' 1854: a very useful specimen of biographical grouping, though the notices are often merely bibliographical. 5. 'British Agriculture: Cultivation of Land, Management of Crops, Economy of Animals,' 1860, 4to: an elaborate compilation dedicated to the Duke of Argyll.

Donaldson was presented to the Charterhouse by the Prince Consort in August 1855,

and died a poor brother there on 22 March 1876, leaving a will in favour of Elizabeth Saine, a widow. In the year after his death a posthumous work on 'Suburban Farming' was edited by Robert Scott Burn.

[Times, 29 March 1876 (an account of the inquest of which Donaldson's sudden death by syncope was the cause); Notes and Queries, 7th ser. v. 8, 76; Donaldson's Works; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

DONNELLY, Sir ROSS (1761 ?–1840), admiral, son of a Dr. Donnelly, was born about 1761. After serving under Vice-admiral Marriot Arbuthnot [q. v.] on the coast of North America, and at the capture of Charlestown in 1780, he was promoted on the Newfoundland station to be lieutenant of the sloop Morning Star on 27 Sept. 1781. After the peace he served as mate in the East India Company's service, but returned to the navy in 1793, and was appointed first lieutenant of the Montagu, which ship, after the death of her captain, James Montagu [q. v.], he commanded in the battle of 1 June 1794. As Howe expressed approval of his conduct, and Sir Alexander Hood (Lord Bridport) [q. v.] wrote him a complimentary letter, Donnelly and his friends expected some more marked acknowledgment of his service than the promotion to commander's rank, which, together with the other first lieutenants of the ships engaged, he received on 6 July 1794. He hoped that the gold medal given to some of the flag officers and captains [see Howe, Richard, Earl] would be given to him, and applied for it; but was told that it was only given to those who were post captains at the date of the battle. This rule was afterwards modified, and, both after the Nile and Trafalgar, first lieutenants who succeeded to the command by the death of their captain received the gold medal. Donnelly was, however, promoted to be captain on 24 June 1795, and appointed to the Pegasus frigate in the North Sea with Admiral Duncan. From her he was moved to the Maidstone on the coast of France, in which, in 1801, he brought home a valuable convoy of 120 merchant ships from Oporto —a service for which the merchants of Oporto presented him with a handsome piece of plate. Towards the end of the year he was moved to the Narcissus, which for the next three years he commanded in the Mediterranean, attached to the fleet under Nelson. In 1805, still in the Narcissus, he accompanied Sir Home Riggs Popham [q. v.] to the Cape of Good Hope, and afterwards to Buenos Ayres, whence he returned to England with despatches, in which his individual services were highly commended both by Popham and the general in command of the troops. He was then appointed to the Ardent of 64 guns, and went back to the Rio de la Plata in command of a convoy of transports. At the capture of Monte Video he commanded the naval brigade, and rendered important service both in transporting the heavy guns and in erecting batteries [see Auchmuty, Sir Samuel]. In 1808 Donnelly was appointed to the Invincible, a 74-gun ship, in which he joined the squadron off Cadiz, and, later on, the main fleet off Toulon under Lord Collingwood. In 1810 his eyes became disabled by cataract, and he was forced to resign his command. Two years later he had so far recovered as to apply for employment, and was appointed to the Devonshire, which he fitted out. The conclusion of peace, however, prevented her going to sea, and Donnelly had no further service, though he was promoted to be rear-admiral on 4 June 1814; vice-admiral on 27 May 1825; admiral on 28 June 1838. He was nominated a K.C.B. on 28 Feb. 1837. He died on 30 Sept. 1840. He was married and left issue. His eldest daughter, Anne Jane (*d.* 1855), married, on 18 April 1816, George John, twentieth lord Audley, and had issue.

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.) 613*. This memoir, apparently supplied by Donnelly himself, is reproduced with a few additions in Gent. Mag. 1841, i. 95; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

DORION, Sir ANTOINE AIMÉ (1818–1891), chief justice of the court of queen's bench, Quebec, born in the parish of Ste.-Anne de la Perade, in the county of Champlain, Lower Canada, on 17 Jan. 1818, was son of Pierre Antoine Dorion by his wife Genevieve, daughter of P. Bureau. Educated at the Nicolet College, Dorion studied law and was received as advocate in January 1842. He took a leading position at the Montreal bar from an early date, and maintained it with ease until he retired in 1874. He was created queen's counsel in 1863.

Dorion's name is found among the 325 subscriptions to the annexation manifesto of 1849. About the same time he joined the very advanced *Rouge* party founded by Louis Joseph Papineau [q.v.], and became a frequent contributor to the columns of its organ, 'L'Avenir.' In 1854 Dorion was elected member for Montreal, and retained the seat till 1861. A clear, easy, and ornate speaker both in English and French, he be-

came leader of the extreme wing of the French Canadian liberal party. In 1857 he declined to join the Taché-Macdonald government; but the year following he cast in his fortunes with George Brown [q. v. Suppl.] Their administration lasted only forty-eight hours, yet it gave rise, directly and indirectly, to many intricate questions of a constitutional character that troubled the peace of Canada for nearly twenty years (Mackenzie, *Life of Brown*, chap. x.; Todd, *Parliamentary Government in the British Colonies*, 1894, pp. 762–9).

Although he suffered defeat in Montreal at the hands of (Sir) George Etienne Cartier [q. v.] in 1861, Dorion joined the Sandfield Macdonald-Sicotte cabinet as provincial secretary in May 1862, and found a constituency in Hochelaga, which he continued to represent for the next ten years. He withdrew from the ministry within a year avowedly on the ground that he had no faith in the intercolonial railway project then advocated by the government. A few weeks later the cabinet was reconstructed with a view to the forthcoming elections and on the basis of abolishing, in so far as representation in the assembly is concerned, the dividing lines between Upper and Lower Canada. Thereupon Dorion became attorney-general east and the acknowledged leader of the French-Canadian liberals (June 1863). The change of programme gave little strength to the ministers. After a severe struggle for existence the administration resigned (March 1864).

The Quebec resolutions, the basis of the present system of Canadian federation, came up for consideration in 1865. Dorion opposed them with great force, expressed his preference for a federal union of the Canadas only, with guarantees for the special interests of each section, and declared that a scheme of that kind would have been laid before the house by the Brown-Dorion government if it had been permitted to unfold its policy.

In 1872, having continued to represent Hochelaga after the federation, he announced his intention to retire from public life, but he was induced to offer himself as a candidate for Napierville at the general elections of that year, and was triumphantly returned. He was named in the ensuing session with Mr. Edward Blake to represent the opposition on a select committee appointed to inquire into certain charges which were made against the government in connection with the Pacific Railway charter (1873). The committee took no evidence and made no report. Other disclosures brought about the resignation of the ministry, and, on the accession of the liberals, Dorion became minister of justice and member of the privy council (7 Nov. 1873). The laws of the dominion which pertain to elections and election trials are his work. On 1 June 1874 he was appointed chief-justice of the court of queen's bench in Quebec. He was administrator of his native province for a short time during 1876, from the death of Lieutenant-governor Caron to the appointment of Luc Letellier de St.-Just. The order of knight bachelor was conferred on him on 4 Oct. 1877.

Dorion's judgments have contributed much to the elucidation of the Canadian federal system. They bear principally on the provincial taxing power, on the meaning to be attributed to the words 'direct taxation within the province.' Among them may be mentioned the case of the Queen's Insurance Co. (1 Cart. 151), Reed's case (1 Cart. 196), and the Bank of Toronto *v.* Lamb (4 Cart. 44). A more general review of the Canadian division of power will be found in Dobie *v.* The Temporalities Board (1 Cart. 393), where Dorion's decision, leaning in favour of the province, was reversed on appeal to this country. But, whether set aside or sustained, his judgments in all cases carry the impression of calm deliberation, wide juridical culture, logical training, and a happy power of expression.

He died on 31 May 1891. In 1848 Dorion married the daughter of Dr. Trestler of Montreal.

[Taylor's Port. of Brit. Americans, i. 229–246; Bibaud's Le Panthéon Can. p. 77; Dent's Can. Port. Gall. iv. 65; Morgan's Legal Directory, p. 212; N. O. Coté's Political Appointments, p. 86; Gray's Confederation, i. 196, 229, 230–43; Turcotte's Canada sous l'union, pt. iii. c. ii.; Dent's Last Forty Years, chaps. xxxvii. xxxviii.; Gerin-Lajoie's Dix Ans au Can. pp. 485–529; Toronto Globe, 1 June 1891; Canadian Hansard.] T. B. B.

DOUDNEY, DAVID ALFRED (1811–1894), educationist and author, son of John Doudney (*d.* 1834), was born on 8 March 1811 at his father's house, 386 Mile End Terrace, Portsea. Charles Dickens was born in the next house eleven months later. At the age of thirteen Doudney was apprenticed to a printer at Southampton, and he subsequently joined the staff of the 'Hampshire Advertiser.' In 1832 he moved to London, and was engaged by Messrs. Jowett & Mills, printers, of Bolt Court, Fleet Street, until 1835, when he set up a printing business of his own, first at Holloway, and then in Long Lane, Aldersgate Street, a site now

occupied by the Metropolitan Railway station. In 1840 Doudney purchased and became editor of the 'Gospel Magazine,' and in 1846 he retired from his printing press.

In November of the latter year he went to Ireland to distribute funds raised by readers of the 'Gospel Magazine' for the relief of the Irish famine. In the following year he was ordained deacon and priest in the Anglican church by the bishop of Cashel, and from 1847 to 1859 he was vicar of Kilrush and curate of Monksland, co. Waterford. Impressed by the poverty and ignorance of the people, Doudney established 'industrial, infant, and agricultural' schools at Bunmahon or Bonmahon, as he spelt it. Various kinds of technical instruction were supplied, and a printing press set up, from which was issued Doudney's abridgment of Gill's 'Exposition of the Old and New Testaments;' the former, which comprised four stout double-column volumes, appeared between 1852 and 1854, and the latter in two volumes, 1852–3. He also issued from the Bonmahon press a periodical entitled 'Old Jonathan,' which he continued to edit until his death. Doudney published at Bonmahon an account of these schools in 'A Pictorial Outline of the Rise and Progress of the Bonmahon Schools,' 1855, 16mo.

Doudney left Ireland in 1859 to become perpetual curate of St. Luke's, Bedminster, Bristol, where he established industrial schools similar to those at Bonmahon. He continued to edit the 'Gospel Magazine' and 'Old Jonathan,' and published a large number of tracts and other devotional works. In 1866 he edited the 'Recollections and Remains' of the Rev. George David Doudney, his cousin and brother-in-law, an evangelical divine like himself. Doudney also took an active part in many charitable institutions, particularly the Printers' Corporation. He retired from St. Luke's in 1890, and in that year was presented with a thousand pounds in recognition of his fifty years' editorship of the 'Gospel Magazine.' He moved to Southville, Granada Road, Southsea, where he died on 21 April 1893. He was buried in Southsea cemetery on the 25th. He was twice married, and left four sons and two daughters. A portrait of Doudney is given in the 'Gospel Magazine' for May 1893, and is prefixed to his 'Memoir.'

[Memoir of D. A. Doudney, by his eldest son and eldest daughter, 1893 (2nd edit. 1894); works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1891; Times, 24 and 25 April 1893; City Press, 26 April 1893; Men of the Time, 13th edit.; Gospel Magazine, May and June 1893.] A. F. P.

DOUGLAS, Sir JOHN SHOLTO, eighth Marquis of Queensberry (1844–1900), eldest son of Archibald William Douglas (1818–1858), seventh marquis, who married on 2 June 1840 Caroline Margaret, younger daughter of General Sir William Robert Clayton, bart., was born on 20 July 1844, and succeeded his father as eighth marquis in 1858. He served in the navy for five years (1859–64) and held a commission in the first Dumfriesshire volunteers. From 1872 until 1880 he sat as a representative peer for Scotland, but he was not re-elected in 1880. Except in this capacity his public acts were of a strictly unofficial character. He became somewhat notorious as a supporter of Charles Bradlaugh [q. v. Suppl.] and secularism, and at the Globe Theatre on 14 Nov. 1882 he rose in the stalls and denounced Tennyson's 'imaginary free-thinker' in the 'Promise of May' as an 'abominable caricature.' The marquis became even more notorious in 1895, when he was charged at Marlborough Street police-court with publishing a defamatory libel on Oscar Wilde [q. v. Suppl.], and on taking his trial at the central criminal court was acquitted (5 April) on the grounds that the 'libel' was justifiable and was published 'for the public benefit.'

Queensberry is best remembered as a patron of boxing. When the prize-ring fell into final disrepute in England about 1860, the Amateur Athletic Club was founded by John Chambers, whom Queensberry supported, with a view to encourage boxing contests. Handsome challenge cups were offered by Queensberry, and in 1867 a body of special rules was drawn up under his supervision, which have since borne the name of 'Queensberry rules.' In 1881 Queensberry published a meditation in blank verse entitled 'The Spirit of the Matterhorn.' He died in London on 31 Jan. 1900, and his remains after cremation were buried in the family burying-place at Kinmount, Dumfriesshire, on 3 Feb. 1900. He married, first, on 26 Feb. 1866, Sibyl (who divorced him on 22 Jan. 1887), younger daughter of Alfred Montgomery, and had issue four sons and one daughter. He married, secondly, on 7 Nov. 1893 Ethel, daughter of Edward Charles Weedon of Exeter (marriage annulled 1894). He was succeeded as ninth marquis by his eldest surviving son, Percy Sholto Douglas.

His elder son, Francis Archibald Douglas, called Viscount Drumlanrig (1867–1894), lord-in-waiting to the queen (1892–4), acted as assistant private secretary to Lord Rosebery when the latter became foreign secretary in Gladstone's 1892 ministry. In order

that he might be able to sit in the House of Lords with his chief he was created a peer of the United Kingdom on 22 June 1893, and took his seat in the House of Lords (from which his father, after 1880, was excluded) as Baron Kelhead.

[Times, 1, 5, and 7 Feb. 1900, and April and May 1895, passim; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Burke's Peerage; Archer's About the Theatre, 1886, p. 85; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

DOUGLAS, Sir WILLIAM FETTES (1822–1891), artist and connoisseur, the eldest son of James Douglas and Martha Brook, grand-niece of Sir William Fettes, bart. [q. v.], the founder of Fettes College, was born on 12 March 1822 in Edinburgh. On the completion of his education at the High School of Edinburgh, he entered the Commercial Bank, in which his father was accountant; but the elder Douglas was an amateur of some talent, and the son devoted the leisure of the ten years he was in the bank's service to painting and drawing, and in 1847 resolved to become an artist. Beyond a few months in the Trustees' Academy, then under Sir William Allan [q. v.], he did not receive any systematic training, but he disciplined his hand and eye by the care and accuracy of the drawing he did by himself, and he attended the botany and anatomy classes of the university, while at a somewhat later date he painted a good deal in the country with the Faeds and Alexander Fraser [q. v.], the landscape painter.

In 1845 he exhibited for the first time at the Royal Scottish Academy, and soon his pictures attracted such notice that in 1851 he was elected an associate, and three years later a full member. Some of his finest pictures belong to about this time, and in such as 'The Ruby Ring' (1853); 'The Alchemist' (1855); 'Hudibras and Ralph visiting the Astrologer' (1856), an incident from Butler's famous work; 'The Rosicrucians' (1856), one of his finest things in colour; and 'The False Astrologer,' the painter's interest in out-of-the-way subjects and his definite leaning to archæology are clearly visible. Many of them show much of the pre-Raphaelite spirit, and are remarkable for wonderfully perfect and detailed handling and rich and beautiful colour. 'The Summons to the Secret Tribunal' (1860); 'David Laing, LL.D.,' a portrait picture (1862); and 'The Spell' (1864), are among the more important works of a later date.

In 1859 he made the first of several visits to Italy, where he devoted much time to studying coins and ivories, enamels and bookbindings, of which and other rare and beautiful things he subsequently made a fine collection. Many of his smaller pictures are masterly studies of such objects, and in nearly all of his principal pictures they figure as accessories. As a collector he is said to have combined the specific knowledge of the connoisseur with the practical and general discernment of the artist; but the only contributions he made to the literature of the subject were the notes in Mr. Gibson Craig's privately issued 'Facsimiles of old Bookbinding' (1882). He also possessed a wide and accurate knowledge of pictorial art, which fitted him admirably for the curatorship of the National Gallery of Scotland, in which he succeeded James Drummond (1816–1877) [q. v.] But here again he wrote nothing, although he incorporated much of what he knew in the catalogue of the gallery. This office he held from 1877 to 1882, when he was elected to the presidential chair of the Royal Scottish Academy, vacant through the death of Sir Daniel Macnee [q. v.] He was knighted at Windsor on 17 May 1822, and appointed a member of the Board of Manufactures, while in 1884 the university of Edinburgh conferred the degree of LL.D. upon him.

After 1870 he turned more to landscape, and in 1874–5 he produced 'Stonehaven Harbour' and 'A Fishing Village,' which are perhaps the finest pictures that he painted. But for some time after 1879 the effects of a serious illness laid him aside, and when he resumed his art it was to practise in water-colour only. His drawings are small in size but very charming, and show a true appreciation of the medium. In the National Gallery of Scotland he is represented by three characteristic works; South Kensington Museum has 'The Alchemist,' and Glasgow Corporation Galleries 'Bibliomania.'

He died at Newburgh, Fife, on 20 July 1891, and was buried at St. Cyrus. In November 1880 he married Marion, second daughter of Barron Grahame of Morphie. There were no children. His portrait, painted by Sir George Reid in 1883, hangs in the library of the Scottish Academy. It is reproduced in photogravure in the selection from his works published by the Royal Association for the Promotion of Fine Arts (1885), and edited by John Miller Gray [q. v. Suppl.]

[Critical Sketch by J. M. Gray, 1885; Scotsman, 21 July 1891; R.S.A. Report, 1891; Academy, 26 July 1891; Catalogues of exhibitions and of Scottish National Gallery, ed. 1899; private information.] J. L. C.

DOUGLASS, Sir JAMES NICHOLAS (1826–1898), engineer, eldest son of Nicholas Douglass of Stella House, Penzance, superintendent engineer to the corporation of Trinity House, and his wife Alice, daughter of James Douglass of Winlaton, co. Durham, was born at Bow on 16 Oct. 1826, his father then being in the employ of Messrs. Hunter & English. He was educated at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and at Bridgend under the Rev. E. Jones, and was then apprenticed to Messrs. Hunter & English at Bow.

In 1847 he became assistant to his father, and helped him in the erection of the lighthouse on the Bishop's Rock in the Scilly Isles. He then became manager to Messrs. Laycock on the Tyne, where he remained till 1854, when he was appointed resident engineer of the Gun Fleet Pile lighthouse, and afterwards of the Smalls Rock lighthouse near Milford Haven. This latter work was one of extraordinary difficulty and danger. Douglass always accompanied the working party, and was the first to land and the last to leave. He had many narrow escapes, and during the terrible gale of October 1859, when the Royal Charter was wrecked, it was thought that the whole of the working party had been drowned; but the small sailing tender in which the party embarked from the rock succeeded at length in making Swansea harbour.

In 1861 Douglass became resident engineer on the Wolf Rock lighthouse; this lighthouse was not completed till 1870, and the dangerous nature of the work is clearly shown in the paper written by Douglass, which described its construction (*Proceedings Inst. Civil Engineers*, xxx. 1). In October 1862 he was appointed chief engineer to the corporation of Trinity House in succession to James Walker. For the Trinity Brethren he designed many important lighthouses, but the work with which his name will always be connected was the design and erection of a new structure to take the place of the famous Eddystone lighthouse, built by John Smeaton [q. v.] Owing to the disintegration of the rock upon which Smeaton's structure stood, it was necessary to find a new site and to take down most of the old lighthouse. Not only was the new structure a very remarkable one, but the work of taking down the upper portion of Smeaton's building and re-erecting it on the Hoe at Plymouth involved a task of very considerable difficulty. Work was begun on 17 July 1878, and the new lighthouse was opened on 18 May 1882, the cost (below the original estimate) being only 59,250*l*. On the completion of this work he was knighted in June 1882 (see *ib.* liii. 247, and lxxv. 20, for a description of the lighthouse and of its erection).

Douglass carried out, in conjunction with Tyndall and Faraday, many exhaustive experiments on lighthouse illumination and on fog-signalling; and in 1879 he presented a paper to the Institution of Civil Engineers, entitled 'Electric Light applied to Lighthouse Illumination' (*Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* lvii. 77). In 1884 he was nominated a member of the committee appointed by the Elder Brethren of Trinity House to carry out a series of experiments on different illuminants for lighthouse work. The committee made their experiments at the North Foreland, and, as a result of them, they reported that oil was the most economical and suitable illuminant for ordinary lighthouses, but for the more important structures on lofty headlands, &c., electric lighting was better.

Douglass became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 5 Feb. 1861, and was elected to the council in 1881. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1887, and in 1886, at the Birmingham meeting of the British Association, he served as president of section G.

He married, on 6 July 1854, Mary, daughter of James Tregarthen of St. Mary's, Scilly Isles, and died at Bonchurch in the Isle of Wight on 19 June 1898.

In addition to the papers contributed to the Institution of Civil Engineers mentioned above, he published the following pamphlets: 'Specification for Framing Lighthouses,' London, 1864; 'Improvements in Coast Signals with Remarks on the New Eddystone Lighthouse,' London, 1884; and 'On Fluted Craterless Carbons for Arc Lighting,' London, 1886.

[Life of Sir J. N. Douglass, by T. Williams, Lond. 1900; obituary notice in Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, vol. cxxxiv.] T. H. B.

DOULTON, Sir HENRY (1820–1897), the 'greatest potter of the nineteenth century,' second son of John Doulton, by his wife Jane (Duneau), was born in Vauxhall Walk, Lambeth, in 1820. His younger brother Frederick (1824–1872) was M.P. for Lambeth from 1862 to 1868. His father had started a small pottery at Lambeth with three kilns in 1815, and he moved to High Street, Lambeth, in 1828. His staple productions appear at first to have been blacking and oil bottles and 'Toby-fillpot' jugs. Among other early products were 'reform' bottles, bearing the heads of the king, Grey, Russell, and Brougham. On leaving University College school in 1835, Henry joined

his father at the pottery. Working his own wheel with foot-power he soon became an expert 'thrower,' and in 1846 made his first distinct success with glazed pipes for sanitary purposes. With these, and with earthenware sinks, in the face of many prejudices, progress was slowly made. The firm obtained medals in 1851 and 1862 for large stoneware vessels and appliances for chemical purposes. In 1867 they first exhibited ornamental work at Paris. About 1870 Doulton began to develop his famous 'sgraffito' ware, a revival in a modified form of the old 'agate' or self-glazed stoneware of the late seventeenth century, made of a rather hard grey or brown material, on which a sharply incised design from nature is generally drawn, a part or the whole being then richly enamelled in blue or dark brown. At the exhibition at South Kensington in 1871 a striking display was made of the new ware, which was justly described as 'honest, useful, and in thoroughly good taste.' A quantity of the pottery was bought by Queen Victoria, a sensation was created among connoisseurs, and a brilliant future assured to the Doulton ware. The firm had a magnificent show at Vienna in 1873, and in 1878, after the exhibition at Paris in that year, Doulton was made a chevalier of the Légion d'honneur. His success encouraged him to undertake the revival of the old local art of underglazed painting. A school of art was now grafted upon the original commercial undertaking, and by 1885 Doulton had in his employ as many as four hundred male and female artists, each one an independent designer, bound by the rules of the firm to copy no previous pattern and to keep no duplicate for imitation, in order as far as possible to avoid mechanical reproduction. A number of individual marks employed by the most talented of the Doulton artists (such as George Tinworth, Arthur and Hannah Barlow) are given in Chaffers's 'Marks on Pottery and Porcelain' (1900, p. 879). At the Lambeth works on 21 Dec. 1885, in recognition of the impulse given by him to the production of art pottery in England, the gold Albert medal of the Society of Arts was conferred upon him by the prince of Wales. Two years later (on the occasion of the jubilee, when he presented Doulton mugs to all the children reviewed by the queen in Hyde Park) he was knighted, and the same year witnessed the erection of the new Doulton works above Lambeth Palace, with the slender tower familiar as a landmark on the south bank of the Thames. A number of developments, each with distinctive features of its own, were gradually introduced into the fabrique, such as the Lambeth Faience, Doulton Impasto, Silicon, Chiné, Marquetrie, and Burslem wares. In 1897, in the sanitary and faience works combined, over four thousand persons were employed, and the original factories were supplemented by establishments at Burslem, Smethwick, Rowley Regis, St. Helen's, Paisley, and Paris.

Sir Henry, who was vice-president of the Society of Arts from 1890 to 1894, took a keen interest in local affairs, and was almoner of St. Thomas's Hospital for many years. He died at his residence, 10 Queen's Gate Gardens, London, on 17 Nov. 1897, and was buried at Norwood cemetery. He married, in 1849, Sarah (*d.* 26 Oct. 1888), daughter of John L. Kennaby, and left issue. The business was turned into a joint-stock company in 1899.

[Times, 19 Nov. 1897; Illustrated London News, 27 Nov. 1897 (portrait); the Pottery Gazette, 1 Dec. 1897 (portrait); Architecture, January 1898 (portrait); Litchfield's Pottery and Porcelain, 1900; Portfolio, xxi. 85; Art Journal, December 1897; Society of Arts Journal, 26 Nov. 1897; Mackenzie's Encyclopædia of Art and Manufacture, p. 709; Chaffers's Pottery and Porcelain, 1900; Magazine of Art, August 1897; All the Year Round, lxii. 250.]

T. S.

DOWELL, STEPHEN (1833–1898), legal and historical writer, born at Shorwell in the Isle of Wight on 1 May 1833, was the eldest son of Stephen Wilkinson Dowell (1802–1870), rector of Mottiston and Shorwell, and from 1848 till his death vicar of Gosfield, Essex; his mother was Julia, daughter of Thomas Beasley of Seafield, co. Dublin. He was educated at Cheltenham College and Highgate school, whence he proceeded to Corpus Christi College, Oxford, matriculating on 7 June 1851. He graduated B.A. in 1855 and M.A. in 1872. In 1855 he was articled to R. Bray, a solicitor of 99 Great Russell Street, W.C., and on 1 May 1863 he was admitted student of Lincoln's Inn. In the latter year Palmerston appointed him assistant solicitor to the board of inland revenue. He resigned this post in August 1896 and died of pneumonia at 46 Clarges Street on 27 March 1898; he was unmarried. Besides writing various legal tracts, one of which, on 'The Income Tax Laws,' was published in 1874 and reached a third edition in 1890, and compiling a privately printed selection from various writers entitled 'Thoughts and Words' (3 vols. 1891, 1898), Dowell made a valuable contribution to historical knowledge by his work on taxation. In 1876 he published 'A Sketch of the History of Taxes in England,'

which was followed in 1884 by his 'History of Taxation and Taxes in England from the Earliest Times to the Present Day,' London, 4 vols. 8vo. This is the standard work on the subject, and reached a second edition in 1888.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Lincoln's Inn Records, 1896, ii. 307; Times, 16 June 1898; Athenæum, 1898, i. 792; information kindly supplied by the Rev. A. G. Dowell.] A. F. P.

DOWSE, RICHARD (1824–1890), Irish judge, son of William Henry Dowse of Dungannon, by Maria, daughter of Hugh Donaldson of the same town, was born in Dungannon on 8 June 1824, and received his early education in the royal school there. In 1845 he entered Trinity College, obtaining a sizarship, and, gaining the distinction of a classical scholarship in 1848, graduated with honours in 1849. In 1852 Dowse was called to the Irish bar. Joining the north-west circuit, he early displayed marked forensic ability, and in 1863 became a queen's counsel. In 1869 he was appointed one of the queen's serjeants-at-law, and in the same year was elected a bencher of the King's Inns. A liberal in politics, Dowse was a successful candidate for the parliamentary representation of Londonderry city (18 Nov. 1868), and, taking his seat as a supporter of Gladstone's Irish Church Act, he was appointed in February 1870 solicitor-general for Ireland, being re-elected for Londonderry on 15 Feb. In the House of Commons, where the prominence of Irish questions during his career in it gave him exceptional opportunities, Dowse quickly obtained a high reputation both for ability and wit, his speeches being marked by a racy humour, joined to a keen incisiveness, which made him a very effective parliamentary debater. In January 1872 Dowse became attorney-general for Ireland in succession to Charles Robert Barry (1834–1897), raised to the bench, and was appointed a member of the Irish privy council; but in November of the same year his parliamentary career was closed by his acceptance of the office of a baron of the Irish court of exchequer, a title which Dowse was the last among Irish judges to accept. He remained a member of the Irish bench until his death, which occurred suddenly in the court-house at Tralee, where he was sitting as judge of assize, on 14 March 1890. His career as a judge was not one of special distinction, nor did Dowse ever attain the reputation of a lawyer of the first rank; but his judgments were marked by sound common sense and breadth of view, and pointed by his always ready wit.

Dowse was a visitor of the Queen's College, Galway, and was twice appointed a lord justice for the government of Ireland in the absence of the viceroy.

He married, on 29 Dec. 1852, Catherine, daughter of George Moore of Clones, co. Monaghan, who died in 1874.

[Private information; Todd's Graduates of Dublin University; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.] C. L. F.

DOYLE, SIR FRANCIS HASTINGS CHARLES, second baronet (1810–1888), poet, born at the house of his grandfather, Sir William Mordaunt Milner, at Nunappleton, near Tadcaster in Yorkshire, on 21 Aug. 1810, was the only son of Major-general Sir Francis Hastings Doyle, first baronet (1783–1839), by his wife Diana Elizabeth (*d.* 14 Jan. 1828), eldest daughter of Sir William Milner. General Sir John Doyle, baronet [q. v.], was his great-uncle; while General Sir Charles Hastings Doyle [q. v.] was his second cousin, and Lieutenant-general Sir Charles William Doyle [q. v.] and Colonel Sir John Milley Doyle [q. v.] were his father's first cousins. He was first sent to a well-known private school at Chelsea, kept by a Frenchman named Clément, where Walter Kerr Hamilton [q. v.], (Sir) Henry John Codrington [q. v.], and others afterwards well known were his contemporaries. At the beginning of 1823 he entered Eton as the pupil of Richard Okes [q. v.], and under the head-mastership of John Keate [q. v.] There, through the debating society held at Miss Hatton's, 'a cook and confectioner,' he formed friendships with Gladstone, Arthur Henry Hallam, James Bruce (afterwards eighth Earl of Elgin) [q. v.], Charles John Canning (afterwards Earl Canning) [q. v.], George Augustus Selwyn (1809–1878) [q. v.], and (Sir) John Hanmer (afterwards Baron Hanmer) [q. v.] He heard Gladstone's maiden speech delivered to this society, and co-operated with him in editing the 'Eton Miscellany.'

At Christmas 1827 Doyle left Eton to study with a private tutor, Henry De Foe Baker, rector of Greetham in Rutlandshire. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 6 June 1828, and went into residence in January 1830. Among his Oxford friends were (Sir) Thomas Dyke Acland [q. v. Suppl.], Sidney Herbert (afterwards Baron Herbert) [q. v.], Joseph Anstice [q. v.], and (Sir) Robert Joseph Phillimore [q. v.] He was also acquainted with Manning, while his intercourse with Gladstone became very intimate. He acted as best man at Glad-

stone's marriage in 1839, but in after life the difference in their interests and the great change in Gladstone's political views tended to drive them apart.

Doyle took a first class in classics, graduating B.A. in 1832, B.C.L. in 1843, and M.A. in 1867. He was elected a fellow of All Souls' in 1835, retaining his fellowship until his marriage. After completing his university studies he turned his attention to the law. On 11 Oct. 1832 he entered the Inner Temple as a student, and in 1834 and 1835 was taken on the northern circuit as marshal by Sir James Parke (afterwards Baron Wensleydale) [q. v.], an old family friend who was at that time baron of the court of exchequer. On 17 Nov. 1837 he was called to the bar and joined the northern circuit, where he was shortly nominated a revising barrister. He succeeded to the baronetcy on his father's death on 6 Nov. 1839. He had not, however, acquired much practice when his marriage in 1844 rendered it necessary for him 'to look out for some more remunerative occupation than the periodical donning of a wig and gown by a briefless barrister.' In 1845 Sir Robert Peel offered him the assistant-solicitorship of the excise, with the promise that after a year he should be appointed receiver-general of customs. These offers he accepted, and abandoning his early ambition for legal or parliamentary distinction, he continued to hold the receiver-generalship until 1869.

Doyle's earliest verses appeared in the 'Eton Miscellany.' In 1834 he published his first volume of poetry entitled 'Miscellaneous Verses' (London, 8vo), which he reissued in 1840 with a number of additional poems. These early verses were somewhat immature, several of the best poems, including 'The Eagle's Nest,' 'Mehrab Khan,' 'The Crusader's Return,' and 'The Catholic,' appearing for the first time in the second edition. In 1844 he issued 'The Two Destinies' (London, 8vo), a poem dealing with social questions; in 1849 'Œdipus, King of Thebes' (London, 16mo), a translation from the 'Œdipus Tyrannus' of Sophocles, and in 1852 'The Duke's Funeral,' in memory of the Duke of Wellington. For the next fourteen years he published nothing; but in 1866, finding Matthew Arnold's tenure of the professorship of poetry at Oxford coming to an end, and desiring to be appointed his successor, he published 'The Return of the Guards and other Poems' (London, 8vo), with a view, as he himself states in his preface, to bring himself before the younger members of the university. This volume contains almost all his best poems, including one or two which had appeared in his former collection.

He was elected professor of poetry in 1867, and was re-elected in 1872 for a further period of five years, holding a fellowship at All Souls' with his university appointment. On resigning the professorship he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. on 11 Dec. 1877. His 'Lectures' were published in 1869, a second series appearing in 1877. Full of interest, like all his prose writings, they are discursive and without much unity of plan. They inevitably suffered by comparison with those of his predecessor, Matthew Arnold. In the first series the most remarkable feature is his appreciation of the Dorsetshire poet, William Barnes [q. v. Suppl.] His second series was more elaborate, consisting of studies of Wordsworth, Scott, and Shakespeare. The lecture in the first series on Newman's 'Dream of Gerontius' was translated into French in 1869, together with the poem itself, and published at Caen.

In 1869 Doyle exchanged his post of receiver-general of customs for that of commissioner of customs, an appointment which he retained until 1883. He died in London on 8 June 1888 at 46 Davies Street, Berkeley Square. On 12 Dec. 1844 he married at St. George's, Hanover Square, Sidney (*d.* 23 Nov. 1867), youngest daughter of Charles Watkin Williams Wynn [q. v.] By her he had three surviving children—two sons and a daughter. His eldest son, Francis Grenville Doyle, a captain in the 2nd dragoon guards, died from the effects of the Egyptian campaign on 2 Dec. 1882. His second son, Everard Hastings, succeeded as third and present baronet.

Sprung from a family many of whom had been famous as men of action, Doyle cherished a supreme admiration of heroism as well as a strong love of country. His poetic work is chiefly remarkable for his treatment of the ballad, a form of expression used by many English poets, and particularly by his favourite author, Sir Walter Scott. While these, however, had made the ballad archaic both in subject and expression, Doyle employed it for the treatment of contemporary events, and showed that modern deeds of national bravery were 'as susceptible as any in the far past of free ballad treatment, with all the old freshness, directness, and simplicity.' His method has been successfully followed by subsequent writers. Among his notable ballads may be mentioned 'The Red Thread

of Honour,' which was translated into Pushtoo and became a favourite among the villagers on the north-western frontier of India, 'The Private of the Buffs,' 'The Fusilier's Dog,' 'The Loss of the Birkenhead,' and 'Mehrab Khan.' While Doyle's poetic fame rests chiefly on his ballads, he showed in such poems as 'The Platonist,' 'The Catholic,' and 'The Death of Hector,' that his powers were not confined to a single mode. At the same time it would convey a false impression not to observe that most of his work was commonplace and pedestrian, and that though he often showed genuine poetic feeling he seldom found for it adequate expression. His verse is generally mechanical, rarely instinct with life or transfused with emotion.

Besides the works already mentioned, Doyle published in 1878 'Robin Hood's Bay: an Ode addressed to the English People' (London, 8vo), and in 1886 his 'Reminiscences and Opinions.'

[Doyle's Reminiscences and Opinions; Memoir by Mr. A. H. Japp, prefixed to the selection of Doyle's poems in Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century; Macmillan's Magazine, August 1888; Saturday Review, 16 June 1888; National Review, November 1886; Oxford Magazine, 13 June 1888; Foster's Men at the Bar; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; W. E. Gladstone's Personal Recollections of A. H. Hallam in the Daily Telegraph, 5 Jan. 1898; Ornsby's Memoirs of J. R. Hope-Scott, 1884, i. 72–4.] E. I. C.

DOYLE, HENRY EDWARD (1827–1892), director of the National Gallery of Ireland, born in 1827, was third son of John Doyle [q. v.], 'H. B.' the well-known political cartoonist, and brother of Richard, better known as 'Dick,' Doyle [q. v.], and of James William Edmund Doyle [q. v. Suppl.] A Roman catholic by religion, Henry Doyle was appointed, through the influence of Cardinal Wiseman, commissioner for the Papal States to the London International Exhibition of 1862, when he received the order of 'Pio Nono' in recognition of his services. He was art superintendent for the Dublin exhibition three years later; between 1865 and 1869 he was honorary secretary to the National Portrait Gallery and one of the committee for the three special portrait exhibitions held at South Kensington in 1866–8. In 1869 he was appointed director of the National Gallery of Ireland, in succession to George Mulvany. Early in life Doyle had studied art practically, but never attained any great proficiency. For some time, however, he was political cartoonist to 'Fun,' and never entirely abandoned his pencil. A good many portraits by him are in existence, including two—'Cardinal Wiseman' and 'Richard Doyle'—in the Irish National Gallery. Most of these are in a mixture of pencil and water-colour.

Doyle was created a C.B. in 1880, and a J.P. for Wicklow in 1884. He married in 1866 Jane, daughter of Nicholas Ball [q. v.]

He died suddenly on 17 Feb. 1892. During his twenty-three years' incumbency of the directorship of the Irish National Gallery, he raised that collection from insignificance to a more than respectable place among the minor galleries of Europe, and that in spite of extreme parsimony on the part of the treasury.

[Times, 20 Feb. 1892; Men of the Time, ed. 1891; private information.] W. A.

DOYLE, JAMES WILLIAM EDMUND (1822–1892), author of the 'Official Baronage of England,' born in London on 22 Oct. 1822, was the eldest son of John Doyle [q. v.] Richard Doyle [q. v.] and Henry Edward Doyle [q. v. Suppl.] were younger brothers. James was educated as a Roman catholic. He inherited a portion of his father's artistic ability, and in early life studied drawing and painting. Among other works he executed a painting of Dr. Johnson reading the manuscript of the 'Vicar of Wakefield,' which was engraved and attained considerable popularity. The copyright of the picture realised 100*l.* While comparatively young, however, Doyle abandoned the profession of an artist and devoted himself to historical studies. For his own edification he compiled a 'Chronicle of England' from B.C. 55 to A.D. 1485, which he adorned with numerous illustrations in colours. It received considerable praise from various persons to whom it was afterwards submitted, among others from the prince consort, and was well received by the public when published in 1864 (London, 12mo). Doyle's illustrations were engraved and printed in colours by Edmund Evans.

The great undertaking of Doyle's life, however, was his 'Official Baronage of England,' which included every rank of nobility except barons. The epithet 'official' in the title means not that Doyle's 'Baronage' was published 'by authority,' but that it gave an exhaustive list of the offices held by the peers of whom it treated. This compilation was at first designed especially to cover the period between the Norman Conquest and the Revolution of 1688, but it was afterwards brought down to 1885. It gave particulars, as complete as possible, of the succession, titles, offices, heraldic bear-

ings, and personal appearance of each peer. This work was published in three quarto volumes in 1886, a large-paper edition, limited to two hundred copies, appearing somewhat earlier in 1885. It is a painstaking but unequal work. For the earlier portion, especially the Norman and Angevin period, Doyle relied too much on secondary authorities, and was not sufficiently critical. Greatly to his disappointment the book was not a financial success, and inflicted a heavy loss on the publishers. In 1886 he wrote the explanatory text for Richard Doyle's coloured cartoons, entitled 'Scenes from English History.' He died in London on 3 Dec. 1892 at his residence, 38 Dorset Square, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on 9 Dec.

[Athenæum, 31 Dec. 1892; Times, 16 Dec. 1892; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. (Supplement).] E. I. C.

DOYLEY or DOYLY, EDWARD (1617–1675), governor of Jamaica, born in 1617, was the second son of John Doyley of Albourne, Wiltshire, by his wife Lucy, daughter of Robert Nicholas. His family was an offshoot of the Doylys of Chiselhampton (Bayly, *House of Doyly*, pp. 46, 47). In one of his letters Doyley describes himself as educated at one of the Inns of Court, and 'of no inconsiderable family, but persecuted these many years on account of religion' (*Thurloe Papers*, v. 138). He fought for the parliament during the civil war, first in Wiltshire, and afterwards in Ireland, obtaining a grant of Irish lands as a reward for his services (*ib.*; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, i. 117, ed. 1894; *Lansdowne MSS.* 821, f. 84). In December 1654 Doyley sailed with the expedition to the West Indies, holding the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the regiment of General Robert Venables [q. v.] At Barbados, in March 1655, Venables gave him the colonelcy of a regiment raised in that island. On the death of Major-general Richard Fortescue [q.v. Suppl.] in November 1655 Doyley was chosen by the Protector's commissioners at Jamaica commander-in-chief of the forces there (*Thurloe*, iv. 153, 390). In May 1656 he was superseded by Robert Sedgwick [q.v. Suppl.], but Sedgwick died almost immediately, and Doyley then petitioned the Protector to be permanently appointed (*ib.* v. 12, 138). Cromwell, however, appointed William Brayne [q. v. Suppl.], who arrived in Jamaica in December 1656; thus Doyley was a second time superseded. Brayne died in September 1657, and then the command permanently devolved upon Doyley (*ib.* v. 668, 770, vi. 512).

He made a very efficient governor, and though he has been accused of neglecting or discouraging planting, the charge appears to be unjust. In one of his letters he boasts that by 1657 the English settlers had a larger part of the island under cultivation than ever the Spaniards had (*Mercurius Politicus*, 10–17 Sept. 1657). But his claim to distinction mainly rests on his successful defence of Jamaica against all Spanish attempts to reconquer it. During 1657 and 1658 several bodies of Spaniards landed from Cuba. The largest, consisting of about twelve hundred men under Don Christopher Sasi Arnoldo, was defeated by Doyley in June 1658, their fort stormed, three hundred killed, and about one hundred more, with many officers and flags, captured (*Thurloe*, vi. 540, 833, vii. 260; *Present State of Jamaica*, 1683, pp. 35, 38). Doyley also carried the war into the enemy's quarters, and sent expeditions, which burnt several Spanish towns on the mainland, and brought much plunder back to Jamaica (*ib.* p. 35; *Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, Addenda, pp. 125, 127). At the restoration of Charles II Doyley was confirmed in his post as governor, but in August 1661 he was superseded by Thomas, lord Windsor, afterwards first earl of Plymouth [q. v.] (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1661–8, pp. 6, 50). He returned to England, lived chiefly in London at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, and died about March 1675 (Bayley, p. 47).

[Cal. State Papers, Colonial; Thurloe State Papers; Firth's Narrative of General Venables, 1900; Bayly's House of Doyly; Doyley's Orderbook and other papers, Addit. MSS. 12410, 12411, 12423.] C. H. F.

DRANE, AUGUSTA THEODOSIA (1823–1894), historian, biographer, and poet, born at Bromley St. Leonard's, Middlesex, on 28 Dec. 1823, was the youngest daughter of Thomas Drane, managing partner in an East India mercantile house, by his wife Cecilia (*d.* 19 April 1848), daughter of John Harding. When she was fourteen years old the family removed to Babbicombe, Devonshire. Brought up in the established church, she came early under the influence of tractarian teaching at Torquay, and in June 1850 she was received into the Roman catholic church at Tiverton. At this period she published anonymously an essay, the authorship of which has been often attributed to Newman, questioning the morality of the tractarian position. In the autumn of 1851 she went to Rome and passed six months there. Mother Margaret Hallahan received her as a postulant in the Dominican convent at Clifton on 4 Oct. 1852, and she was clothed in the habit of religion on 7 Dec. in the same

year, taking the name of Sister Francis Raphael. In 1853 all the novices were transferred to the new convent of Stone, Staffordshire, which since that time has been the mother house of the whole congregation. There she pronounced the solemn vows on 8 Dec. 1856. She was prioress of Stone from 1872 till 1881, and mother provincial of the order from 25 Nov. 1881 till 11 April 1894. She died in the convent at Stone on 29 April 1894.

Miss Drane was well known as an authoress both in prose and verse. Her works are: 1. 'The Morality of Tractarianism: a Letter from one of the People to one of the Clergy' (anonymous), London, 1850. 2. 'Catholic Legends and Stories,' 1855. 3. 'The Life of St. Dominic, with a Sketch of the Dominican Order,' London, 1857, 8vo; reprinted 1867; translated into French by the Abbé A. H. Chirat (Tournai), and into German by Monsignor Matthias Count Spee (Düsseldorf), 1890. 4. 'The Knights of S. John: with the Battle of Lepanto and Siege of Vienna,' London, 1858, 8vo; reprinted 1881; translated into German by Baron von Wangenheim, Aix-la-Chapelle, 1888. 5. 'The Three Chancellors, or Sketches of the Lives of William of Wykeham, William of Waynflete, and Sir Thomas More,' London, 1859, 8vo. 6. 'Memoir of Sister Mary Philomena Berkeley, Religious of the Third Order of S. Dominic,' 1860, printed for private circulation. 7. 'Historical Tales,' 1862. 8. 'Tales and Traditions,' 1862. 9. 'A History of England for Family Use,' London, 1864, 8vo; 5th edit. 1881; 6th edit. 1887, written up to the jubilee of Queen Victoria. 10. 'Christian Schools and Scholars, or Sketches of Education from the Christian Era to the Council of Trent,' London, 1867, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1881. 11. 'Biographical Memoir of the Hon. Henry E. Dormer,' London, 1868. 12. 'The Inner Life of Père Lacordaire,' London [1868], 8vo; reprinted 1878 and 1892; a translation from the French of Père Chocarne. 13. 'Life of Mother Margaret Hallahan,' London, 1869, 8vo; translated into German (Mainz, 1874) and into French by Sister Dominique du Rosaire de Graverol (Tournai, 1875). 14. 'Songs in the Night, and other Poems' (anonymous), London, 1876 and 1887, 8vo. 15. 'The New Utopia,' a tale published in the 'Irish Monthly,' 1876, and reprinted by the Catholic Truth Society, London, 1898, 8vo. 16. 'The History of St. Catherine of Siena and her Companions. . . . Compiled from original sources,' London, 1880, 8vo; 2nd edit., 2 vols., London [1887], 8vo; 3rd edit., 2 vols., London, 1899, 8vo; translated into German by Baron von Wangenheim (Dülmen, 1884), and into French by the Abbé Cardon (Paris, 1893). 17. 'Lady Glastonbury's Boudoir, or the History of Two Weeks' (anonymous), London, 1883, 8vo. 18. 'Uriel, or the Chapel of the Angels,' London, 1884, 8vo. 19. 'Aroer: the Story of a Vocation,' a novel, London, 1888, 8vo. 20. 'Dalmeny Brothers,' written for the 'Lamp,' 1890. 21. 'The History of S. Dominic, Founder of the Friar Preachers,' London, 1891, 8vo; translated into French by the Abbé Cardon (Paris, 1893), into Italian by Emilia Stocchi (in the 'Rosario'). 22. 'Catholic Readers,' 5 vols., London, 1891. 23. 'The Autobiography of Archbishop Ullathorne, edited with Notes,' London, 1891. 24. 'Letters of Archbishop Ullathorne, edited with Notes,' London, 1892. 25. 'The Imagination: its Nature, Uses, and Abuses,' privately printed 1893, and reprinted in the 'Month.' This was written for the literary department of the World's Congress Auxiliary, Chicago. 26. 'The Spirit of the Dominican Order, illustrated from the Lives of its Saints,' London and Leamington, 1896, 8vo.

[Memoir of Mother Francis Raphael, O.S.D., by the Rev. Bertrand Wilberforce, London, 1895, 8vo (with portrait), 2nd edit. 1897; Times, 10 May 1894, p. 6, col. 5; Tablet, May 1894, pp. 691, 751.] T. C.

DREW, FREDERICK (1836–1891), geologist, born at Southampton on 11 Aug. 1836, was youngest son of John Drew [q. v.], astronomer, by Clara, daughter of Nicholas Peter Phené, solicitor, of Melksham, Wiltshire. He entered the Royal School of Mines in 1853, passed through it with distinction, and joined the geological survey in 1855. He was employed for seven years in the south-east of England, and did much for the geology of the weald, especially in tracing out and describing the subdivisions of the Hastings sands. He contributed papers to the 'Journal' of the Geological Society in 1861 and 1864, and he wrote a memoir describing the Romney marsh district. His notes were used by William Topley in his 'Geology of the Weald' (*Memoirs of the Geological Survey*, 1875).

In 1862 he entered the service of the Maharajah of Kashmir, with whom he remained ten years. He was at first engaged in looking for minerals, was then charged with the management of the forest department, and was finally governor of the province of Ladakh. He acquired an intimate knowledge of the country and the people, and after his return to England he wrote 'The Jummoo and Kashmir Territories: a

Geographical Account' (London, 1875, 8vo). It was provided with excellent maps, showing not only the physical features, but the distribution of races, languages, and faiths. A translation by Baron Ernouf was published at Paris in 1877; and in the same year Drew published a more popular account under the title 'The Northern Barrier of India.'

He had been elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1858, and served on the council from 1874 to 1876. In 1875 he was appointed one of the science masters at Eton, and he remained there till his death on 28 Oct. 1891. He married Sara Constance, daughter of Alfred Waylen, one of the first settlers in West Australia, and he left two sons and two daughters. Sir Archibald Geikie has made mention of 'his gentleness, helpfulness, and entire unselfishness, and his quiet enthusiasm for that domain of natural science to which he had given the labours of his life.'

[Proceedings of the Geological Society: Anniversary Address, p. 50; private information.]

E. M. L.

DRUID, THE, pseudonym. [See Dixon, Henry Hall, 1822–1870.]

DRUMMOND, HENRY (1851–1897), theological writer, born at Park Place, Stirling, on 17 Aug. 1851, was the second son of Henry Drummond (*d.* January 1888) by his wife Jane (Blackwood) of Kilmarnock, and grandson of William Drummond, a land surveyor, and afterwards a nurseryman at Coneypark, near Stirling. His father, who became head of the firm of William Drummond & Sons, seedsmen of Stirling and Dublin, was a strict disciplinarian, a powerful speaker, and a pillar of the Free North church; his uncle, Peter Drummond, was the founder of the Agricultural Museum in Stirling and of the Stirling Tract Enterprise. He was educated at Stirling High School (1856–63), and at Morison's, Crieff, before matriculating in 1866 at Edinburgh University, where he took classics under Sellar and English under Professor Masson, but he left the university without a degree. In 1868 he started a manuscript magazine, 'The Philomathic,' in which he expatiated upon animal magnetism and other topics. In 1870 he entered the divinity course of the Free church at New College, Edinburgh. In the summer of 1873 he spent a semester at Tübingen. In the autumn of the same year he was drawn into the evangelical revival initiated by Dwight L. Moody and Ira D. Sankey. From April 1874 to July 1875 he followed up the work of the evangelists in the cities of Ireland and England, and he laboured by their side in London. The bulk of his work was in the preparation and delivery of addresses. He grew to be very expert in the management of huge meetings, while in Moody's 'inquiry room' he had experience of all sorts and conditions of men.

The discourses in the volume called 'The Ideal Life' (published posthumously in 1897) were prepared about this time, as were all his widely known published addresses, 'The Greatest Thing in the World' and 'Seek ye first the Kingdom of God.' In spite of many invitations to conduct missions, and a pressing appeal for aid from Moody at Philadelphia, Drummond returned to New College, Edinburgh, in the autumn of 1875. Two years later he was appointed lecturer in natural science at the Free Church College, Glasgow. In 1879 he went to America with Professor (Sir) Archibald Geikie upon a geological expedition to the Rocky Mountains. After a flying visit to Moody at Cleveland, he returned to his Glasgow lecturing and to work in the Possilparts Workman's Mission, Glasgow, which he abandoned only in 1882 in order to assist Moody as an evangelist upon the occasion of his second visit to Britain.

In 1883 he published the book which contributed so largely to his contemporary fame, 'Natural Law in the Spiritual World.' In this he contended that the scientific principle of continuity extended from the physical universe to the spiritual world. The thesis was based upon a series of brilliant figures of speech rather than upon a chain of reasoning, and the fallacies in Drummond's argument were pointed out with clearness and acumen by Professor Denney and others. The book, however, proved amazingly successful; its popularity, due in the first instance to the beauty of the writing, was strengthened by a most enthusiastic review in the 'Spectator,' and within five years of the date of publication some seventy thousand copies were sold.

Within a few days of the publication he set out on a visit to the southern equatorial region of Africa. His commission was to make a scientific, and especially geological, exploration of the Lake Nyasa and Tanganyika district for the African Lakes Corporation. He sailed in June 1883 and went by way of Zanzibar and Mozambique. He brought back a valuable report on the great region which the corporation were administering, and he also kept a full journal, from which he extracted the materials for his admirably written sketch of 'Tropical Africa'

(1888; 4th edit. 1891), describing the general character of the country and the condition of the natives, with one or two chapters upon the natural history and the economic problems that presented themselves to his mind. He returned by way of Cape Town in April 1884, and shortly after his return was promoted by the New Church to the status of a professor of theology. In November 1884 he was ordained in College Free Church, and delivered his inaugural address on 'The Contribution of Science to Christianity.' In May 1885, during the height of the London season, he gave three addresses in the ball-room of Grosvenor House on the subject of conversion, and then with undamped ardour he conducted a short mission at Oxford. While there he had a 'very sad' tête-à-tête dinner with Jowett. 'We were entirely alone and had a good talk, also occasional silences. He asked me if in Scotland we were now generally giving up belief in miracles—he meant as a sign of progress.' He was strongly but vainly urged by Gladstone to contest the Partick division of Lanarkshire in 1886; he had before this thrown himself heart and soul into a students' mission, mainly in connection with the large medical classes at Edinburgh and Glasgow. In 1887 he made a tour of the American colleges with similar aims in view, and there is a strong testimony to the substantial good that he wrought by his influence over young men. In 1890 he made a round of the Australian colleges, and visited the New Hebrides, where he was confirmed in the high views he had formed in Africa as to the beneficence of missionaries. On returning to Park Circus, Glasgow, he had an invitation to deliver the Lowell lectures for 1893 at Boston, in America, and he determined to work up his papers on 'Christian Evolution' for this purpose. To the new series he gave the name of 'The Ascent of Man,' and when he delivered the lectures aroused the most vivid interest. The title was not new, having been applied to an epic by Mathilde Blind in 1889. The lectures were published in 1894 as 'The Ascent of Man,' and the book had all the external qualities of his previous work, the lucid style, the power and charm of illustration, and the happy phrases. Drummond's adroitness in rehandling old arguments was truly remarkable, but his general thesis that the struggle for life gradually became altruistic in character, or 'struggle for the life of others,' and that 'the object of evolution is love,' was very severely criticised by men of science, while some of his attempts to qualify the apparent harshness of the scheme of natural selection, by such phrases as 'With exceptions, the fight is a fair fight. As a rule there is no hate in it, but only hunger,' or 'It is better to be eaten than not to be at all,' must appear to be perilously near the grotesque. At the same time Drummond was attacked by many theologians on account of his too close adherence to Darwin and Herbert Spencer. With the publication of 'The Ascent of Man' Drummond's career as a public teacher virtually ended, and though he still took a very keen interest in evangelical work, and especially in the boys' brigade at Glasgow, founded in 1885, he was soon to be prostrated by a painful and abnormal malady, produced by a malignant growth of the bones. In 1895 he travelled to Biarritz and Dax, and was then taken to Tunbridge Wells, where he died unmarried on 11 March 1897. He was buried in Greyfriars churchyard, Stirling.

Drummond was great as a teacher, much less by his books, good though his writing was, than by his life and example. His influence upon young men was of the most vivid kind, and the impulse that he gave to the higher life among the students at Edinburgh University was perhaps his finest achievement. There are two portraits in the 'Life of Henry Drummond' by George Adam Smith.

[Smith's Life of Drummond, 1899; The Ideal Life, 1897, with Memorial Sketches by Dr. Robertson Nicoll and Ian Maclaren; Times, 12 March 1897; Guardian, 17 March 1897; North American Review, June 1897; R. A. Watson's Gospels of Yesterday: Drummond, Spencer, Arnold, 1898; Cecil's Pseudo-Philosophy, i. An Irrationalist Trio—Kidd, Drummond, Balfour, 1897.] T. S.

DRUMMOND-HAY, Sir JOHN HAY (1816–1893), diplomatist, third son of Edward William Auriol Drummond-Hay (*d.* 1845), nephew of the ninth earl of Kinnoul, was born on 1 June 1816 at Valenciennes, where his father was major on Lord Lynedoch's staff in the army of occupation in France; afterwards he was Lord-Lyon clerk at Edinburgh, where he knew Sir Walter Scott, Cockburn, and others, and in 1829 he became consul-general of Morocco. His mother was Louisa Margaret, daughter of John Thomason, deputy commissary-general.

He was educated at the Charterhouse from 1827 to 1832, when he joined his father at Tangier; he entered the diplomatic service as attaché under Ponsonby and afterwards Stratford Canning at Constantinople in 1840,

during most part of which year he was employed in Egypt.

But it was with Morocco that Drummond-Hay's life was mainly identified. After a visit to England, Stockholm, and Copenhagen, he was in 1844 sent to Morocco as assistant to the consul-general. He became consul-general himself in 1845, and subsequently he was chargé d'affaires, 1847–60, minister resident, 1860–72, and finally minister plenipotentiary, 1872–86. During his long residence in the country he did much to improve its relations with European powers. Besides acting for England, he was also agent in Morocco for Austria and Denmark. He was the first to break through the custom of envoys of presenting their credentials to the sultan on their knees. In 1844 he vainly attempted to arrange terms between the French and the Moors before the bombardment of Mogador by the Prince de Joinville on 15 Aug. In the same year he published his 'Western Barbary; or, its Wild Tribes and Savage Animals' (London, 16mo), which reached a second edition in 1861, and was translated into French in 1844, and into Spanish in 1859. In 1845 he was concerned in the negotiation of conventions between Morocco and Denmark, Sweden and Spain, and in December 1856 negotiated a general treaty and convention of commerce between Great Britain and Morocco (Hertslet, *Treaties*, x. 903, xi. 425). In 1848 Hay published his 'Journal of an Expedition to the Court of Morocco;' other parts of his 'Journals' form the basis of the 'Memoir' of Hay published in 1896, which 'not only affords valuable insight into local politics and character, but contains a number of original reflections from the diaries and letters of a keen and careful student' (Meakin, p. 479). He was created K.C.B. on 20 May 1862, G.C.M.G. on 4 Dec. 1884, and was also K.G.C. of the Danebrog. On his retirement he was on 3 Aug. 1886 sworn of the privy council. For some years before his retirement he wielded in Morocco an influence commensurate with his great natural abilities, long residence in the country, and perfect knowledge of the people. He died at his seat, Wedderburn Castle, Duns, N.B., on 27 Nov. 1893; a portrait is prefixed to his 'Memoir.'

He married, in 1845, Annette, daughter of M. Cazytensen, of Copenhagen, privy councillor to the king of Denmark.

[Memoir by his two daughters, 1896; Burke's Peerage, 1893; Ann. Reg. 1893, ii. 203; Times, 29 Nov. 1893; S. Lane-Poole's Life of Stratford Canning; Budgett Meakin's Moorish Empire, 1899, passim.] J. M. R.

DUDLEY, Sir HENRY (*d.* 1565?), conspirator, was apparently third son of John Sutton de Dudley, seventh baron Dudley, known as 'lord Quondam,' and his wife Cecily, daughter of Thomas Grey, marquis of Dorset [see under Dudley, John (Sutton) de (1401?–1487).] His father and John Dudley, duke of Northumberland, were both great-grandsons of John (Sutton) de Dudley (1401?–1487), and they were also related on their mothers' side, Northumberland's being Elizabeth, sister of John Grey, viscount Lisle; hence Dudley is often called Northumberland's cousin (cf. *Harl. MS.* 806, ff. 46–7). His brother George was a knight of St. John of Jerusalem (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1560–1, p. 473; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. x. 200). The Henry Dudley referred to as commanding a hundred men in 1545 (*Acts P.C.* 1542–7, p. 164) was probably Northumberland's eldest son Henry who was slain at Boulogne in that year, having married Winifred (*d.* 1578), daughter of Richard, first baron Rich [q. v.], and afterwards wife of Roger, second baron North [q. v.]; on him Leland wrote his 'Nænia in Mortem' (printed in Hearne's edition of Rous, pp. 235-6); but the subject of this article came into notice early in Edward VI's reign. Early in 1547 he was captain of the guards at Boulogne, and on 2 Dec. he was paid 42*l.* 10*s.*, and on 6 Dec. 5*l.*, 'in reward for his Majesties secrete affaires.' Before 24 June 1550 he was appointed captain of the guard, and on 19 July following was granted 300*l.* 'towards the payment of his debts and an annuity of 80*l.* a year till he be better provided' (*Acts P.C.* 1547–50, pp. 148–9; 1550–2, pp. 55, 87). In September 1550 he accompanied the vidame of Chartres to Scotland, and in the following January was sent in his train to France, receiving private instructions from Sir John Mason how to collect secret information during his visit (*ib.* pp. 121, 203). In May 1551 he was made captain of Guisnes, and on 11 Oct. following he was knighted at Hampton Court on the same day that his cousin was created duke of Northumberland. On 26 March 1552 he was appointed vice-admiral of the narrow seas and sent to sea with four ships and two barques to protect English merchandise; he almost immediately captured two Flemish pirates and brought them into Dover. On 10 Aug. following he was again sent to Guisnes to protect it against a threatened attack from the French (*ib.* 1552–4, p. 22; *Lit. Rem. of Edward VI*, pp. 407, 443). He was arrested there on 25 July 1553 and brought to the Tower on 6 Aug., but having taken no part in

Northumberland's conspiracy he was released on 18 Oct. following (*Acts P.C.* 1552–4, p. 315; Machyn, *Diary*, p. 39; *Chron. Queen Jane*, pp. 32, 175).

Dudley does not appear to have taken any part in Wyatt's conspiracy, but the pressure of debt drove him into treason. Early in 1556 he seems to have been outlawed on account of these debts, and about the same time he devised his plot for robbing the exchequer, marrying the princess Elizabeth to Courtenay, and deposing Philip and Mary. His principal associates were John Throckmorton, Christopher Ashton, his brother-in-law, Sir Henry Killigrew [q. v.], Sir Anthony Kingston [q. v.], and Richard Uvedale [q. v.] With Uvedale's help Dudley crossed to France to seek aid from Henry II, but his plot was betrayed in March, and on 4 April Dudley was proclaimed a traitor. On the 8th Nicholas Wotton [q. v.] was ordered to demand his extradition, but the French king received him well, gave him fifteen hundred crowns, and made him a gentleman of the privy chamber. Dudley continued his intrigues in France, tampering with the English garrisons at Calais, Guisnes, and Hammes, where his brother Edward (Sutton) de Dudley, baron Dudley, was captain. He also appears to have taken to the sea and joined the French in plundering English and Spanish commerce (Corbett, *Drake and the Tudor Navy*, i. 101 *n.*, 132). He remained in Henry's service after Elizabeth's accession, and on 7 June 1559 was reported to be practising 'for new credit, especially with the cardinal of Lorraine and the duke of Guise' (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1558–9, p. 305). In the same month he made overtures to Sir Nicholas Throckmorton [q. v.] for re-entering the English service, but in November 1561 he was in prison in the Châtelet for debt (*ib.* 1561–2, p. 418). He seems, however, to have returned to England before 1564 (*Cal. Simancas MSS.* i. 364) and to have died soon afterwards. He is said to have married a sister of his fellow-conspirator, Christopher Ashton, but is not known to have left issue.

Dudley has been generally confused with his distant relative, Lord Henry Dudley (1531 ?–1557), the fourth son of the duke of Northumberland, who was arrested in England on 25 July 1553 for complicity in his father's conspiracy and imprisoned in the Tower. On 13 Nov. following he was tried for treason with his brothers, and was condemned to be hanged at Tyburn ('Baga de Secretis' in *Dep. Keeper's Fourth Rep.*, App. ii. 237–8). He was pardoned in the following year, and on 5 June 1554 was permitted to hear mass in the Tower chapel. After his release he joined the English forces fighting with the Spanish against France, and was killed at the battle of St. Quintin on 10 Aug. 1557. He married Margaret, only daughter of lord-chancellor Audley, but left no issue, his widow marrying as her second husband Thomas Howard, fourth duke of Norfolk [q. v.] (Machyn, *Diary*, pp. 37, 48, 147, 150, 359; *Chron. Queen Jane*, pp. 27, 32; *Acts P.C.* 1554–6, pp. 33, 101; Braybrooke, *Audley End*, pp. 27, 296).

[Authorities cited; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, For. 1547–70, and Venetian vol. vi.; William Salt, Archæol. Soc. Publ. ix. 98–104; Cal. Hatfield MSS. i. 112, 113, 116; Twamley's Hist. of Dudley Castle; Adlard's Sutton-Dudleys; Verney Papers (Camden Soc.); Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xi. 348, 477, xii. 58.]

A. F. P.

DUFF, Sir ROBERT WILLIAM, for some time styled Robert William Duff Abercromby (1835–1895), governor of New South Wales, born at Fetteresso in Kincardineshire on 8 May 1835, was the only son of Arthur Duff (*d.* 1859) of Glassaugh in Banffshire, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1838), daughter of John Innes of Corvie, Kincardineshire. His father assumed the name of Abercromby on succeeding to the estates of his mother, Mary, wife of Robert William Duff (*d.* 1834), and only child of George Morrison of Haddo, by his wife Jane, eldest daughter of General James Abercromby (*d.* 23 April 1781) of Glassaugh. Robert was educated at Blackheath school, and in 1848 entered the navy. He attained the rank of sub-lieutenant in May 1854, and that of lieutenant on 5 Jan. 1856, and retired with that of commander in 1865. The death of his uncle, Robert Duff, on 30 Dec. 1870, made him owner of Fetteresso, and on succeeding him he discontinued the use of the surname Abercromby.

On 1 May 1861 he was returned to parliament for Banffshire in the liberal interest, and retained his seat until his appointment as governor of New South Wales. He was appointed junior lord of the treasury in 1882, acting as liberal whip, a post which he held until the defeat of the government in June 1885. On Gladstone's resuming office he was nominated junior lord of the admiralty on 15 Feb. 1886, going out of office in July. In 1892 Duff was made a privy councillor, and offered a post in the household, which he declined.

On 23 Feb. 1893 he was appointed governor of New South Wales as successor to Victor Albert George Child-Villiers, seventh earl of Jersey. He arrived at Sydney in

the Paramatta on 29 May. Before leaving England he was created G.C.M.G. His term of office was chiefly marked by his permitting the premier, Sir George Dibbs, to obtain the prorogation of parliament on 8 Dec. 1893, after that minister had incurred a vote of censure. In July 1894, after his ministry had failed to carry the general election, Dibbs desired Duff to nominate several persons to the legislative council on his recommendation. Duff declined to accede to his wish on the ground that the ministry had been condemned by the colony, and in consequence Dibbs and his colleagues resigned.

Duff died at Sydney on 15 March 1895, and was temporarily buried in the Waverley cemetery on 17 March, his remains being afterwards removed to Scotland. After his death Sir Frederick Darley, the chief justice, was sworn lieutenant-governor. On 21 Feb. 1871 Duff married Louisa, youngest daughter of Sir William Scott, ninth bart. of Ancrum in Roxburghshire. By her he had three sons, the eldest Robert William, and four daughters.

[Sydney Morning Herald, 18 March 1891; Melbourne Argus, 16, 18 March 1895; Times, 16, 18 March 1895; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Foster's Scottish Members of Parl.] E. I. C.

DUFFIELD, ALEXANDER JAMES (1821–1890), Spanish scholar and mining engineer, was born in 1821 at Tettenhall, near Wolverhampton in Staffordshire. After some study with a view to the clerical profession, he married and emigrated to South America. He remained some years in Bolivia and Peru engaged as a mining chemist, and acquired a knowledge of Spanish. During this period he interested himself in numerous enterprises, one of the most important of which was an attempt, which proved unsuccessful, to introduce alpacas into Australia. He several times visited Brisbane, and on one occasion made a six months' cruise on a vessel employed in the trade to supply coolie labour for the sugar plantations, and furnished the Queensland government with a report on that subject. Subsequently he travelled in Spain and other countries, and for some time held an appointment under the government of Canada.

In 1877 Duffield produced at London, in collaboration with Mr. Walter Herries Pollock, a novel entitled 'Masston: a Story of these Modern Days,' and in the same year appeared 'Peru in the Guano Age: being a short Account of a recent Visit to the Guano Deposits, with some Reflections on the Money they have produced and the Uses to which it has been applied;' a second monograph on Peru was published in 1881 under the title 'The Prospects of Peru, the End of the Guano Age and a Description thereof, with some Account of the Guano Deposits and "Nitrate" Plains.' In 1880 he issued a work advocating a scheme by which English parishes might purchase land in Canada for the profitable employment of paupers and workhouse children; this was entitled 'Needless Misery at Home and abounding Treasure in the West under our own Flag; Old Town and New Domains, or Birmingham and Canada revisited.'

In the following year Duffield published a translation of 'Don Quixote.' Nearly twenty years before, during his travels in Spain, he had conceived the idea of the translation, and the work was begun in conjunction with Mr. H. Watts, but differences arose, with the result that the translators finished their labours independently, and two versions appeared. Duffield's version, which he dedicated to Gladstone, bore the title, 'The Ingenious Knight Don Quixote de la Mancha, a New Translation from the Originals of 1605 and 1608, with some Notes of Bowle, J. A. Pellicer, Clemencin, and others' (1881, 3 vols.) The rendering of the text was accurate and careful and was preceded by an elaborate introduction which compared the original text with previous translations of importance, and by a bibliographical account of the books of chivalry connected with the story. The passages in verse were rendered by James Young Gibson [q. v.] In the same year, 1881, Duffield published 'Don Quixote, his Critics and Commentators, with a brief Account of the Minor Works of Cervantes and a Statement of the Aim of the greatest of them all,' a treatise more remarkable for enthusiasm than for sound critical judgment.

Duffield's other works include 'The Beauty of the World: a Story of this Generation,' 1886 [1885], 3 vols.; and 'Recollections of Travels Abroad,' with a map, 1889. He also contributed a note on 'The Lost Art of Hardening Copper' to Dr. Heinrich Schliemann's 'Ilios; the City and Country of the Trojans' (Leipzig, 1880).

He died at the age of sixty-eight, after a brief illness, on 9 Oct. 1890.

[Works as cited above; Athenæum, 1890, ii. 514; Times, 11 and 17 Oct. 1890; Chambers's Biographical Dict. 1897.] C. E. H.

DU MAURIER, GEORGE LOUIS PALMELLA BUSSON (1834–1896), artist in black and white and novelist, was born in

Paris on 6 March 1834. His grandfather, descended from an old French family of nobility, had an interest in some glass-works in Anjou. Glass-blowing was then a monopoly of the *gentilshommes*, and no commoner might engage in it. He fled to England during the French revolution, but returned to France in 1816, and died holding the post of schoolmaster at Tours. His son, Louis Mathurin, George's father, derived some income from the glass-works, but never greatly prospered, owing to a talent for making inventions which proved unsuccessful. He married an Englishwoman, Miss Ellen Clarke, and became a naturalised Englishman. They had three children, two sons and a daughter, of whom George was the eldest. The children grew up equally conversant with both languages, and George spoke English without the slightest foreign accent. When he was five years old his parents came to England, and lived for a time in the house in Devonshire Terrace, Marylebone Road, where Dickens afterwards resided. But, the father's pecuniary position not improving, the family returned to France, living for a while in Boulogne, and afterwards in Paris, where George went to school, between 1847 and 1851, in the Pension Froussard, in the Avenue du Bois de Boulogne. This school-life is described in the 'Martian,' as the earlier days of childhood are in 'Peter Ibbetson.' In 1851 George returned to London to study chemistry at University College, under the direction of Dr. Williamson, where he was a fellow-student of Sir Henry Roscoe. Later, in 1854, his father, who was bent on his son becoming a man of science, provided him with a laboratory of his own in Bard's Yard, Bucklersbury. He had been, according to his own account, a most unsatisfactory student while at the college, his real bias being all the time for the art he subsequently followed. He drew caricatures of his teachers which amused them much, though, as du Maurier used carefully to add, 'they did not see them *all*.' His work at assaying in his private laboratory was to prove not more successful.

In 1856 du Maurier lost his father, and his scientific career closed. For a while he seems to have thought of adopting the profession of a singer, for he had inherited from his father a tenor voice of great beauty, and much charm in the use of it; but wiser counsels prevailed, and he returned to Paris and entered the studio of the eminent teacher Gleyre. Many of his experiences while there were recorded long afterwards with great vivacity and charm in the pages of 'Trilby.' In Paris he made the acquaintance of many who were to become his life-long friends, including the late Mr. T. R. Lamont, Mr. Thomas Armstrong, C.B., who was not, however, a pupil of Gleyre, Mr. Whistler, and Mr. (now Sir Edward) Poynter. After one year of this Quartier Latin existence he left Paris in 1857 with his mother for Antwerp, where he worked in the class-rooms of the Antwerp Academy under De Keyser and Van Lerius. In 1859, while drawing in the studio, he was suddenly deprived of the sight of one eye by 'detachment of the retina.' The oculists whom he consulted—among them the famous experts at Malines and Düsseldorf—gave him no great assurance of preserving the other eye, but it remained, with some occasional intervals of trouble, sufficient for his work during the remainder of his life.

In 1860 du Maurier came to England, and in the autumn began to do book illustrations, appearing for the first time in the pages of 'Once a Week,' a periodical remarkable, in its first series, for its wood-engravings from drawings by Millais, Fred. Walker, Keene, Pinwell, Sandys, and other artists of eminence. Du Maurier's first contribution was in September 1860, illustrating an oriental tale in verse by Sir John Bowring. In the October following appeared his first contribution to 'Punch,' for which he continued to draw as an occasional contributor, largely of initial letters and the like, until he joined the staff four years later. Du Maurier's first drawing (October 1860, xxxix. 140), of an incident recorded to have happened to himself and Mr. Whistler in a photographer's studio, it must be admitted gave but little promise of the knowledge of the figure and the sense of beauty which he was to develop later.

Meantime, his work on 'Once a Week,' 'Punch,' and other miscellaneous publications justifying the step, he married, in 1863, Emma, daughter of Mr. William Wightwick. The young couple took up their abode in Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury (over 'Pears's Soap'), where they resided for the next four years.

In 1864 John Leech died, and du Maurier was at once chosen to succeed him at the 'Punch' table. From this time forward his progress in draughtsmanship was steady and rapid. The continual practice and intense devotion to his art soon had results which are traceable by all who consult the five or six volumes of 'Punch' following his election to the staff. Mark Lemon had encouraged him from the first to cultivate the graceful and poetical side of his talent. 'Let others be funny' was the editor's advice;

'make it *your* task to show us the Beautiful.' Probably at that moment Mark Lemon hardly guessed what would prove the range and variety of du Maurier's humour. For a while, at least, he did not seek his subjects mainly in the drawing-rooms of the fashionable world. A sense of the grotesque, and of a field for caricature in the animal world, afforded him opportunity for all sorts of humorous invention, and the abundance and excellence of his work in 'Punch's Almanack' for 1865 must have been a surprise even to those who knew him best. Meantime a new talent was declaring itself.

In January 1865 appeared in 'Punch' some delightful verses in Cockney French, 'L'Onglay à Parry.' The possession of a talent both for verse and prose (and he was all his life a constant and discursive reader) had indeed a distinct influence from the first on his development as a humorous artist. These gifts, however, remained as yet all but unknown to the general reader. But his colleagues on 'Punch' knew them well, and more than one editor under whom he served urged him to take a writer's salary and be on the literary as well as on the artistic staff. It was known also to his friends that he found comfort in the knowledge that, if his only working eye should ever fail him, he had a second talent to which he might have recourse for a livelihood. A paper contributed by him to 'Once a Week,' as early as 1860, on the subject of a so-called gold mine in Devonshire which he was sent down as analyst to report upon, and in which, to the dismay of the directors, he could detect no trace of gold, displays much of the humour and ease of style which he was to exhibit thirty years later in 'Peter Ibbetson.' For verse, both sentimental and humorous, his gift was no less marked; and very early in his association with 'Punch' he contributed an admirable parody on the ballad style of William Morris [q. v. Suppl.] in his 'Legend of Camelot,' illustrated by himself in happy imitation of the pre-Raffaelites. And in the meanwhile the pains he took in composing the 'Legends' to his drawings had no small share (as he told the present writer) in training him for the writing of dialogue in the prose romances of his later years.

In 1867 du Maurier with his wife and young children removed to Earl's Terrace, Kensington; in 1870 to Church Row, Hampstead; and in 1874 to New Grove House, also in Hampstead, somewhat nearer to the Heath, which remained their home for twenty years. During all this time his work for 'Punch' was that to which his most constant attention was given; and by degrees, as his friendships multiplied, and with them the range of his observation of London society widened, he became more and more the satirist of the fashionable and artistic world, in which character he is perhaps best remembered. This was a field hitherto all but unworked in the pages of 'Punch.' Leech had dealt in the main with the classes below this—the honest *bourgeoisie*—Mr. Briggs and his like, such as had mainly commended itself to Dickens and his school. Du Maurier's master in satire was rather Thackeray, from whom, no doubt, he derived his fondness for exposing the hypocrisies of society. The insincerities of fashion, whether in social or artistic circles, suggested hundreds of du Maurier's drawings, and he was never happier than when he was exposing the unworthy struggles of the *nouveau riche* for social recognition, or the extravagances of the æsthetic or literary pretender. But in taking this line he was never contented with the effect to be produced by the mere pungency of his satire or the humour of the situation. The public were little aware of the amount of thought, pains, and work bestowed by him even upon some essentially trivial subject. He drew always from the living model—he studied with the utmost minuteness all changes of fashion in dress, and in the household appointments of modern luxury, making his long career in 'Punch' of the greatest value to future students of the manners and customs of English society during the last quarter of the nineteenth century; and, combined with this fastidious attention to detail, he never forgot Mark Lemon's injunction to attract and charm by his sense and love of the beautiful. There never were so many lovely women, handsome men, engaging children in society at any one moment as du Maurier's drawings would lead us to suppose. But the consciousness of this fact did not trouble him. If objectors had hinted that they did not meet such in London drawing-rooms, he would have replied with Turner on a like occasion, 'Ah! but don't you wish you could?' His love of children and his knowledge of all their winning ways and occasional foibles gave a special character to all his work. Nor were these studied merely for the purposes of his calling. Himself a devoted husband and father, and one who loved home life more than any other he knew outside it, he lived habitually among those sights and sounds and incidents of which he discerned the pathetic and humorous sides, and which he rejoiced to perpetuate by his art.

In addition to his weekly work in

'Punch' du Maurier from the first year of his marriage had done a considerable amount of magazine illustration. In April 1863 he made his first drawing in the 'Cornhill Magazine' for a story called the 'Cilician Pirates,' and he continued to illustrate stories for that periodical for more than twenty years. Among these were works by Miss Thackeray (Mrs. Richmond Ritchie), Mr. George Meredith, Mr. Thomas Hardy, William Black, Mrs. Oliphant, Mr. Henry James, and other writers of distinction—in many cases important serials extending over many months. But there was none for whose writings he had a profounder admiration than Mrs. Gaskell. He illustrated 'Wives and Daughters' and 'Cousin Phillis' on their first appearance in the magazine (1864–6), and had already done the same service for 'Sylvia's Lovers' when published by Messrs. Smith, Elder, & Co., in book form in 1863. A particular interest belongs to du Maurier's drawings for this work, the heroine of which he dearly loved, and after whom he named his second daughter. As all readers of Mrs. Gaskell are now aware, 'Monkshaven,' the scene of the story, is identical with the favourite watering-place, Whitby, on the Yorkshire coast. Whitby was to become in later years a special haunt of du Maurier, and its ways and doings to appear in delightful fashion in 'Punch.' But in 1863 he had no personal knowledge of the place, or of its identity with Monkshaven. Happening one day to talk over the task before him with Mr. Henry Keene (brother of his friend and colleague on 'Punch,' Charles Keene), that gentleman offered to lend him some sketches he had made the year before at Whitby, which seemed fairly to resemble the descriptions of scenery in the novel. Hence it came about that the novel was illustrated, though the artist was unaware of it, from the picturesque seaport Mrs. Gaskell had in view. In 1868 du Maurier illustrated 'Esmond' (library edition), and ten years later Thackeray's 'Ballads' (édition de luxe), in both which will be found some of his most interesting work. But he was never quite so successful as when inventing as well as designing his subjects.

As years passed on du Maurier found less margin of time for work outside of 'Punch.' Moreover, a new source of income was opened to him by the application of photography to wood-engraving some thirty years since. In the days of John Leech, as afterwards with Sir John Tenniel's weekly cartoon, the artist made his finished drawing upon the block, and the original was destroyed in the cutting. By the new method the artist's drawing was photographed on to the block, and the original remained intact. Thus, after a certain date in his career on 'Punch,' du Maurier retained his original drawings, and as his reputation and popularity grew, he found a ready sale for these, exhibitions of which from time to time were held at the Fine Art Gallery in Bond Street, materially improving du Maurier's financial position. It is not superfluous to mention this circumstance, seeing that some biographical notices after his death spoke of his career almost as if it had been one of struggle and penury before the unexpected discovery at its close of another and more profitable talent. But uncertainty as to the duration of his visual powers had probably much to do with his resolve to attempt prose fiction before the darker day should arrive. He had already made an experiment in another direction by taking up water-colour painting. As early as 1880 he was practising occasionally this, to him, novel art, and produced a very successful portrait of his eldest daughter. At intervals during the years that followed he painted other portraits and five or six subject pictures, one or two of them being replicas of subjects already treated in 'Punch.' But he found that the practice necessary for this less familiar art involved too great a strain upon his solitary eye, and he pursued it no more after 1889. It was about two years later that, after discussing his chances with his loyal friend Mr. Henry James, he accepted a proposal to write a story for Messrs. Harper, the well-known firm of American publishers. The result of this offer was the romance, 'Peter Ibbetson,' partly based upon recollections of his own early life, blended with a plot turning on a fantastic theory of the sympathetic relationship of dreams. The story at once attracted attention, principally no doubt from the former of the two elements just mentioned. The record of du Maurier's own childhood in 'the forties' at Passy, the Paris suburb, to which, and to the kindly personages then surrounding him, the machinery of the tale enabled him continually to recur, constituted the real charm of the romance, the supernatural portion of which was not conducted with much art. The ample illustrations by the writer, in his most attractive style, also contributed greatly to its success, which was sufficient to induce the publishers to commission a second story, to be published in monthly instalments in the pages of 'Harper's Magazine.' The first chapters of 'Trilby' appeared in the January number for 1894.

In the interval, however, between the appearance of the two stories, a new anxiety had arisen for their author. In the winter of 1891–2 the sight of the remaining eye temporarily failed, and for some six weeks du Maurier was absent from 'Punch,' save for one clever drawing satirising French sentiment which had been some time 'in stock.' During this interval his thoughts turned to lecturing as a possible resource in the event of his sight proving irrecoverable, and he composed a lecture on social satiric art, which he delivered with success many times in London and the provinces, and which was published after his death, with illustrations, in 1898. The lecture treated chiefly of John Leech and Charles Keene; for both these humorists, and especially for Keene as a master of technique, he had the profoundest admiration. Du Maurier soon tired, however, of lecturing as an occupation, and on the happy recovery of sufficient eyesight he seldom had recourse to it again.

The new serial, 'Trilby,' was from the beginning a success, and indeed the first half of the story, which is by far the better, marked a great advance upon its predecessor. The picture drawn, with loving hand, of the young Englishmen working in the French painter's studio in Paris, and reproducing, though with obvious embellishments, the author himself and various old friends and associates, including Frederick Walker (recognisable in many traits of temperament and physique in the character of Little Billee), was indeed, in its chief features, an actual transcript of du Maurier's Quartier Latin experiences during his year in Gleyre's studio. Hardly a humorous incident or detail related was new to the present writer, who had heard them from du Maurier's lips many years before 'Trilby' was written or imagined. They form a picture of *la vie de Bohème* from an Englishman's standpoint and slightly idealised; and though lacking the inventive genius of Henri Mürger, yet drawn with less cynicism in the humour, and set in an atmosphere of genuine tenderness and pathos. For the real charm of the story lies in the character of Trilby herself—an absolutely original creation, the gradual development of whose better nature under the influence of her three devoted English friends is an achievement not unworthy of the greatest modern masters of fiction. It is to be noted that the supernatural element in du Maurier's romances, to which he apparently looked in the first instance for their attractiveness, in no case justified his expectation. His truest success was attained when he trusted most simply and frankly to his human sympathies, and to the 'familiar matter of to-day.'

The melodrama of M. Svengali and the hypnotic impossibilities attributed to him did not, even when the story was dramatised, it may be safely said, form the real attraction of the performance. As to the chief personages in 'Trilby,' the Laird was drawn in all essential particulars from the late Mr. T. R. Lamont, du Maurier's fellow-student in Paris, and afterwards associate of the Royal Water-Colour Society, who remained his intimate friend in after life, and survived him only a few months. The large drawing in 'Trilby' of the head of the Laird is an excellent likeness of Mr. Lamont. The character of Taffy was drawn from more than one original. The chief of these was a very splendidly built and handsome athlete, the friend of Mr. Thomas Armstrong and (Sir) Edward Poynter, who shared a studio with them in Paris after du Maurier's removal to Antwerp. Frederick Walker (the original of Little Billee) was some six years the junior of du Maurier, and was never one of the Paris company.

The success of the story, starting in America, and passing speedily to England, proved overwhelming. When reissued in book form, it passed rapidly from edition to edition; and the author's share of the profits soon sufficed to free him from any anxieties as to the future fortunes of his family. And these gains were to receive considerable additions from the successful dramatisation of the story, in the first instance in America, under the skilful hands of Mr. Paul M. Potter. The play was first produced in London by Mr. Beerbohm Tree at the Haymarket Theatre, of which he was then lessee, in the autumn of 1895, and was acted for six months to overflowing houses—Mr. Tree playing Svengali, Miss Dorothea Baird Trilby, and Mr. Lionel Brough and Mr. Charles Allan, as well as the author's son, Mr. Gerald du Maurier, adding materially to the strength of the cast.

It was inevitable, after the immense popularity of 'Trilby,' that liberal offers should be again made to du Maurier for a successor to it. Tempted by these offers he at once addressed himself to the task, though with less appetite and more misgivings than before. The inordinate success of 'Trilby' was no great source of gratification to him. His artistic conscience was not quite at ease, and his own practised critical insight could not but remind him that such sudden triumphs had not fallen to the lot of those masters of fiction on whom he had chiefly

based his style. 'Thackeray,' he would sometimes grimly observe, 'never had a boom!' He persisted, however, with his task, and completed the whole text of 'The Martian,' together with a portion of the illustrations, the first instalment of which, in 'Harper's Magazine,' appeared a few days after his death!

Meanwhile, his work for 'Punch' remaining constant, with the addition of his novels and their illustrations, he had tried his strength to the utmost. It was not, however, until the autumn of 1896, when he was staying with his family at his favourite resort, Whitby, that serious apprehensions were felt. In September he returned, by medical advice, to his home in London, then in Oxford Square, Hyde Park, whither he had removed from Hampstead in 1894, and he died there of inflammation of the heart on 6 Oct. 1896. His remains were cremated, and his ashes interred three days later beneath a small yew tree in the parish churchyard of Hampstead.

No artist of du Maurier's generation was more justly loved by his personal friends or had made a larger circle of unknown friends by the pleasure he had afforded every week for more than thirty years. And it is not unfair to du Maurier's undeniable literary gift to predict that on his long and remarkable connection with satiric art in the pages of 'Punch' his fame will ultimately rest. A recognised lover and follower of Thackeray, he resembled that eminent master more nearly when he used the pencil than when he used the pen. Thackeray's own definition of snobbishness, 'a mean admiration of mean things,' forms in its largest interpretation the vice or foible which du Maurier loved best to illustrate. And when, as often happened, it took the form of insolence or meanness, he could visit it with a severity that his master never exceeded. 'Cruelty,' he was fond of maintaining, 'is the one unpardonable sin.' And whenever and wherever the fashionable coteries he had in view used their position to obtain favours for nothing—as, for instance, from the artistic or literary classes at the expense of their time and perhaps their feelings—du Maurier would rise to the height of an indignation at times magnificent. When, in one of his drawings, the Duchess hopes that the Herr Professor's 'dear, kind wife' will spare him for one evening to dine and meet several charming ladies of rank, the Professor replies, 'Ach so! But these ladies—they are then not respectable that you do not ask my wife?'—as fine and just a stroke as Thackeray ever dealt. But beyond this field for his satire, no artist was ever more bountifully equipped for the work he had to do, or more versatile in his humorous outlook. His love of the beautiful was accompanied by a varied acquaintance with all the arts, notably with music, and with most of the current intellectual interests of his time; and he possessed besides an admirable vein of grotesque imagination. The two pictorial series of 'Dreams' or 'Nightmares' in the 'Punch's Almanacks' for 1893 and 1894, as also his French nursery rhymes ('Vers Nonsensiques'), are delightful samples of droll invention. Du Maurier had indeed many sides to his talent, which a too exclusive devotion to the humours of society hindered him from cultivating. Especially may this be said of his real gift for poetry, which he wrote with equal skill in French and English. His ear for the harmonies of English verse had been trained on the best models, as the few specimens scattered through his writings abundantly prove. Although an imitator of no man, his 'Vers de Société'—for he did not aim at more ambitious heights—show the mingled grace, humour, and tenderness of Oliver Wendell Holmes.

Du Maurier left a wife and two sons and three daughters. His elder son is Major Guy du Maurier of the royal fusiliers.

[Information from du Maurier's family and friends, notably among the latter from Mr. Thomas Armstrong, C.B.; Spielmann's History of Punch; McClure's Magazine, April 1895; personal knowledge.] A. A.

DUNCAN, FRANCIS (1836–1888), colonel, born at Aberdeen on 4 April 1836, was the eldest son of John Duncan, advocate, by Helen Drysdale, daughter of Andrew Douglass of Berwick-on-Tweed. His father took a leading part in the Marnock secession of 1841, a step in the disruption of the church of Scotland.

He was educated at Aberdeen grammar school, and graduated M.A. at Marischal College in March 1855, being honourably distinguished. He obtained a commission as lieutenant in the royal artillery on 24 Sept. 1855, being third in the list of successful candidates at the first open examination. He served in Nova Scotia and Canada from 1857 to 1862, and accompanied the force sent to the frontier at the time of the Trent affair. He was promoted captain on 10 Aug. 1864, and was made adjutant of the 7th brigade. In 1871 he was appointed superintendent of regimental records at Woolwich, and this led him to undertake his history of the royal artillery, which he carried down to 1815. He had great powers of work, and had the faculty of writing

rapidly and without erasure, even in the midst of conversation.

He was promoted major on 4 Feb. 1874, and in May 1876 he was sent to Jamaica, where he drew up a report on the island and its defences. On 15 Jan. 1877 he was appointed an instructor in gunnery, and was employed for the next five years in the instruction of militia and volunteer artillery at the Repository, Woolwich. Having himself entered the army direct from a university, without passing through the Royal Military Academy, Duncan was anxious to give future officers the opportunity of university training. He had helped to write a pamphlet on the subject in 1872—'The Universities and the Scientific Corps'—and he took part in the foundation of the Oxford military college, which was opened in September 1876, and became chairman of the committee of management of it a year afterwards. He was a zealous and indefatigable member of the order of St. John, which he had joined in 1875, and was director of the ambulance department. He was active in other philanthropic movements. He became lieutenant-colonel in the army on 1 July 1881, and in the royal artillery on 1 Oct. 1882. At the end of that year he accepted the command of the Egyptian artillery, and held it from 18 Jan. 1883 till 19 Nov. 1885. At Cairo, as the Khedive said, 'he did the work of two men,' and at Wady Halfa in 1884 he did much to forward the Gordon relief expedition, of which he gave an account at the Artillery Institution on 6 Oct. 1886. He became colonel in the British army on 15 June 1885, and was made C.B. on 25 Aug. He also received the order of the Osmanieh (3rd class). On 26 Nov. he was returned as M.P. in the conservative interest for the Holborn division of Finsbury, and was re-elected in July 1886. He had previously stood unsuccessfully for Morpeth in 1874, and for Durham city and Finsbury in 1880. He spoke frequently on professional and other subjects on the conservative side. His speech in seconding the address on 9 Feb. 1888 was described by Gladstone as one of the shortest and one of the very best he had heard on such an occasion. Duncan went to Nova Scotia in the autumn to obtain rest from overwork, but he died shortly after his return, on 16 Nov. 1888, at Woolwich. He married, on 24 Aug. 1858, Mary Kate, daughter of Rev. William Cogswell, rector of St. Paul's, Halifax, Nova Scotia, who survived him. He was a fellow of the geological and other societies, LL.D. of Aberdeen, and D.C.L. of Durham.

He wrote, besides lectures and pamphlets: 1. 'Our Garrisons in the West; or Sketches in British North America,' 1864. 2. 'History of the Royal Regiment of Artillery,' 1872–3, 2 vols.; 2nd edit. 1874. 3. 'The English in Spain; or the Story of the War of Succession, 1834–40,' 1877. 4. 'The Royal Province of New Scotland and her Baronets,' 1878.

[Life by Rev. H. B. Blogg, 1892; Times, 17 Nov. 1888.] E. M. L.

DUNCAN, JAMES MATTHEWS, (1826–1890), physician, fifth child of William Duncan, a merchant, and his wife Isabella Matthews, was born in April 1826 in Aberdeen. After education in the grammar school he entered Marischal College, Aberdeen, and graduated M.A. in April 1843. He began the study of medicine at the same college, continued it at Edinburgh in 1845, and, returning to Aberdeen, there graduated M.D. before he was twenty-one. He spent the winter of 1846–7 in Paris attending the lectures of Cruveilhier, Andral, Orfila, and Velpeau. He returned in April 1847, and soon after became the assistant in Edinburgh of Professor James Young Simpson [q. v.], whose friendship he had acquired in 1845. He assisted Simpson in his experiments in anæsthetics, and on 4 Nov. 1847 experimentally inhaled chloroform to the point of insensibility, and thus is entitled to a share in the discovery of its usefulness (Miller, *Surgical Experience of Chloroform*, 1848).

At the end of 1849, after some months of travel in attendance on the Marquis of Bute, Duncan began practice in Edinburgh, chiefly as an obstetrician. He became a fellow of the Edinburgh College of Physicians in 1851, and in May 1853 began a course as an extra-academical lecturer on midwifery. He soon attained considerable practice, and in 1861 was made physician to the ward for diseases of women in the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary. He read numerous papers on obstetrics, and from 1873 to 1875 was president of the Obstetrical Society of Edinburgh. He published in 1866 'Fecundity, Fertility, and Sterility,' the first exact inquiry in English into those subjects; a second edition appeared in 1871. The work is divided into ten parts—(1) On variations in fecundity; (2) on the size of newborn children and the conditions affecting it; (3) on the production of twins; (4) on the laws of fertility in various ages, conditions, and races; (5) on the laws of sterility; (6) on fertility and fecundity considered together; (7) on the mortality of childbed; (8) on the age of nubility; (9) on the dura-

tion of labour; and (10) on the duration of pregnancy. All these are discussed in numerous chapters, and the exact method of treatment rather than any conclusions of great originality at once obtained a wide and deserved reputation for the book. A large proportion of the previous writings of obstetricians consisted of loosely arranged experiences or of advertisements of the writers' skill. Duncan's was obviously a scientific book, and he was ever after considered throughout Europe and America as an authority in obstetrics. In 1868 he published 'Researches in Obstetrics,' in 1869 'Treatise on Parametritis and Perimetritis,' and in 1870 'The Mortality of Childbed and Maternity Hospitals.' These books have all the same characteristic of precision, and so have his numerous papers in the 'Proceedings' of medical societies, and his subsequent writings—'Papers on the Female Perineum,' 1879; 'Clinical Lectures on Diseases of Women,' 1879, 1883, 1886, 1889; and 'Sterility in Women,' 1884.

In 1870, on the death of Sir James Young Simpson, Duncan was a candidate for the professorship of midwifery at Edinburgh, but was not elected. His steady increase of practice and reputation as one of the chief authorities in his subject showed that his profession and the public valued him more justly than the university court. In 1877 the staff of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, at a meeting at the house of Sir William Savory [q. v.], unanimously decided to ask him to accept the lectureship on midwifery, then vacant in their school, with the post of obstetric physician to the hospital. He was elected, and came to live at 71 Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, London. Such was his perfect straightforwardness and his geniality that in a few months he was as much a part of the place and of the staff as if he had been bred at St. Bartholomew's. He immediately passed the examination and became a member of the College of Physicians of London, and in 1883 was elected a fellow, and delivered the Gulstonian lectures. He was elected F.R.S. on 7 June 1883, and in the same year was nominated by the crown a member of the General Council of Medical Education and Registration. His lectures at St. Bartholomew's were clear and interesting and largely attended. His practice became very large, and his standing in his profession was higher than that of any earlier obstetrician. His just indignation was easily aroused and clearly expressed when aroused; his professional opinions were usually definite and stated in few words, and throughout life his universal kindness as well as his inflexible character was felt by all who came in contact with him. He was a warm admirer of William Harvey [q. v.], of William Hunter [q. v.], and of William Smellie [q. v.] In 1890 his health began to fail, and he did not finish his usual course of lectures. He went abroad in July, and after several attacks of angina pectoris he died at Baden-Baden on 1 Sept. 1890. He married, in 1860, Miss Jane Hart Hotchkis, and had thirteen children.

[Memoir by Sir William Turner in St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, 1890, vol. xxvi.; Works; personal knowledge.] N. M.

DUNCAN, PETER MARTIN (1821–1891), geologist, was born at Twickenham on 20 April 1821, his father, Peter King Duncan, a descendant of an old Scottish family, being a leather merchant; his mother was daughter of Captain R. Martin, R.N., of Ilford, Essex. The son received his earlier education first at the grammar school, Twickenham, next at Nyon, by the lake of Geneva, after which he was apprenticed in 1840 to a medical practitioner in London. In 1842 he entered on the medical side at King's College, London, passing through it with distinction, and being elected an associate in 1849, after graduating as M.B. at the university of London in 1846. For a time he was assistant to Dr. Martin at Rochester, and in 1848 took a practice at Colchester. Here he was also active in municipal affairs, and in 1857 was elected mayor, holding the office for a second time. The natural history and archæology of the district also greatly attracted him, and the arrangement of the town museum was largely his work. His first scientific paper, 'Observations on the Pollen Tube,' was published in 1856 in the 'Proceedings' of the Edinburgh Botanical Society, but it was soon followed by others. In 1860 he removed to Blackheath, thus obtaining more time for science, and devoting himself especially to the study of corals.

More complete freedom was obtained by election to the professorship of geology at King's College in 1870, of which he became a fellow in the following year, and shortly afterwards he was appointed professor of geology at Cooper's Hill College. In 1877 he settled in London near Regent's Park, residing there till 1883, when he removed to Gunnersbury.

Duncan became F.G.S. in 1849, was secretary from 1864 to 1870, and president 1876 to 1878, receiving the Wollaston medal in 1881. He was president of the geological section of the British Association at the

meeting in 1879; was also a fellow of the Zoological and the Linnean Societies, holding office in both, and an active member of the Microscopical Society, being president from 1881 to 1883. He was elected F.R.S. on 4 June 1868.

Duncan's industry was so unflagging that he got through a great amount of work, of both a popular and a scientific character, besides lecturing and examining. He was editor of Cassell's 'Natural History' (6 vols. 1876–82), to which he contributed several important articles. He wrote a 'Primer of Physical Geography' (1882); a small volume of biographies of botanists, geologists, and zoologists entitled 'Heroes of Science' (1882); another on 'The Seashore' (1879); and an 'Abstract' of the Geology of India,' 1875, which reached a third edition in 1881; besides contributing to various periodicals, assisting in preparing the third edition of Griffith and Henfrey's 'Micrographic Dictionary' (2 vols. 1875), and revising the fourth edition of Lyell's 'Student's Elements of Geology' (1885). His separate scientific papers are not less than a hundred in number, and his 'Supplement' to the 'Tertiary and Secondary Corals' forms a volume in the publications of the Palæontographical Society. The 'Tertiary Echinoidea of India' (of which he was joint author) appeared in 'Palæontologia Indica,' 1882–6.

He made a special study of the corals and echinids, taking also much interest in the ophiurids, sponges, and protozoa, regarding all questions from the point of view not only of the philosophical zoologist, but also of one who applied the distribution of species to elucidate ancient physical geography. He described the fossil coral fauna of Malta, Java, Hindustan, Australia, Tasmania, and the West Indies, the echinids of Sind, and of other countries. The results of these researches were summed up in two very valuable papers, 'Revision of the Madreporaria,' published by the Linnean Society in 1885, and 'Revision of the Genera and Great Groups of the Echinoidea.' Other papers on the 'Physical Geology of Western Europe during Mesozoic and Cainozoic Times, elucidated by the Coral Fauna,' on 'The Formation of Land Masses' (*Proc. Geogr. Soc.* 1878, p. 68), and the remarkable paper 'On Lakes and their Origin' (*Proc. Geol. Assoc.* vii. 298), were also important contributions to science. His work was that of 'a great palæontologist and a strong and original intellect.' He was also an excellent teacher, a genial companion, and a true friend.

Duncan's health began to fail about two years prior to his death, which closed a painful illness on 28 May 1891. He was buried in Chiswick churchyard. He was twice married: in 1851 to Jane Emily Cook, and in 1869, not long after her decease, to Mary Jane Emily Liddel Whitmarsh, who survived him with one son by her. Four sons and seven daughters by the first marriage also survived him.

[Obituary notices in Proc. Linn. Soc. 1890–2, p. 65; Geol. Mag. 1891, p. 332; Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. vol. xlviii., Proc. p. 47; Nature, xliv. 387; and information from F. Martin Duncan, esq.] T. G. B.

DUNCKLEY, HENRY (1823–1896), journalist, son of James Dunckley, was born at Warwick on 24 Dec. 1823. With the intention of entering the ministry he went to the baptist college at Accrington, Lancashire, and thence in 1846 to the university of Glasgow, where he graduated B.A. in 1847 and M.A. in 1848. During the latter year he became minister of the baptist church, Great George Street, Salford, and before long joined in the propagandist work of the Lancashire Public School Association. His investigations into the educational needs of the labouring population led him to consider closely their general condition, their habits, tastes, and pursuits, and when the Religious Tract Society invited essays on this subject he submitted one which was awarded a first prize of 100*l.*, and was published in 1851 under the title of 'The Glory and the Shame of Britain: an Essay on the Condition and Claims of the Working Classes, together with the means of securing elevation.' In 1852 the Anti-Cornlaw League offered prizes for essays showing the results of the repeal of the corn-law and the free-trade policy, and Dunckley gained the first prize of 250*l.* by his 'Charter of the Nations, or Free Trade and its Results.' On its publication in 1854 it attracted wide attention. A Dutch translation by P. P. van Bosse appeared at Hoogesand in 1856.

In 1854 Dunckley began to write for the 'Manchester Examiner and Times,' a leading liberal newspaper, and in 1855 relinquished his ministerial position to become editor of that paper, in succession to Abraham Walter Paulton [q. v.] He conducted the 'Examiner and Times' until 25 Jan. 1889, when it was transferred to new proprietors and its policy changed. His brilliant leading articles greatly increased the influence of the paper and the reputation of the writer, and he received several flattering invitations to join the London press, which, however, he declined.

In 1877 he began a series of letters on current topics in the 'Manchester Weekly Times,' an offshoot of the 'Examiner,' under the pseudonym of 'Verax.' Among these able letters were five entitled 'The Crown and the Cabinet,' suggested by certain doctrines set forth in Sir Theodore Martin's 'Life of the Prince Consort' which seemed to him incompatible with the English constitution. A caustic criticism of the letters appeared in the 'Quarterly Review' for April 1878, and Dunckley replied in seven letters entitled 'The Crown and the Constitution.' His exposition of the rights and functions of the responsible ministers of the crown gave great satisfaction to his personal and political friends, who, on 15 Jan. 1879, gave him a complimentary banquet at the Manchester Reform Club. At the same time he was presented with 300 volumes of books and 81 pieces of silver. The 'Verax' letters were continued in the 'Weekly Times' until 1888, and afterwards in the 'Manchester Guardian.' A selection of the earliest letters was reprinted in a volume in 1878. The two series mentioned above were also reprinted in the same year. Others, on 'Our Hereditary Legislators,' were separately issued in 1882, and on 'Capital Punishment' in 1884. In 1890 he wrote a biography of Lord Melbourne for the series called 'The Queen's Prime Ministers,' and in 1893 edited Bamford's 'Passages in the Life of a Radical and Early Days.' He contributed several political articles to the 'Contemporary Review' (1889 and 1891) and 'Cosmopolis' (1896), and six articles on the 'English Constitution,' 'The South Sea Bubble,' 'Stock Exchanges,' 'Privileged Classes,' and 'Nationalisation of Railways' in the Co-operative Wholesale Society's Annual, 1891–5.

In 1878 he was elected a member of the Reform Club, in recognition of services rendered to the liberal party. In 1883 the university of Glasgow conferred on him the degree of LL.D., and in 1886 he was placed on the commission of the peace for Manchester. A further mark of esteem was the presentation to his wife of his portrait, painted by Emslie, in February 1889. This is now in the possession of Miss Dunckley.

He died suddenly in a tramcar on 29 June 1896 while on his way to his home in Egerton Road, Fallowfield, near Manchester, and his body was cremated at the Manchester Crematorium, Withington, on 2 July.

Dunckley married on 7 Oct. 1848 Elizabeth Arthur, daughter of Thomas Wood of Coventry, and left two sons and three daughters.

[Men of the Time, 14th ed.; Manchester Guardian, 30 June 1896; Manchester City News, 4 July 1898; Addison's Roll of the Graduates of Glasgow, 1898, p. 171; Memoir of W. Dunckley (grandfather), edited by H. Dunckley, 1888; Verax Testimonial, 1879; information kindly supplied by Miss Dunckley, Fallowfield.]

C. W. S.

DURNFORD, RICHARD (1802–1895), bishop of Chichester, eldest son of the Rev. Richard Durnford and his wife Louisa, daughter of John Mount, was born at Sandleford, near Newbury, Berkshire, on 3 Nov. 1802. His childhood was passed at Chilbolton, near Andover, Hampshire, where his father acted as *locum tenens* for the rector. At the age of eight he was sent to the Rev. E. C. James's preparatory school at Epsom, and three years later was taken home by his father to be under his own instruction, with the view of standing for a scholarship at Winchester. Failing election at that school, he stood for a king's scholarship at Eton, where he was successful in 1814. There he became the pupil of the Rev. Charles Yonge, and a favourite with John Keate [q. v.], the head-master. At this time he showed great facility for Latin verse, two specimens of which are given in 'Musæ Etonenses,' and he was a contributor to the 'Etonian,' edited by W. M. Praed and Walter Blunt. While yet at Eton he matriculated on 24 March 1820 at Pembroke College, Oxford, and in July 1822 was elected to a demyship at Magdalen College. He was one of the founders of the Oxford Union (at first styled the Union Debating Society), and was president in the first year (1823) and again in 1825 and 1826. He graduated B.A. on 27 April 1826 and M.A. on 28 June 1827. He was elected probationer fellow of Magdalen College in 1827, and full fellow in the following year, and was ordained deacon at Oxford in 1830 and priest in 1831. From 1826 to 1832 he was private tutor to Edward Harbord, eldest son of Lord Suffield, and spent two years in travel on the continent, where he acquired unusual fluency in speaking French, Italian, and German.

In 1833 Durnford was presented to the living of Middleton, Lancashire, by Lord Suffield, but was not inducted until 1 July 1835. His connection with the parish, which continued for thirty-five years, was in every respect a happy one. From the first he obtained a wonderful hold of his flock, and he was successful in carrying out extensive improvements in educational institutions, in church extensions, and with the concurrence and help of his parishioners erected a new national school in 1842, developed the Sun-

day schools, in which his wife as well as himself was a zealous worker. He also restored the fine old parish church, abolished pew rents therein, and erected new churches at Thornham, Rhodes, and Parkfield. In the secular affairs of Middleton he was looked up to as leader, and he sat as chairman of the local board from its formation in 1861. The diocese of Manchester was formed in 1848, and soon afterwards Durnford was made rural dean and honorary canon. In 1867 he was appointed archdeacon of Manchester, and in 1868 canon residentiary of Manchester Cathedral.

When James Prince Lee [q. v.], bishop of Manchester, died in December 1869, Durnford's claims to be his successor were discussed by Gladstone, who, however, selected James Fraser (1818–1885) [q. v.] Two months later, February 1870, the see of Chichester became vacant, and it was offered to and accepted by Durnford. The consecration took place at the Chapel Royal, Whitehall, on 8 May 1870. He had then reached the age of sixty-eight, but he soon proved himself in body and intellect fully equal to his new duties. His episcopate began at a time of particular difficulty, in consequence, among other things, of the judgment on appeal in the Purchas case [see PURCHAS, JOHN]; but he steered clear through all dangers, and by his impartiality, patience, sympathy, and forbearance won confidence throughout his diocese. These qualities were clearly shown in his visitation charges of 1871 and 1875, and by the manner in which he conducted the Church Congress at Brighton in 1874, and his first diocesan conference in 1877. He was a high churchman, but no ritualist. He had formed his opinions before the Oxford movement had begun, and was 'convinced that such theologians as Hooker, Andrewes, Barrow . . . are the best guides even in these days.' In the early days of his episcopate he resuscitated Bishop Otter's memorial college at Chichester as a training college for schoolmistresses, and revived the theological college in the same city. He also reorganised the Diocesan Association. He was an important member of the Lambeth Conference of Bishops in 1888, and, in conjunction with Bishops Lightfoot and Stubbs, framed the encyclical letter which was issued by the bishops embodying the principal conclusions of their debates. In 1888 he was elected an honorary fellow of Magdalen College, and in 1890 his portrait, painted by Mr. Ouless, R.A., was subscribed for in his diocese. On 3 Nov. 1892, on the completion of his ninetieth year, he was presented with a Latin address by the dean and chapter of Chichester. In the following year he took part in a debate in convocation on the subject of fasting communion, condemning the extreme length to which the practice was carried by some of his clergy.

He was a delightful and lovable companion, full of life and vivacity to the end, a brilliant scholar, with a rare knowledge of botany and horticulture, and of natural history generally. Bishop Stubbs said: 'He was, I almost think, the most wonderfully complete person I ever knew, and the same to the last.'

Durnford died at Basle on 14 Oct. 1895, as he was returning from a holiday spent at Caddenabbia, on Lake Como. He was buried at Chichester Cathedral, where an alabaster recumbent effigy to his memory was unveiled on 23 May 1898. In the chapel of Eton College he is commemorated by a brass, with a Latin inscription by his son Walter, one of the assistant masters. Portraits of Durnford are given in Stephens's 'Memoir.' He married in 1840 Emma, daughter of John Keate [q. v.], his former master at Eton. She died on 16 Oct. 1884, leaving a daughter and two sons.

His published writings are confined to three episcopal visitation charges and a few sermons, one of which was preached on the death of Dean W. F. Hook in 1875.

[Stephens's Memoir of Durnford, 1899 (with portrait), the first two chapters of which were written by Richard and Walter Durnford; Manchester Guardian, 15 Oct. 1895; Guardian, 1895, pp. 1551, 1654; Bloxam's Magdalen Coll. Reg. vii. 287; Macleane's Pembroke Coll. (Oxford Hist. Soc.) p. 479; Illustrated London News, 14 May 1870 and 19 Oct. 1895 (with portrait); Men of Mark, vol. ii. 1877 (with portrait).]

C. W. S.

E

EARWAKER, JOHN PARSONS (1847–1895), antiquary, son of John Earwaker, was born at Cheetham Hill, Manchester, on 22 April 1847. His father, a Hampshire man, had settled at Manchester some years before that date as a merchant, and was an intimate friend of Richard Cobden. Educated at first at a private school at Alderley Edge, Cheshire, he afterwards went to a school in Germany, and subsequently studied at Owens College, Manchester, where he took prizes in natural science. Thence he went to Pembroke College, Cambridge, but obtaining a scholarship at Merton College, Oxford, he matriculated there in November 1868, and graduated B.A. in 1872 and M.A. in 1876. He at one time intended to go to the bar, and in 1869 entered at the Middle Temple. He was, however, never called. At Oxford he remained until 1874, having obtained a few pupils there. His early studies were in the direction of zoology and geology; but he became warmly interested in historical and antiquarian studies, and acquired a remarkably extensive acquaintance with ancient English manuscripts. He was elected honorary secretary of the Oxford Archæological Society, and acted as deputy-keeper of the Ashmolean museum in 1873–4, during the residence of the keeper, John Henry Parker [q. v.], in Rome. In January 1873 he was elected F.S.A. After his marriage in 1875 he resided at Withington, near Manchester, and in 1881 removed to Pensarn, near Abergele, North Wales, devoting himself to literature and archæology as a profession. In the local affairs of Pensarn he took an active part as chairman of the local board, and in other ways.

In April 1875 he began the publication in the 'Manchester Courier' of a series of 'Local Gleanings relating to Lancashire and Cheshire,' which was continued until January 1878, and then republished in two volumes. It was followed in 1878–80 by a periodical entitled 'Local Gleanings: an Archæological and Historical Magazine,' of which one volume was completed. The first volume of his 'East Cheshire, Past and Present; or a History of the Hundred of Macclesfield' was published in 1877, and the second in 1881. These large and important volumes show the author's grasp and lucid arrangement of facts, and his thoroughness in proving every statement by reference to original authorities. In 1882 the corporation of Manchester resolved to print the 'Court Leet Records of the Manor of Manchester,' ranging from 1552 to 1846, and Earwaker was engaged as editor. The work, with full annotations, extended to twelve royal octavo volumes, the first of which was printed in 1884, and the last in 1890. It was supplemented by 'The Constables' Accounts of the Manor of Manchester, from 1612 to 1647 and from 1743 to 1776,' 3 vols. 1891–2. Earwaker was often occupied in the arrangement of public and family muniments. Thus he put the Congleton corporation records into admirable order, and some of his work on family papers resulted in interesting printed monographs, as in his 'Agecroft Hall, near Manchester, and the Old Deeds and Charters relating to it.' There was probably no other man who possessed so great a knowledge of the genealogy of the two counties of Chester and Lancaster, and his stores were freely open to those working in similar directions.

He was one of the founders and honorary secretary of the Record Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, and a member of the councils of the Chetham Society, the Historic Society of Lancashire and Cheshire, the Chester Archæological Society, and the Lancashire and Cheshire Antiquarian Society. To the publications of these societies he was an industrious contributor, and he was an occasional writer in the 'Athenæum,' 'Notes and Queries,' and other journals.

Earwaker died on 29 Jan. 1895 at Pensarn, and was buried in the old churchyard of Abergele. He married, on 1 June 1875, Juliet, daughter of John George Bergman of 'Colinshays,' Bruton, Somerset, and Teignmouth, and by her had three sons and three daughters. Mrs. Earwaker illustrated her husband's 'East Cheshire' and several other works.

His large library of printed books and manuscripts, including a vast number of transcripts of original documents, was divided after his death; the Cheshire portion being purchased by the late Duke of Westminster, and presented by him to the Chester Museum; and the Lancashire portion being acquired by Mr. William Farrer of Marton, near Skipton. A catalogue of the library was printed in 1895.

His works, in addition to those already mentioned, and besides a considerable num-

ber of papers written for antiquarian societies, were as follows: 1. 'Index to the Wills and Inventories at Chester from 1545 to 1760,' Record Society, 1879–92, 7 vols. 2. 'Lancashire and Cheshire Wills and Inventories,' Chetham Society, 1884–93, 2 vols. 3. 'A Lancashire Pedigree Case; or a History of the various Trials for the Recovery of the Harrison Estates from 1873 to 1886,' 1887. 4. 'The Recent Discoveries of Roman Remains found in repairing the North Wall of the City of Chester,' a series of papers by various writers, edited by Earwaker, 1888. 5. 'History of the Ancient Parish of Sandbach,' 1890, 4to. 6. 'The Cheshire Sheaf,' new series, reprinted from the 'Chester Courant,' 1891. 7. 'History of the Church and Parish of St. Mary-on-the-Hill, Chester,' completed by Dr. R. H. Morris, 1898. He had in contemplation at the time of his death a history of the county of Lancaster upon an unusually extended scale.

[Manchester Guardian, 31 Jan. 1895; Journal of the Chester Architectural &c. Society, new series, v. 317; Transactions Lanc. and Cheshire Antiq. Society, xiii. 143 (portrait); Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Furnivall's Child Marriages &c. in the Diocese of Chester, 1897; personal knowledge.] C. W. S.

EASTLAKE, ELIZABETH, Lady (1809–1893), authoress, born at Norwich on 17 Nov. 1809, was the fifth child and fourth daughter of Dr. Edward Rigby [q. v.] by his second wife, Anne (1777–1872), daughter of William Palgrave of Yarmouth. Edward Rigby [q. v.], the obstetrician, was her brother. After her father's death in 1821 she went to reside with her mother at Framingham, near Norwich, until in 1827 she went with her family for a sojourn of over two years at Heidelberg, where she acquired a thorough knowledge of German. In 1836, after another visit to Germany, she wrote a solid but unfriendly article on 'Goethe' for the 'Foreign Quarterly Review.' In October 1838 she went to Reval in Russia upon a long visit to a married sister, and upon her return, early in 1841, the letters written thence to her mother were accepted for publication by Murray, and issued anonymously in two volumes as 'A Residence on the Shores of Baltic.' The book was freshly written, proved attractive, and went through several editions under the slightly altered title, 'Letters from the Shores of the Baltic.'

The letters served as an introduction to Lockhart, and in April 1842 Miss Rigby appeared as a writer for the 'Quarterly' upon 'Jesse, Kohl, and Sterling on Russia.' In the same year she accompanied her mother to a new home at Edinburgh, where she had introductions from the Murrays, and was introduced to the circle of Christopher North (John Wilson) as one of the right sort. She continued to write for the 'Quarterly,' her articles on 'Evangelical Novels' and 'Children's Books,' on 'German Life,' and on 'Lady Travellers' being widely appreciated. In 1844 she went to London on a visit to the Murrays in Albemarle Street, met Carlyle and disagreed with his calling Luther 'a nice man,' and saw something of Miss Strickland and Miss Edgeworth. In May 1844 she left London for another visit to Russia. 'The Jewess' had appeared in 1843, and in 1846 she again drew upon her Russian experiences for 'Livonian Tales.' Returning to Edinburgh she worked conscientiously upon 'Quarterly' articles (including in 1846 'German Painting' and 'Cologne Cathedral'), and attracted in December 1848 much attention by one in which she attacked 'Jane Eyre' as a vulgar though powerful work of 'an anti-Christian' tendency. She preferred to think that the novel was by a man, the alternative supposition being that it was the work of a woman who 'for some sufficient reason had forfeited the society of her own sex.' Elsewhere she expressed her conviction that Currer, Acton, and Ellis Bell were three Lancashire brothers of the weaving order. In January 1849 she became engaged to Sir Charles Lock Eastlake [q. v.], whose acquaintance she had made at the Murrays'; she was then forty, while he was fifty-six. The marriage took place on 9 April 1849, when the wedded pair settled at 7 Fitzroy Square. Her handsome, regular features, and magnificent figure (she was within an inch of six feet high) are to be traced henceforth in several of Eastlake's compositions.

In February 1850 Lady Eastlake first heard Macaulay 'talk all dinner' at the Longmans', and among those whom she met at this time and deftly individualised in her journals were Sir Robert Peel, the Duke of Wellington, Samuel Rogers, Cobden, Dr. Waagen, Ruskin, the Miss Berrys, Mrs. Norton, and, a little later, Charles Dickens, 'whose company I always enjoy.' In 1852 she had reprinted two articles from the 'Quarterly' on 'Music and the Art of Dress' (London, 8vo), and in the same year she accompanied her husband to Italy, an expedition repeated annually until his death, and varied by subsidiary excursions to France, the Low Countries, Germany, and Spain. At the close of the year, her interest in art having been quickened by her tour, on which she made a number of first-rate sketches (she avowed to Lockhart in defiance

of his counsel that she should continue to prefer the pencil to the pen), she began her valuable translation of Waagen's 'Treasures of Art in Great Britain' (1854–7, 4 vols.) In November, to her sister in Ceylon, she wrote a vivid account of Wellington's funeral. In 1854 she met Kingsley, 'a pale, thin man, who stammers,' and Mrs. Grote, 'the cleverest woman in London,' with whom she struck up an intimate and lasting friendship, and whose biographer she eventually became.

In October 1854 Sir Charles Eastlake accepted the directorship of the National Gallery, after an official wrangle with Lord Aberdeen, which his wife described with much humour. In the 'Quarterly' for March 1856, in a review of 'Modern Painters,' she refuted 'Ruskin's elementary errors' about the principles of art. In March 1860 she accepted from Longmans the commission of completing Mrs. Jameson's 'History of our Lord in Works of Art,' to which she devoted all her energies. Her volume was published in March 1864, and the work was reviewed by Lady Eastlake herself in the 'Quarterly' for July. Her diaries show that she now began to see more of Gladstone, at whose house she met Garibaldi, and of Jowett, 'a happy, gentle, grey-haired young man, very agreeable indeed, and very amiable.'

In December 1865 her husband died at Pisa. She published anonymously, in March 1868, 'Fellowship: Letters addressed to my Sister Mourners,' a book which attracted Queen Victoria (to whom the secret of the authorship was revealed), and won the writer many friends and warm appreciation. Next year she finished the editing of 'Contributions to the Literature of the Fine Arts by Sir C. L. Eastlake: with a Memoir compiled by Lady Eastlake' (1870, 8vo), while almost simultaneously was published her 'Life of John Gibson, R.A., Sculptor' (London, 1870, 8vo). Her opinions upon the Franco-German war are interesting from their singularity in one who knew Germany so well as she did. Her position in court circles in England gave her the *entrée* at Wilhelmshöhe, where she dined with the crown prince and princess and was frequently received. In 1874 she accomplished a work for which her 'exceptional acquaintance with art specially qualified her,' the remodelling of her husband's edition of Kugler's 'Handbook of Painting: Italian Schools,' for the earlier translation of which, in 1851, she had been mainly responsible. In January 1876 she wrote her instructive article on 'The Two Ampères' for the 'Edinburgh Review,' and followed it up by one on 'Bastiat' (April 1879). After her husband's death John Forster and Sir Henry Layard appear to have been her main literary confidants and advisers.

The death of Forster distressed her only less than that of Mrs. Grote, the 'Sketch' of whose 'Life' she brought out in 1880. About the same time a perusal of her father's letters caused her to prepare a section of them for publication. They were those relating to the events of July 1789 in Paris, and Rigby's subsequent tour through the south of France and Germany; these were issued in 1880, and were welcomed by students as an interesting supplement to Arthur Young. The study of the period induced an enthusiasm for De Tocqueville, and she was next led 'to read and think about' Mme. de Staël, in whom she saw a compound of Johnson and Macaulay, and upon whom she wrote in the 'Quarterly' for July 1881. The train of study did not stop here, but resulted further in the 'Jacobin Conquest' (*Quarterly*, January 1882), the victory of a political association, with which she was inclined to compare the Irish land league. She was full of admiration for Morelli's work upon the Italian masters, and renewed her studies of Raphael, but was horribly disgusted by the 'Rossetti Exhibition' of 1883. 'Some of the women look as if they were going to be hanged, wringing their hands and poking out their chins; others look as if they had been hanged and were partially decomposed.' As a relief from these 'cadaverous bodies and sensual mouths' she turned to the old masters, and republished in 1883 essays on 'Five Great Painters' (London, 2 vols. 8vo); the five being Raphael, Michelangelo, Titian, Leonardo, and Dürer. During 1886 she was translating Professor Brandl's 'Samuel Taylor Coleridge and the English Romantic School' (London, 8vo), which was published in March 1887, and was followed by an able article by her hand in the 'Quarterly,' to which, during the next two years, she contributed her fascinating 'Reminiscences of Samuel Rogers,' her 'Art in Venice' and 'Russia,' and somewhat later, in July 1891, her last article on Morelli. Her 'Reminiscences of Edinburgh' in the forties appeared in 'Longman's Magazine' as late as January 1893.

She died at her house in Fitzroy Square, where she had collected round her some beautiful works of art, on 2 Oct. 1893, and was buried on 6 Oct. by her husband's side in Kensal Green cemetery. Deeply but not ostentatiously religious, showing in every utterance and action her dislike of the mor-

bid and the peculiar, and of radicalism in politics, Lady Eastlake developed into a typical English *grande dame*, serene and easy in manner, intellectual and courageous, impervious to bores, highly esteemed and looked up to in the best society in London for wellnigh fifty years.

A portrait after Sir William Boxall, R.A., is prefixed to the 'Journals and Correspondence of Lady Eastlake,' edited by her nephew, Charles Eastlake Smith, 1895, 2 vols.

[Journals and Correspondence, 1895; Times, 3 Oct. 1893; Guardian, 7 Oct. 1893; Kugler's Handbook (ed. Layard), 1887, Introd.; Smiles's A Publisher and his Friends, 1891, ii. 441; Mrs. Gaskell's Life of Charlotte Brontë; Shorter's Charlotte Brontë and her Circle; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Lady Eastlake's Works.]

T. S.

EBURY, Baron. [See Grosvenor, Robert, 1801–1893.]

EDERSHEIM, ALFRED (1825–1889), biblical scholar, was born at Vienna of Jewish parents on 7 March 1825. His father, Marcus Edersheim, a banker and a man of culture and wealth, had come originally from Holland. His mother, Stéphanie Beifuss, was a member of a well-known Frankfort family. As a boy he was of precocious intellect, and his father's position gave him many educational advantages. His complete mastery of English, for example, was due largely to the fact that it was the language commonly used in his father's family. As a youth he was educated partly in the gymnasium, partly in the Jewish school in connection with the synagogue, until, in 1841, he entered as a student in the university of Vienna. Before, however, he had completed his course here, ruin overtook his father, and he was thrown on his own resources. He journeyed to Pesth, supported himself by giving lessons in languages, and made the acquaintance of Dr. John Duncan (1796–1870) [q. v.] and other presbyterian ministers, who were acting at the time as chaplains to the Scottish workmen engaged in constructing the bridge over the Danube. Under their influence he embraced Christianity, accompanied Dr. Duncan on his return to Scotland, studied theology both in Edinburgh and also (under Hengstenberg, Neander, and others) in Berlin, and in 1846 entered the presbyterian ministry. Shortly afterwards he travelled abroad, and for a year preached as a missionary to Jews and Germans at Jassy in Roumania. Here he made the acquaintance of Mary Broomfield, who, after his return to Scotland, became in 1848 his wife. As preacher at a large church in Aberdeen Edersheim was peculiarly successful, and he was soon appointed minister of the free church, Old Aberdeen. Here he remained for twelve years, during which time he translated into English several German theological works, wrote his 'History of the Jewish Nation from the Fall of Jerusalem to the Reign of Constantine the Great' (1856), and contributed to the 'Athenæum' and other periodicals.

In the winter of 1860–1 his health took him to Torquay, where he lost his first wife, and where also he subsequently married Sophia, daughter of Admiral John Hancock, C.B. Through his influence the presbyterian church of St. Andrew was built at Torquay, and he became its first minister. In 1872, his health continuing poor, he decided to retire from active work and devote himself to literature; accordingly he resigned his charge at Torquay and removed to Bournemouth. In 1874 he published 'The Temple: its Ministry and Services at the Time of Jesus Christ,' a work which, by bringing him the friendship of Dr. George Williams (author of 'The Holy City'), led in 1875 to his taking orders in the English church. From 1876 to 1882 he held the country living of Loders, near Bridport, in Dorsetshire. Here he wrote his *opus magnum*, 'The Life and Times of Jesus the Messiah' (1883), a work in two massive volumes, displaying indeed some lack of critical acumen, but a monument of learning, presented in eminently readable form, and a storehouse of information on every subject which comes within its range.

In 1880 Edersheim was appointed Warburtonian lecturer at Lincoln's Inn, an office which he held for the usual period of four years. In 1882 he removed from Loders to the more congenial surroundings of Oxford. His connection with the university had begun in 1881, when he was created M.A. *honoris causa*; he was also Ph.D. of Kiel and D.D. of Vienna, Berlin, Giessen, and New College, Edinburgh. He became now (1884–5) select preacher to the university, and (1886–8, 1888–90) Grinfield lecturer on the Septuagint. In 1885 appeared his Warburtonian lectures on 'Prophecy and History in relation to the Messiah.' Soon afterwards he wrote, with the co-operation of Mr. (now Professor) Margoliouth, a 'Commentary on Ecclesiasticus' for the 'Speaker's Commentary on the Apocrypha' (1888). He was contemplating a work on 'The Life and Writings of St. Paul,' and had in fact written some of the opening chapters when, on 16 March 1889, he was suddenly struck down by death at Mentone, where he had

been spending the winter on account of his health.

Dr. Edersheim was gentle and amiable in disposition, bright and humorous in conversation, genial in manner, a ready and fluent writer, and effective preacher; possessed of a poetical imagination, which was apt to give a rhetorical redundance to his style; in literary and theological questions conservative, but tolerant.

Besides the works mentioned above, Edersheim published: 1. 'Bible History' (of the Old Testament), 1876–87, 7 vols. 2. 'Jewish Social Life in the Time of Christ,' 1876. Two elaborate articles on 'Josephus' (1882) and 'Philo' (1887) in Smith and Wace's 'Dictionary of Christian Biography;' stories, hymns, and minor religious writings; numerous articles in the 'Bible Educator,' the 'Edinburgh Review,' and other periodicals.

[Tohu-va-Vohu ('without form and void'): a Collection of Fragmentary Thoughts and Criticisms by Alfred Edersheim, edited (with a memoir and portrait) by Ella Edersheim, 1890; Guardian, 27 March 1889, p. 474.] S. R. D.

EDINBURGH, Duke of. [See Alfred Ernest Albert, 1844–1900.]

EDWARDS, AMELIA ANN BLANFORD (1831–1892), novelist, journalist, and egyptologist, was born in London on 7 June 1831. Her father was an officer who had served under Wellington through the peninsular war. Retiring from the army through ill-health, he ultimately accepted a post in the London and Westminster Bank, and lived in Pentonville. He was descended from an old stock of East-Anglian farmers, settled at Gosbeck in Suffolk (Miss Matilda Betham-Edwards—with whom Amelia was often confused—is the daughter of his brother). Her mother was the daughter of Robert Walpole, an Irish barrister, connected with the Norfolk family of that name. Both parents died within a week of each other in 1860.

Miss Edwards was educated at home, chiefly by her mother. As a child her strongest bent was towards art. From the time she could hold a pencil she was always drawing illustrations of books and passing events. In writing she was no less precocious. One of her earliest recollections was of composing a story in capital letters, before she had properly learnt to write. A poem, called 'The Knights of Old,' which she wrote at the age of seven, was sent by her mother to a penny weekly and duly printed. 'The Story of a Clock,' written at the age of twelve, was republished in the 'New England Magazine' for January 1893. Another early taste was for music, which for some years quite superseded books. When about fifteen she apprenticed herself for seven years to Mrs. Mounsey Bartholomew, from whom she learnt not only singing, the pianoforte, and the organ, but also harmony and counterpoint. Yet another passion was for amateur acting; and she always remained fond of the play, though she ceased to care for music.

Straitened means compelled her to look about for a means of livelihood, which—such was her versatility—she might have achieved by her pen, her pencil, or her voice. Accident decided her in favour of literature. She sent a story to 'Chambers's Journal' and received a cheque in return. Forthwith she forsook the drudgery of music, and the rest of her life was one prolonged round of literary toil. At this time she did a good deal of work for 'Household Words' and 'All the Year Round,' usually providing the ghost story for Dickens's Christmas numbers. She also served on the staff of the 'Saturday Review' and the 'Morning Post,' contributing occasional leading articles, as well as musical, dramatic, and art criticism. The total of her novels is only eight, each of which she used to say took her two years' work. The first, 'My Brother's Wife,' was published in 1855. Then followed 'The Ladder of Life' in 1857 and 'Hand and Glove' in 1859. Her earliest success was with 'Barbara's History' (1864), which passed through three editions, besides reproductions by Harper (in America) and Tauchnitz (in Germany), as well as translations into German, Italian, and French. Upon 'Debenham's Vow' (1870), which contains a description of blockade-running in Charleston harbour, she bestowed infinite pains to be accurate in local detail. So again with her last and most popular novel, 'Lord Brackenbury' (1880), she made a special journey to Cheshire to study from life the scene of the story. The ruined manor house and the new one in the Italian style are both the property of Mr. Balman; Langtry Grange is a glorious old place called 'Old Morton.' This tale originally came out in the 'Graphic,' with illustrations by Mr. Luke Fildes, some of which were based upon the author's sketches in water-colour. It passed through no less than fifteen editions; but by this time Miss Edwards had become so absorbed in egyptology that she never followed it up with another novel.

Among her miscellaneous writings may be mentioned: 'A Summary of English

History' (1856); 'The History of France' (1858); the letterpress for Colnaghi's 'Photographic Historical Portrait Gallery' (1860), comprising about three hundred short biographies; a volume of 'Ballads' (1865); and two anthologies, 'A Poetry Book of Elder Poets' and 'A Poetry Book of Modern Poets' (both 1879). She was always fond of travel. As early as 1862 she published 'Sights and Stories: being some Account of a Holiday Tour through the North of Belgium.' In the summer of 1872 she made a tour in the Dolomite Mountains, which was described in 'Untrodden Peaks and Unfrequented Valleys' (1873), with illustrations from her own sketches.

In the winter of 1873–4 she paid that visit to Egypt which resulted in changing the course of her life. She went up the Nile in a dahabiyah as far as the second cataract. On this occasion she also visited Syria, crossing the two Lebanon ranges to Damascus and Baalbek, and returning through the Levant to Constantinople. Up to this time she had felt no interest in egyptology beyond having been attracted by Sir Gardner Wilkinson's books in her girlhood. It is characteristic of the new spirit which seized her that her book on Egypt occupied two years in writing. She found it incumbent to learn the hieroglyphic characters, to form her own collection of antiquities, and to verify her personal experience from libraries and museums. 'A Thousand Miles up the Nile,' with facsimiles of inscriptions, plans, maps, and upwards of eighty illustrations by the author (1877, 2nd ed. 1889), though superseded as a guide-book, retains its authority as an introduction to the spirit of the ancient civilisation which still dominates the Nile valley.

The wanton destruction of antiquities that she witnessed everywhere in Egypt inspired Miss Edwards with the idea that the only remedy was to be found in scientific excavation. With this object she drew up circulars and issued appeals to the press, which ultimately resulted in the foundation of the Egypt Exploration Fund. Her first ally was Reginald Stuart Poole [q. v.], who brought with him many of the authorities of the British Museum. Sir William James Erasmus Wilson [q. v.] contributed liberally in money. But nothing could be done in Egypt by English enterprise until Maspero succeeded Mariette as director of museums and antiquities in 1881. The Egypt Exploration Fund was formally founded in 1882 with Miss Edwards and Poole as joint honorary secretaries; and in the following year M. Naville was despatched to excavate the store city of Pithom and determine the route of the exodus. In every winter from that time onwards the society has sent at least one expedition to Egypt, usually under the charge of M. Naville or Professor Flinders Petrie, and has published annually a record of the results. So long as she lived Miss Edwards devoted herself to the work of the Egypt Exploration Fund, abandoning all her other literary interests. As it was her contagious enthusiasm that originally brought the members together, so it was her genius for organisation that smoothed over difficulties and insured success. With her own hand she wrote innumerable letters, acknowledged the receipt of subscriptions, and labelled the objects presented to museums. During this period she regularly contributed articles on egyptological subjects to the 'Times' and the 'Academy,' as well as to other journals at home and abroad. She also attended the Orientalist Congress at Vienna in 1885, where she read a paper on 'The Dispersion of Antiquities.'

During the winter of 1889–90 Miss Edwards went to the United States on a lecturing tour, which was one long triumphal progress. She visited almost all the New England states, and proceeded as far west as St. Paul and Milwaukee. On the occasion of her last lecture at Boston she was presented with a bracelet 'from grateful and loving friends—the women of Boston.' Enjoyable as this tour was, it was unfortunately marred by an accident at Columbus, Ohio, whereby she broke her left arm. Though she managed to see through the press a book consisting mainly of the substance of her American lectures—'Pharaohs, Fellahs, and Explorers' (1891), the title of which was not of her own choosing—and even undertook a series of lectures in England, she never recovered her former robust health. Since 1864, when she left London, her home had been at Westbury-on-Trym, near Bristol, where she shared a pretty house, called 'The Larches,' with an aged friend. This friend died in January 1892, and Miss Edwards did not long survive her. At that time she was herself bedridden with influenza; but she was moved to Weston-super-Mare, and there she died on 15 April 1892. She was buried in the churchyard of Henbury.

Miss Edwards bequeathed her egyptological library and her valuable collection of Egyptian antiquities to University College, London, together with 2,415*l.* to found a chair of egyptology (the only one in England), for which she destined as the first occupant Professor W. M. Flinders Petrie.

The Edwards library and museum have since been largely augmented, and are now maintained from her residuary estate. Most of her other books she left to Somerville Hall, Oxford. Only a few months before her death Mr. A. J. Balfour (through the good offices of Professor George John Romanes) conferred upon her a pension of 75*l.* on the civil list 'in consideration of her services to literature and archæology.' From American universities she received three honorary degrees—that of LL.D. from Columbia College, New York, on the occasion of its centenary celebration in 1887; that of LL.D. from Smith College, Northampton, Mass.; and that of Ph.D. from the College of the Sisters of Bethany, Topeka, Mass. Her portrait was painted in oils at Rome in 1872, and a marble bust, sculptured by Percival Ball in 1873 also at Rome, was bequeathed by her to the National Portrait Gallery, London. The best likeness of her is a photograph taken at New York, which has frequently been reproduced.

[Autobiographical notes and personal knowledge.] J. S. C.

EDWARDS, THOMAS CHARLES (1837–1900), divine, eldest son of Lewis Edwards, D.D. [q. v.], was born at Llanycil, Bala, Merionethshire, on 22 Sept. 1837. His mother was a granddaughter of Thomas Charles [q. v.], the organiser of Welsh calvinistic methodism. His early education was under his father at Bala, whence he proceeded to University College, London, and graduated M.A. Lond. in 1862, being classed next to William Stanley Jevons [q. v.] On 21 Oct. 1862 he matriculated at St. Alban Hall, Oxford; in 1864 he obtained a scholarship at Lincoln College, and graduated B.A. 1866 with a first class in classics; M.A. 1872. In 1867 he was ordained to a charge in Liverpool, in connection with the presbyterian church of Wales. This he resigned in 1872, on being appointed the first principal of the University College of Wales at Aberystwyth (opened 9 Oct.) During his principalship the college buildings were burned, and by his energy restored. He succeeded also in obtaining from the treasury an endowment of 4,000*l.* a year for the college. In 1887 he received the diploma of D.D. from Edinburgh University. In 1891 he resigned his principalship at Aberystwyth in order to become principal of the Welsh calvinistic methodist theological college at Bala, founded by his father. His policy of opening the college to students of all denominations was not responded to by many outsiders, but the college flourished greatly under his management. In 1898 he was the first to receive the diploma of D.D. from the university of Wales (founded 1893). He died at Bala on 22 March 1900.

He published, besides single sermons: 1. 'A Commentary on the First Epistle to the Corinthians,' 1885, 8vo; 2nd edit. same year. 2. 'Commentary on Epistle to Hebrews,' in 'Expositor's Bible,' 1888, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1889, 8vo; also, 'Welsh Commentary on Hebrews,' 1890. 3. 'The God-Man,' 1895, 12mo (Davies Lecture). A sermon of his is in Jones's 'Welsh Pulpit,' 1885, 8vo. He published in Welsh a memoir of his father, 1887, 12mo.

[Times, 23 March 1900; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Who's Who, 1900; Williams's Welsh Calvinistic Methodism, 1884, p. 208; List of Edin. Graduates, 1898.] A. G.

ELIAS, NEY (1844–1897), explorer and diplomatist, born at Widmore in Kent on 10 Feb. 1844, was the second son of Ney Elias (*d.* 1891) of Kensington. Educated in London, Paris, and Dresden, he became in 1865 a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society and studied geography and surveying under the society's instructors. In 1866 he went to Shanghai in the employment of a mercantile house; and in 1868 volunteered to lead an expedition and examine the old and new courses of the Hoang-ho. His account of this journey was published in the 'Royal Geographical Society's Journal' in a paper which gave, Sir R. Murchison said, for the first time accurate information about the diversion of the Yellow River.

In July 1872, accompanied by one Chinese servant, Elias started on a more arduous journey across the Gobi desert, travelling nearly 2,500 miles from the great wall to the Russian frontier, and thence another 2,300 miles to Nijni Novgorod. The geographical results of the journey were summed up by Elias in a paper for the Royal Geographical Society; but he said little about its hardship. It was accomplished at a time when the Chinese provinces traversed were overrun by the Tungani rebels. For many weeks Elias travelled in constant apprehension of attack; he had scarcely any sleep; and when he reached the Siberian frontier, the Russian officers stared at him as if he had dropped from the sky. By no means a robust man, his indomitable will and silent courage carried him through all the perils of the way; while the accuracy of his observation and the scientific value of his record earned the highest approval of authorities like Sir Henry Rawlinson [q. v.] and Sir Henry Yule [q. v.] Elias received the

founder's gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society (26 May 1873), and, on the recommendations of Rawlinson and Sir Bartle Frere, his services were retained by the government of India.

Nominated an extra attaché to the Calcutta foreign office on 20 March 1874, Elias was appointed in September 1874 assistant to the resident at Mandalay; and shortly afterwards second in command of the overland mission to China, which turned back, owing to the murder of Augustus Raymond Margary [q. v.] In 1876 Elias drew up a project for an expedition to Tibet; but, owing to misunderstandings, the scheme fell through. In 1877 he was attached to Robert B. Shaw's abortive mission to Kashgar, and went in advance to Leh, where, on the death of Yakub Beg, ruler of Eastern Turkestan, and the abandonment of the mission, he remained as British joint-commissioner of Ladakh. In 1879 he started, on his own initiative, to inspect the road over the Karakorum, and, on nearing the frontier, sent a friendly message to the Chinese Amban of Yarkund, who invited him to come on. Accompanied by Captain Bridges, an ex-dragoon officer, and without waiting for the Indian foreign office to forbid the enterprise, he proceeded to Yarkund, where the Amban, though educated at the Pekin jesuit college, pretended never to have heard either of England or India, and the insolent attentions of some Hunan braves nearly led to a collision. The visit, however, ended without serious misadventure, and the Indian government gave its sanction to this and subsequent journeys into Chinese Turkestan. Elias was thus gazetted as 'on special duty' at Yarkund from 14 June to 17 Aug. 1879, 'on deputation to Kashgar' from 8 March to 26 Aug. 1880, and 'on special duty at Kashgar from 26 May to September 1885,' having in the meantime taken furlough to England. In a letter to the 'Times,' dated Kashgar, 10 July 1880, he gave an account of the reconquest of Eastern Turkestan by the Chinese.

In September 1885, under orders from the Indian government, Elias left Yarkund for the Pamirs and Upper Oxus, and, in the course of an arduous journey, he made a route survey of six hundred miles from the Chinese frontier to Ishkashim, determined points and altitudes on the Pamirs, and visited the confluence of the Murghab and Panja rivers, solving the problem as to which was the upper course of the Oxus. Afterwards, crossing Badakhshan and Balkh, he joined the Afghan boundary commission near Herat, and thence returned to India by way of Balkh and Chitral, having traversed Northern Afghanistan without an escort, under a safe-conduct from Ameer Abdur Rahman. In January 1888 he was made a C.I.E., but never accepted the distinction. From November 1888 to February 1889 he was on special duty in connection with the Sikkim war, and in October 1889 took command of a mission to report on the political geography and condition of the Shan States on the Indo-Siamese frontier. On 14 Dec. 1891 he was appointed agent to the governor-general at Meshed, and consul-general for Khorasan and Seistan. In November 1896 he retired from the service. While on furlough in 1895, in collaboration with Mr. E. D. Ross, he brought out an English version of the 'Tarikh-i-Rashidi,' by Mirza Haidar of Kashgar, cousin to the Emperor Baber, revising the translation and supplying an introduction and notes embodying much of his wide knowledge of the history and geography of Central Asia. On 31 May 1897 he died suddenly at his rooms in North Audley Street, London, from the effects of blood poisoning. He was unmarried.

Elias's writings are for the most part only accessible in the secret archives of the Indian government, but they also include the following: 1. 'The New Bed of the Yellow River' ('Journal of the N. China Branch of the R. A. S.' 1869). 2. 'Notes of a Journey to the New Course of the Yellow River in 1868' ('R. G. S. Journal,' 1870, xl. 1). 3. 'A Journey though Western Mongolia' ('R. G. S. Journal,' 1873, xliii. 108). 4. 'Visit to the Valley of the Shueli in Western Yunnan' ('R. G. S. Journal,' xlvi. 198). 5. 'Introductory Sketch of the History of the Shans in Upper Burma and Western Yunnan,' Calcutta, 1876. 6. 'The Tarikh-i-Rashidi of Mirza Muhammad Haidar, Dughlat,' English version (by E. D. Ross), edited by N. Elias, London, 1895. 7. 'An Apocryphal Inscription in Khorassan' ('R. A. S. Journal,' 1896, p. 767). 8. 'Notice of an Inscription at Turbat-i-Jam' ('R. A. S. Journal,' 1897, p. 47). 9. 'The Khojas of E. Turkestan,' ed. E. Elias, Asiatic Society of Bengal, 1897, Supplement.

[C. E. D. Black's Memoir on the Indian Surveys, p. 192; Lord Curzon on the Source of the Oxus, Times, 14 Dec. 1893; Geographical Journal, July 1897 (memoir, with portrait); Times, 2 June 1897.] S. W.

ELLICE, Sir CHARLES HAY (1823–1888), general, born at Florence on 10 May 1823, was second son of General Robert Ellice, the brother of the Right Hon. Edward Ellice [q. v.], secretary at war, by Eliza Courtenay. Having passed through Sand-

hurst, he was commissioned as ensign and lieutenant in the Coldstream guards on 10 May 1839. He served in Canada in 1840–2, and became lieutenant and captain on 8 Aug. 1845. He exchanged to the 82nd foot on 20 March 1846, and to the 24th foot, of which his father was colonel, on 3 April. He went with that regiment to India in May, but was aide-de-camp to his father (commanding the troops in Malta) from 17 March 1848 to 3 March 1849, and so missed the second Sikh war. He was promoted major on 21 Dec. 1849, and lieutenant-colonel on 8 Aug. 1851. On 28 Nov. 1854 he became colonel in the army.

The 24th was at Peshawar when the Indian Mutiny broke out. On 4 July 1857 Ellice was sent to Jehlam with three companies of it, some native cavalry, and three guns, to disarm the 14th Bengal native infantry and other troops. He arrived there on the 7th, and finding they had already mutinied, he attacked and routed them, though they numbered about a thousand men. He was dangerously wounded in the neck, right shoulder, and leg. He was mentioned in despatches, received the medal, and was made C.B. on 1 Jan. 1858.

On 3 June 1858 he was given the command of the second battalion of the 24th, which he raised. He went with it to Mauritius in March 1860, bnt exchanged to half-pay on 8 July 1862. On 25 May 1863 he was appointed to a brigade in the Dublin district; on 8 March 1864 he was transferred to Dover; and from 1 Sept. 1867 to 30 June 1868 he commanded the south-eastern district. He was promoted major-general on 23 March 1865, lieutenant-general on 28 Sept. 1873, and general on 1 Oct. 1877. He was quartermaster-general at headquarters from 1 April 1871 to 30 March 1876, and adjutant-general from 1 Nov. 1876 to 31 March 1882. In the latter capacity he carried on a correspondence in 1877–8 with the governors of Wellington College, in which he represented the view of many officers of the army that the college was being diverted from its original purpose. The correspondence was published, and a commission of inquiry followed. Ellice was made K.C.B. on 24 May 1873, and G.C.B. on 15 April 1882. The colonelcy of the first battalion of the Berkshire regiment was given to him on 7 Sept. 1874, and he was transferred to the South Wales Borderers (formerly 24th) on 6 April 1884.

He died at Brook House, Horringer, Bury St. Edmunds, on 12 Nov. 1888. In 1862 he married Louisa, daughter of William Henry Lambton, brother of the first Earl of Durham. He left one daughter, Eliza (*d.* 1899), married to Henry Bouverie William Brand, first Viscount Hampden [q. v. Suppl.]

[Times, 13 Nov. 1888; Burke's Landed Gentry; Records of the 24th Regiment, 1892.]

E. M. L.

ELLIS, ALEXANDER JOHN (1814–1890), philologist and mathematician, born at Hoxton in Middlesex on 14 June 1814, originally bore the surname Sharpe. He adopted the name of Ellis by royal license in 1825 in consequence of the bequest of a relative, who wished to enable him to devote his life to study and research. He entered Shrewsbury school in 1826, and Eton in 1832, and was elected a scholar of Trinity College in 1835, graduating B.A. in 1837 as sixth wrangler. He entered the Middle Temple as a student, but without an intention of following the law. In 1843 he first made himself known as a writer on mathematics by his translation of Martin Ohm's 'Geist der mathematischen Analysis.' He afterwards continued to write, from time to time, papers on mathematical subjects, many of them of an abstruse character, which generally appeared in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society.' In 1874, by the publication of his 'Algebra identified with Geometry,' he put before the public the theory which had existed in his own mind for many years, that algebra was a purely geometrical calculus, not an arithmetical one.

Ellis, however, devoted his chief attention to phonetic reforms. A few years after leaving Cambridge he associated himself with (Sir) Isaac Pitman [q. v. Suppl.] in arranging a system of printing called phonotypy, which by the aid of several new letters gave the means of representing accurately the various sounds used in spoken language. This system he finally developed into two forms: the more accurate palæotype and the popular glossic. In 1844 he explained his system in a treatise entitled 'Phonetics: a Familiar System of the Principles of that Science' (Bath, 8vo), which was followed by several other works, pointing out the disadvantages of the ordinary orthography, and advocating the adoption of the phonetic system. He transformed into the new orthography many standard works, including 'Paradise Lost' (1846), 'The Pentateuch' (1849), the 'New Testament' (1849), 'The Tempest' (1849), 'Macbeth' (1849), 'Rasselas' (1849), the 'Pilgrim's Progress' (1850). He also published a weekly newspaper called the 'Fonetic Frend,' which appeared in August 1849, and ran for a few months, and the 'Spelling Reformer,' which

appeared in 1849 and 1850. In 1849 he was completely prostrated from overwork and remained for three years incapable of mental exertion. Finding, on recovery, that his phonetic scheme was too daring to be successful, he made several modifications of it, and in 1870 he laid before the Society of Arts a paper 'On a Practical Method of Meeting the Spelling Difficulty in School and in Life,' in which he proposed the use of phonetic orthography concurrently with ordinary spelling.

While pursuing his phonetic studies at the British Museum in 1859, Ellis came across William Salisbury's 'Dictionary in Englysche and Welshe' (1547), which directed his attention to the history of English pronunciation. The subject so fascinated him that it was his chief occupation during the latter part of his life. In 1866 he produced 'Palæotype, or the Representation of Spoken Sounds by Ancient Types,' which he laid before the Philological Society. The first part of his great work 'On Early English Pronunciation, with special Reference to Shakspere and Chaucer. Containing an Investigation of the Correspondence of Writing with Speech in England, from the Anglo-Saxon Period to the existing received and Dialectal Forms,' appeared in 1869, and was within five years followed by three others. The fifth part, however, on the existing phonology of English dialects, involved so much labour that it was only finished in 1889. The whole work, through the good offices of Dr. Frederick James Furnivall, was published jointly by the Philological, the Chaucer, and the Early English Text societies. In this work spoken sounds were represented by his palæotype method. An abridgment of the fifth part was published by the English Dialect Society, entitled 'English Dialects, their Sounds and Homes.' In this comparatively popular work glossic was substituted for palæotype. A sixth part, which should contain a summary of the whole and an elaborate index, was contemplated, but death prevented the accomplishment of his design. In recognition of his great services to the history of the English tongue, he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Cambridge University in June 1890. Some of his views were combated in 1874 by Richard Francis Weymouth in his treatise 'On Early English Pronunciation, with special Reference to Chaucer' (London, 8vo).

Another subject in which Ellis took much interest was the scientific theory of music. He studied music at Edinburgh under John Donaldson [q. v.], and desiring during his phonetic studies to obtain an accurate physical explanation of the production of vowel sounds, on the suggestion of Professor Max Müller [q. v. Suppl.], he referred to Hermann Ludwig Ferdinand von Helmholtz's 'Die Lehre von den Tonempfindungen als physiologische Grundlage für die Theorie der Musik.' He conceived so high an opinion of the importance of the work that he translated the third edition into English in 1875 under the title of 'The Sensations of Tone as a Physiological Basis for the Theory of Music' (London, 8vo). More than a third of this edition consisted of original work by Ellis himself, and a second edition in 1885 contained fresh additions. He also wrote three papers for the Society of Arts, in 1877, 1880, and 1885, on musical pitch and the musical scales of various nations, for each of which he received a silver medal from the society; that written in 1880 was reprinted in the same year under the title 'The History of Musical Pitch' (London, 8vo).

Ellis was elected a fellow of the Cambridge Philosophical Society in 1837, of the Royal Society on 2 June 1864, of the London Mathematical Society on 19 June 1865, serving on the council from 1866 to 1868. He was also a member of the Philological Society in 1866, a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 10 Feb. 1870, and of the College of Preceptors in 1873. He was president of the Philological Society from 1872 to 1874, and from 1880 to 1882. He also became a member of the Association for improving Geometric Teaching in 1872. He served on the council of the Royal Society from 1872 to 1874, and from 1880 to 1882, and in 1886 was elected a life governor of University College, London. He died on 28 Oct. 1890 at his residence, 21 Auriol Road, West Kensington, leaving two sons, of whom one is Mr. Tristram Ellis, the etcher. His wife died in 1889.

Besides the works already mentioned and many pamphlets and tracts, he published: 1. 'Horse-Taming: an Account of the successful Application in England of the Method practised by the Red Indians,' Windsor, 1842, 8vo. 2. 'A Plea for Phonotypy and Phonography,' Bath, 1845, 8vo; 2nd ed. entitled 'A Plea for Phonetic Spelling,' London, 1848, 8vo; abridged ed. Bath, 1896, 8vo. 3. 'Original Nursery Rhymes for Boys and Girls,' London, 1848, 16mo; new ed. 1865. 4. 'Self-proving Examples in the first four Rules of Arithmetic,' London, 1855, 12mo. 5. 'Universal Writing and Printing with ordinary Letters,' Edinburgh and London, 1856, 4to. 6. 'Algebra identified with Geometry,' Lon-

don, 1874, 8vo. 7. 'Practical Hints on the Quantitative Pronunciation of Latin,' London, 1874, 8vo. 8. 'The English, Dionysian, and Hellenic Pronunciations of Greek,' London, 1876, 8vo. 9. 'Pronunciation for Singers,' London, 1877, 8vo. He also supplied an appendix 'On a complete Phonographic Alphabet' for all languages to Pitman's 'Manual of Phonography' (edition of 1845), and 'Classified Lists of Words to illustrate West Somersetshire Pronunciation' to Frederic Thomas Elworthy's 'Dialect of West Somerset' (1875). He contributed numerous papers on such subjects as music, barometric hypsometry, logic, the geometric meaning of imaginaries, stigmatics, and the computation of logarithms to the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society' between 1859 and 1884. All Ellis's works which were produced in palæotype, besides others, were printed by Messrs. Stephens, Austin, & Sons, of Hertford. His last literary labour was the article 'Phonetics' in 'Chambers's Encyclopædia.'

[Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1891, vol. xlix.; Academy, 1890, ii. 419–20; Men of the Time, 1887; Athenæum, 1890, ii. 627; Shrewsbury School Reg. 1898, p. 39; Salopian, December 1890; Stapylton's Eton School Lists, 1791–1850, p. 149; Phonetic Journal, 1890, pp. 574, 591; Proceedings of the London Mathematical Society, 1891, xxi. 457–61 (by Robert Tucker); Ellis's Algebra identified with Geometry, Appendix iii.] E. I. C.

ELLIS, ALFRED BURDON (1852–1894), soldier and writer, son of Lieutenant-general Sir Samuel Burdon Ellis, K.C.B., and his wife, Louisa Drayson, daughter of the governor of Waltham Abbey factory, was born at Bowater House, Woolwich, on 10 Jan. 1852. He was educated at the Royal Naval School, New Cross, entering the army as sub-lieutenant in the 34th foot on 2 Nov. 1872. He became lieutenant in the 1st West India regiment on 12 Nov. 1873. With them he was ordered to Ashanti, and first saw the Gold Coast in December 1873; he served through the Ashanti war, receiving the medal.

This was the beginning of a long connection with West Africa. He was temporarily employed as civil commandant during the early part of 1874 at Seccondee on the Gold Coast; he was recalled to military duty in May 1874. In 1875 he paid a visit to Monrovia, the capital of the Liberian Republic (*West African Sketches*, p. 138). The following year he spent mostly in the West Indies. In March 1877 he first visited the Gambia on his way to Sierra Leone, whither his regiment was now ordered. He came on leave to England this summer, and on 27 Oct. 1877 was seconded for service with the Gold Coast constabulary. He was sent to survey the country around Markessin, the capital of the Fantee country. In January 1878 he went to act as district commissioner at Quettah, and in October and November of that year conducted the operations of the Haussa constabulary against the Awunas, being wounded in the fighting. He claimed to have done much to check smuggling and spread order in that district, and spoke with some bitterness of his removal to Accra in December 1878.

On 2 July 1879 Ellis became captain of the 1st West India regiment and returned to military duty, being sent on special service to Zululand, and attached to the intelligence department during the Zulu campaign; but his absence from West Africa was not a long one. On 10 Oct. he left South Africa and towards the close of this year visited Whydah, the seaport of Dahomey, after which he strongly advocated the annexation of that coast. Thence, in the spring of 1880, he went to Lagos, and so on to Bonny and Old Calabar, returning to Sierra Leone in January 1881, in time to be ordered to the Gold Coast with his regiment on an alarm of war with the Ashantis: on 2 Feb. 1881 he arrived at Cape Coast, and on 8 Feb. was ordered to garrison Annamaboe with a hundred men; the danger, however, passed away, and he left that position on 20 March, though he remained for some time on the Gold Coast in command of the troops.

From 1871 to 1882 Ellis had made use of various opportunities to visit most of the islands off the western coast of the African continent, including St. Helena and Ascension, as well as those nearer the west coast colonies. From 1882 onwards most of his leisure was devoted to those studies of native ethnology and language which give him his title to notice.

On 13 Feb. 1884 he was promoted major; in 1886 he was again in command of the troops on the Gold Coast. In 1889 he went with part of his regiment to the Bahamas, and remained in command of the troops in that colony till he became lieutenant-colonel on 4 Feb. 1891, when he returned to West Africa, and was placed in command of all the troops on the west coast, being stationed at Freetown, Sierra Leone; on 2 March 1892 he received the local rank of colonel in West Africa. For a few days in May 1892 he administered the government of Sierra Leone in the absence of the governor.

In June 1892 Ellis proceeded on a punitive expedition to the Tambaku country in the

Sierra Leone protectorate, and captured Tambi. Almost immediately afterwards he was called to the Gambia to undertake the operations which ended in the taking of Toniataba: for the conduct of these he received the C.B. (9 Aug. 1892) and the West African medal with special clasp. At the end of 1893 he was called upon to conduct the expedition against the Sofas, in the course of which occurred the unfortunate incident at Waima, when two British officers were shot by the French in error. On returning from this expedition he was struck down by fever, and on 16 Feb. went to Teneriffe to recruit, but died there on 5 March 1894. In a gazette of 17 July 1894 the secretary of state for war announced that he would, if he had lived, have been recommended for K.C.B.

Ellis married, on 5 June 1871, Emma, daughter of Philip King, and left four children.

Ellis did much literary work, and his studies of the natives have high merit. His works (all published in London) are: 1. 'West African Sketches,' 1881. 2. 'The Land of Fetish,' 1883. 3. 'A History of the West India Regiment,' 1885. 4. 'West African Islands,' 1885. 5. 'South African Sketches,' 1887. 6. 'The Tshi-speaking Peoples of the Gold Coast of West Africa,' 1887. 7. 'The Ewe-speaking Peoples of the Slave Coast,' 1890. 8. 'A History of the Gold Coast,' 1893. 9. 'The Yoruba-speaking People of the Slave Coast of West Africa,' 1894.

[Times, 8 March 1894; Col. Office Records; Army Lists; Ellis's works; Allibone's Dict. Lit. Suppl.] C. A. H.

ELPHINSTONE, Sir HOWARD CRAWFURD (1829–1890), major-general, royal engineers, comptroller of the Duke of Connaught's household, fourth son of Captain Alexander Francis Elphinstone, royal navy, a noble in Livonia, and of his wife, a daughter of A. Lobach of Cumenhoff, near Riga, was born on 12 Dec. 1829 at Wattram in Livonia. His family were Scottish, and his great-grandfather, Captain John Elphinstone, royal navy, and admiral in the Russian navy, commanded the Russian fleet in 1770 in the victory over the Turks at the naval battle of Tchesmé Bay. He was named Howard after his uncle, Major-general Sir Howard Elphinstone [q. v.] Educated chiefly abroad, he passed out of the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich at the head of his batch, and received a commission in the royal engineers as second lieutenant on 18 Dec. 1847. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 11 Nov. 1851, second captain 20 April 1856, brevet major 26 Dec. 1856, first captain 1 April 1862, brevet lieutenant-colonel 9 April 1868, major 5 July 1872, lieutenant-colonel 23 May 1873, brevet colonel 1 Oct. 1877, colonel 3 May 1884, and major-general 29 Jan. 1887.

After the usual course of professional study at Chatham, Elphinstone officially attended military reviews in Prussia in the summer of 1853, and afterwards was employed in the ordnance survey in Scotland until March 1854, when he went to Malta, and thence to Bulgaria and on to the Crimea. He arrived at Balaclava on 29 Sept., and was posted to the right attack under Major (afterwards Major-general Sir) William Gordon [q. v.], where he served in the trenches, his record being eighty-one days and ninety-one nights on trench duty. In the summer of 1855 he was attached to Sir Colin Campbell's division employed in strengthening the Balaclava lines, and won the confidence and lasting friendship of his chief (afterwards Lord Clyde).

Elphinstone rendered conspicuous services at the assault of the quarries in front of the Redan on 7 June 1855, and again at the assault of the Redan on the 18th. He was awarded the Victoria Cross on 2 June 1858 for fearless conduct on the night of the unsuccessful attack on the Redan. At the final assault on Sebastopol on 8 Sept. he was wounded by a splinter on the left side of the head and lost an eye. For his Crimean services he was twice mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 21 June and 21 Dec. 1855), and received a brevet majority, the war medal with clasp, the French legion of honour (fifth class), the Turkish order of the Mejidie (fifth class), the Turkish war medal, and a pension for his wound.

After his return to England from the Crimea, Elphinstone went in March 1856 on a mission to The Hague, and reported on a public hospital at Rotterdam, and in September to the Coblentz siege operations, his report on which was much commended. He was employed from 5 Sept. 1857 in the topographical department of the war office in compiling part i. of the siege of Sebastopol, published in 1858, a large quarto volume of the 'Journal of the Operations conducted by the Corps of Royal Engineers from the Invasion of the Crimea to the Close of the Winter Campaign, 1854–5.' He afterwards did duty in the North British military district.

On 24 Jan. 1859 he was selected by the prince consort to be governor to Prince

Arthur (afterwards Duke of Connaught), then eight years old; and when the prince came of age, was appointed on 1 May 1871 treasurer and comptroller of his household, an office which he continued to hold until his death. He attended the prince at Woolwich and Chatham and accompanied him to Canada, India, the Mediterranean, and elsewhere.

In 1858 Elphinstone arranged for Prince Albert his generous gift to the officers of the army of 'the Prince Consort's Library' at Aldershot. He was made a companion of the order of the Bath, civil division, on 23 Aug. 1865, and military division on 20 May 1871; a companion of the order of St. Michael and St. George on 28 July 1870, and was promoted to be a knight commander of the order of the Bath on 3 July 1871. In June 1873 he was appointed by the Prince of Wales vice-president of the British commission of the Vienna exhibition. He commanded the royal engineer troops at Aldershot from August 1873 to March 1877, and the troops and companies to December 1881. He was appointed aide-de-camp to the queen on 1 Oct. 1877, and was colonel on the staff and commanding royal engineer at Aldershot from 31 Dec. 1881 to 30 Dec. 1886. In 1884–5 he acted temporarily as military attaché at Berlin. On 1 April 1889 he was appointed to the command of the western military district.

On 8 March 1890 Elphinstone left Plymouth for Teneriffe in the steamer Tongariro on a month's leave of absence for the benefit of his health, accompanied by his wife and some of his family. In the evening of that day, when off Ushant, he accidentally fell overboard and was drowned. The search for his body proved fruitless. The 'Court Circular' of 14 March announced that the queen had received with profound grief the news of the death of one who enjoyed her entire confidence for thirty-one years. By the queen's command a memorial service was held in Exeter Cathedral on 20 March. In the Devonport garrison chapel Elphinstone is commemorated by a brass tablet and a lectern, unveiled on 8 Jan. 1894 by the Duke of Edinburgh; a memorial stained-glass window has also been placed in the chancel of St. George's Church, Aldershot, by his brother officers. A portrait of Elphinstone in oils, by Hermann Schmeichen, has been placed in the mess-room of the royal engineers at Aldershot, and a replica presented by them to Lady Elphinstone.

Elphinstone married, on 5 Dec. 1876, Annie Frances, second daughter of W. H. Cole of West Woodhay, Berkshire, and afterwards of Portland Place, London, and Giffords Hall, Suffolk. She survived her husband, with four daughters, for the eldest of whom, Victoria Alexandrina (*b.* 8 Sept. 1877), the queen stood sponsor.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; Royal Engineers Journal, April, May, and August 1890; Times, 14, 19, 21, and 26 March 1890; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; Russell's Crimean War.]

R. H. V.

ELTON, CHARLES ISAAC (1839–1900), lawyer and antiquary, was the eldest son of Frederick Bayard Elton of Clifton, and Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Charles Abraham Elton of Clevedon, sixth baronet. Born on 6 Dec. 1839 at Southampton, he was educated at Cheltenham College and at Balliol College, Oxford, where he matriculated as a commoner in 1857. He took a first class in classical moderations in 1859, and a second class in *literæ humaniores*, and a first class in law and history in 1861. He graduated B.A. in 1862, and was elected to the Vinerian law scholarship, and to an open fellowship at Queen's.

Entering at Lincoln's Inn he was called to the bar in 1865. Early in his career he was fortunate in attracting the attention of Sir George Jessel [q. v.] by his ready application of a passage of Bracton to a case in which Jessel was employed Elton did not have to wait for briefs long. He had been a severe student of black-letter law, and his great powers of application and tenacious memory combined to render him perhaps the most erudite lawyer of his generation. He rapidly acquired a large conveyancing practice, and was largely employed in court work in real property cases, especially where foreshores, minerals, and manorial rights were concerned. In 1885 he was made a queen's counsel, and elected bencher of his inn. Contrary to the general practice of chancery 'silks,' he did not attach himself to any one court, but practised as a 'special' whenever the matter was heavy enough for him to be retained. During the latter years of his life his appearances in court grew less and less frequent.

This was due to no decline in the demands made upon him, but to his easy circumstances and multifarious interests. In 1869 he had succeeded somewhat unexpectedly under the will of his uncle, R. J. Elton, to the property of Whitestaunton, near Chard in Somersetshire. As lord of the manor, owner of a house ranging in date from Edward IV to Elizabeth, and with the remains of a Roman villa in his grounds, he had ample opportunities of satisfying his excep-

tionally varied tastes. He was fond of all field sports, and took a practical interest in farming, which made him a capital parliamentary representative of West Somersetshire, for which he was returned to the House of Commons in 1884. He was defeated by Sir Thomas Acland [q.v. Suppl.] for the Wellington division in 1885, but secured re-election in 1886, retiring in 1892. A conservative in politics, he seldom spoke in parliament except when legal subjects were under discussion, but he served on several important committees and royal commissions.

Elton spent much time in writing on historical, archæological, legal, and literary topics. He read omnivorously, and was indeed a mine of information on all subjects connected not only with law and history, but with English and foreign literature, and especially with Shakespeare. He was an original member of the Selden Society (1887), and a F.S.A. (1883). His library, as large as it was catholic, contained many rare books, as well as fine specimens of sixteenth to eighteenth century binding. In 1891, in conjunction with his wife, he privately printed a catalogue of a portion of his library. He was at the same time an enthusiastic collector and a good judge of all articles of vertu.

Elton died at Whitestaunton of pneumonia, after a short illness, on 23 April 1900. Of a big burly exterior, his appearance suggested the west-country yeoman rather than the scholar or the Lincoln's Inn conveyancer. He was married in 1863 to his cousin, Mary Augusta, daughter of Richard Strachey, esq., of Ashwick Grove, Somerset, who survived him; he left no issue.

Elton published the following works: 1. 'Norway, the Road and the Fell,' 1864. 2. 'The Tenures of Kent,' 1867. 3. 'A Treatise on Commons and Waste Lands,' 1868. 4. 'The Law of Copyholds,' 1874. 5. 'Observations on the Bill for the Regulation and Improvement of Commons,' 1876. 6. 'Origins of English History,' 1882. 7. 'Custom and Tenant Right,' 1882. 8. 'An Excursus on Manorial Land Tenure,' 1883. 9. 'The Career of Christopher Columbus,' 1892. 10. 'Great Book Collectors,' in collaboration with Mrs. Elton, 1893.

[Times, 24 April 1900; Solicitor's Journal, 28 April 1900; J. Foster's Oxford Men and their Colleges; private information.] J. B. A.

ELTON, JOHN (*d.* 1751), adventurer in Persia, was sent by the Russian government in 1735 to assist in the Orenburg expedition in the rank of a sea captain. During this mission he was sent to explore Lake Aral, but was hindered by the Tartars from reaching the lake. He then employed himself in surveying the south-eastern frontier of Russia, particularly part of the basins of the Kama, Volga, and Jaik. Returning to St. Petersburg in January 1738, he took umbrage at not obtaining promotion and quitted the Russian service. In the same year he proposed to some of the British factors at St. Petersburg to carry on a trade through Russia into Persia and central Asia by way of the Caspian Sea. Associating himself with Mungo Græme, a young Scot, he obtained credit for a small cargo of goods suitable for Khiva and Bokhara. They left Moscow on 19 March 1738–9, and, proceeding down the Volga from Nijni Novgorod to Astrakhan, embarked on the Caspian for Karagansk. At Karagansk they received such unpromising accounts of the state of the steppe that they resolved to continue their voyage to Resht in Persia. Elton was successful in finding a good market and in obtaining a decree from the shah granting them liberty to trade throughout Persia, and extraordinary privileges. He persuaded the Russia Company to take up his scheme, and in 1741 an act of parliament sanctioning the trade was passed. In 1742 two ships were built on the Caspian, and Elton was placed in command of the first completed. These vessels carried the English flag, which, however, Anthony Jenkinson [q. v.] claimed to have first displayed on the Caspian about 1558. The apprehensions of the Russian court were, however, excited by the intelligence that Elton was building ships on the Caspian, after the European fashion, for the Persian sovereign, Nadir Shah. On receipt of the intelligence the Russia Company despatched Jonas Hanway [q. v.] to make inquiry concerning Elton's proceedings. Hanway arrived at Resht on 3 Dec. 1743 and found Elton earnestly pressing forward the construction of Persian vessels. The Russian court, indignant at Elton's action, refused to countenance the Caspian trade and ruined the expectations of the Russia Company.

In the meanwhile Elton had constructed a ship of twenty guns for Nadir Shah, of which he was placed in command. He was appointed admiral of the Caspian, and received orders to oblige all Russian vessels on those waters to salute his flag. The Russia Company, in October 1744, vainly ordered him to return to England, Elton replying by the transmission of a decree from Nadir Shah, dated 19 Nov. 1745, forbidding him to quit Persia. Offers of a pension from the Russia Company and a post in the navy

from the British government were equally ineffectual. Disregarding the injury which he was inflicting on the Russia Company, he maintained that a British subject may with loyalty take service with any foreign potentate on friendly terms with England, and that he was under no obligations to Russia. On the death of Nadir in 1747 he narrowly escaped assassination, but found protection from several of the Persian princes. Finally, however, in April 1751, he espoused the cause of Muhammad Hassan Khán, and was besieged in his house at Ghilan by the rival faction. He was driven to capitulate on condition that his person and goods were respected, but in spite of oaths was ordered to execution. While on the road he was shot dead, on a rumour that a large force in the city had espoused Muhammad's cause.

A great part of Elton's diary during his first expedition to Persia in 1739 is printed in Hanway's 'Historical Account of the British Trade over the Caspian Sea,' 1754. Lake Elton in south-eastern Russia is probably named after him.

[Hanway's Historical Account, vol. i.; Tooke's View of the Russian Empire under Catherine II, 1800, iii. 447–9; Buckinghamshire Papers (Royal Hist. Soc.), 1900, i. 113.] E. I. C.

ELVEY, Sir GEORGE JOB (1816–1893), organist and composer, born at Canterbury on 29 March 1816, was son of John Elvey. For several generations his family had been connected with the musical life of the cathedral city. At an early age he was admitted as a chorister of Canterbury Cathedral, under Highmore Skeats, his brother, Stephen Elvey, being then master of the boys. In 1830, Stephen Elvey having been appointed organist of New College, Oxford, George went to reside with him, and completed his musical education under his brother's guidance. Before he was seventeen he had become a very expert organist, and took temporary duty at Christ Church, Magdalen, and New College. In 1834 he gained the Gresham gold medal for his anthem, 'Bow down Thine ear, O Lord.' In 1835 he succeeded Skeats as organist of St. George's Chapel, Windsor. Among his earliest pupils were Prince George (Duke of Cambridge) and Prince Edward of Saxe Weimar, for whose confirmation he composed his well-known anthem, 'Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way?' He matriculated from New College on 17 May 1838, and graduated Mus. Bac. on 2 June following, his exercise being an oratorio, 'The Resurrection and Ascension,' afterwards performed by the Sacred Harmonic Society at Exeter Hall (12 Nov. 1838), and subsequently at Boston, United States of America, and at Glasgow. On 2 July 1840, by a special dispensation of the chancellor of the university, Elvey graduated Mus. Doc. two years earlier than was allowed by the statutes. His exercise on this occasion was the anthem, 'The ways of Zion do mourn.' Two anthems, with orchestral accompaniments, 'The Lord is King,' and 'Sing, O Heavens,' were written respectively for the Gloucester festival of 1853 and the Worcester festival of 1857.

Of his best-known works—produced chiefly between 1856 and 1860—many were composed for special services at St. George's Chapel. By the death of the Prince Consort in 1861 Elvey lost one of his most sympathetic patrons. The funeral anthems, 'The Souls of the Righteous' and 'Blessed are the Dead,' were both written for anniversary services in memory of the prince. For the marriage of the Prince of Wales (1863) he composed a special anthem, with organ and orchestral accompaniment, 'Sing unto God,' and for the marriage of Princess Louise (1871) a festal march which attained considerable popularity. He was knighted on 24 March 1871. The last important public event in which he took part was the marriage of the Duke of Albany at St. George's Chapel on 6 May 1882. In June of that year he resigned his post as organist. After some years spent in retirement he died at the Towers, Windlesham, on 9 Sept. 1893.

Elvey married first, on 19 June 1838, Harriette, daughter of his tutor, Highmore Skeats, and by her, on 30 Dec. 1851, had issue one son, George Highmore Elvey (*d.* 1875); he married secondly, on 22 Aug. 1854, Georgiana, daughter of John Bowyer Nichols [q. v.]; she died on 22 Dec. 1863; and he married thirdly, on 20 April 1865, Eleanora Grace, daughter of Richard Jarvis; she died on 23 Jan. 1879. He married fourthly, on 20 June 1882, Mary, daughter of Sir Joseph Savory, bart., of Buckhurst Park, lord mayor of London in 1890–1; she survives him. By his second wife Elvey had issue three sons and one daughter.

Elvey was a prolific writer of church music. Besides the anthems already mentioned, his chants, his 'Cantate Domino,' a 'Deus misereatur' in D, and the tune to the harvest hymn, 'Come, ye thankful people, come,' are among his most popular compositions. He also wrote fifteen part songs, an introduction and gavotte for piano and violin, and four pianoforte pieces.

He was a staunch admirer of old English church music, and the school of the restoration was fully represented in his services at

St. George's Chapel. He was also famous for his rendering of Handel's music. While at Oxford he is said to have learnt the traditional *tempi* of Handel's choruses from Dr. Crotch, who had received them from Randall of Cambridge, a player in Handel's orchestra. In the words of Mr. E. H. Thorne, a former pupil: 'Elvey's style of organ playing was pre-eminently a grand church style. He was particularly fine in the anthems of Purcell, Greene, Croft, and Boyce, and knew how to bring out all the devotional and dramatic qualities of these composers.'

[Life and Reminiscences of Sir George J. Elvey, by Lady Elvey, 1894; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Burke's Peerage; information from E. H. Thorne, esq.; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 487.] R. N.

ELWIN, WHITWELL (1816–1900), prose-writer, was the third son of Marsham Elwin of Thurning, Norfolk, and his wife, Emma Louisa Whitwell. He was born at Thurning on 26 Feb. 1816, and, after education at North Walsham grammar school, was admitted at Caius College, Cambridge, on 26 June 1834, where he graduated B.A. in 1839. He married, on 18 June 1838, Frances, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Fountain Elwin. He was ordained deacon at Wells in 1839 and priest in 1840, and became curate of Hardington, Somerset. He there wrote an article which John Gibson Lockhart [q. v.] accepted for the 'Quarterly Review' on the 'Histoire du Chien' of Elzéar Blaze. It was published in September 1843, and his connection with the review continued till 1885. He succeeded Caleb Elwin, his kinsman, as rector of Booton in 1849, built a rectory, and there resided till his death.

Lockhart, writing to John Murray [q. v.] on 30 June 1852, said of Elwin, 'He is our only valuable literary acquisition for many years past, and if he were nearer I should recommend him for, on the whole, the fittest editor of the "Quarterly Review," so soon as the old one drops down' (original letter). In 1853 Elwin became editor and continued in that post till 1860, living at his rectory and coming to London each quarter to bring out the review. He wrote many articles of great excellence and took pains to obtain contributions from men of ability, among them Lord Robert Cecil (afterwards marquis of Salisbury), William Ewart Gladstone, Thackeray, John Forster, and James Ferguson. He became well known in the world of letters, and especially intimate with Thackeray, Dickens, Forster, Lord Brougham, and Lord Lyndhurst. On a visit at Brougham he formed a friendship with Priscilla, countess of Westmorland, with whom he corresponded for many years and with whose assistance he wrote an article in the 'Quarterly Review' in defence of Lord Raglan.

After resigning the editorship of the 'Quarterly,' Elwin undertook to complete the edition of Pope which John Wilson Croker [q. v.] had long projected but had not begun. Elwin published five volumes, in 1871–2, two of poetry and three of letters, but he then became dissatisfied with the work, and the edition was completed in five more volumes by Mr. W. J. Courthope, C.B. (1881–9). Elwin's notes contain a great store of information and are all interesting, and his introductions to the poems are admirable pieces of criticism, and with his 'Quarterly Review' articles on English literature deserve a high place in the English prose of the nineteenth century. In 1852 he prepared for John Murray a volume of selections from the poems and letters of Byron, which appeared without his name, and other minor works of interest were two amusing and forcible pamphlets published in 1869, in defence of an undergraduate who had been treated with injustice by the authorities of his college, entitled 'A Narrative' and 'A Reply to the Remarks of Mr. Carr.' He also wrote the 'Life of John Forster' prefixed to the catalogue of the Dyce & Forster library (London, 1888, 8vo).

Elwin's second son, Hastings Philip Elwin, a man of great promise, died in 1874, and his only daughter in 1875, and feeling the need of a new occupation in these sorrows he began to rebuild his parish church, an edifice of the perpendicular period. He replaced it by a noble building with two western towers and a fine hammer-beam roof, which was completed just before his death. He was attentive to his clerical duties and to the care of his parishioners, to whom he showed unbounded generosity. His sermons were seldom elaborately prepared, and were the least perfect of his compositions; but they were unaffected and often forcible. His letters, of which a great many have been preserved, were full of thought and incident, and in a finished style. He often bestowed great care upon them; yet, though always good, they were perhaps best when they had been most hastily written. His conversation was extraordinary in its learning and variety, and in the way in which it retained the attention and impressed the minds of those who talked with him. It seemed equally interesting to the most educated and to the least. His wife, whose attainments and character were as admirable as his own,

rarely left her house, and agreed with him in absolute indifference to money and to every kind of distinction. She died on 22 Feb. 1898. He performed service in his church on 31 Dec. 1899, and died suddenly while dressing on the following morning. He is buried beside his wife in the churchyard of Booton. They had four sons and one daughter, and were survived by two sons, both of them clergymen.

Elwin's portrait was painted by Weigall and is at Booton. A replica is in the possession of Mr. John Murray, the publisher.

Elwin's articles in the 'Quarterly Review' have never been collected. He worked at the revision of some of them, and left manuscript additions and alterations as well as the commencement of a series of recollections of W. M. Thackeray. His best 'Quarterly Review' articles are those on Gray, Sterne, Goldsmith, the Newcomes, Fielding, Johnson (on whom there are two), and Cowper.

[Works; original letters; personal knowledge.]

N. M.

EMLY, Lord. [See Monsell, William, 1812–1894.]

ERICHSEN, Sir JOHN ERIC (1818–1896), surgeon, born at Copenhagen on 19 July 1818, was the eldest son of Eric Erichsen, banker, of Copenhagen, by his wife, who belonged to the Govett family of Somerset. Erichsen received his early education at the Mansion House, Hammersmith. He obtained his medical education at University College, Gower Street, and was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 11 Jan. 1839. He then visited Paris, and after serving as house surgeon at University College Hospital he was appointed, 9 July 1844, joint lecturer on anatomy and physiology at the Westminster Hospital, became joint lecturer on anatomy, 19 Oct. 1846, and was 'paid off' when the site of the Westminster school of medicine was purchased for the Westminster improvements, 22 Aug. 1848. He acted in 1844 as secretary of the physiological section of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, and was afterwards appointed a member of a small committee to undertake an experimental inquiry into the mechanism and effects of asphyxia, and to suggest methods for its prevention and cure. He drew up a report, published in 1845 under the title 'An Essay on Asphyxia,' which was rewarded with the Fothergillian gold medal of the Royal Humane Society.

Erichsen was appointed in 1848 assistant surgeon to University College Hospital, in succession to John Phillips Potter [q. v.]; two years later he became full surgeon to the hospital, and professor of surgery in University College; his rapid rise was due to the various quarrels and resignations which followed the death of Robert Liston [q. v.] Erichsen retained the chair of surgery until 1866, when he was appointed Holme professor of clinical surgery. He resigned the office of surgeon in 1875, and was immediately appointed consulting surgeon.

Becoming by examination a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 17 April 1845, Erichsen served as a member of the council, 1869–85; as a member of the court of examiners, 1875–9; vice-president, 1878–9, and president in 1880. He was president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, 1879–81, and in 1881 he was president of the surgical section at the meeting in London of the International Medical Congress. As a liberal he contested unsuccessfully in 1885 the parliamentary representation of the united universities of Edinburgh and St. Andrews. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1876, and in 1884 the honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by the university of Edinburgh. In 1877 he was appointed the first inspector under the Vivisection Act, 39 & 40 Vict. cap. 77, and in the same year he was made surgeon-extraordinary to the queen. He was created a baronet in January 1895. But the honour which he chiefly prized was his election in 1887 to the important and dignified post of president of the council of University College, an office he occupied until his death at Folkestone on 23 Sept. 1896; he is buried in Hampstead cemetery. A bust by Mr. Hamo Thornycroft, R.A., presented to Erichsen on his retirement from the hospital, stands in the museum of University College with those of Liston, Quain, and Sharpey. A replica was left to the College of Surgeons by Sir John Erichsen, and stands in the hall of the college.

He married in 1842 Mary Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Captain Thomas Cole, R.N., who died in 1893. They had no children.

Erichsen's reputation rests less on his practice, which was sound, than on his authorship of a widely read text-book, which inculcated that surgery was a science to be studied rather than an art to be displayed. Early in his career he took up the subject of aneurysm, and contributed several articles dealing with its pathology and treatment; later in life he turned his attention to the ill-understood subject of the effects of railway accidents upon the nervous system.

In 1853 Erichsen published the first edi-

tion of the 'Science and Art of Surgery,' which appeared in one volume containing 950 pages and about 250 illustrations. The fifth edition was issued in 1869 in two volumes. The eighth and ninth editions were published with the help of Marcus Beck (1843–1893), while the tenth edition in 1895 was edited by Raymond Johnson. A copy of a pirated edition was issued by the American government to every medical officer in the federal army during the American civil war. It was translated into German by Dr. Thudichum of Halle; into Italian by Dr. Longhi of Milan, and into Spanish by Drs. Benavente and Ribera. Other works by Erichsen were: 2. 'A Practical Treatise on Diseases of the Scalp,' London, 1842, 8vo. 3. 'Observations on Aneurism,' London, 1844, 8vo. 4. 'On Railway and other Injuries of the Nervous System,' London, 1866, 8vo. 5. 'On Hospitalism, and the Causes of Death after Operation,' London, 1874, 12mo. 6. 'On Concussion of the Spine, Nervous Shock, and other obscure Injuries of the Nervous System in their Clinical and Medico-legal Aspects.'

[Obituary notices in the Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1897, vol. lxi.; Lancet, 1896, ii. 962; Brit. Med. Journ. 1896, ii. 885; Times, Sept. 1896; personal knowledge; additional information kindly given by Dr. R. G. Hebb and Christopher Heath, esq., F.R.C.S. Engl.]

D'A. P.

ERPINGHAM, Sir THOMAS (1357–1428), soldier, born in 1357, was son of Sir John Erpingham, who died on 1 Aug. 1370, and was buried in Erpingham church, Norfolk. The family claimed to have been settled at Erpingham from the time of the Conqueror (Blomefield, *Norfolk*, vi. 412–413), but the earliest to be lord of the manor of Erpingham was Robert, who lived in the middle of the thirteenth century. A later Robert de Erpingham, probably grandfather of Sir Thomas, represented Norfolk in the parliaments of 1333–4, 1335, and 1341 (*Official Return*, i. 103, 107, 134). Sir John had, like his son, a house in Norwich, where he mainly resided.

Thomas, who was only thirteen years old at his father's death, was early trained in the profession of arms. In 1380 he was in the service of John of Gaunt, and by an indenture dated at York on 13 Sept. of that year he stipulated for 20*l.* a year in time of peace and fifty marks in war for himself and a servant, together with the 'usual wages of the bachelors of his sort.' On 8 March 1381–2 he was appointed one of the commissioners to suppress rebellions in Norfolk, and on 21 Dec. following his name occurs in a similar commission for Middlesex. In January 1384–5 he was made commissioner of array in Norfolk in view of the anticipated French invasion, and he constantly served on commissions of the peace in the same county (*Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1381–5, passim). In March 1386 he obtained letters of protection on setting out with John of Gaunt for Spain, and sailed from Plymouth on 7 July. In 1390 Erpingham accompanied John of Gaunt's son Henry, earl of Derby (afterwards Henry IV), on his expedition to Lithuania, sailing from Boston on 20 July; and in July 1392, when Henry started on his second journey to Lithuania, Erpingham again went with him. On 23 Sept. Henry sent home most of his followers from Danzig, but Erpingham remained with him, and accompanied him on his adventurous passage across Europe into Palestine. He received various payments from the duchy of Lancaster for his services, and was also granted lands near King's Lynn, Norfolk.

When Henry was banished in 1398 Erpingham was once more his companion in his travels abroad; he was with him at Paris in 1399 and witnesssed the agreement for mutual support and defence which Henry drew up with Louis, duke of Orleans, on 17 June (Douët d'Arcq, *Pièces inédites sur le règne de Charles VI*, i. 157–60). He landed with Henry at Ravenspur in July 1399, and on 30 Sept. he was appointed constable of Dover Castle. By the parliament that met on that day Erpingham was nominated one of the commissioners for receiving Richard II's resignation of the crown (*Rot. Parl.* iii. 416, 422). On 5 Nov. he was made warden of the cinque ports, and soon after he was granted custody of the lands of Thomas, duke of Norfolk. In the following January he attended convocation to promise the king's help, and advocate some decided action, in putting down the Lollards (Ramsay, *Lancaster and York*, i. 32). His selection for this task was singular, as he was himself inclined to lollardy, and was a friend of Sir John Oldcastle (Wylie, iii. 295). In the same month Erpingham was associated with John Beaufort, first earl of Somerset [q. v. Suppl.], in the command against the degraded lords who had revolted against Henry IV; and at the end of the month he was one of the commissioners appointed to try the rebels. Before the end of 1400 he was elected K.G., and was made chamberlain of the king's household.

In November 1401 Erpingham was selected to accompany Henry's second son, Thomas, as one of his 'wardens,' to Ireland, landing at Dublin on 13 Nov. [see Thomas, Duke of

Clarence, 1388?–1421]. He apparently remained in Ireland until Thomas's return in September 1403; in that year he was publicly reconciled with Henry le Despenser [q. v.], the warlike bishop of Norwich, who had loyally stood by Richard II, and he is said to have procured the bishop's release from prison (Wylie, i. 110, 169, 177). In January 1403–4 he appears as a member of Henry's privy council, on 9 July he is styled steward of the royal household, and by the parliament which met at Coventry in that year he was entrusted with the duties of marshal of England. On 8 Aug. 1405 he was granted Framingham and other manors in Norfolk, and on 11 July 1407 he was one of the commissioners selected to treat with France. He started on 25 July, and on the 28th an armistice was agreed upon to last until 8 Sept. He was also nominated to treat with the French envoys to England on 1 Dec. following, and on the 7th a truce was concluded to last for three months (Monstrelet, *Chroniques*, i. 152; Wylie, iii. 95). On 28 Feb. 1409 Prince Henry was appointed constable of Dover Castle and warden of the cinque ports in Erpingham's stead.

Henry V placed as much confidence in Erpingham as his father had done, and he took a prominent part in the Agincourt campaign. He crossed to Harfleur with twenty men-at-arms and sixty mounted archers in his retinue, and, after assisting at the siege and capture of Harfleur, he marched with Henry towards Calais. At the battle of Agincourt (25 Oct. 1415) Erpingham was put in command of the English archers. According to the 'Chronique de St. Rémy,' where he appears as 'messire Thomas Herpinchem,' Erpingham addressed the archers, riding down their ranks and exhorting them to fight bravely: 'après ce qu'il eult fait les ordonnances, [il] jecta un bastion contremont qu'il tenoit en sa main, et en après descendi à piet et se mist en la bataille du roy d'Angleterre, qui estait aussi descendu à piet entre ses gens et sa barrière devant luy' (St. Rémy, i. 253). The precise disposition of the archers on the field is not clear, but it is agreed that they played a decisive part in the battle (Nicolas, *Battle of Agincourt*; Ramsay, i. 215, 219; Waurin, ii. 211, 212; St. Denys, pp. 555–65).

In July 1416 Erpingham was sent with John Wakering [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, to Calais and Beauvais to treat with the king of France (Monstrelet, iii. 147); but he was now nearly sixty years old, and this seems to have been his last important employment. He died on 27 June 1428. His will, which is now at Lambeth (303*a* Chichele, p. i), is given in the 'Genealogist' (vi. 24). There is a portrait of him in a window of Norwich Cathedral (*Antiq. Repertory*, i. 342), and his arms are in the chapter-house at Canterbury (Willement, p. 155). He built the so-called 'penal' gate at Norwich, which still survives (it is figured in Britton, vol. ii. plate xxiii, and in *English Cities*, p. 82), but the word on it, which has been read as 'pena,' is apparently Erpingham's motto, 'yenk,' i.e. 'think' (Wylie, iii. 295). He married, first, Joan, daughter of Sir William Clopton of Clopton, Suffolk; and, secondly, after 1409, Joan, (*d.* 1425), daughter of Sir Richard Walton, and widow of Sir John Howard. He left issue by neither wife, and his heir was Sir William Phelip, son of his sister Julian by her husband, Sir John Phelip. A curious story of Erpingham and one of his wives appears in Heywood's Γυναικεῖον (ed. 1624, p. 253; cf. Blomefield, *Norfolk*, vi. 415). Erpingham figures prominently in Drayton's 'Agincourt' and in Shakespeare's 'Henry V.' His nephew, Sir William Phelip, married Joan, daughter of Thomas, fifth baron Bardolf [q. v. Suppl.], was himself created Baron Bardolf on 13 Nov. 1437, and died in 1441.

[Cal. Patent Rolls, 1381–5; Cal. Rot. Pat. (Record Publ.); Rotuli Parliamentorum; Rymer's Fœdera (orig. ed.); Nicolas's Proc. Privy Council; Hardy's Rotuli Normanniæ; Palgrave's Antient Kalendars and Inventories; Devon's Issues of the Exchequer; Beltz's Memorials of the Garter; Anstis's Order of the Garter; English Chron. ed. Davies (Camden Soc.); Chron. de St. Rémy and Monstrelet (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Chron. du Religieux de St. Denys (Collection de Doc. Inédits); Waurin's Chron. (Rolls Ser.); Froissart, ed. Kervyn de Lettenhove; Nicolas's Battle of Agincourt; Scrope and Grosvenor Controversy, ed. Nicolas, 1832, ii. 175–6; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, i. 13–15, 17, 47; Archæologia, xx. 131; F. M. Hueffer's Cinque Ports, 1900; Blomefield's Norfolk, passim; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Wylie's Henry IV (and other authorities there cited); Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 88, 7th ser. iii. 309, 398, iv. 14.] A. F. P.

ERSKINE, WILLIAM (1773–1852), historian and orientalist, born in Edinburgh on 8 Nov. 1773, was seventh child of David Erskine and Jean Melvin. His father was a writer to the signet, and a son of John Erskine (1695–1768) [q. v.] Thomas Erskine (1788–1870) [q. v.] of Linlathen was his half-brother. William was educated at the Royal High School and the Edinburgh University, and was apparently a fellow-student of John Leyden [q. v.] They met again in Calcutta, and Erskine, in his dedication of the translation of 'Bābar's Memoirs' to Mountstuart Elphinstone, refers to Ley-

den as 'a friend rendered doubly dear to me, as the only companion of my youthful studies and cares, whom I have met, or can ever hope to meet, in this land of exile.' Other associates of his at this time were Thomas Brown (1778-1820) [q. v.] the metaphysician, and the poet Thomas Campbell (1777-1844) [q.v.] He was also a friend and fellow-student of Francis Horner [q. v.]

Erskine's father had expressed a wish that he should enter the church, but the family trustees made him a lawyer's apprentice. He served for seven years (1792-9) with James Dundas, writer to the signet, but the position was not congenial to him, and he left Edinburgh in the end of 1799 to become factor to Mr. Hay of Drummetzie at Dunse, and to set up as a country writer. While in Edinburgh he published a poem called 'An Epistle from Lady Grange to Edward D——.' It took its title from the Lady Grange who was shut up in St. Kilda [see Erskine, James, Lord Grange]. It was supposed to have been written from that island, but the story told in the poem is entirely imaginary. Erskine was afraid that the fact of his having written poetry might injure his prospects as a lawyer, and so he sent the poem to London to be published, and did not attach his name to it. The secret, however, was revealed by a paragraph in the 'Monthly Magazine' for December 1797.

Erskine remained at Dunse till November 1803, but his salary was only 60*l.* a year and his prospects were bad. He therefore threw up his appointment and returned to Edinburgh with the intention of studying medicine. But he had not been there a fortnight before Sir James Mackintosh [q. v.] invited him to accompany him to India, promising him the first appointment in his gift. It seems that Erskine was introduced by James Reddie [q. v.] to Mackintosh, who was attracted by his taste for philosophical studies. He accepted Mackintosh's offer and left Edinburgh almost immediately. On 12 Dec. 1803 he reached London, and sailed from Ryde with Mackintosh and his family in February 1804. Mackintosh's estimate of Erskine is given in a letter dated 28 May 1807, and addressed to Dr. Parr, where he says, 'I had the good fortune to bring out with me a young Scotch gentleman, Mr. Erskine, who is one of the most amiable, ingenious, and accurately informed men in the world' (Mackintosh, *Life*, i. 331). Erskine arrived in Bombay in May 1804, and on 26 Nov. he attended a meeting convened by Mackintosh at Parel for the purpose of founding a literary society. The society became known as 'The Literary Society of Bombay,' and Erskine was its first secretary. Soon after his arrival he was appointed sealer and clerk to the small cause court. He was also for many years one of the stipendiary magistrates of Bombay.

Erskine must have begun early his Persian studies, for he states that he had translated a small portion of 'Bābar's Memoirs' some years before 1810-11. Between 1813 and 1821 he contributed five articles to the 'Transactions of the Literary Society of Bombay,' of which three volumes were published in London, 1819-23 (republished in 1877 by V. N. Mandlik). The second article, read in 1813, was on the Cave Temple of Elephanta, and is probably the most valuable of the five. It is referred to by Reginald Heber [q. v.] in his 'Journal,' and is still a standard treatise on the subject. In 1820 Erskine was made master in equity in the recorder's court of Bombay by Sir William David Evans [q. v.] There he enjoyed the friendship and confidence of Mountstuart Elphinstone [q. v.], and was one of the committee of three which drew up the celebrated Bombay code of regulations. With reference to this, Elphinstone writes to Strachey on 3 Sept. 1820 (*Life*, i. 117): 'The great security for the efficiency of this committee is in the character of Mr. Erskine, a gentleman out of the service, distinguished for the solidity of his understanding and the extent of his knowledge.' Erskine, however, did not hold his mastership in the court of equity long, for he left India under a cloud in 1823. He was removed from his offices in court, was accused of defalcations, and had to give heavy security before he was allowed to leave the country (Douglas, *Glimpses of Old Bombay*, London, 1900, p. 33). On the other hand, the chief-justice, Sir Edward West, who had been the recorder of the old court, appears to have behaved harshly to Erskine, the honesty of whose intentions was undoubted, though he must have been neglectful of his duties. Probably sickness was the cause, for he left India in bad health, and returned to England *via* China. On his departure the residents of Bombay presented him with an address.

On his return from India Erskine at first settled in Edinburgh, and in 1826 he published the translation of 'Bābar's Memoirs,' which had been completed and sent home ten years previously. From Erskine's preface it appears that he had been working at a translation of the 'Memoirs' from the Persian version while Leyden had been engaged on the other side of India in translating the same work from the Turkī original. Leyden died in August 1811, before his translation was half finished, and Erskine, to

whom and to Heber Leyden left his papers, received the manuscript in the end of 1813. By this time Erskine had finished his translation from the Persian. He at once set about comparing and correcting the two translations, and had just completed this when he received from Elphinstone a copy of the Turkī original. This compelled him to undertake a third labour, viz. that of comparing his translation throughout with the Turkī, and not merely with Leyden's translation, which was only a fragment. In his own words 'the discovery of this valuable manuscript (the Elphinstone manuscript, and which has, unhappily, again disappeared) reduced me, though heartily sick of the task, to the necessity of commencing my work once more.' The title-page states that the translation was made partly by Leyden and partly by Erskine, and the book was published, as we learn from Sir Walter Scott, for the benefit of Leyden's father; but the credit of the performance is mainly due to Erskine. Leyden translated only down to page 195 of the 'Memoirs,' and pages 246–54, and he supplied scarcely any notes. Erskine contributed a valuable preface and introduction, he corrected Leyden's version, and he translated the remainder of the 425 pages, which include the Indian campaign and the description of India and its productions. He also supplied the notes, which Lord Jeffrey described as 'the most intelligent, learned, and least pedantic notes we have ever seen annexed to such a performance' (*Edinburgh Review*, 1827). The translation is indeed an admirable one, and will probably never be superseded. Almost its only defect is that it was made mainly from the Persian version and not from the Turkī original. This defect has been practically remedied by Pavet de Courteille, who published a French translation from the Turkī in 1871. His translation, however, has few notes, and is not always perfectly accurate. It has been made, too, from a single imprint (Ilminsky's), and without any collation of manuscripts. Leyden and Erskine's translation, which was published in London in 1826 in 4to, has been long out of print; an abridgment by R. M. Caldecott appeared in 1844.

In 1827 Erskine went to Pau, where he resided for two or three years. In 1836 he became provost of St. Andrews. In 1839 he returned to Edinburgh, and from 1845 to 1848 he was at Bonn. For some years also he rented Blackburn House in Linlithgowshire, but most of his later years were spent in Edinburgh. For the last year of his life he was blind. He died at Edinburgh on 28 May 1852, and is buried in the churchyard of St. John's episcopal church, Princes' Street. On 27 Sept. 1809 he married, at Madras, Maitland, second daughter of Sir James Mackintosh; she died in London on 15 Jan. 1861. Erskine had fourteen children, of whom one, Miss Louisa Erskine, still survives. Four of his sons, two of whom are noticed below, were in the Indian civil service. Erskine's portrait is in the rooms of the Bombay branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.

Erskine's chief work, apart from his great edition of 'Bābar's Memoirs,' is his 'History of India under Bābar and Humāyūn' (1854, 2 vols.) This was edited by his son, James Claudius, and was published after his death, though, as appears from the preface dated Bonn, 28 May 1845, it had been completed several years before. The work is a very valuable contribution to Indian history (cf. *Calcutta Review*, 1855, vol. xx.) It is the only history of India which has been written by a thorough Persian scholar (Elphinstone was unable to read Persian manuscripts) and it is marked throughout by good sense, accuracy, and impartiality. Though Erskine was by no means so brilliant a man as his father-in-law, Mackintosh, or as his brother-in-law, Claudius James Rich [q. v.], he surpassed them both in powers of application, and in adherence to one subject, and thus he did more solid work than either of them. His intention was to have carried his history down to the time of Aurangzib, and he had collected many manuscripts for this purpose, and had also translated several of them. The latter consist of renderings, more or less complete, and abstracts of the 'Tārīkh Reshīdī of Haidar Mirzi,' the 'Memoirs of Bayāzīd Biyāt,' Badāūnī, Abul Fazl's 'Akbarnāma,' 'Jauhar's Memoirs,' and the 'Memoirs of Jehāngīr.' These are now in the British Museum, having been presented in 1865 by his son, J. Claudius, together with those of Leyden. J. Claudius Erskine also sold to the Museum his father's oriental manuscripts, of which the Persian amount to 195, the total number being 436. It is stated in Colebrooke's 'Life of Mountstuart Elphinstone' (ii. 340) that Erskine wrote the greater part of the third volume of Malcolm's 'Life of Clive.'

Erskine's elder son, James Claudius Erskine (1821–1893), member of the Indian civil service, was born on 20 May 1820. He was educated at St. Andrews and Haileybury; arrived in Bombay in 1840, and became private secretary to the governor of Bombay. In 1846 he married Emily Georgina, daughter of Lestock Reid, acting governor of Bombay. He was secretary

of the judicial department, Bombay, in 1854; first director of public instruction in Western India, 1855-9; member of council, 1860-2; judge of Bombay high court, 1862-1863. He was a highly accomplished man and a good lawyer. He died in London on 5 June 1893.

Erskine's younger son, HENRY NAPIER BRUCE ERSKINE, C.S.I. (1832-1893), also a distinguished civilian, arrived in Bombay in 1853, was commissioner of northern division, 1877-9, and commissioner of Scinde, 1879-1887. He died at Great Malvern on 4 Dec. 1893 (article in *Times of India*, 20 Jan. 1894; MARTIN WOOD, *Things of India made Plain*, London, 1884, p. 13; private information; FERGUSSON, *Chronicles of the Cumming Club*, Edinburgh, 1887).

[The best notice of Erskine is in a paper contributed to the Journal of the Bombay branch of the Royal Asiatic Society in 1852 by Dr. John Wilson (iv. 276). There are also notices in the R.A.S.J. for 1853, vol. xv., annual report; and in Rieu's Catalogue of Persian MSS. iii. preface, p. xix; and there are references to him in the Lives of Mackintosh, Mountstuart Elphinstone (Elphinstone's Life by Colebrooke, London, 1884, contains several interesting letters from Elphinstone to Erskine), Horner, in Beattie's Life of Campbell, 1849, i. 243, and in the letters of Erskine of Linlathen (edited by Dr. Hanna, Edinburgh, 1877). Some information has been received from Erskine's grandson, Lestocq Erskine, esq., of Bookham, Surrey.]

H. B–E.

ESCOMBE, HARRY (1838-1899), premier of Natal, the son of Robert Escombe of Chelsea, who was of a family of Somersetshire yeomen, and of Anne, his wife, was born at Notting Hill, London, on 25 July 1838, and educated at St. Paul's school, which he entered in 1847 and left in 1855 to enter the office of a stockbroker. In 1859 he emigrated to the Cape, and early in 1860 went on to Natal, where he obtained employment under (Sir) John Robinson (afterwards first premier of the colony) as bookkeeper in the office of the 'Natal Mercury;' afterwards he went into the employ of Hermon Salomon, general agent, at Pietermaritzburg. He then commenced business on his own account in Durban, but did not succeed, and so decided to qualify himself as an attorney-at-law. He first became partner with J. D. Davis, and later with W. Shepstone, finally founding a firm of his own. In Natal, as in the United States and elsewhere, the solicitor is also advocate, and Escombe rapidly became successful in the courts till he was recognised as the first pleader in Natal, and was always employed in cases of importance. Later he was appointed solicitor and standing counsel for Durban.

In 1872 Escombe was elected for Durban as a member of the old mixed legislative council; he was at the time absent in Zululand at the crowning of Cetywayo. At the next general election in August 1873 he was again re-elected, but resigned when the council met. In the next year he was in England, and acted as immigration agent for the colony. He served with the Durban rifles through the Zulu campaign of 1879-80, and gained a medal. In November 1879 he was again elected for Durban to the legislative council, and a year later was also placed on the executive council, when he came out as the strong opponent of responsible government, in this respect working with Sir Henry Binns [q. v. Suppl.] In 1880 he obtained by his personal influence the enactment of the law constituting the Natal harbour board, and as chairman of the board he began at once to interest himself in the question of harbour accommodation at Durban, with which his name is specially connected. In 1881 he served through the Transvaal war with the royal Durban rifles. In 1882, in the elections for the legislative council, he opposed Sir John Robinson in his campaign for reform, but soon afterwards his views as regards responsible government underwent a change. Consequently in 1883 he ceased to be a member of the executive council. In 1885 he lost his seat in the legislature. In March 1886 he was delegate to a conference with the Orange Free State, held at Harrismith, on customs, the post office, and other questions. The same year he was re-elected to the council as member for Newcastle.

In 1887-8 Escombe was in England for some time, but hurried out to Natal to defend Dinizulu against the charge of rebellion, conducting the case with entire success. Soon after this he was asked to return to England and enter parliament in the liberal interest, but declined. Later, in 1888, he was elected again to the council as member for Klip River district, but in 1890 became member for Durban, which he continued to represent in future.

On the advent of responsible government Escombe became on 10 Oct. 1893 attorney-general in Sir John Robinson's ministry, and was appointed Q.C. He was during the following years chiefly connected with the policy of developing at all costs the commercial capacities of the colony; and some thought that he was inclined to sacrifice agricultural interests. On 15 Feb. 1897, when Sir John Robinson's health had broken down, Escombe became premier, combining with the office of

attorney-general those of minister of education and minister of defence. One of his first measures was the passing of the Natal act for restraining unsatisfactory immigration. In June 1897 he joined the other premiers of colonies in London to celebrate the queen's sixtieth year of rule. He was at this time one of the most influential men in the whole of South Africa. Shortly after his return to Natal he had to face the constituencies and was beaten; accordingly, in September 1897, not without some satisfaction, as the treble work which he was doing had told upon him, he resigned office and made way for a new ministry under Sir Henry Binns. He did not go into opposition, but maintained an independent attitude.

On the outbreak of the Boer war in October 1899 Escombe went up to the northern part of the colony to encourage the inhabitants, and remained in or near Newcastle till the Boers pressed down and occupied that part of the colony. He hoped to the end that better counsels would prevail and that a permanent friendly understanding would be established. Shortly after his return to Durban he died suddenly on 27 Dec. 1899.

Escombe was tall and of commanding mien. In speech he was eloquent; in argument quick and searching. He was a chess player, and fond of astronomy, on which, as well as other subjects, he occasionally lectured at the Durban institute and elsewhere. (See Sir John Robinson, *Life and Times in South Africa*, p. xxix.) He was a keen volunteer, joined the royal Durban rifles in 1860, and became cornet in 1868; he was one of the founders and the first commander of the Natal naval volunteers; for many years up to the time when he became premier he joined them in their annual encampment. But his name will chiefly be remembered in connection with the formation of the port of Durban, which owes its successful completion entirely to Escombe's persistence, in the face of many obstacles. He was made a privy councillor in 1897, and an honorary LL.D. of Cambridge at the same time.

Escombe married in 1865 Theresa, daughter of Dr. William Garbutt Taylor of Durban, and left four daughters; a son died young.

[Natal Mercury, 28 Dec. 1899; South Africa, 30 Dec. 1899.] C. A. H.

ESHER, Viscount. [See Brett, William Baliol, 1815–1899.]

EVANS, EVAN HERBER (1836–1896), Welsh divine, was the eldest son of Josiah and Sarah Evans of Pant-yr-onen, near Newcastle Emlyn, Carmarthenshire, where he was born on 5 July 1836. He spent several of his earlier years with his grandfather, Jonah Evans, at Pen-yr-Herber, whence, some twenty years later, he adopted his second name. When fourteen years of age, young Evan was apprenticed to a local draper, who was known as a man of literary tastes, and after four years' service in Wales he removed to Liverpool, where in 1857 he commenced to preach in connection with the Welsh congregational church (the Tabernacle), Great Crosshall Street, then under the pastorate of John Thomas (1821–1892) [q.v.] After twelve months' preparatory training at the Normal College, Swansea, he proceeded in September 1858 to the Memorial College, Brecon, where he remained for four years. He was ordained to the pastorate of Libanus Church, Morriston, on 26 June 1862, and, almost immediately he stepped into the first rank of the pulpit orators of Wales. After three years at Morriston (during which time a debt of 2,000*l.* was paid off the chapel) he removed in the autumn of 1865 to Carnarvon to undertake the charge of a comparatively weak church, Salem, formed two or three years previously, and still burdened with a heavy debt. Before he left it, in April 1894, it was, in point of members, the largest belonging to the denomination in North Wales, the chapel having been much enlarged in 1890.

In 1891–2 he filled the chair of the congregational union of England and Wales, and his first presidential address, on 'The Free Churches and their own Opportunities,' was described by Dr. Fairbairn as 'magnificent;' while his second address, delivered at Bradford, on 'A Living Church,' was by special vote of the assembly ordered to be printed in a cheap form for general circulation. In 1891 he accepted the appointment as lecturer on homiletics at 'Bala-Bangor' Congregational College, and in 1894 became its principal.

Throughout his life he took an active part in civic work; he was elected on the first school board at Carnarvon, and on the first county council. He declined, however, to stand as liberal candidate for Carnarvon boroughs in April 1890. In 1895 he was placed on the commission of the peace for Carnarvonshire, an honour never previously conferred (it is believed) on a Welsh dissenting minister.

Evans performed some useful literary work as editor of 'Y Dysgedydd' ('The Instructor'), one of the monthly magazines of the Welsh congregationalists. From 1874 to 1880 he shared its editorship with Ap Vychan, but had sole charge of it from 1880 till his death. A selection of his editorial 'notes,' which were remarkable for their freshness and racy

quality, was issued shortly after his death by his son-in-law, under the title of 'Nodiadau Herber' (Dolgelly, 1897, 8vo, with portrait). His brother, the Rev. W. Justin Evans, also edited a volume of his sermons (London, 1897), entitled 'True and False Aims and other Sermons,' including *inter alia* reprints of his two addresses from the chair of the congregational union. He had just completed, before his final illness, a chapter which he was contributing for a biography of Dr. John Thomas of Liverpool, and a short life of David Rees of Llanelly, which appeared posthumously.

But it is as a preacher that Dr. Evans was chiefly celebrated: indeed, he was probably unequalled for natural unaffected eloquence among the pulpit orators of Wales during the last half-century. In his delivery there was no apparent effort; and attractive personality added greatly to the effect. But his sermons were characterised by freshness of presentment rather than originality of idea, being practical rather than doctrinal. Probably no Welsh pastor ever appeared so often in English pulpits, and he was immensely popular with English audiences.

Evans died on 30 Dec. 1896 at Bangor, and was buried there on 4 Jan. in the Glanadda cemetery. He married, in 1865, Jenny, only daughter of John Hughes, jeweller, of Carnarvon; she died on 10 May 1875, leaving an only child, now the wife of the Rev. O. L. Roberts of Liverpool. In 1877 he married, secondly, the only daughter of Owen Jones, Waterloo House, Carnarvon, who now survives him. His only child by her died in infancy.

[A memorial number of Y Dysgedydd (Dolgelly) issued in February 1897 (with numerous portraits); Congregational Year-book, 1898, p. 177 (with portrait); Western Mail (Cardiff), 31 Dec. 1896; South Wales Daily News, 2 Jan. 1897; Liverpool and District Congregational Magazine for August 1895; Bye-gones for 1897–1898, p. 3; Y Geninen, March, April, and July 1897, March 1898; Hanes Eglwysi Annibynol Cymru (Rees and Thomas), ii. 57, iii. 245–6, 415, v. 295, 435; Stephens's Album Aberhonddu. The Rev. H. Elvet Lewis has in the press an English Memoir of Dr. Evans, and is also preparing an independent Welsh biography; personal knowledge.] D. Ll. T.

EVANS, JOHN, 'Eglwysbach' (1840–1897), Welsh Wesleyan divine, was the eldest son of David and Margaret Evans of Tydu, a small farm in the parish of Eglwysbach, Denbighshire, where he was born on 28 Sept. 1840. The name of his native parish became associated with him throughout his lifetime, and was the name by which he was always popularly known among Welshmen. He was educated at the national school of the parish, after leaving which he acted as his father's shepherd, utilising his spare time for private study. Having, however, commenced to preach in his seventeenth year, he was regularly accepted as a candidate for the ministry in 1860, but owing to an illness was unable to proceed to a theological college. His first appointment was that of local preacher in Anglesey (1861–3), whence he went to Mold in 1863, and was fully ordained in 1865. His subsequent charges were: Liverpool, 1866–9 and 1872–1878; Bangor, 1869–72 and 1886–9; Oswestry, 1889–90; and London, 1878–86 and 1890–3. During his earlier sojourns in Liverpool and London he strove hard to make up for the loss of a collegiate training by attending evening classes, and he thus became an associate of King's College, London. In 1884 he was elected a member of the legal hundred of the Wesleyan conference, and in 1895 became chairman of the South Wales district. During the last four years of his life he organised and vigorously conducted a 'forward movement' mission in Glamorgan, its headquarters being at Pontypridd. So successful did his work prove that arrangements had been made to enable him to exchange it in another year for that of peripatetic evangelist for all Wales. But the strain of the Glamorgan mission proved too great for even his robust constitution, and though a cruise in the Mediterranean for a time revived him after a threatened collapse in 1896, he had early in 1897 to abandon all his literary work, including the editorship of his monthly magazine, 'Y Fwyell' ('The Battle-Axe'), which he had started as the organ of the mission. He did not, however, slacken or diminish his other public work, and on 23 Oct. 1897 he died suddenly of failure of the heart at Liverpool (where he had gone to preach), and was buried there on the 27th at Anfield cemetery.

He married first, in 1873, Charlotte (*d.* 1884), daughter of John Prichard of Liverpool; and secondly, in 1886, Clara Kate, daughter of James Richardson of Duke Street, Manchester Square, London, who by lecturing and conducting mission services shared the burden of her husband's evangelistic work. Both she and a family of six children survive him. He is commemorated at Pontypridd by a memorial chapel, erected by public subscriptions drawn from all parts of Wales.

'Eglwysbach' takes rank among the greatest of Welsh pulpit orators, and was probably the most eloquent that Wesleyan methodism

has hitherto produced in Wales. While in Liverpool he was often styled 'the Welsh Spurgeon,' but in manner he bore a greater resemblance to Punshon. Great earnestness of purpose and a consuming missionary zeal characterised his utterances, while a noble presence and a childlike frankness and buoyancy contributed to that magnetic charm which made him universally loved throughout all denominations in Wales. He had strong literary tastes, and his output as a Welsh writer was considerable, having regard to his activity as preacher and lecturer. His most important work was a Welsh biography of John Wesley (Holywell, 1880), a revised translation of whose sermons he also brought out in 1887. His other works include a translation of 'The Human Will' by Dr. H. P. Tappan (Blaenau Ffestiniog, 1872); a short life of Howell Harries; four volumes of sermons delivered in London ('Pulpud Cymreig City Road,' London and Holywell, 1883–7), and a work on the 'Life and Epistles of St. Paul' (Holywell, 1889). A volume of sermons and lectures which he had partly prepared for the press was issued after his death (Bangor, 1898). He contributed largely to the magazines of his own connection, and edited both 'Y Winllan' and 'Y Fwyell' for periods of three years each. In the latter there appeared in 1896–1897 (vols. ii. and iii.) a long series of autobiographical chapters which he did not live to complete.

[In addition to the autobiography referred to above, a memorial number of Yr Eurgrawn Wesleyaidd (Wesleyan Magazine) was issued (with portrait) shortly after his death. See also Minutes of Conference, 1898, p. 21; Y Geninen for 1898, and March 1900; Methodist Recorder, 29 Oct. 1897; Methodist Times, 29 Oct. 1897; Carnarvon Herald, 2 Nov. 1897; The Christian, 9 Dec. 1897. For his works see Cardiff Welsh Library Cat. p. 177. A full biography is being written by the Rev. Thomas Hughes of Tregarth, Bangor.] D. Ll. T.

EVELEIGH, JOHN (1748-1814), provost of Oriel College, Oxford, and prebendary of Rochester Cathedral, son of John Eveleigh (1716?–1770), rector of Winkley, Devonshire, by his wife Martha, daughter of John Scobell of Nutcombe in the same county, was born on 22 Feb. 1747–8, and educated at Wadham College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 15 May 1766. In the same year he was elected Goodridge and Pigott exhibitioner of his college; he was again elected Goodridge exhibitioner in 1767 and 1769, and was Hody exhibitioner from 1767 to 1770. He was also admitted scholar on 25 Sept. 1767, and graduated B.A. on 19 Jan. 1770. He was elected fellow of Oriel on 30 March following, and graduated M.A. on 25 Nov. 1772, B.D. on 17 Nov. 1782, and D.D. on 7 May 1783. He was junior treasurer of Oriel in 1772, senior treasurer in 1773, and dean from 1775 to 1781. From 1778 to 1781 he was also vicar of St. Mary's, Oxford, and from 1782 to 1792 vicar of Aylesford. On 5 Dec. 1781 he was elected provost of Oriel in succession to John Clarke, becoming at the same time prebendary of Rochester Cathedral. He was Bampton lecturer in 1792, and published his lectures as 'Eight Sermons' in the same year; a second edition with four additional sermons also appeared in 1792, and a third edition in two volumes in 1815. He brought out a work on 'The Doctrine of the Holy Trinity,' Oxford, 1791, 8vo, and separate sermons in 1797 and 1806.

As provost of Oriel Eveleigh was highly successful, and he did much to raise the college to the high position it held in the first half of the nineteenth century; during his provostship Keble was elected fellow of Oriel (cf. W. J. Copleston, *Memoir of Edward Copleston*, 1851, pp. 62–3; Mark Pattison, *Mem.* pp. 76, 88). He was also a vigorous university reformer, and 'one of the most strenuous originators of the present system of classes and honours' established in 1800 (Copleston, pp. 7, 28; cf. *Colleges of Oxford*, ed. Clark, p. 122). He died at Oxford on 10 Dec. 1814, was buried in St. Mary's, Oxford, and was succeeded by Edward Copleston [q. v.] His portrait, by Hoppner, hangs over the fireplace in Oriel common room, 'the face full of dignity and intelligence' (Burgon, *Twelve Good Men*, i. 383). He married Dorothy, daughter of William Sandford, fellow of All Souls' and rector of Hatherop, co. Gloucester, and left an only daughter, Jane, who married John Heathcote Wyndham, rector of Corton.

[Authorities cited; works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; G. F. A[rmstrong]'s Savages of the Ards, 1888, pp. 382–3; Vivian's Visitations of Devon, p. 336; Gent. Mag. 1814, ii. 676; Shindler's Registers of Rochester, p. 81; Gardiner's Reg. of Wadham; Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men, 1888, i. 50, 383, 386; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] A. F. P.

EVERDON, SILVESTER DE (*d.* 1254), bishop of Carlisle, was possibly the Silvester who was one of the king's chaplains in 1206, and received in succession the livings of Bulwell, Fremesfield, and Tatham. The bishop is rarely called anything else than Silvester simply. In 1219 he was incumbent of Potterspury in Northamptonshire, and before 1224 he held the living of Ever-

don in the same county, whence he probably derived his name (Bridges, *Northamptonshire*, i. 59, 62, 317, 531). He was at this time a king's clerk, probably in chancery, in the rules of which he was said to be particularly skilled (Matt. Paris, iv. 569). In 1242 he appears to have had the custody of the great seal during Henry III's absence in Gascony, and two years later he is said to have been appointed chancellor or keeper; Matthew Paris, however, only speaks of him as 'vices agens cancellarii,' though the 'Annales Monastici' (iii. 337) style him 'cancellarius.' He seems to have had charge of the great seal until his appointment to the bishopric of Carlisle. He was archdeacon of Chester in February 1244–5, and about the feast of St. Giles (1 Sept. 1246) he was elected bishop of Carlisle in succession to Walter Mauclerk [q. v.]; at first he refused the honour, either, says Matthew Paris, because the revenues were too small or because he feared the burden. He accepted it, however, soon afterwards, and on 9 Nov. received the royal assent; he was consecrated on 5 Feb. 1246–7. As bishop of Carlisle Silvester attended the parliament of 1248, and in 1251 and 1252 he was acting as justice itinerant in the counties of York, Nottingham, Derby, Warwick, and Leicester. In April 1253 he was one of the bishops deputed to request Henry III to observe the liberties of the church, whereupon the king overwhelmed him with reproaches and abuse. In the same month he joined with other bishops in excommunicating all who violated the provisions of Magna Carta. On 13 March 1254 (Matt. Paris, v. 431, says 13 May, and so Foss, but cf. *Annales Mon.* i. 317, iv. 104) he was thrown from his horse, and he died of his injuries four days later.

Two later Everdons, John de Everdon (*d.* 1336) and William de Everdon (*d.* 1340?), were judges under Edward I and Edward II, but they are not known to have been related to Silvester.

[Matthew Paris, Annales Monastici, and Letters of Henry III (Rolls Ser.); Cal. Rot. Pat. and Cal. Rot. Claus. (Record Publ.); Bridges's Northamptonshire; Hutchinson's Cumberland, ii. 622; Nicolson and Burn's Cumberland, ii. 256-7; Foss's Lives of the Judges; R. S. Ferguson's Diocese of Carlisle, 1889, p. 75.]

A. F. P.

EWALD, ALEXANDER CHARLES (1842–1891), historical writer, was born at Jerusalem in 1842.

His father, Christian Ferdinand Ewald (1802–1874), was born of Jewish parentage near Bamberg, joined the Christian church in 1822, connected himself with the London Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Jews, was ordained by the bishop of London in 1836 (having previously been in Lutheran orders), laboured assiduously among the Jews in North Africa, and in 1841 left Tunis as chaplain to Dr. Alexander, the first Anglican bishop of Jerusalem. An account of his work is given in his 'Missionary Labours in Jerusalem' (London, 1846). The archbishop of Canterbury conferred upon him in 1872 the degree of bachelor of divinity, and he died at Norwood two years later (9 Aug. 1874).

Alexander was educated abroad and was appointed to a clerkship in the public record office in 1861, rising to be senior clerk by 1890. While there he was mainly responsible for the completion of the work begun by Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy in 1835, namely, a full calendar and précis of the 'Norman Rolls–Henry V.' This was printed in vols. xli. and xlii. of the 'Deputy-keeper's Reports' (1880 and 1881), and was supplemented by a glossary of obsolete French words, also prepared by Ewald. He gained the ear of a wider public by a popular sketch of the 'Life' of the young pretender, and he followed this up by a series of pleasantly written volumes upon the lighter side of historical research, until his premature death at 31 Victoria Road, Upper Norwood, on 20 June 1891.

His numerous compilations include: 1. 'A Reference Book of English History,' 1866 and 1867. 2. 'Our Constitution: an Epitome of our Chief Laws and System of Government,' 1867. 3. 'The Last Century of Universal History (1767–1867),' 1868. 4. 'Our Public Records: a Brief Handbook to the National Archives,' 1873. 5. 'Life and Times of Algernon Sydney,' 1873, 2 vols. 6. 'Life and Times of Prince Charles Stuart, Count of Albany,' 1875 and 1883, 2 vols. 7. 'Sir Robert Walpole: a Political Biography,' 1877. 8. 'Representative Statesmen,' 1879, 2 vols. 9. 'Stories from the State Papers,' 1881, 2 vols. 10. 'The Rt. Hon. Benjamin Disraeli and his Times,' 1883, 2 vols. 11. 'Leaders of the Senate: a Biographical History of the Rise and Development of the British Constitution,' 1884–5, 2 vols. 12. 'Studies Re-studied: Historical Sketches from Original Sources,' 1885, 8vo. 13. 'The Life of Sir Joseph Napier, Bart.,' 1887. 14. 'Paper and Parchment' (Record Office Studies), 1890.

[Times 22 and 25 June 1891; Athenæum, 1891, i. 831; M'Clintock and Strong's Encyclopædia of Bibl. Lit. Suppl. 1887, ii. 365; Ewald's Missionary Labours, 1846; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

F

FAED, THOMAS (1826–1900), painter, third son of James Faed, an engineer and millwright, by Mary McGeoch, his wife, was born at Barlay Mill, Kirkcudbrightshire, on 8 June 1826. He studied under Sir William Allan and Thomas Duncan at the Edinburgh School of Design, where he gained many prizes, and for some years assisted his brother John, who was already a painter of repute. He commenced exhibiting at Edinburgh at an early age, and in 1849 was elected an associate of the Scottish Academy. In 1850 he produced his 'Scott and his Friends at Abbotsford,' which attracted much attention, and was engraved by his brother James. In 1851 he exhibited for the first time at the London Royal Academy, and in the following year removed to the metropolis, where he settled permanently. His reputation was established by his 'The Mitherless Bairn,' exhibited in 1855, and from that time almost to the end of his career he was one of the most popular of British painters. His subjects were usually pathetic or sentimental incidents in humble Scottish life, and the sincerity and dramatic skill with which he told his story appealed strongly to the public taste. He was also an excellent draughtsman, and his pictures were always solidly and conscientiously painted. Among the most successful were: 'Home and the Homeless,' 1856; 'The First Break in the Family,' 1857; 'From Dawn to Sunset,' 1861; 'Baith Faither and Mither,' 1864; 'The Last of the Clan,' 1865; 'Ere Care begins,' 1866; and 'A Wee Bit Fractious,' 1871. Faed's works have been largely engraved by W. H. Simmons, H. Lemon, S. Cousins, C. W. Sharpe, J. B. Pratt, and others. His 'Bo Peep' and 'First Letter from the Emigrant' were published by the Royal Association of Fine Arts, Scotland, in 1849 and 1850, and several have appeared in the 'Art Journal.' He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1861 and a full member in 1864, and was a constant exhibitor until 1892, when failure of his eyesight compelled him to abandon his profession, and in 1893 he was placed on the list of retired academicians. He was elected an honorary member of the Imperial Academy of Vienna in 1875. He died at his house in St. John's Wood, London, on 17 Aug. 1900. His remaining works were sold at Christie's on 16 Feb. 1901. By his wife, Fanny Rantz, Faed left one son, John Francis, who is a marine painter. His elder brothers, John Faed, retired R.S.A., and James Faed the engraver, survive.

[Ottley's Dict. of Painters; Men of the Time; Times, 23 Aug. 1900; Scotsman, 23 Aug. 1900; private information.] F. M. O'D.

FAIRCHILD, THOMAS (1667?–1729), gardener, born probably in 1667, established himself about 1690 as a nurseryman and florist at Hoxton in the parish of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, where he carried on a prosperous trade, and was one of the latest cultivators of a vineyard in England. His gardens are said to have extended from the west end of Ivy Lane to the New North Road; they were known as 'the City Gardens,' and 'were greatly resorted to, as well for the delectable situation as for the curious plants therein contained.' Richard Bradley, F.R.S., frequently speaks of him in the highest terms. In one passage (*Philosophical Account of the Works of Nature*, 1721) he mentions 'that curious garden of Mr. Thomas Fairchild at Hoxton, where I find the greatest collection of fruits that I have yet seen,' and adds that 'no one in Europe excels him in the choice of curiosities, such as a universal correspondence can procure.' Pulteney classed him with Knowlton, Gordon, and Miller, as one of the leading gardeners of his time.

Fairchild united practical knowledge of his business with acute powers of observation and a love of scientific research. He corresponded with Linnæus, and it may fairly be claimed for him that he was one of those who prepared the way for the theory of evolution; he helped by his experiments materially to establish the existence of sex in plants, and he was the first person, in this country or any other, who succeeded in scientifically producing an artificial hybrid. This was Dianthus Caryophyllus barbatus, a cross between a sweet william and a carnation pink. He introduced Pavia rubra, Cornus florida, and other plants.

In 1722 he published a little book called 'The City Gardener,' which may still be read with pleasure. It is devoted to a description of the trees, plants, shrubs, and flowers which would thrive best in London. We learn that pear trees still bore excellent fruit about Barbican, Aldersgate, and Bishopsgate, that in 'Leicester Fields' there was a vine producing good grapes every year, and that figs and mulberries throve very

well in the city. The highest whitethorn in England is, we are told, 'now growing in a close alley leading from Whitecross Street towards Bunhill Fields.'

In 1724 Fairchild added to his reputation by a paper read before the Royal Society and afterwards printed (*Philosophical Transactions*, xxxiii. 127) on 'Some new Experiments relating to the different and sometimes contrary Motion of the Sap in Plants and Trees.' Besides these publications and several letters which appeared in Bradley's works, Johnson, in his 'History of English Gardening' (1829), ascribes to him 'A Treatise on the Manner of Fallowing Ground, Raising of Grass Seeds, and Training Lint and Hemp,' which was printed anonymously. About 1725 a society of gardeners residing in the neighbourhood of London was established, and Fairchild joined it. Meeting every month at Newhall's coffee-house in Chelsea or some similar place, they showed to each other plants of their own growing, which were examined and compared, the names and descriptions being afterwards entered in a register. After a time they decided to make known the results of their labours, and accordingly a volume was produced called 'A Catalogue of Trees and Shrubs both Exotic and Domestic which are propagated for Sale in the Gardens near London.' It is copiously illustrated by Jacob Van Huysum, brother of the well-known Dutch painter, and would have been followed by other volumes if it had received sufficient encouragement. The 'Catalogue' has been attributed to Philip Miller [q. v.], who was at one time secretary of the society; there is, however, no internal evidence of this. The preface is signed by various members; it was not published until 1730, some months after Fairchild's death, but his name stands first on the list of signatories, and the topographical notes interspersed have a strong likeness to those which one finds in 'The City Gardener.' The book is indexed under his name at the British Museum. Fairchild specially bequeathed to a nephew his 'right and title to a subscription of a booke belonging to the Society of Gardeners, subscribed thereto.'

Fairchild died on 10 Oct. 1729. He had taken up the freedom of the Clothworkers' Company in 1704, and in his will he is described as citizen and clothworker. In accordance with his direction he was buried 'in some corner of the furthest church yard belonging to the parish of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, where the poore people are usually buried.' The burial-ground, now laid out as a garden, is in the Hackney Road. On his monument, which has been more than once renewed, he is said to have died in the sixty-third year of his age.

Fairchild bequeathed 25*l.* to the trustees of the charity school and the churchwardens of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, to be by them placed out to interest for the payment of 20*s.* annually for ever, for a sermon at that church on Whit Tuesday in the afternoon, on the 'Wonderful Works of God in the Creation,' or on the 'Certainty of the Resurrection of the Dead, proved by the certain changes of the animal and vegetable parts of the Creation.' In the event of his wishes not being carried out at the church of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, the sum was to be transferred for a like purpose to St. Giles's, Cripplegate—a clause which suggests that he may have been born in that parish. The provisions of the will were duly carried out, the first 'Flower' sermon or lecture being preached in 1730 by Dr. John Denne, vicar of St. Leonard's. In 1746, partly through subscriptions, partly out of the money which Dr. Denne had received during fifteen years for preaching the sermon, the fund was increased to 96*l.*, with which 100*l.* of South Sea stock was purchased and afterwards transferred to the president and fellows of the Royal Society, the proceeds to be applied as a recompense to the preachers of this sermon. They are now annually appointed by the bishop of London, and from the pulpit in St. Leonard's church still express the founder's views.

In Fairchild's will he bequeathed 30*l.* to his 'daughter-in-law, Mary Price, the wife of James Price,' but no direct allusion to his wife or child has come to light. He left the bulk of his property to his nephew, John Bacon of Hoxton, who was a member of the Society of Gardeners, and died on 20 Feb. 1737, aged 25.

[R. Bradley, besides the passage quoted in the text, and many other allusions, makes reference to Fairchild's vines in A General Treatise of Husbandry and Gardening, 1726, ii. 52; R. Pulteney's Historical and Biographical Sketches of the Progress of Botany in England, 1790, ii. 238; H. Ellis's History and Antiquities of the Parish of St. Leonard, Shoreditch, 1798, p. 283; G. W. Johnson's History of English Gardening, 1829, p. 191; Hon. Alicia Amherst's History of Gardening in England, 1895; Britten and Boulger's Biographical Dictionary of Botanists; Fairchild's will; speech by Dr. Maxwell Masters, Times report, 12 July 1899; information supplied by the Rev. Septimus Buss, late vicar of St. Leonard, Shoreditch.] P. N.

FALKENER, EDWARD (1814–1896), born in London on 28 Feb. 1814, was the son of Lyon Falkener, head of the ordnance

department in the Tower of London. He was educated at a private school in Kent, and after declining a nomination for the civil service of the East India Company on the ground of delicate health, he was articled to John Newman (1786–1859) [q. v.], an architect. He became a student of the Royal Academy in 1836, and in 1839 gained its gold medal for a design for a cathedral church. In the latter year he published 'Was the Ceiling of the Parthenon flat or curved?' which was described as 'the introduction to a proposed work on Greek sculpture.' In 1842 he started on a tour through all the countries of Europe except Spain and Portugal, through Asia Minor, Syria, Palestine, and Egypt, and visited some of the Greek islands. He made careful studies of the architectural remains in the various places he visited, many of them being out of the ordinary track. While in Denmark he made sketches of the palace of Fredericksberg. When it was burned in 1859 the king of Denmark, desiring to restore it in its original form, obtained Falkener's original drawings. The king in acknowledgment made him a knight of the order of the Dannebrog. In 1847, when he was at Pompeii, he was allowed to excavate, at his own expense, a house named the House of Marcus Lucretius, a plan and description of which is given in his 'Museum of Classical Antiquities.' The Greek inscriptions he collected during his travels were edited in 1852 by Dr. W. Henzen.

Falkener practised his profession for a few years, building some offices on St. Dunstan's Hill, E.C., and subsequently made alterations to his house at Glanymor, Langharne, Carmarthenshire, but devoted most of his time to literary work and making drawings of restorations. His drawings, which were exhibited in Paris at the Exposition Universelle, 1855, gained him the grande médaille d'honneur, and in 1861 he was presented with another gold medal by the king of Prussia for his works on classical archæology. In 1866 he married, relinquished all private practice, and retired to Wales; but he continued his studies and restorations to the end of his life, being engaged on a treatise on the Greek houses at Pompeii up to the time of his death at Glanymor on 17 Dec. 1896.

Falkener had a thorough knowledge of every branch of architecture and classical archæology, and, among other things, wrote on the lighting of museums of sculpture, and the artificial illumination of churches and mosques. He was a firm supporter of the lighting of Greek temples by the hypæthron, in opposition to the views of James Fergusson (1808–1886) [q. v.] and Dr. Dörpfeld, and published a treatise 'On the Hypæthron of Greek Temples,' London, 1861, 8vo. Some of the illustrations in Fergusson's 'History of Architecture' were furnished by him, and many of his sketches were published in the 'Architectural Publication Society's Dictionary.' He was a member of the Academy of Bologna, of the Architectural Institutes of Berlin and Rome, and was elected honorary fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects on 2 Dec 1895.

In 1866 he married Blanche Golding Victoria, daughter of Benjamin Golding [q. v.], who, with a son and three daughters, survives him.

Besides the works mentioned and 'Dædalus; or, the Causes and Principles of the Excellence of Greek Sculpture,' London, 1860, 4to, Falkener edited from 1851 to 1855 the 'Museum of Classical Antiquities,' and frequently contributed to the 'Proceedings of the Royal Institute of British Architects.' Two books by him, 'Ephesus and the Temple of Diana,' 1862, and 'Games, Ancient and Oriental,' 1892, which are not in the British Museum Library, are in the library of the Royal Institute of British Architects. Under the pseudonym of E. F. O. Thurcastle (Edward Falkener of Thurcastle) he published in 1884 'Does the "Revised Version" affect the Doctrine of the New Testament?'

[Works in Brit. Museum Library; Times, 23 Dec. 1896; Mr. F. C. Penrose in Journal of the Royal Institute of British Architects, 1896–1897, pp. 149–52; Genealogist, new ser. i. 129–139; Fletcher's Leicestershire Pedigrees and Royal Descents, pp. 45–9.] G. A–N.

FANE, Sir EDMUND DOUGLAS VEITCH (1837–1900), diplomatist, eldest son of Arthur Fane (*d.* 1872) of Boyton, Wiltshire, prebendary of Salisbury, by Lucy, daughter of J. Benett of Peyt House, Wiltshire, was born in 1837. He matriculated at Oxford, from Merton College, on 28 May 1855, but did not graduate, and, having entered the diplomatic service, was appointed in 1858 attaché at Teheran. Thence in 1863 he was transferred to Turin, and from Turin in 1866 to St. Petersburg as second secretary. During the years 1867–78 his course of employment was extremely varied, involving sojourns of brief duration at Washington, Florence, Munich, Brussels, Vienna, and Berne. He was secretary of legation at Copenhagen 1880–1, secretary of embassy at Madrid 1882–5, and at Constantinople 1886–93, and minister at Belgrade from 1893 until his death on 20 March 1900. He negotiated the treaty of commerce with

Servia of 10 July 1893. In 1897 he received the jubilee medal, and in 1899 was created K.C.M.G. He was lord of the manor of Boyton, Wiltshire, and a deputy lieutenant and justice of the peace for the county. He married, in 1875, Constantia Eleanor, daughter of General R. Blucher Wood.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Clergy List, 1872; Royal Kalendars, 1880–93; Times, 21 March 1900.] J. M. R.

FANE, FRANCIS WILLIAM HENRY, twelfth Earl of Westmorland (1825–1891), born in Hill Street, Berkeley Square, on 19 Nov. 1825, was the fourth but eldest surviving son of John Fane, eleventh earl of Westmorland [q. v.], by his wife, Priscilla Anne, daughter of William Wellesley Pole, fourth earl of Mornington. He was admitted at Westminster School on 18 Sept. 1837, and proceeded thence to Sandhurst. He was gazetted ensign on 24 Feb. 1843, lieutenant on 26 July 1844, and served in the Punjab campaign of 1846. On 1 Aug. 1848 he was promoted captain and made aide-de-camp to Viscount Hardinge, the governor-general of India. He served under Lord Gough in the following winter, received a medal for bravery at the battle of Gujerat on 21 Feb. 1849, and obtained his majority on 7 June following. On the conclusion of the Sikh war he returned to England and exchanged into the Coldstream guards. On the outbreak of the Crimean war he went out as aide-de-camp to Lord Raglan (his uncle by marriage), and served with distinction at Alma (20 Sept. 1854), bringing home Raglan's despatches. He was appointed brevet lieutenant-colonel on the day of the battle, and lieutenant-colonel on 12 Dec. following. Subsequently he was present at Raglan's death on 28 June 1855 (Kinglake, *Crimea*, xiv. 148); he was made C.B. on 10 July 1855, and knight of the legion of honour on 30 April 1857; he also received the Crimean medal and the fifth-class order of Medjidié on 2 March 1858, and in 1856 became aide-de-camp to the Duke of Cambridge.

Since the death of his elder brother in 1851 Fane had been styled Lord Burghersh, and on 16 Oct. 1859 he succeeded his father as twelfth earl of Westmorland. He retired from the army in 1860 with the rank of colonel, and devoted himself to the turf. He won many victories in the handicaps, but never succeeded in any of the great races for three-year-olds. Eventually heavy and unsuccessful betting compelled him to give up racing on his own account, but for some time he looked after the present Duke of Devonshire's horses (Black, *Jockey Club*, pp. 279–80). He died at 34 Brook Street on 3 Aug. 1891, and was buried at Apethorpe, Northamptonshire, his principal seat, on the 5th. He married at St. George's, Hanover Square, on 16 July 1857, Adelaide Ida (*b.* 12 July 1835), second daughter of Richard William Curzon, first earl Howe. He was succeeded by his only surviving son, Anthony Mildmay Julian, thirteenth and present earl of Westmorland.

[Burke's, Foster's, and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages; Army List, 1860, pp. 49, 125, 163; Barker and Stenning's Westm. School Reg. p. 78; Times, 4 and 6 Aug. 1891; Black's Hist. of the Jockey Club.] A. F. P.

FARRER, Sir THOMAS HENRY, bart., first Baron Farrer (1819–1899), civil servant, was the eldest son of Thomas Farrer (1788-1833), solicitor, of Lincoln's Inn Fields, by Cecilia, third daughter of Richard Willis of Halsnead, Lancashire. Farrer was born in Bedford Place, Russell Square, on 24 June 1819. He was educated at Eton, where he made a close friendship with Stafford Northcote (afterwards Lord Iddesleigh) (Lang, *Life of Lord Iddesleigh*, i. 17). He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 16 June 1836, and graduated B.A. in 1840. Entering Lincoln's Inn as a student on 6 June 1839, he read as a pupil in the chambers of Roundell Palmer (afterwards Lord Selborne), and was called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1844. In 1848 he ceased to practise and found employment at the board of trade, where Sir Stafford Northcote was assistant secretary, in drafting bills dealing with the mercantile marine. This temporary work led to his permanent employment in the civil service, and he was granted the appointment of assistant secretary to the marine department of the board of trade in 1850. In this branch of the civil service he spent his life; he became assistant secretary in 1854 and was permanent secretary of the board from 1865 until 1886. During his occupation of this office he exercised considerable influence on the development and character of English commercial legislation. In the alteration of the law affecting the mercantile marine he from the first took the greatest interest, and as early as 1854 published in conjunction with (Sir) Henry Thring (afterwards Baron Thring) a memorandum on the Merchant Shipping Law Consolidation Bill, explaining alterations in the law occasioned by the new act; he performed a similar service with regard to the Merchant Shipping Code of 1870. As a permanent official in the department most affected, his advice was sought and followed in the framing of the Bankruptcy Act, 1883, the legislation affecting increased re-

gulation of railways, and the acts of parliament dealing with electric lighting. Indeed, so effectual was the exercise of his unseen and quiet influence that in the period between 1872 and 1886 almost all the reforms of and additions to our system of commercial law were only brought about with the concurrence of the secretary of the board of trade. In 1883 he was created a baronet in recognition of his services.

Though dogmatic in his views, and of a controversial temperament in economic matters, especially distrustful of the extension of state interference, and a free trader of unyielding temper, he yet maintained cordial relations with successive ministers, and as head of a department he was popular and successful because of the confidence with which he treated his subordinates.

On vacating his office he was able without further restraint to employ his energies to the full in combating unorthodox economic theories, and in exposing what he regarded as financial heresy. Bounties under any circumstances, in his view, constituted a vicious economic anachronism, and his straightforward letter in the 'Times' on the sugar convention, reprinted in pamphlet form in 1889, had considerable effect in influencing public opinion. He attacked Mr. Goschen's finance (1887–90) in a series of articles in the 'Contemporary Review,' which were reprinted in 1891. Subsidising local bodies from imperial funds, the reduction of the sinking fund, and the increased expenditure on army and navy were features in this financial policy on which he dwelt with great severity. Effective use of this criticism was made in the general election of 1892. Towards bimetallism he maintained almost as hostile a front as towards fair trade, and took a leading part in founding the Gold Standard Defence Association in 1895. His 'Studies in Currency,' a collection of essays, were published in 1898. In February 1899 he was appointed president of the Cobden Club, of which he had long been an active member.

He was a member of the London County Council from 1889 to 1898, and for several years acted as vice-chairman. While holding this position he did not hesitate to expose the conduct of the council in paying a higher than the market rate for labour, and published in 1892 a memorandum entitled 'The London County Council's Labour Bill, Market Rate or Fancy Rate.'

On 22 June 1893 he was created a peer with the title of Lord Farrer of Abinger. He died at Abinger Hall, near Dorking, on 12 Oct. 1899, and his body was cremated at Brookwood cemetery on 15 Oct. He married first, on 10 Jan. 1854, Frances, daughter of William Erskine of the Indian civil service; she died 15 May 1870, leaving three sons and one daughter. He married, secondly, on 30 May 1873, Katherine Euphemia, daughter of Hensleigh Wedgwood [q. v.]

There is a portrait of Farrer in oils by Frank Holl, R.A., in the possession of his son, the present Lord Farrer.

Besides the pamphlets mentioned above, Farrer wrote: 1. 'Free Trade versus Fair Trade' (Cobden Club publication), 1882; 3rd edit. 1886. 2. 'The State in its Relation to Trade,' 1883. 3. 'Retaliation and Commercial Federation' (Cobden Club), 1892. 4. The Preface to 'Reminiscences of Richard Cobden,' 1895. 5. 'Studies in Currency, 1898, or Inquiries into certain Modern Problems connected with the Standard of Value and the Media of Exchange,' 1898. 6. 'What is a Bounty?' 1899.

[Times, 13 Oct. 1899; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, viii. 210; private information.]

W. C–R.

FAUCIT, HELENA SAVILLE (better known as HELEN FAUCIT), subsequently LADY MARTIN (1817–1898), actress, was born in 1817. She came on both sides of an acting stock. Saville Faucit, an actor in the Margate company, married Harriet Diddear, the daughter of his manager, who, as Mrs. Faucit from Norwich, played, 7 Oct. 1813, at Covent Garden Desdemona. Six children were born, five of whom appeared on the stage. Of these Helen was the youngest; Harriet, her sister, afterwards Mrs. Humphrey Bland, played at the Haymarket in 1828, presumably on 30 Sept., Letitia Hardy in 'The Belle's Stratagem' to the Hardy of Farren, and was on the stage until her death on 5 Nov. 1847. The similarity of name since she acted as Miss Faucit led to subsequent confusion. After living in a boarding-school at Greenwich, Helen Faucit stayed at Brighton, and afterwards with her sister at Richmond, where she met Edmund Kean. In the autumn of 1833, having received some instruction from Percival Farren, whose brother, William Farren [q. v.], subsequently married her mother, she appeared at the Richmond theatre as Juliet, a performance she more than once repeated.

Her first appearance in London took place at Covent Garden on 5 Jan. 1836, not, as was at first advertised, in Juliet, but as Julia in Sheridan Knowles's 'Hunchback,' Charles Kemble, who, like most who came under the spell of the *débutante*, took a warm interest in her, resuming his original part of

Sir Thomas Clifford. The performance was a success, and a three years' engagement was signed. Her face, figure, and voice were pronounced by the press to be good, though she was rebuked for a tendency to extravagance in action—not an unpromising quality in a novice—and she was credited with the possession in an eminent degree of energy, pathos, and grace. She came at a time fortunate for her reputation. The brilliant but short-lived career of Fanny Kemble was practically over, and there was no actress left, as there has been none since, seriously to challenge her supremacy in the poetical drama. On the 27th she took, with no less conspicuous success, her second part, Belvidera in Otway's 'Venice Preserved.' The 8th Feb. saw her as Mrs. Haller in 'The Stranger,' and the 25th witnessed her first original part, Margaret in Joanna Baillie's 'Separation.' Juliet was not given until 10 March, and on 16 April she was the first Florinda in 'Don John of Austria,' a translation from the French of Casimir Delavigne. Mariana in Knowles's 'Wife' followed, 26 May, and on 6 June she replaced Miss Ellen Tree as Clemanthe in Talfourd's 'Ion' to the Ion of Macready. On 20 June she appeared as Mrs. Beverley in 'The Gamester;' on 24 Sept. as Portia, on 1 Oct. as Lady Teazle, on 6 Oct. as Constance in 'King John,' on 21 Oct. as Desdemona, and on 23 Dec. as Beatrice. For her benefit she appeared as Mrs. Beverley and Katherine in 'The Taming of the Shrew.'

After his assault upon Alfred Bunn [q. v.] in April 1836 Macready quitted Drury Lane for Covent Garden, at which house, as La Vallière in 'The Duchesse de la Vallière' of Bulwer, Miss Faucit appeared, 4 Jan. 1837, to Macready's Bragelone. Such success as was obtained was hers rather than his. She appeared as Constance in 'King John,' Queen Katherine in 'King Henry VIII,' was the original Erina in Knowles's 'Brian Boroihme,' and 1 May, Lucy Countess of Carlisle in Browning's 'Strafford.' Imogen in 'Cymbeline,' Hermione in 'The Winter's Tale,' and Marion in Knowles's 'Wrecker's Daughter' followed. Macready, in the autumn of 1837, undertook the management of Covent Garden, which he opened on 30 Sept. with 'The Winter's Tale.' After playing two original parts, Clotilda Lilienstein in 'The Novice,' and Jane Carlton in 'The Parole of Honour,' and being seen as Jane Shore and Desdemona, and Lady Townley in 'The Provoked Husband,' Miss Faucit was Cordelia to Macready's 'Lear,' Virginia to his Virginius, and took, 27 Feb. 1838, her famous original part of Pauline Deschappelles in 'The Lady of Lyons. Marina in 'The Two Foscari,' Angiolina in 'Marino Faliero,' Mrs. Oakley in 'The Jealous Wife,' Creusa in Talfourd's 'Athenian Captive,' and Hero in Knowles's 'Woman's Wit' belong to this time. Of these pieces the last only was a success. The first important production of 1838–9 was 'The Tempest,' in which she was an exquisite Miranda. Another of her finest parts in which she was then seen was Rosalind. She was also the heroine of Bulwer's 'Richelieu,' 7 March 1839. On 19 August she went with Macready to the Haymarket, opening in Desdemona, which she followed up with Mrs. Haller, Mrs. Oakley, and Portia in 'The Merchant of Venice.' On 31 Oct. she was the first Violet in Bulwer's 'Sea Captain.' Helen Campbell in Talfourd's 'Tragedy of Glencoe' came on 23 May 1840, and Lady Dorothy Cromwell in Serle's 'Master Clarke,' 26 Sept. Lady Teazle and Violende in 'The Wonder' preceded the production of Bulwer's 'Money,' 8 Dec., in which she was the original Clara Douglas. Miss Faucit also played Julia in 'The Rivals,' and was, for her benefit on 1 Nov. 1841, the original Nina Sforza in Troughton's play so named. She was also seen as Beatrice in 'Much Ado.' She did not rejoin Macready at Drury Lane, whither he had gone in 1841, until 14 Feb. 1842. Sophronia in Gerald Griffin's 'Gisippus' was first seen on 23 April, Maddalene in George Darley's 'Plighted Troth,' which was a failure, and Angiolina in Byron's 'Marino Faliero' were given during the season. She then with Macready visited Dublin and Birmingham. Angelica in 'Love for Love,' seen 12 Nov. 1842, was a novel experiment, and on 10 Dec. she was the first Lady Mabel in Westland Marston's 'Patrician's Daughter.' This was long remembered and was followed on 11 Feb. 1843 by Mildred Tresham in Browning's 'Blot in the 'Scutcheon.' Her Lady in 'Comus' was one of her most successful performances. Virginia in 'Virginius' and Lady Macbeth followed, and these rôles, with Constance, Lady Laura Gaveston, her original part in Knowles's 'Secretary,' Portia in 'Julius Cæsar,' 24 April, Hermione, and Elfrida, also an original part in Smith's 'Athelwold,' carried her to the end of the season, when Macready's management broke up.

Edinburgh and Glasgow were then visited. In the former city she seems to have first met Mr. (now Sir) Theodore Martin, who was subsequently to be her husband. After visiting other towns, including Dundee, Newcastle, Cork, and Limerick, she went to Paris, whither she was followed by Macready. The two appeared together at the Salle Ventadour 22 Dec. 1842, Macready being eminently dissatisfied to find her reception

warmer than his own. Théophile Gautier, the most observant and inspired of French critics, found her gracious and expressive, with something of the beauty rather *maniérée* of the English 'Keepsakes.' Higher praise was accorded her Ophelia, and her Lady Macbeth, especially in the sleep-walking scene, was pronounced sublime. A year later Gautier credited her with an infinity of grace, sensibility, and poetry. Juliet and Virginia were also seen. Among her warmest adherents was Alexandre Dumas, who contemplated writing a play for her on the subject of Henriette d'Angleterre, the daughter of Charles I. On 23 Feb. 1845 she appeared in Dublin in what was perhaps her greatest tragic triumph, Antigone. The warmest tributes to the beauty and power of this were borne by De Quincey and other writers. Though making occasional appearances in London, Miss Faucit was at this time most frequently seen in the country. On 4 Oct. 1847, at the Haymarket, she was the original Florence Delmar in Marston's 'The Heart and the World,' which was scarcely a success. In 1848 she played in Edinburgh and elsewhere Anne Bracegirdle in 'A Tragedy Queen,' translated by Oxenford from the 'Tiridate' of Marc Fournier. Miss O'Neill's part of Evadne in the piece so named was played in Manchester and Dublin. In her brother's theatre in Sheffield she was seen for the first time as Iolanthe in Mr. Theodore Martin's translation of 'King René's Daughter,' one of her favourite parts. Her Marie de Meranie in Marston's 'Philip of France' was first given at the Olympic on 4 Nov. 1850.

Miss Faucit's marriage with Mr. Theodore (afterwards Sir Theodore) Martin took place at St. Nicholas's Church, Brighton, on 25 Aug. 1851. Her first appearance after this event was as Adrienne Lecouvreur at Manchester in April 1852. Browning's 'Colombe's Birthday' was given at the Haymarket on 25 April 1853, Mrs. Martin playing Colombe. Margaret in 'Love's Martyrdom,' by John Saunders, given at the Haymarket on 10 or 11 June 1855, was her last original part.

From this time she played occasional engagements in London or in the country. In March 1857 in Edinburgh (Sir) Henry Irving was Pisanio to her Imogen. At Her Majesty's (19 Jan. 1858) she was Lady Macbeth to Phelps's Macbeth, and a month later played the same part with Charles Dillon at the Lyceum. Paris, where she recited once only, and in private, and did not act, was revisited. During 1857–8 Matthew Arnold was very anxious for her to perform the chief part in 'Merope,' which he thought of putting on the stage. 'In a tragedy of this kind,' he wrote, 'everything turns upon the nobleness, seriousness, and powers of feeling of the actor,' and he added that, should she be unwilling to play the part of heroine, he would abandon his purpose altogether, which he ultimately did. She appeared at Drury Lane on 17 Oct. 1864 as Imogen. She also played Lady Macbeth there, and in the spring of 1865 Juliet and Rosalind. In 1866 she was seen at the same theatre as Pauline and Julia. This was her last London engagement, her subsequent appearances in town being confined to benefits. Up till 1871–2 she continued to act in Edinburgh, Glasgow, Manchester, and Liverpool. She played many times for the benefit of the Royal Theatrical Fund, of the Shakespeare Memorial Theatre, and for other charitable objects, and gave readings, one of which, in Glasgow, was for the sufferers by the City of Glasgow Bank, and produced 500*l*. She was the frequent guest of Queen Victoria, both at Osborne and Windsor Castle, and performed before her in public, and read before her in private. The investiture of Mr. Martin with the order of K.C.B. in 1880 gave her the rank and title of Lady Martin. Her last appearance on the stage took place on 2 Oct. 1879 at Manchester as Rosalind for the benefit of the widow of Charles Calvert, the manager of the Manchester Theatre. She died at her country house on 31 Oct. 1898, and was buried on 4 Nov. in Brompton cemetery. A fine alto relievo, containing a full-length figure of Lady Martin, by John Henry Foley [q. v.], was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1856; a reproduction in marble has been placed by Sir Theodore Martin, as a memorial to her, in the chancel of the church at Llantysilio, situated near her husband's country house at Bryntysilio, where, during her late years, she spent each autumn, while a replica of this relief was in December 1900 placed in the Shakespeare Memorial building at Stratford. A marble pulpit, designed by Mr. Bodley, has also been erected to her memory in the nave of Holy Trinity Church, Stratford-on-Avon. Many portraits of her exist. A drawing by Sir F. Burton as Antigone, a painting by Miss Myra Drummond as Pauline, and a drawing by Miss Clara Lane, and one dated 1881 by Miss Annette Elias are reproduced in her husband's 'Life.'

Helen Faucit was the greatest interpreter of the poetical drama that living memory can recall. In later days, even when her face had lost some of its youthful charm, her performance of parts such as Rosalind and Imogen had gifts of imagination and expression which have not since been equalled. Testimony to the value and beauty of imper-

sonations such as Antigone, Iolanthe, and the heroines generally of Bulwer, Browning, Westland Marston, and other modern dramatists is unanimously favourable. Warm admiration for her has been expressed by many of the principal men and women of her epoch. Tributes to her worth and personal charm are abundant. Macready, even though he treated her with characteristic pedagogism and churlishness, found it difficult to resist her, and more than once expresses interest which for him is almost affectionate. In Scotland and Ireland she was as much prized as in England. She was an admirable actress in both comedy and tragedy. In imaginative parts she had a species of poetical inspiration which was in its way unique. In fact, as a representative of wifely devotion, virginal grace, and moral worth it is difficult to know whom to oppose against her.

The best evidence of her powers of interpretation is perhaps conveyed in her own book, 'On Some of Shakespeare's Female Characters' (1885, 4to, with three portraits of the authoress, and 1890), a work of penetrative insight, dedicated by permission to Queen Victoria. The studies, in the form of letters, are concerned with Ophelia, Portia, Desdemona, Juliet, Imogen, Rosalind, Beatrice, and Hermione—the last two being addressed to Browning and Ruskin. A German translation appeared in 1885.

[The Life of Helena Faucit, Lady Martin, by Sir Theodore Martin, 1900, covers the entire career and almost dispenses with the need for other information. Personal observation has, however, been of service, and numerous lives written during her career or on the occasion of her death have been consulted, as well as the files of periodicals. A few pages, with a portrait, are devoted to Helen Faucit in Our Actresses by Mrs. C. Baron Wilson (1844); and Pascoe's Dramatic List and Clark Russell's Representative Actors, the Dublin University Magazine, Blackwood's Magazine, Helps's Realmah, and many other works have been consulted.] J. K.

FEILDE or **FIELD**, JOHN (*d.* 1588), puritan divine, was educated at Oxford University, but in what college is not known. His name appears in his publications most commonly as Feilde, also as Fielde, and later as Feild and Field; his signature is always Feilde or (when writing Latin) Feildeus. It is not impossible that he was, as Brook thinks, the John Field who was admitted fellow of Lincoln College, Oxford, in 1555, without taking a degree. He refers, however, in his 'Caveat' (1581) to John Howlet [q. v.] who was B.A. 1566, M.A. 1569, as having been 'a scholler in my time,' twenty-three years before, in 1558, and he may have been the John Fielde, B.A. 16 Dec. 1564, M.A. 20 June 1567, whom Wood inclines to identify with him. Wood describes him as 'minister of Wandsworth and of St. Giles's, Cripplegate:' the latter is certainly an error if it means that he held the cure. His ministry at Wandsworth seems a mere inference from his presumed connection with a voluntary association of presbyterian type, begun there, according to Bancroft, on 20 Nov. 1572; he certainly had not, as Heylin says, 'the cumbencie or cure of souls' (*Aerius Redivivus*, 1670, p. 273). John Edwyn was vicar of Wandsworth 1561–85, followed by Jerom Shepherd. Nor was he, as has been suggested, the John Field who became rector of Edgcott, Buckinghamshire, in 1564 and (as the parish register shows) held the living till his death in 1609.

Feilde first appears in 1572, as taking part in a private meeting, which included Anthony Gilby [q.v.], Thomas Sampson [q.v.], Thomas Lever or Leaver [q. v.], and Thomas Wilcox [q. v.] (Bancroft, *Survay*, 1593, p. 54). At this meeting 'An Admonition to the Parliament' was drawn up. It was printed (n.d. 1572; four editions in two years) with some other matter, including letters of 1566 by Gualter and Beza, and the 'admonition,' with its petition for relief, was presented to parliament by Feilde and Wilcox. For so doing they were committed to Newgate on 7 July 1572. The 'admonition' having been answered by Whitgift, who referred to its authors as heretical, Feilde and Wilcox drew up in Newgate (4 Sept.) a confession of faith (briefer than the one printed in *A Parte of a Register*, p. 528, and addressed to 'an honourable ladie,' probably Lady Elizabeth Tyrwhit, formerly governess of Queen Elizabeth; Urwick thinks it was Lady Anne Bacon, *Nonconformity in Herts*, 1884, p. 86). Archbishop Parker's chaplain, Pearson, had a futile conference with them on 11 Sept. (Brook, ii. 185). On 2 Oct. they were sentenced in the lord mayor's court to a year's imprisonment for breach of the Uniformity Act. If the Wandsworth organisation was actually begun on 20 Nov., Feilde could not have been present; nor does Bancroft imply that he was, or even that he drafted 'the order of Wandesworth,' which Bancroft read in 'a bill endorsed with Master Fields hand' (*Dangerous Positions*, 1640, reprint, p. 43, i.e. 67); the date, moreover, may be that of the scheme, not of the first meeting. While in prison, Feilde and Wilcox were constantly visited by the puritan leaders. After vain petitions for better treatment they were discharged some time after 2 Oct. 1573; they had been threatened with

banishment. Feilde was, according to Bancroft, the chief manager of 'the discipline,' 'all the letters . . . from the brethren of other places . . . to the London assemblies were for the most part directed vnto him' (*Svrvay*, p. 369).

On his release Feilde was chosen preacher (or lecturer) and catechist by parishioners of St. Mary Aldermary; this office he fulfilled 'for the space of four years,' when Aylmer inhibited him. The parishioners fruitlessly petitioned for his restoration, which they had hoped to gain through the mediation of Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester [q. v.] Aylmer found Feilde an especially obstinate puritan, and complained that he 'had entered into great houses and taught, as he said, God knows what.' He thought, however, that 'these men . . . might be profitably employed in Lancashire, Staffordshire, Shropshire, and such other like barbarous countries, to draw the people from papism and gross ignorance,' and besought Burghley to take measures for raising a fund for the purpose (Strype, *Aylmer*, 1821, pp. 36–7). Hindered from preaching, Feilde began to produce translations of writings of foreign divines; the earliest of these, dedicated to Lady Tyrwhit, is dated 'from my poore house in Grubstreat, this second of November, 1577.' His most curious piece, the 'Caveat' (1581), shows a good deal of reading, and is valuable for the documents embodied. He edited the reports of conferences held by protestant divines with Edmund Campion [q. v.] on 18, 23, 27 Sept. 1581 (appended to 'A True Report of the Disputation . . . 31 Aug. 1581,' by Deans Nowell and Daye, 1583). In this, as in his 'Caveat,' he calls himself 'student in diuinitie.' In his tract on the catastrophe at the bear-garden, Paris-garden (1583), his only work 'published by authoritie,' he describes himself as 'minister of the word of God.' It is possible that for a short time he was tolerated as a lecturer at St. Giles's, Cripplegate. He presented to the privy council (8 and 13 Dec. 1583) articles, and an abstract of his opinions, impugning the lawfulness of subscription to the prayer-book (*Calendar of State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, pp. 135, 136); he is then described as 'a preacher of London.' On 4 March 1584 he was suspended from preaching, for holding in his house an assembly of ministers, including Scottish divines.

He died in March 1587–8, and was buried in St. Giles's, Cripplegate, on 26 March. His will (made 16 Feb. 1587–8, proved 1 June 1588) leaves all to his wife Joane. He left two sons, Theophilus Field [q. v.], bishop of Hereford, and Nathaniel Field [q. v.], actor and dramatist; the divergence in two directions from their father's points of view is remarkable.

He published: 1. 'A Caveat for Parsons Hovvlet . . . and all the rest of that darke broode,' n. d. 8vo (dedication to Leicester, dated 30 Aug. 1581; it is in reply to 'A Brief Discours,' 1580, 8vo, anon., but by Robert Parsons or Persons [q. v.] and dedicated to Queen Elizabeth by J. H., i.e. John Howlet). 2. 'A Godly Exhortation, by occasion of the late iudgement of God, shewed at Parris-garden, the thirteenth day of Ianvarie,' 1583, 8vo (written 17 Jan.; dedication to the Lord Mayor and others, 18 Jan.; mainly against Sabbath-breaking, but incidentally pleads for a total suppression of the stage).

His chief translations are: 1. L'Espine's 'Treatise of Christian Righteousnes,' 1578, 8vo. 2. Calvin's 'Thirteene Sermons,' 1579, 4to (dedicated to the Earl of Bedford). 3. Calvin's 'Foure Sermons,' 1579, 4to (dedicated to Henry, earl of Huntingdon). 4. De Mornay's 'Treatise of the Church,' 1579, 8vo (dedicated to Leicester; British Museum copy has Feilde's autograph presentation to the Countess of Sussex). 5. Beza's 'Second Part of Questions . . . the Sacraments,' 1580, 8vo. 6. Beza's 'Iudgement . . . concerning a threefold order of Bishops' [1580], 8vo. 7. Olevian's 'Exposition of the Symbole of the Apostles,' 1581, 8vo (dedicated to Ambrose, earl of Warwick). 8. De Mornay and Pilesson's 'Christian Meditations,' 1581, 8vo. 9. Calvin's 'Prayers used at . . . readings upon . . . Hosea,' 1583, 8vo.

He wrote a preface to Viret's 'Exposition upon the Prayer of our Lorde,' 1582, 4to, translated by John Brooke [q. v.], and a dedication to John Knox on Matthew iv., 1583, 8vo. His autograph letter (25 Nov. 1581) to Leicester (signed Jo. Feilde) is in Cotton MS. Titus B vii. fol. 22.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss), i. 534 sq.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, 1813, i. 318 sq.; Morris MSS. in Dr. Williams's Library; Feilde's will at Somerset House; information from the Rev. Watkin Davies, Edgcott; works cited above.]

A. G.

FENNER, GEORGE (*d.* 1600?), naval commander, was apparently, like his relative Thomas Fenner [q. v. Suppl.], a native of Chichester. Early in Elizabeth's reign he appears to have made a voyage to the Gold Coast, and in October 1566 he was engaged in fitting out ships for another. The Spanish ambassador, hearing of the project, requested Elizabeth to prevent his sailing, and on the

28th he was required to give bonds that he would not 'spoil any of the queen's subjects, nor traffic into India, or any other places privileged by the king of Spain' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, pp. 279, 280; *Cal. Simancas MSS.* 1558–67, pp. 588, 593). Fenner probably interpreted his engagements somewhat freely, and in the Azores he was treated by the Portuguese like a pirate; he was attacked by a royal squadron consisting of a galleon of four hundred tons and two caravels. He beat them off three times, and when on the following day the Portuguese were joined by two more caravels, Fenner handled them so roughly that they drew off and allowed him to escape; this action is claimed as the first revelation of the superiority of English gunnery (Corbett, *Drake and the Tudor Navy*, i. 93–5; *Drake's Successors*, pp. 172, 254).

After his return Fenner occupied himself with trading in the Low Countries, and in 1570 he petitioned Elizabeth for redress for the pillage of his ships by the Spaniards; again, in 1575, he complained of similar conduct on the part of the Flushingers. He was, however, given to freebooting on his own account, and in November of the latter year he captured two French ships and brought them into Portsmouth, where they were seized by the government. In September 1584 he complained of the pillage of his ships while lying in the harbour of Havre-de-Grace, but in March 1590–1 he was summoned before the council for robbing Captain Boileau of Rochelle and neglecting to deliver up the goods, as he had promised, to the French ambassador.

Fenner does not appear to have accompanied Drake on any of his expeditions, but in 1588 he commanded the galleon Leicester under Howard, whom, in 1591, he was ordered to join in command of the Lion in the proposed expedition to the coast of Brittany. In May 1593 he was sent by the council to report on the condition of Boulogne, which was threatened by the Spaniards and the catholic league. In 1597 he accompanied Essex on the Islands voyage, Essex being commanded to seek his advice in certain contingencies. In 1597, during the alarm of the 'invisible' armada, Fenner was ordered to cruise off the north coast of Spain to pick up intelligence of Spanish movements, and on 14 July he brought into Plymouth news of the approach of the armada, which occasioned the famous naval mobilisation of that year. The news was false, the only force threatening England being Federigo Spinola's six galleys. To intercept these Fenner sailed in the Dreadnought on 31 July for La Hogue Bay, but Spinola had left before Fenner started, and in the chase up the channel Fenner was days behind Spinola's galleys. This appears to have been Fenner's last service at sea, and he probably died soon afterwards.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–1601; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Cal. Hatfield MSS. ii. 122, vii. 109; Hakluyt's Principall Navigations; Corbett's Drake and the Tudor Navy, ii. 226, 356–7, and Drake's Successors, passim.] A. F. P.

FENNER, THOMAS (*d.* 1590 ?), naval commander, came of a Sussex family which produced several well-known seamen in the sixteenth century, the most notable of whom, besides Thomas, were George Fenner [q. v. Suppl.] and William Fenner (*d.* 1589), who was rear-admiral in Drake and Norris's expedition to Coruña in 1589, and died on his way home of his wounds. Thomas and George were both apparently natives of Chichester, but the family was a numerous one, and it is hardly safe to assume that the naval commander was the Thomas Fenner, a victualler, who was on 28 Jan. 1579–80 committed to the Fleet prison for exporting ordnance to Spain, was released on 7 Feb. following, and on 10 Nov. 1584 was returned to parliament for New Shoreham (*Acts P.C.* 1578–80, pp. 332, 380, 383; *Off. Ret. Members of Parl.* i. 415). It is also probable that the exploits of Captain Fenner in the Azores in 1566, which Mr. Corbett ascribes in his 'Drake and the Tudor Navy' to Thomas, really belong to George Fenner.

Thomas Fenner, however, who is described as 'one of the most daring and experienced officers of the time' (Corbett, *Drake and the Tudor Navy*, ii. 12, 13), accompanied Drake as his flag-captain on board the Elizabeth Bonaventure on the Indies voyage of 1585, and he and Frobisher led the boat attack on Cartagena which was successful. In 1587, probably as rear-admiral, he commanded the Dreadnought in Drake's expedition to Cadiz, and in June was sent back to London with news of the burning of Philip's fleet. In the year of the armada he was placed in command of the Nonpareil and appointed Drake's vice-admiral and one of Howard's inner council of war. He strongly approved of Drake's design, early in July 1588, of taking advantage of the north wind and attacking the armada on the coast of Spain, and his memorandum embodying these views is still extant (*State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. ccxii. 10). The north wind failed, however, before the coast of Spain was reached, and on the way back Fenner was detached to cruise off the coast of

found employment till 1849 under Brassey's agent, Thomas Jones, in the construction of the Harecastle tunnel on the North Staffordshire Railway. On the completion of this work he undertook the contract for building the principal tunnel entrances, and was for a short time in charge of the construction of the bridges on the Churnet Valley branch of the North Staffordshire Railway between Froghall and Alton. Before the close of 1849 Brassey appointed him assistant engineer under his agent, Miles Day, in charge of the mining and brickwork of the Walton or Sutton tunnel on the Birkenhead, Lancashire, and Cheshire Railway.

In 1850, when Messrs. Brassey & Field commenced the construction of the first section of the Shrewsbury and Hereford Railway between Hereford and Ludlow, Findlay was appointed engineer and superintended the making of the line. On its completion in April 1852 Brassey, deciding to take a lease of it and work it himself, offered Findlay the post of manager, which he accepted after some hesitation. Brassey placed implicit confidence in him, seldom troubling himself about the details of the accounts, and only inquiring, 'George, have you got enough money in the bank to pay the rent?' In 1853, when the railway was extended from Ludlow to Hereford, it formed a connection with the Newport, Abergavenny, and Hereford Railway, which the London and North-Western Company had undertaken to work. Brassey contracted to supply the locomotive power on this line, and Findlay thus first came into relations with the London and North-Western Company.

In 1862 the London and North-Western and Great Western Companies took a joint lease of the Shrewsbury and Hereford line. Findlay assisted in conducting this transaction, which proved of benefit to both companies. The North-Western appointed him their district manager for Shropshire and South Wales. With the concurrence of the North-Western board he also accepted the post of manager of the Oswestry, Newtown, and Llanidloes Railways from Thomas Savin, who had leased those lines. His authority was subsequently extended over the Hereford, Hay, and Brecon Railway; the Brecon and Merthyr, the Old Rumney Railway, and the extension of the Oswestry and Newtown Railway to Aberystwyth and Towyn. His responsibility extended to all departments on these lines, Savin leaving everything to him, including the arrangements in connection with the opening up of new districts.

This arrangement with Savin lasted from January 1862 till December 1864, when Findlay realised that a change was inevitable. Savin had engaged in the promotion of the Cambrian system of railways, and Findlay perceived clearly that the system could not be commercially successful, at least for many years. He laid his views before (Sir) Richard Moon, chairman of the North-Western Company, and procured his transfer at the end of 1864 to Euston station, where he was appointed general goods manager to the London and North-Western Railway. In 1874 he was advanced to the post of general traffic manager, and in 1880, on the retirement of William Cawkwell, to that of general manager.

While at Euston he was largely concerned in the development of the through traffic between England and Ireland by the Dublin and Holyhead route. He was a familiar figure in parliamentary committee rooms and before royal commissions from 1854 onwards, and enjoyed the reputation of being an admirable witness. He was a strong opponent of the Manchester Ship Canal, appearing as an adverse witness on six occasions. In 1888 several of his suggestions were adopted by government as modifications of the policy in regard to Irish railways, recommended by the royal commission on Irish public works. At the prolonged inquiry before the board of trade in 1889 as to the revised schedules of maximum rates and charges preferred by the companies under the railway and canal traffic bill of 1888, he was under examination for eight days, and was highly complimented by the chairman, Lord Balfour of Burleigh, on the quality of his evidence. In 1891 he declined joining the royal commission to inquire into the relations between capital and labour, but appeared before it as the chief witness on behalf of the railway companies. On the retirement of Sir Richard Moon in the same year, Findlay was offered the post of chairman of the London and North-Western Company, but preferred to retain his more arduous position.

Findlay was well known as a lecturer on railway matters, and he developed a lecture on the 'Working of an English Railway,' delivered at the Chatham School of Military Engineering, into a volume on 'The Working and Management of an English Railway' (London, 1889, 8vo), a valuable practical treatise, which had reached a fifth edition in 1894, under the editorship of S. M. Phillp, and is widely studied both in England and abroad.

Findlay was elected an associate of the

Institution of Civil Engineers on 1 Dec. 1874. He was a lieutenant-colonel of the engineer and railway volunteer staff corps, justice of the peace for Middlesex, and from 1889 an alderman of the county council. At the Paris Exhibition in 1889 he acted as vice-president of a committee formed for the purpose of exhibiting a collection of appliances, past and present, used in the conveyance of passengers and merchandise, and was created a chevalier of the legion of honour. He was knighted on 21 May 1892.

Findlay died on 26 March 1893 at his residence, Hill House, Edgware, Middlesex, and was buried at Whitchurch on 30 March. In his later days he was the most prominent figure among railway men in England. He had an admirable talent for organisation and direction, and was capable of intense labour. His jocular remark to a committee of the House of Commons that he could manage all the railways in Ireland, and find time for two days' fishing a week, was based on no exaggerated estimate of his own capacity. He was twice married. By his first wife, Annie, daughter of Swanston Adamson of Rugeley in Staffordshire, he had a large family, of whom four sons and two daughters survived him; she died in 1883. In 1885 he married Charlotte, daughter of Pryse Jacob of Bridgend, Glamorganshire.

[Memoir by Phillp founded on autobiographical notes by Findlay, which first appeared in the Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 1892–3, xciii. 362–71, and was reprinted in the fifth edition of his Working and Management of an English Railway (with portrait); Times, 27, 30, 31 March 1893; Railway News, 1 April 1893.] E. I. C.

FINDLAY, JOHN RITCHIE (1824–1898), newspaper proprietor and public benefactor, born at Arbroath on 21 Oct. 1824, was the son of Peter Findlay, and grand-nephew of John Ritchie, one of the founders of the 'Scotsman' newspaper [see under RITCHIE, WILLIAM, 1781–1831]. He was educated at the Bathgate academy and in the university of Edinburgh. In 1842 he entered the 'Scotsman' office. It was then a small paper, published twice a week at the price of fourpence. At first engaged on the commercial side, Findlay afterwards took part in editing the paper. In April 1868 he became a partner in the firm; and on the death of his great-uncle in 1870, the bulk of the property passed into his hands. In his later years he gave up the immediate direction of his paper, but never ceased to take a deep interest in it and to control its general policy. The politics of the 'Scotsman' have always been liberal, but in the home rule controversy of 1886 it took, and has since adhered to, a strong unionist line. The adoption of this attitude by the leading Scottish paper was a political event of no small import. During the period of Findlay's connection with the 'Scotsman' the influence and circulation of the paper were enormously enhanced, and its proprietor became a rich man. But he lived unostentatiously, and regarded his wealth chiefly as a means of benefiting his fellow-citizens. He did not approve of posthumous benevolence, but spent large sums on public objects during his lifetime. At the cost of more than 70,000*l.* he presented to the nation the Scottish National Portrait Gallery in Edinburgh, a fine building, which was opened on 15 July 1889; it also provides accommodation for the Scottish Society of Antiquaries. Findlay had a cultivated taste for art, and, as a member of the board of manufactures, took a prominent part in the direction of the Scottish National Gallery, to the collections of which he contributed with great generosity. To many learned, charitable, or useful institutions he gave not only money but time. He was secretary for six years to the Society of Antiquaries. He took part in the movement for opening the university of Edinburgh to female students, and was president of the association for the medical education of women. He was a director of the Sick Children's Hospital in Edinburgh, and was one of the founders of the Society for Improving the Condition of the Poor. On his estate of Aberlour in Banffshire, which he acquired in 1885, he spent more than he received in reclaiming land, making roads, and building cottages for his tenants. Avoiding civic and political contests, he never held a municipal office, and he refused the offer of a baronetcy; but he gladly accepted the highest honour which his fellow-citizens could bestow, when in 1896 they conferred upon him the freedom of the city. He died at Aberlour on 16 Oct. 1898; he married in 1863 Miss Susan Leslie, and left ten children.

A lover of literature and a wide reader, Findlay was especially fond of Wordsworth and Keats. In his youth he had been intimate with De Quincey, of whom he published 'Personal Recollections,' Edinburgh, 1886, 8vo. He also wrote an antiquarian history of Hatton House in Midlothian, where he resided for some years. Findlay was a member of the established church of Scotland: his religious views were strong, but entirely devoid of sectarianism or bitterness. In person he was somewhat below

the middle height, spare, and of a fair complexion. His features were sharply cut, his expression shrewd but kindly. A portrait, by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., has been placed as a memorial in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery. Findlay was an admirable host. His conversation was pointed and vigorous, seasoned by dry humour, and enlivened by a store of witty and characteristic anecdote.

[Obituary notices, private information, and personal recollections.] G. W. P.

FINLASON, WILLIAM FRANCIS (1818–1895), legal writer and journalist, son of Thomas Finlason of Camberwell, Surrey, was born in 1818, entered as a student of the Middle Temple on 5 Jan. 1841, and for some years practised as a special pleader under the bar, reporting also for several years, as a member of the 'Times' parliamentary corps, in the gallery of the House of Commons. He was called to the bar on 21 Nov. 1851, and joined the south-eastern circuit. He was a voluminous writer upon legal subjects, and for nearly half a century he held the post of chief legal reporter for the 'Times.' In the latter capacity he recorded in a masterly manner the numerous *causes célèbres* tried in the court of queen's bench. Among the members of his profession he was held in such high esteem that, although only a stuff-gown man, he was appointed one of the masters of the bench of the Middle Temple. He died on 11 March 1895 at his residence, 12 Campden Hill Road, Kensington.

Among his works are: 1. 'A Selection of Leading Cases on Pleading and Parties to Actions, with practical Notes,' London, 1847, 8vo. 2. 'The Catholic Hierarchy vindicated by the Law of England,' London, 1851, 8vo. 3. 'Report of the Trial and Preliminary Proceedings in the Case of the Queen on the Prosecution of G. Achilli *v.* Dr. Newman, with an Introduction and Notes,' London, 1852, 8vo. 4. 'An Essay on the History and Effects of the Laws of Mortmain, and the Laws against Testamentary Dispositions for Pious Purposes,' London, 1853, 8vo. 5. 'The Acts for the better Regulation of Charitable Trusts, with Notes and an Introduction on the Jurisdiction exercised over them by the Court of Chancery,' London, 1855, 12mo. 6. 'Parliamentary Influence and Official Intrigue, as recently disclosed in the Inquiry before a Select Committee on the Affair of the Ameer of Scinde,' London, 1858, 8vo. 7. 'A Brief and Practical Exposition of the Law of Charitable Trusts,' London, 1860, 12mo. 8. 'A Treatise on Martial Law, as allowed by the Law of England in time of Rebellion,' London, 1866, 8vo. 9. 'Commentaries upon Martial Law,' London, 1867, 8vo. 10. 'A Review of the Authorities as to the repression of Riot or Rebellion, with special reference to Criminal or Civil Liability,' London, 1868, 8vo. 11. 'A History of the Jamaica Case,' London [1868], 8vo; 2nd edit. 1869. 12. 'A Dissertation on the History of Hereditary Dignities, particularly as to their course of descent, and their forfeitures by attainder. With special reference to the case of the Earldom of Wiltes,' London, 1869, 8vo. 13. 'Justice to a Colonial Governor; or some considerations on the case of Mr. Eyre; containing the substance of all the documents . . . relating thereto,' London, 1869, 8vo. 14. 'The History of the Law of Tenures of Land in England and Ireland; with particular reference to Inheritable Tenancy,' London, 1870, 8vo. 15. 'An Exposition of our Judicial System and Civil Procedure, as reconstructed under the Judicature Acts,' London, 1876, 8vo. 16. 'The Judgment of the Judicial Committee in the Folkestone Ritual Case, with an Historical Introduction and Notes,' London, 1877, 8vo. 17. 'The Judicial Committee of the Privy Council. The History, Constitution, and Character of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council,' London, 1878, 8vo.

[Foster's Men at the Bar, p. 153; Times, 13 March 1895; Journalist, 16 March 1895, p. 94.] T. C.

FITZBALL, EDWARD (1792–1873), dramatist and miscellaneous writer, born at Burwell, near Mildenhall, Cambridgeshire, in 1793, was the second son of Robert Ball, a farmer (*d.* 1803), and grandson of 'the celebrated Dr. Ball of Mildenhall.' His mother, whose maiden name was Fitz, was the well-endowed widow of Brundish Marker of Bury St. Edmunds. His father was ruined by neglecting his farm for the attractions of Newmarket, and his mother had difficulty in carrying on the business, which was eventually sold for 12,000*l.* Edward was educated at Albertus Parr's school at Newmarket; he then started as apprentice in a printing house at Norwich, 1809–12. Having married in 1814, he started a small printing house and magazine of his own, which proved a failure. Before this he had been greatly impressed by some performances at the Norwich Theatre. He had already written some verses in emulation of Robert Blomfield, adopting the signature Fitzball,

by which he was thenceforth generally known. He now began to try his hand at tragedies and 'melodrames.' About 1819 he forwarded a melodrama, 'Edda,' to Tom Dibdin at the Surrey, and received an encouraging answer. Mrs. Opie advised him to try his fortune as a dramatist in London, and on the strength of a success achieved at the Norwich Theatre with a piece called 'The Innkeeper of Abbeville,' he consented. In 1821–2 his 'Innkeeper of Abbeville' was successfully tried at the Surrey Theatre, then under Watkin Burroughs, and it was revived in 1826 and at the Olympic in January 1830. In June 1822 his adaptation of 'The Fortunes of Nigel' was produced at the Surrey (revised for the Pavilion 1830), and on 12 Aug. in the same year his 'Joan of Arc,' written for Mrs. Egerton, was produced at Sadler's Wells. During the next twenty-five years Fitzball turned out an enormous number of dramas, mostly for the minor metropolitan theatres. In facility and productiveness he was probably exceeded in England only by J. R. Planché, but, unlike Planché, he did not deal in translations from the French, 'unless expressly per order.' Among his numerous 'triumphs' may be mentioned 'Peveril of the Peak,' given at the Surrey 6 Feb. 1823, and 'Waverley' at the Coburg in March 1824. The first of many nautical pieces, for which it was jocularly said that Fitzball had a patent, was 'The Floating Beacon' (Surrey, 19 April 1824), in which Gallet made a hit as the British sailor, Jack Junk, and which ran 140 nights (repeated at Sadler's Wells and Adelphi, 1829). The dramatist was now requisitioned by the Adelphi, where in 1825 was produced his highly successful 'The Pilot' (based on Fenimore Cooper's novel), with Terry and Yates as the pilot and Barnstaple, John Reeve as the Yankee captain, Boroughcliffe, and T. P. Cooke as Long Tom Coffin. The piece ran over 200 nights. Another Adelphi success was 'The Flying Dutchman; or the Phantom Ship,' with Reeve as Von Bummel, Yates as Toby Varnish, and O'Smith as Vanderdecken. This was followed up at the Adelphi by 'The Red Rover,' with Yates in the title part, and at the Surrey by 'The Inchcape Bell,' both produced in 1828. A reverential admirer of successful actors, Fitzball was inspired with awe and terror when he was asked by the manager of Covent Garden to write for one of the 'legitimate' houses in 1828. His first attempt, 'Father and Son,' proved a failure, but was followed by an Easter piece, 'The Devil's Elixir,' which had a long run. 'Hofer the Tell of the Tyrol' was given at the Surrey in 1832, and was followed on 12 June 1833 by the melodrama 'Jonathan Bradford,' which had a career of nearly 400 nights and made the fortune of the management. It was followed by 'Tom Cringle' in the summer of 1834. When Osbaldiston became lessee of Covent Garden in 1835, he retained the inexhaustible 'Fitz' as stock dramatist and reader. But though bound to 'hod and mortar work,' as he called it, at Covent Garden, he was not deterred from pouring out a constant stream of 'poetry, romance, and song,' or even from writing plays for other houses. At Covent Garden he produced 'Walter Tyrrel' (1835), and in April 1836 was given his lively extravaganza, 'Zazezizozu.' When Osbaldiston's management came to an end some two years later, Fitzball went to Drury Lane as reader for Alfred Bunn [q. v.], for whom he had previously written the libretto of 'The Siege of Rochelle' to Balfe's music (October 1835). Among other librettos he wrote for Balfe 'Joan of Arc,' 'Diadeste,' 'Keolanthe' (1840), and 'The Maid of Honour' (1847). He also furnished the English version for Donizetti's 'La Favorita,' Bishop's 'Adelaide,' and 'Maritana' for Vincent Wallace. Among his later dramatic successes must be counted 'The Momentous Question' for the Keeleys at the Lyceum, 'The Miller of Derwentwater' for Farren at the Olympic, and the Egyptian play 'Nitocris' for Drury Lane in October 1855. In 1859, after nearly forty years' theatrical life, Fitzball made a curious revelation of the state of mind produced by a constant atmosphere of the stage in his 'Thirty-five Years of a Dramatic Author's Life,' London, 2 vols. 8vo. He was constrained a few years later to make over his work to younger hands, and, having outlived all his old companions, secluded and forgotten, he died at Chatham on 27 Oct. 1873 at the age of 81. He was buried in Chatham cemetery. His wife Adelaide had died in 1839, leaving a married daughter.

The very exuberance of his facility seems to have prevented Fitzball from exacting favourable terms from the managers of his day, though he was recognised by all of them as a playwright unrivalled in every trick and artifice known to the stage. Personally, too, though the greatest creator of stage devilry and blue fire ever known, he was the mildest of men. Apart from his plays he had ambitions as a poet and a writer of romance. He wrote an enormous number of songs, patriotic, sentimental, and 'comic.' At Vauxhall between 1830 and 1838 the 'Poetry by Edward Fitzball' was a usual announcement in the programmes.

Many of his songs, like his librettos, abound in prettiness. The best known is 'The Bloom is on the Rye' (beginning 'My pretty Jane'), originally sung at Vauxhall in 1831 by the well-known alto George Robinson, and more recently as a tenor song by Sims Reeves.

[Thirty-five Years of a Dramatic Author's Life, 1859; Era Almanac, 1873; Era, 2 Nov. 1873; Illustr. London News, 8 Nov. 1873 (portrait); Times, 29 Oct. 1873; Barrett's Balfe, his Life and Work, 1882, passim; Planché's Recollections; Bunn's The Stage, 1840; Wroth's London Pleasure Gardens, p. 319; Boase's Modern English Biog. i. col. 1056; Brown's Biographical Dict. of Musicians, p. 248; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

FITZGERALD, JAMES EDWARD (1818–1896), prime minister and native minister, New Zealand, son of Gerald Fitzgerald of Queen's county, was born at Bath, and educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1842. In 1844 he entered the service of the department of antiquities in the British Museum and became under-secretary of the museum in 1849. Shortly afterwards, however, he fell under the influence of Edward Gibbon Wakefield [q. v.] and John Robert Godley [q. v.], who were then organising the church of England colony by which Canterbury in the south island of New Zealand was settled. He resolved to devote himself to the enterprise, and in 1850 sailed for Lyttelton in one of the four ships which carried the pioneers of the Canterbury settlement. A drinking song written by him on the voyage, 'The Night Watch of the Charlotte Jane,' expresses with some spirit the aims and feelings of the Canterbury pilgrims.

Arrived in New Zealand, Fitzgerald combined with humour and energy the various duties of editor of the settlement's first newspaper, 'The Lyttelton Times,' inspector of police, and immigration officer. His pen helped the agitation for a free constitution, and when this was successful and Canterbury became a self-governing province, he was elected in 1853 its first superintendent, and also member for Lyttelton in the first New Zealand parliament. Next year this parliament met, and on the invitation of acting-governor Wynyard, Fitzgerald, together with Sir Frederick Aloysius Weld [q. v.], formed a ministry. His cabinet was a hybrid body consisting half of elected members of the new legislature and half of the old permanent officials who had administered affairs while New Zealand was yet a crown colony. This singular arrangement broke down at the outset, Fitzgerald resigned, and responsible government was virtually postponed for two years, when the old officials were pensioned and retired. Meanwhile Fitzgerald, as superintendent of Canterbury, was active in maintaining the Wakefield land system there, under which the public lands were for many years sold without restriction of area to all purchasers able to pay 2*l.* an acre in cash for them. He was also a warm advocate of national as opposed to clerical school teaching. From 1857 to 1859 he was in England as immigration agent for Canterbury, and on his return the province, in recognition of his work, gave him the Springs estate. In 1861 he founded 'The Press' newspaper, of which he was editor, and after a short time sole proprietor. He was a lucid and vigorous, indeed at times a brilliant, writer, and though journalism yielded him no money profit, 'The Press' quickly became, and still remains, one of the leading newspapers of the colony.

In 1862 Fitzgerald re-entered parliament, there honourably to distinguish himself by his eloquent pleading for the right of the Maori race to special representation in both houses—a privilege which was granted, though not until after his retirement. For a few weeks in 1865 he was native minister under Sir Frederick Weld, but in 1866 he quitted politics to join the civil service, in which the last thirty years of his life were spent. At first controller-general, he was made commissioner of audit in 1872 and controller and auditor-general in 1878, and was throughout a vigilant and honourable public servant. On rare occasions he delivered public addresses, valued both for their thought and charm of style. The best remembered of these was the fine speech made in 1868 to the Canterbury pilgrims gathered in the council chamber in Christchurch to welcome George William, fourth baron Lyttelton [q. v.], one of their settlement's founders. Another address, given at Wellington in 1893, contained an appeal for bible-reading in the state schools; a third showed sympathy with Christian socialism. In earlier life he was perhaps the brightest and most attractive public speaker of his time in New Zealand, and undoubtedly displayed a rare combination of wit, dash, and emotional power. Able alike with tongue and pen, gifted with courage and kindly sympathies, cultivated, high-minded by instinct, Fitzgerald only needed a greater measure of prudence, patience, and tenacity to have left a much deeper mark on the history of New Zealand, and to have held his place in the front rank of her active public men to the end of his days. As it was, duller men outstayed him.

In 1863 he edited the 'Letters and

Speeches of John Robert Godley,' for which he wrote an introductory sketch. He married Fanny Erskine, daughter of George Draper, and had thirteen children, of whom four sons and three daughters survived him. He died at Wellington, New Zealand, on 2 Aug. 1896 (*Times*, 6 Aug. 1896).

[William Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen (1840–97), 2nd edit. London, 1897; The Press, Christchurch, New Zealand, 3 Aug. 1896, obituary notice by Hon. W. Rolleston; W. P. Reeves's The Long White Cloud, London, 1898; G. W. Rusden's History of New Zealand, Melbourne, 1896; Philip Mennell's Dictionary of Australasian Biography, London, 1892.] W. P. R.

FITZGERALD, JOHN DAVID, Lord FitzGerald (1816–1889), Irish judge and lord of appeal, second son of David FitzGerald, a Dublin merchant (see Madden, *United Irishman*, 3rd ser. 2nd edit. pp. 369–378), was born in Dublin on 1 May 1816. His mother, Catherine, was daughter of David Leahy, merchant, of Dublin and London, and sister of Edward Daniel Leahy [q. v.], the portrait painter. He was educated at a private school at Williamstown, near Dublin, kept by a Mr. Mundy, and then of some repute. Choosing the bar as his profession, he was admitted a student of the King's Inns, Dublin, in Hilary term 1834, and of Gray's Inn on 1 May of the same year, was called to the Irish bar in Easter term 1838, and shortly afterwards joined the Munster circuit, then the leading circuit in Ireland. 'His progress at the bar was unexampled for rapidity' ('Recollections of the Munster Bar,' *Law Magazine and Law Review*, v. 269). Business first came to him in the court of chancery, but his practice increased so rapidly on circuit that he devoted himself to the common law courts, and, at a time when pleading was often more important than merit, was reputed the best pleader at the Irish bar. His industry was immense, and he himself attributed his rapid success largely to the fact that he utilised the whole of his time and gave up to work the spare half-hours which other men wasted. In 1847 FitzGerald was made a Q.C., and almost immediately became the leader of his circuit and possessed of one of the largest practices in the Dublin courts. As early as 1847 Richard Lalor Sheil [q. v.] advised his entering parliament as likely to be made a law officer. This advice was not taken till 1852, when at the general election of that year FitzGerald was returned in the liberal interest for Ennis, defeating the O'Gorman Mahon [q. v.] after a severe contest by thirteen votes. In 1855, on the formation of the first Palmerston ministry, he was appointed solicitor-general for Ireland. In the same year he was elected a bencher of the King's Inns. In April 1856 he became attorney-general and was sworn of the Irish privy council. Not long afterwards a serious attack was made upon him by Thomas Berry Cusack-Smith [q. v.], the Irish master of the rolls. The Tipperary bank, of which John Sadleir [q. v.] and his brother James, M.P. for Tipperary, had been directors, was being wound up before that judge. While the proceedings were pending, James Sadleir absconded. In a speech from the bench of an extra-judicial character the master of the rolls charged FitzGerald with having connived at Sadleir's escape from justice 'for reasons which the public well knew.' A charge so serious and unusual, made by a judge of high position against the first law officer of the crown, caused considerable sensation, and led to a discussion in parliament. FitzGerald's answer was crushing and complete. In a clear and detailed statement (15 July 1856) he showed conclusively that, as soon as information reached him of James Sadleir's suspected crime, prompt steps had been taken to investigate the case, and that Sadleir's flight before the issue of a warrant for his apprehension had been due to the injudicious and irregular observations of the master of the rolls himself (*Hansard*, cxliii. 866). He concluded his speech 'amid loud and general cheering' (*Times*, 16 July 1856). While attorney-general he brought in and passed through parliament, in the session of 1856, the bill for establishing a court of chancery appeal in Ireland, 19 & 20 Vict. c. 92. In 1858 FitzGerald went out with the liberal government, and on their return to power in 1859 again became attorney-general for Ireland. In February 1860 he was appointed a justice of the court of queen's bench in Ireland in succession to Louis Perrin [q. v.] While attorney-general he had been informally offered the chief secretaryship of Ireland, but had intimated his desire to continue his professional career. Among the remarkable cases in which he was engaged as law officer are Reg. *v.* Petcherine (1855; cf. *State Trials*, new ser. 1086, report by James Doyle, Dublin, 1856); Reg. *v.* Spollen (1857), trial of James Spollen for the murder of Mr. Little, Dublin, 1857; Reg. *v.* Conway (*Times*, 16 and 22 Feb. 1858), a prosecution ordered by the House of Commons (28 July 1857) of the Rev. Peter Conway, a catholic priest, for intimidating voters at the Mayo election. While on the Irish bench some of the most important cases of the time were tried before him,

including the Fenian conspirators, Luby, O'Donovan Rossa, and others, in 1865 and 1866; Alexander Martin Sullivan [q. v.] and Richard Pigott [q. v.] for seditious libel in 1868; Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.] and others in December 1880 and January 1881 (14 Cox, C.C. 508). His statement of the law of criminal conspiracy in the last-mentioned case, and in relation to undue clerical influence in the Longford election case (2 O'Malley and Hardcastle 6), has been generally accepted and followed in subsequent cases. In 1882 he was appointed a lord of appeal with a life peerage, patent dated 23 June 1882, took his seat in the House of Lords on 27 June 1882, and was sworn of the English privy council. He was the first Irish judge to be appointed a lord of appeal, and his appointment was received with general approval in Ireland. On the occasion of his sitting for the last time in the court of queen's bench, congratulatory addresses were presented to him by the Irish bar and the Irish Incorporated Law Society. Thenceforward he sat constantly in the House of Lords and judicial committee of the privy council. He also took part from time to time in the debates in the House of Lords, especially on subjects relating to Ireland, where his intimate knowledge of the country and moderation of his views gave weight to his opinion. His judgments will be found in 'Appeal Cases,' vols. vii–xiv. In 1883 he was elected an honorary bencher of Gray's Inn. On the death of Sir Edward Sullivan [q. v.] in 1885 FitzGerald was offered the lord chancellorship of Ireland with an hereditary peerage, which he at first accepted, but, on further consideration, declined. He died on 16 Oct. 1889, at the residence of his brother, 22 Fitz William Place, Dublin, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery, near Dublin.

As a judge FitzGerald enjoyed a high reputation. 'No fairer minded, abler, or more independent man sat upon the Irish bench' (Lord Selborne, *Memorials*, II. ii. 18). Thoroughly versed in law and practice quick of apprehension, appreciating legal distinctions, with a facility for grasping and dealing with facts, by temperament calm and judicial, he possessed the combination of qualities of which successful judges are made. He took a great interest in Irish educational matters, was a commissioner of national education, 1863 to 1889, a visitor of the queen's colleges, and a governor of the Royal Hibernian Military School. In 1870 the university of Dublin conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D.

FitzGerald married, first, in 1846, Rose, youngest daughter of John Donohoe of Dublin, distiller (she died 1850); and, secondly, in 1860, Jane, second daughter of Lieutenant-colonel the Honourable Arthur Southwell, and sister of the fourth Viscount Southwell. He had thirteen children, all of whom survived him; his three eldest sons are barristers, and have all attained the rank of K.C., two in Ireland and one in England.

[Times, 17 Oct. 1889; Irish Times, 17 Oct. 1889; Dublin Evening Mail, 17 Oct. 1889; Irish Law Times, 19 Oct. 1889; Annual Register, 1889; O'Flanagan's Munster Circuit, 1880; Trials of Thomas Clarke Luby and others for Treason-Felony, Dublin, 1866; Trials of A. M. Sullivan and Richard Pigott for seditious libel by T. P. Law, Dublin, 1868; Gray's Inn Admission Register; private information.]

J. D. F.

FITZPATRICK, WILLIAM JOHN (1830–1895), Irish biographer, was born at Thomas Street, Dublin, on 31 Aug. 1830. His father, John FitzPatrick, was a successful merchant or trader who left his son a competence. FitzPatrick was educated first at a protestant school, and later at Clongowes Wood College, co. Kildare, the well-known Roman catholic seminary. He early displayed a taste for recondite and somewhat morbid investigation into the secret history of eminent personages. In 1855 appeared his first book, 'The Life, Times, and Contemporaries of Lord Cloncurry;' the style was 'puerile, involved, and turgid,' revealing a defect which the author never overcame. But his next book, 'The Life and Times of Bishop Doyle' (1861), was much more successful, and, besides giving a vivid picture of a powerful personality, it provides a useful contribution to Irish nineteenth-century history.

On 3 Nov. 1855 FitzPatrick commenced a series of letters to 'Notes and Queries,' 'Who wrote the Waverley Novels?' It was a weak attempt to foster a charge of unacknowledged plagiarism on Sir Walter Scott, and to claim for the novelist's brother, Thomas Scott, the chief credit for a large part of the famous Waverley series; but after four letters had appeared, the editor declined to publish any more. FitzPatrick continued to pursue his theory with pertinacity, and in 1856 published his material as a pamphlet. It reached a second edition in the same year. His hopeless claim in behalf of Thomas Scott was repudiated in a letter to the 'Times' of 5 June 1857 by the three daughters of that gentleman. In 1859 FitzPatrick published 'The Friends, Foes, and Adventures of Lady Morgan,' and in 1860 'Lady Morgan, her Career, Literary

and Personal;' these were followed by 'Anecdotal Memoirs of Archbishop Whately' (1864).

In his 'Lord Edward Fitzgerald, or Notes on the Cornwallis Papers' (1859), FitzPatrick first hit upon the vein of inquiry which he afterwards worked with conspicuous success—that of investigating the inner history of Ireland before the union. In 1866, in 'The Sham Squire,' he followed up the story of Lord Edward Fitzgerald's betrayal. Upwards of sixteen thousand copies were sold. In 1867, in 'Ireland before the Union,' he pursued the same subject; but this volume was much less successful than its predecessor. It contains, however, some curious extracts from the privately printed diary of John Scott, first lord Clonmell [q. v.]

For some years after 1867 FitzPatrick's productiveness was checked, though 'The Life and Times of Dr. Lanigan' (1873) and 'The Life of Father Tom Burke' (1885) proved that he had not abandoned his interest in ecclesiastical biography. A 'Life of Charles Lever,' which appeared in 1879, was not felicitous. In 1888, however, he published 'The Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell, with his Life and Times,' a work of exceptional value and importance. It was reviewed by Gladstone in the 'Nineteenth Century' (xxv. 149).

Equally valuable as a contribution to history was his 'Secret Service under Pitt' (1892), a work involving infinite labour among the Irish State Papers of the period, and displaying, even more fully than 'The Sham Squire,' FitzPatrick's detective skill in piecing together scattered items of evidence. This was FitzPatrick's last work of importance. In 1895, shortly before his death, he published anonymously 'Memories of Father [James] Healy' [q. v. Suppl.], the well-known wit; but the book was quite unworthy of its subject, partly from the difficulty of communicating the subtle charm of Healy's personality to the printed page, and partly from the writer's defective sense of humour. 'A History of the Dublin Catholic Cemeteries,' which he did not live to complete, was published after his death by the catholic cemeteries committee in 1900.

FitzPatrick was long actively interested in the work of the Royal Irish Academy and the Royal Dublin Society. In 1876 he was appointed honorary professor of history at the Royal Hibernian Academy of Arts. His book on O'Connell won recognition at Rome, and he received from Pope Leo XIII the insignia of the order of St. Gregory the Great. He was also accorded the honorary degree of LL.D. by the Royal University of Ireland. He served twice as high sheriff for the co. Longford. FitzPatrick died at his residence, 48 Fitzwilliam Square, Dublin, on Christmas eve, 24 Dec. 1895, after a short illness.

FitzPatrick's labours in his special field of study constitute a serious addition to historical knowledge. If he was deficient in good taste, he was usually fair, and never sought to suppress the fresh facts that he discovered because they did not happen to fit his theory. His industry was immense, but an absolute incapacity for style disfigures all his work.

[Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Annual Register, 1895; Freeman's Journal, 26 Dec. 1895.] C. L. F.

FLATMAN, ELNATHAN (1810–1860), jockey, the son of a small farmer, was born at Holton St. Mary in Suffolk in 1810. In 1825 he walked with a small bundle to Newmarket and begged employment of William Cooper, the trainer, a request conceded upon the intercession of the trainer's wife, who was moved to compassion by the sorrowful appearance of the puny applicant. He was soon promoted to ride trials, and in the Craven Meeting of 1829 rode Lord Exeter's Golden Pin, in a race won by Sam Chifney upon Zinganee. Among the masters for whom he rode while in Cooper's stable were General Peel, Lord Strafford, Greville, Lord Jersey (upon whose Glencoe he won the Goodwood Cup in 1834), and Lord Chesterfield. Upon the latter's Carew he won the Goodwood Cup in 1837, and next year, upon the same owner's Don John, captured the Doncaster Cup. In 1839 his riding of General Gate's Gibraltar in the famous dead-heat with Crucifix for the Criterion established his reputation. For the next twenty years—the 'Augustan age of the British turf'—his path having been cleared by the premature death of two formidable rivals, Arthur Pavis and Patrick Conolly—Flatman was perhaps the most popular jockey in the field. In 1842 he rode for Lord George Bentinck, and during the next few years he won a notable series of successes for Lord Chesterfield and General Peel. Upon Peel's Orlando he was declared Derby winner (upon the disqualification of Running Rein) in 1844, but his greatest triumph was the winning of the Doncaster Cup in 1850, when upon Lord Zetland's Voltigeur he compelled the Flying Dutchman (ridden by Marlow) to lower his colours for the only time in his brilliant career. In 1848 he scored no less than 104 wins, in-

cluding the Doncaster St. Leger upon Lord Clifden's Surplice. It was not until 1853 that he was 'headed' by Tiny Wells and subsequently by Fordham. In 1859 he was thrown violently upon Bath racecourse by the fall of Lord Ailesbury's Sudbury, which he rode in the Biennial. A splintered rib which pierced the jockey's lung was the consequence, and it laid the seeds of a rapid consumption. Flatman's end was probably accelerated by the kick which he received in the first October Meeting of 1859 from the Duke of Bedford's Golden Pippin. He died at Newmarket on 20 Aug. 1860, leaving a widow and five children, and was buried in All Saints churchyard. Honest, very reserved, not at all grasping according to later standards, Flatman talked, wrote, and understood his masters extremely well. At first he rode little over 6st., and during his prime 7st. 8lb. He excelled in riding two-year-olds, and very seldom used the whip; but he owed his large practice to a steady course of good riding and good conduct, extending over many years, rather than to any more characteristic qualities of jockeyship. He is commonly referred to by sporting writers as 'Nat.'

[Illustr. London News, 23 May 1853 (portraits); Sporting Times, 25 July 1885; Sporting Review, 1853 and 1860; The Druid's Post and Paddock, 1856; Rice's British Turf, i. 263 sq.; Boase's Modern English Biography, i. 1067.] T. S.

FLETCHER, BANISTER (1833–1899), architect and surveyor, born in 1833, was the second son of Thomas Fletcher. He was privately educated, and began to practise as an architect at Newcastle-on-Tyne at the age of twenty. He designed and erected numerous wharves, warehouses, and other buildings there. In 1860 he was elected an associate of the Royal Institute of British Architects, and in 1876 a fellow. About 1870 he came to London, and in the following year published a work on 'Model Houses for the Industrial Classes' (London, 8vo), in which he reviewed the defects of existing model lodging houses. In 1875 he was appointed district surveyor of West Newington and part of Lambeth, and he was also one of the surveyors to the board of trade. His practice as a surveyor was very extensive, and his services were in constant demand as witness, arbitrator, and umpire. Fletcher sat in parliament in the liberal interest for north-west Wiltshire from 1885 to 1886. In later life his sons, Mr. Banister Flight Fletcher and Mr. Herbert Phillips Fletcher, were associated with him in his architectural practice. Alone or in conjunction with them he erected numerous chapels, schools, restaurants, shops, factories, flats, and model dwellings. In 1890 he was appointed professor of architecture and building construction at King's College, London, and in 1891 he was elected a fellow. He secured considerable support from the Carpenters' Company, of which he was master in 1889, obtaining casts, models, drawings, and photographs for the benefit of the students. Partly at his own expense he fitted up an architectural and building construction reference museum at the college, in which he placed his own collection of large architectural photographs of the principal buildings of the world. In 1894 he was president of the tenth section of the international congress of hygiene and demography at Buda-Pesth, and of the engineering and building construction section of the British Association in the same year.

Fletcher was a member of the common council of the city of London, and a deputy lieutenant and justice of the peace for the county of London. He died at Hampstead on 5 July 1899. In 1864 he married May, only daughter of Charles Phillips. By her he had two sons.

Besides the works already mentioned Fletcher was the author of: 1. 'Dilapidations: a Text-Book for Architects and Surveyors in tabulated form,' 1872, 8vo; 5th edit. 1899. 2. 'Compensations: a Text-Book for Surveyors in tabulated form,' London, 1874, 8vo: new edit. with additional chapters on 'Valuation,' 1893. 3. 'Arbitrations: a Text-Book for Surveyors in tabulated form,' London, 1875, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1893. 4. 'Quantities: a Text-Book for Surveyors in tabulated form,' London, 1877, 8vo; 5th edit. 1888. 5. 'Light and Air: a Text-Book for Architects and Surveyors,' London, 1879, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1895. 6. 'The Metropolitan Building Acts,' London, 1882, 8vo. 7. 'The London Building Act,' London, 1895, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1896. 8 (with Mr. B. F. Fletcher). 'A History of Architecture,' London, 1896, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1897.

[Journal of the Royal Institute of British Architects, 1898–9, 3rd series, vi. 523–5; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Builder, 1899, lxxvii. 46, 68.] E. I. C.

FLOWER, SIR WILLIAM HENRY (1831–1899), director of the Natural History Museum, London, second son of Edward Fordham Flower [q. v.] of Stratford-on-Avon, was born in that town on 30 Nov. 1831. He was educated at University College, and after studying medicine and surgery at the Middlesex Hospital he graduated M.B. at London University in 1851. While a student he obtained Dr. Sharpey's gold

medal in physiology and Professor Grant's silver medal in zoology. His life as a medical practitioner was hardly begun when he volunteered in 1854 for medical service in the Russian war. During the campaign he saw active service in the field as well as hospital practice at Scutari. The fatigues of the war caused a temporary break-down of health, and led him to return home and retire from the army. The office of assistant-surgeon coupled with the duties of lecturer upon anatomy and curator of the museum at the Middlesex Hospital, conferred upon him soon after his return, led him to divide his time between surgery and comparative anatomy. During that period he wrote his only works upon surgery, consisting of an article in Holmes's 'System of Surgery,' and a handbook entitled 'Diagrams of the Nerves of the Human Body' (London, 1861, fol.; 3rd ed. 1881, 4to; translated into French in 1888, and into Italian in 1890).

Beyond a few papers published at this period, Flower's zoological work hardly began until his appointment in 1861 to the post of curator of the Hunterian museum at the Royal College of Surgeons. From that date he began to contribute largely and frequently to the 'Proceedings' and 'Transactions' of the Royal and Zoological Societies.

From 1861 to 1884 Flower was curator of the College of Surgeons museum. During that long period he contributed greatly to the extension of that unrivalled collection of anatomical preparations. The duty of collecting and arranging the materials acquired for display led to the production of a long series of memoirs upon vertebrate, almost entirely mammalian, anatomy. These memoirs served as the basis of Flower's 'Osteology of the Mammalia,' published in 1870. After the retirement in 1869 of Thomas Henry Huxley [q.v. Suppl.], Flower was in 1870 appointed to the additional office of Hunterian professor of comparative anatomy and physiology at the College of Surgeons. During the tenure of that professorship he expounded the collections to scientific audiences; one of his best-known series of lectures was upon the digestive organs of the mammalia.

Flower's official connection with the Zoological Society, which ended only with his life, was initiated by his election to the council in 1862. He served continuously until 1869, and after the expiration of a year was nominated a vice-president. Retiring in 1875 he was re-elected to the council (again as a vice-president) in 1876. After the death of the Marquis of Tweeddale Flower was elected president of the society on 5 Feb. 1879. This office he occupied until his death, having thus held the presidency for twenty years, a period only exceeded by one former president (the Earl of Derby), and then by one year only. Much of Flower's leisure was devoted to the affairs of the Zoological Society; urbane and businesslike, he was seldom absent from the chair at the society's meetings, and every detail of its business—whether scientific or financial—was thoroughly explored by him.

Flower was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1864. He served three periods on the council of this society, viz. 1868–70, 1876–78, and 1884–6. He was also for a period a vice-president. The society awarded him a royal medal in 1882.

On the retirement of Sir Richard Owen [q. v.] in 1884, Flower succeeded him as director of the Natural History Museum. To this important post he brought experience and initiative, and he has been justly pronounced 'an originator and inventor in museum work.' Both sides of the museum—the popular as well as the scientific—were industriously cultivated by him. The collection of animals for the scientific worker was developed, and students of the rich material contained in the national collection were encouraged. Flower very properly felt, however, that the duty of a curator of a great national institution was also to teach the non-scientific public; he accordingly formed a large collection, which was displayed in the central hall of the museum with a view to illustrating the main facts of zoology and botany. This admirable selection of specimens remains to attest his unusual competence as a museum director. The main idea in the collection, intended for the guidance of the uninstructed public, is the 'interest and beauty of each specimen selected for the public eye,' and the careful avoidance of distracting attention by the multiplication and crowding of objects. As much as possible is shown by a single preparation, and no detail of mounting, background, or lettering was too trivial for elaborate consideration. The 'Index Collection'—as it has been termed—is an effective text-book of comparative anatomy, beautifully illustrated by the actual objects, and elucidated by sufficient explanatory labels. The remains of extinct forms are often placed in juxtaposition to their living relatives, and the unnatural divorce of recent and fossil animals, which is commonly inevitable in museums, is here avoided.

Flower was not in a literal sense a teacher of zoology. He trained no pupils in research, nor did he—save in early days as lecturer at

the Middlesex Hospital—ground students in the rudiments of his science, but he was an occasional exponent, and the collections which he fostered or initiated offer admirable opportunities of study.

Flower's achievements won him many distinctions. He was an honorary LL.D. of Dublin and Edinburgh, and D.C.L. of Durham University. He presided over both the zoological and anthropological sections of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, and in 1889 was elected president of the British Association for the Newcastle meeting. The address which he gave on that occasion related to the management of museums and to 'museum policy' in general. He was also honorary member of many foreign learned societies and institutions, and obtained those coveted distinctions, the corresponding membership of the Institute of France, and the Prussian order, 'Pour le Mérite.' He was made a C.B. in 1887 and a K.C.B. in 1892.

Failing health compelled Flower to retire from the directorship of the Natural History Museum in 1898, and he died on 1 July 1899 at his house in Stanhope Gardens, London; he was cremated at Woking on the 5th, and his remains were interred at Stone, Buckinghamshire. He married, in 1858, Georgiana Rosetta, daughter of Admiral William Henry Smyth [q. v.], who survived him with three sons and three daughters. A portrait by the Chevalier Schmidt of Berlin is in the possession of Lady Flower, and a bust has been placed in the Natural History Museum.

Although a convinced adherent of Darwin and of Wallace's theory of evolution by natural selection, Flower did not occupy himself much with the theoretical part of his subject, save to expound its generalities in addresses. He is not associated with any original contributions to the philosophy of zoology. His original work, however, is both abundant and solid. No anatomist was more careful in recording new facts. Inferences from observed fact are not frequent in his memoirs; hence his work will probably need little correction. 'Caution and reticence in generalisation distinguish all Flower's scientific writings.'

The actual investigations undertaken by Flower relate almost exclusively to the mammalia, including man; and the new facts he discovered about their anatomy were very numerous and of the highest value. The two most salient memoirs which we owe to his researches concern the marsupials and the monotremata. Flower was the first to demonstrate that the marsupials (kangaroos, wombats, &c.) departed from the arrangement found in other mammals in that they possess throughout life a dentition of which but a single tooth is changed. This discovery has been abundantly confirmed. It served at the time to separate the pouch-bearing marsupials from other mammals; but the interval has been since to some extent filled up. In the monotremata he showed that the brain of echidna possessed the four optic lobes of other mammals, and that these egg-laying quadrupeds were so far unlike the lower vertebrata. He thus assisted in the consolidation of the group mammalia, and helped to dispose of the idea that these creatures were to be looked upon as forming a group totally apart from the mammals. In the same rank, or nearly so, may perhaps be mentioned some of his many contributions to the structure of the brain of apes and lemurs. In 'Observations on the Posterior Lobes of the Quadrumana,' published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1862, he showed, at the time that the controversy was raging as to the differences between the brain of apes and of man, that certain supposed differences between men and apes did not exist. The investigations upon the brain of the lemurs (*Trans. Zool. Soc.* 1862) helped to show that those animals were really to be placed in the same great group as that which contains the monkeys and man. The brain indeed was a favourite subject of his investigation, and many animals of diverse groups were studied by him.

Flower's contributions to scientific literature of less general importance deal with a great variety of mammalian types; their aim was more zoological than morphological. He attempted to delineate accurately the structure of a large series of animals, whose structure was, at the time that he wrote, either unknown or little known, as well as to seize upon facts which appeared to form a secure basis for classification. Two of his most important memoirs of the latter kind are those relating to the classification of the carnivora (*Proc. Zool. Soc.* 1896), and of the rhinoceroses (*ib.* 1875). In these memoirs a large number of facts are reviewed, and the arrangement of the members of the groups *inter se* deduced from the material described. The results arrived at have been largely adopted by the writers of handbooks, though the validity of the conclusions in the case of the carnivora has been to some extent weakened by the consideration of extinct forms. Another important memoir of a like scope was that upon the arrangement of the order edentata (*ib.* 1882), which displayed the

author at his best; in a really masterly survey of the facts Flower put forward, more clearly and succinctly than had been done before, the reasons for separating the American edentates from their supposed Asiatic and African allies.

Flower's series of memoirs upon the whales forms one of the most enduring monuments to his industry. At the time when he took up the study of this group there were but few anatomists engaged in that study, which moreover was hampered by lack of material in many museums. In carrying out these researches Flower visited and reported upon the collections in many museums in Europe, and neglected no chance of observing the stranded monsters as often as that could be done upon our own coasts. Of these memoirs the most important are perhaps his account of the little-known Berardius (*Trans. Zool. Soc.* 1878), a ziphioid form from the shores of New Zealand. The elaborate account of the osteology of the cachalot established among other things the great probability of there being but a single species of sperm whale of world-wide range (*ib.* 1869). He discovered for the first time the rudiment of a tibia in the rorqual, thus showing that this whale, like its ally the 'right' whale, is a less degenerate creature in this respect than many toothed whales where there is no trace at all of an actual hind limb, the supporting girdle alone being left. A long paper on the characters and classification of the delphinidæ (*Proc. Zool. Soc.* 1883) is the most important of Flower's classificatory papers upon the cetacea. Its conclusions have been universally adopted by subsequent writers. In addition to the novel facts contained in the papers quoted, Flower investigated and increased existing knowledge of right whales and rorquals (*ib.* 1864), hyperoodon (*ib.* 1882), mesoplodon (*Trans. Zool. Soc.* 1878), the remarkable American freshwater forms inia and pontoporia (*ib.* 1869), the Chinese dolphin (*ib.* 1880), the common dolphin, the 'grampus,' and some other species. In fine it may be said that no one, except the absolute pioneers of investigation into the anatomy of whales, when everything was new, has increased our knowledge of the group more than Flower. He is fitly represented in the whale-room of the museum over which he presided by a splendid series of both skeletons and plaster casts illustrating the forms of these creatures, casts which he himself originated and carried out in detail.

As to Flower's other zoological work, two memoirs, one upon the panda, ælurus fulgens, and the other upon the aardvark, proteles cristatus, call for special mention. These are models of what such work should be. The extreme care in the description, and the illustration by appropriate woodcuts of the facts and structure of these at the time (*Proc. Zool. Soc.* 1869 and 1870) little-known carnivora show Flower at his best, as does also the memoir upon the musk deer (*ib.* 1875). Papers upon such extinct types as the remarkable ancylopod, homalodontotherium (*Phil. Trans.* 1873), hyænarctos (*Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.*), and the Sirenian halitherium (*ib.* 1874), illustrate the care he bestowed upon the extinct members of the order which he selected for study.

In anthropology Flower did much work, the value of which was shown by the fact that he was from 1883 to 1885 president of the Anthropological Institute, and more than once president of the anthropological section of the British Association. His principal memoirs concern the osteology of the Fijians and of the Andamanese; a number of his more general contributions to anthropology are reprinted in No. 6 below.

His principal publications other than memoirs in the 'Transactions' of the Royal Zoological and other learned societies, and his articles on 'Mammalia,' 'Lemur,' 'Lion,' &c., in 9th ed. of 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' are: 1. 'An Introduction to the Osteology of the Mammalia,' London, 1870, 8vo; 3rd ed. (revised with the assistance of Dr. Gadow), 1885. 2. 'Catalogue of Specimens illustrating the Osteology and Development of Vertebrate Animals Recent and Extinct. Part i.: Man,' 1880. 3. 'Fashion in Deformity,' Nature Series, 1881. 4. 'The Horse: a Study in Natural History,' 1890. 5. 'An Introduction to the Study of Mammals Living and Extinct' (with Mr. Lydekker), 1891. 6. 'Essays on Museums and other Subjects,' 1898.

[Authorities referred to; Times, 3 and 6 July 1899; E. Ray Lankester's notice in Nature, 13 July 1899; W. C. M'Intosh's obituary notice in Year-book of the Royal Society, 1901, p. 205.]

F. E. B.

FOOTE, LYDIA (1844 ?–1892), actress, whose real name was Lydia Alice Legge, was a niece of Mary Anne Keeley [q. v. Suppl.] She made her first appearance at the Lyceum on 1 April 1852 as Edward, a child, in 'A Chain of Events.' She was subsequently at Sadler's Wells, the Victoria, and at Manchester, and made her first appearance at the Olympic, 31 Aug. 1863, replacing Miss Kate Saville as May Edwards in the 'Ticket-of-Leave Man.' On 1 Nov. 1864 she was the original Enid Gryffydd in Tom Taylor's 'Hidden Hand' ('L'Aïeule'). She

had an original part, Miss Hargrave, in Taylor's 'Settling Day' on 4 March 1863, played Mrs. Featherley in 'Everybody's Friend,' Maria in 'Twelfth Night,' Clara Vernon in Wilkie Collins's 'Frozen Deep,' and some original parts in burlesque. At the Prince of Wales's, Tottenham Street, she made, 6 April 1867, her great triumph as Esther Eccles in Robertson's 'Caste' (*Times*, 11 April 1867), was on 21 Dec. the original Lady Selina Raffleticket in Boucicault's 'How she loves him,' and on 15 Feb. 1868 the first Amanda in Robertson's 'Play.' At the Holborn on 5 Sept. she played the twin sisters Craddock in Byron's 'Blow for Blow.' At the Globe, in Byron's 'Minnie,' 29 March 1869, she was Minnie Vaughan, and 18 Sept. the heroine of Robertson's 'Progress.' At the Globe on 10 Feb. 1870 she was Philomel in Mr. Craven's 'Philomel,' and at the Holborn, 1 Oct., the heroine of Sefton Parry's 'Odds,' and 5 Dec. Madame d'Artignes in Boucicault's 'Jezebel.' In 1872 she was at the Gaiety, where she played Mary Thornberry in 'John Bull,' and was, 3 March 1873, at the Prince of Wales's the first Ann Silvester in Wilkie Collins's 'Man and Wife.' At the Princess's she was Ruth in the 'Lancashire Lass,' and 20 March 1875, at the Adelphi, Smike in 'Nicholas Nickleby.' On 30 Oct. she was Little Em'ly in a revival of the piece so named. At the St. James's she played Grace Harkaway in 'London Assurance,' and at the Adelphi Helen in the 'Hunchback' to the Julia of Lilian Adelaide Neilson [q.v.] in 1879. At the former house on 6 Jan. 1877 she was the first Anna in the 'Danischeffs;' at the latter, 30 Sept. 1879, the first Midge in Boucicault's 'Rescued,' and had, 21 Oct. 1880, an original part in Boucicault's 'O'Dowd.' On 5 Aug. 1881, at Drury Lane, she played an original part in 'Pluck' by Pettitt and Harris. She also took part at the Adelphi in many revivals. She died of cancer at Broadstairs 30 May 1892. Miss Foote was a good actress and possessed of remarkable pathos. Her Esther Eccles in 'Caste' and her Anna in the 'Danischeffs' could not easily have been surpassed.

[Personal knowledge; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play; Sunday Times, various years; Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles.]

J. K.

FORBES, ARCHIBALD (1838–1900), war correspondent, the son of Lewis William Forbes, D.D. (*d.* 1854), minister of Boharm, Banffshire, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald Young Leslie of Kininvie, was born in Morayshire in 1838. After studying at the university of Aberdeen from 1854 to 1857, he went to Edinburgh, and after hearing a course of lectures by (Sir) William Howard Russell, the famous correspondent, he enlisted in the royal dragoons. While still a trooper he began writing for the 'Morning Star,' and succeeded in getting several papers on military subjects accepted by the 'Cornhill Magazine.' On leaving the army in 1867 he started and ran with very little external aid a weekly journal called the 'London Scotsman' (1867–71). His chance as a journalist came when in September 1870 he was despatched to the siege of Metz by the 'Morning Advertiser' (from which paper, however, his services were transferred after a short period to the 'Daily News'). In all the previous reports from battlefields comparatively sparing use had been made of the telegraph. Forbes laments his own supineness in the matter of wiring full details from the scene of operations. But the intensity of competition rapidly developed the long war telegram during the autumn of 1870, and no one contributed more effectively to this result than Forbes. He witnessed many of the events of the autumn campaign and entered Paris with the Prussians (with whom he established excellent relations) on 1 March 1871. On this occasion he was nearly drowned in a Parisian fountain as a German spy by an enthusiastic French mob. He managed to arrive first in England with his account of the Prussian entry. Two months later he returned to Paris and witnessed the horrors of the commune with the *sang froid* for which he became celebrated. In 1873 he represented the 'Daily News' at the Vienna exhibition; subsequently he saw fighting in Spain, both with the Carlists and their opponents; and in 1875 he accompanied the Prince of Wales on his visit to India. In 1876 he was with Tchernaieff and the Russian volunteers in Servia. In 1877 he witnessed the Russian invasion of Turkey, and on 23 Aug. was presented to Alexander II at Gornic Studen as the bearer of important news from the Schipka Pass. On this occasion the emperor conferred upon him the order of St. Stanislaus for his services to the Russian soldiers before Plevna. During 1878, after a flying visit to Cyprus, he lectured in England upon the Russo-Turkish war. In 1878–9 he went out to Afghanistan, and accompanied the Khyber Pass force to Jellalabad. From Afghanistan he went to Mandalay and had interviews with King Theebaw. In 1880 he was with Lord Chelmsford in the Zulu war. On 5 July, after the victory of Ulundi, he rode 110

miles to Landman's Drift in twenty hours. Two days after his arrival there he appeared in a state of utter exhaustion before Pietermaritzburg, having ridden by way of Ladysmith and Estcourt, an additional 170 miles, in thirty-five hours. The news of Ulundi first reached England through his agency, he having completely outpaced the official despatch rider. He put in a claim for the war medal on the strength of this piece of service, but the request was refused with scant courtesy by the war office. Some of his criticisms of Lord Chelmsford were held in certain quarters to have been unnecessarily offensive. Forbes had seen war practically illustrated in all quarters of the globe, and he had outgrown any semblance of diffidence in passing judgment upon difficult military operations.

Forbes had already published several volumes of 'Daily News' war correspondence. That relating to 1870–1 was widely circulated. During his later years he collected a quantity of his various material and published it in book form. In 1884, upon the occasion of Gordon's mission to the Sudan, he brought out a tolerable sketch of his career, 'Chinese Gordon' (13th edit. 1886). This was followed by a volume of military sketches and tales, 'Barracks, Bivouacs, and Battles' (1891), and a brief tableau of 'The Afghan Wars' of 1839 and 1879 (1892, 8vo). Then came a version of Moltke's 'Franco-German War' ('revised by A. Forbes,' 1893), and 'The Great War of 189–,' a cleverly written forecast, in which Forbes collaborated with a number of other experts and special correspondents, such as Admiral Philip Howard Colomb [q.v. Suppl.], Colonel (Sir) Frederick Maurice, and others. In 1895 appeared the best volume of Forbes's autobiographical sketches, 'Memories and Studies of War and Peace.' In this he claimed, among 'The Soldiers I have known,' Wilhelm I, Moltke, General Grant, Sherman, Lord Napier of Magdala, Skobeleff, Osman Pasha, Sir Redvers Buller, and Lords Wolseley and Roberts. His readiness to prophesy no less than to judge suggests a rashness in forming opinions, inseparable perhaps from the profession that he followed; but he has some good stories, such as the one of General Skobeleff arresting his father (a miserly parent) for reporting himself in undress uniform. In 1896 Forbes collaborated in two handsome but ill-arranged quarto volumes of 'Battles of the Nineteenth Century,' and in the same year published his historical record of 'The Black Watch.' In 1898 he committed to the press a superficial 'Life of Napoleon III' (with portraits), based to a large extent upon the 'Life' by Blanchard Jerrold. Previous biographies by Forbes of similar calibre were those of the 'Emperor William' [I] (1889), 'Havelock' (1890), and 'Colin Campbell, Lord Clyde' (1895, 'Men of Action' series).

After a life of perilous adventure, Forbes died peacefully at Clarence Terrace, Regent's Park, on 30 March 1900, and he was buried in the Allenvale cemetery, near Aberdeen. He left a widow, Louisa, daughter of Montgomery Cunningham Meigs, a military engineer and brigadier-general in the service of the United States. A portrait is prefixed to his 'Memories and Studies' (1895). A tablet with a medallion portrait is to be placed in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral.

[Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, iii. 220; Times, 31 March 1900; Daily News, 31 March 1900; Illustrated London News, 7 April 1900 (portrait); Men and Women of the Time, 15th edit. 1899; Yates's Recollections; Works in Brit. Museum Library.]

T. S.

FORBES, JOHN (1710–1759), brigadier, born in 1710, was a son of Colonel John Forbes of Pittencrieff, co. Fife. 'In his younger days he was bred to the profession of physic; but early ambitious of the military character he purchased into the regiment of Scots Greys, where by repeated purchases and faithful services he arrived to the rank of lieutenant-colonel' (*Scots Magazine*, xxi. 272) on 29 Nov. 1750. He had reached that rank in the army on 20 Dec. 1745. He was aide-de-camp to Sir James Campbell, who commanded the British cavalry at Fontenoy; and before the battle Forbes was sent to Brigadier Ingoldsby to point out where his attack was to be made. He was present with his regiment at Laffeldt, and was sent by Sir John Ligonier to inform the Duke of Cumberland that the French were about to attack. He was employed as quartermaster-general during the latter part of the war.

He was given the colonelcy of the 17th foot on 25 Feb. 1757. Soon afterwards he was sent to America as adjutant-general, and on 28 Dec. he was appointed a brigadier there. In the plan of operations for 1758 he was charged with the capture of Fort Du Quesne, which the French had built on the Ohio, and against which Braddock had failed so disastrously in 1755. He arrived at Philadelphia at the end of April, but had to wait there for troops and stores till the beginning of July. His force consisted of Montgomery's Highlanders, reckoned at 1,400 men, 400 men of the Royal Americans (now King's Royal Rifle Corps), and 40 artillery-

men, with about 5,000 provincials. The latter he described as with a few exceptions 'an extreme bad collection of broken innkeepers, horse jockeys, and Indian traders' (to Pitt, 6 Sept.), but they turned out better than he expected. The Virginians were commanded by George Washington.

In spite of the remonstrances of Washington (Sparks, ii. 300), whose behaviour Forbes regarded as 'noways like a soldier,' he decided not to follow Braddock's route, but to cut a fresh road through western Pennsylvania, across the Alleghanies. His plan was to advance by steps, making a stockaded camp and blockhouse at every forty miles, and bringing up a fortnight's supplies to it before he moved on. He made a treaty with the Cherokees, and hoped that 'their cousins, the Highlanders,' would have a good effect upon them, but many of the Indians deserted him during his preparations. He reached Carlisle with his main body about 10 July, and moved on to Raystown (now Bedford), where a fort was built by the advance party under Colonel Henry Bouquet [q. v.] The road across the Alleghanies proved feasible, but its difficulties and the bad weather made progress very slow. Forbes himself was so reduced by a 'cursed flux,' that he had to travel on a hurdle slung between two horses.

Early in September the advance party of 1,500 men established itself on the Loyalhannon, within forty miles of Fort Du Quesne, but a detachment of 800 men under Major Grant, sent forward to reconnoitre the fort, was surprised and routed by the French on the 14th, with a loss of 283 officers and men. Forbes with the main body did not reach the Loyalhannon till November. On the 18th a force of 2,500 men, lightly equipped, set out for Du Quesne, which was reached on the 25th, and was found to have been abandoned by the French. Forbes wrote to Pitt (27 Nov.): 'I have used the freedom of giving your name to Fort Du Quesne, as I hope it was in some measure the being actuated by your spirits that now makes us masters of the place.' It is now the busy manufacturing town of Pittsburg. Leaving a garrison of 200 provincials, Forbes returned to Philadelphia in a prostrate condition. He died there on 11 March 1759, in the 49th year of his age, and was buried in Christchurch on the 14th with military honours.

He is described as 'just and without prejudices; brave without ostentation; uncommonly warm in his friendships, yet incapable of flattery; . . . well bred, but absolutely impatient of formality and affectation; . . . steady in his measures, but open to information and counsel.' According to Bouquet the success of the expedition was entirely due to him: 'in all his measures he has shown the greatest prudence, firmness, and ability.' Washington also recognised his 'great merit.'

[Forbes's letters to Pitt are in the Public Record office. America and West Indies, No. 87; his letters to Bouquet in British Museum Addit. MS. 21640, ff. 28–233. See also Scots Magazine, xxi. 272; Gent. Mag. 1759, ii. 39, 171; Stewart's Highlanders, i. 324; Sparks's Writings of Washington, ii. 279–327; Parkman's Montcalm and Wolfe, ii. 132; Campbell Maclachlan's William, duke of Cumberland, p. 138.]

E. M. L.

FORD, Sir FRANCIS CLARE (1828–1899), diplomatist, born in 1828, was the son of Richard Ford [q. v.], author of the 'Handbook for Travellers in Spain.' He spent much of his boyhood in Spain, for which country he inherited his father's affection. He was appointed a cornet in the 4th light dragoons on 8 May 1846, was promoted lieutenant on 20 April 1849, but sold out on 9 June 1851 and entered the diplomatic service in the modest position of unpaid attaché. To climb to the position of secretary of legation took him fifteen years, during which he resided at Naples (1852), Munich (1855), and Paris (1856); became paid attaché at Lisbon on 9 March 1857, and was transferred thence to Brussels, Stuttgardt, Carlsruhe, and Vienna (25 June 1864). He served as secretary of legation at Buenos Ayres, Copenhagen, and Washington, where he was acting chargé d'affaires during the winter of 1867–8. In March 1871, having already begun to acquire a reputation as a specialist in affairs where economic and commercial interests were concerned, he was promoted to be secretary of embassy and proceeded to St. Petersburg, whence he was transferred to Vienna on 26 Oct. 1872. On 26 July 1875 he was appointed agent to represent the British government before the international commission created for the purpose of estimating the amount of compensation which should be paid by the United States for the fishery rights acquired under the 22nd and 23rd articles of the Washington treaty of 8 May 1871. The commission sat at Halifax from June until November 1877, when it was decided that the United States should within a year pay five and a half million dollars. For his services in preparing the British case Ford was made a C.B. (3 Jan.) and a C.M.G. on 24 Jan. 1878. He was promoted to be envoy extraordinary and mini-

ster plenipotentiary to the Argentine Republic (9 Feb. 1878), and undertook some rather delicate negotiations for renewing diplomatic relations between Uruguay and Great Britain, which ended in his being made British minister at Montevideo as well as in Buenos Ayres. In June 1879 he was appointed to Brazil, and in March 1881 to Athens. On 15 Dec. 1884 he was appointed minister at Madrid, and when the legation there was raised to the rank of an embassy he became ambassador on 8 Dec. 1887. He felt at home in Spain, the art treasures of which country appealed to him both as a connoisseur and a collector. During his eight years' tenure of office there he acted in 1884 and 1885 as British commissioner at Paris for the settlement of the Newfoundland fisheries dispute, a subject which he had studied with minute care. Unfortunately the conventions which he drew up, and in which he got his French fellow-commissioners to concur, were never carried out. He was more successful in the negotiations which terminated with the signature of the Anglo-Spanish commercial convention of 26 April 1886. For these services he was made a G.C.M.G. in 1886, was sworn a privy councillor on 10 Aug. 1888, and promoted G.C.B. on 29 April 1889.

In January 1892 he was transferred from Madrid to Constantinople. The promotion was unsought by Ford, who soon found himself unequal to the strain of a position so difficult, and in December 1893 he procured his transference to Rome, where he remained until he was superannuated in 1898. He received the Jubilee medal in 1897. He died at Paris on 31 Jan. 1899. His bedside was attended by his son, John Gorman Ford, who was nominated an attaché on 16 Feb. 1892, and became third secretary of the embassy at Rome on 8 Feb. 1897.

[Times, 1 Feb. 1899; Foreign Office List; Men of the Time, 13th ed.; Camden Pratt's People of the Period, i. 402; Fraser's Magazine, October 1858.] T. S.

FORSTER or **FOSTER**, SIR JOHN (1520?–1602), warden of the marches, born about 1520, was son of Sir Thomas Forster (*d.* 1527) of Etherston, Northumberland, marshal of Berwick, and his wife Dorothy, daughter of Robert, fourth baron Ogle. Trained from early youth in the methods of border warfare, he was in August 1542 put in command of Harbottle Castle with a garrison of a hundred men. On 23 Nov. following he fought at Solway Moss under Thomas, first baron Wharton [q.v.], and claimed to have captured Robert, fifth baron Maxwell [q.v.]; Tunstall and Suffolk, however, determined that Maxwell's real captor was Edward Aglionby. In the autumn of 1543 Forster was engaged in a burning foray on the Rule (*Hamilton Papers*, ii. 119, 139), and on 10 Sept. 1547 he fought at Pinkie; he was knighted by Protector Somerset at Roxburgh on the 28th (*Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, Roxburghe Club, p. 220). On 7 Jan. 1548–9 he burnt Hume Castle and the villages in its neighbourhood, and from November 1549 to November 1550 he served as sheriff of Northumberland. Before the end of Edward VI's reign he was granted the captaincy of Bamborough Castle in reversion after Sir John Horsey's death. Horsey died in 1555, and Queen Mary, having caused the patent to be examined, confirmed Forster's appointment (*Acts P. C.* 1554–6, p. 133). His implication in a border feud (see STRYPE, *Eccl. Mem.* III. ii. 69) was pardoned on the ground that he was 'a man of great service on the borders and did notably well now of late' (*Acts P.C.* 1557–8, pp. 270, 338, 396). This reputation he justified in the summer of 1557 by checking a Scots raid into England, and then severely handling the raiders on their retreat to Scotland.

Forster, whose interests lay exclusively in border warfare and family feuds, had no difficulty in complying with the various religious changes of the time; he continued his service on the borders under Elizabeth, and on 4 Nov. 1560 he was appointed warden of the middle marches. This office he held for thirty-five years, and he had some part, either as warden or as special commissioner, in most of the dealings between England and Scotland almost to the end of Elizabeth's reign; references to him occupy seven columns in the index to the 'Border Papers.' On 4 Aug. 1563 he was appointed a commissioner to treat concerning the delimitation of the borders, and on 10 Jan. 1564–5 to discuss the position of Moray and other Scots exiles in England. In 1569 he assisted in suppressing the rebellion of the northern earls, and in 1570 chastised the Scots borderers who had helped them. In August 1572 he was ordered to have the Earl of Northumberland executed, and in July 1575 he was captured during a border fray and taken to Jedburgh; he was, however, immediately released by the Scots regent, Moray, on Elizabeth's remonstrances. Ten years later, on 27 July 1585, Forster and his son-in-law, Francis, lord Russell [see under RUSSELL, FRANCIS, second EARL OF BEDFORD], were attacked by Ker of Fernihurst, and Russell was killed. Forster at first de-

scribed it as an accident, but this did not suit the English government, and, with a view to exacting compensation, Russell's death was represented as the result of a deliberate plot.

Meanwhile various accusations, prompted perhaps by local feuds, were brought against Forster; he was said to have winked at murder, set thieves at liberty, executed others on insufficient ground, and had dealings with Northumberland wreckers. Articles embodying these accusations were drawn up on 27 Sept. 1586, and Forster was dismissed from his office. Lord Hunsdon, however, thought the charges frivolous, and about April 1588 Forster was restored. He held the wardenry until October 1595, when he was superseded by Lord Eure: his removal was due partly to his old age, and partly to a renewal of the charges against him. On 24 Oct. 1597 he was nearly surprised at Bamborough Castle by a party of Scots, and was only saved by Lady Forster promptly bolting the door of his chamber (*Border Papers*, ii. 441). He died at Bamborough on 13 Jan. 1601–2 (*ib.* ii. 780), leaving several sons and daughters by his wife Jane, daughter of Cuthbert Radcliffe, and widow of Robert, fifth baron Ogle; his son Nicholas was deputy-warden under his father, was knighted in 1603, and was father of Sir Claudius Forster, created a baronet on 7 March 1619–20 (see G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Baronetage*, i. 137); his daughter Juliana, wife of Francis, lord Russell, was mother of Edward, third earl of Bedford, and another daughter, Grace, married Sir William Fenwick of Wallington, and was mother of Sir John Fenwick (1579–1658?) [q. v.]

[Border Papers, 1560–1603, passim; Hamilton Papers, vol. ii.; Thorpe's Cal. of Scottish State Papers, 1509–1603; Bain's Cal. of Scottish State Papers, 1547–69; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–1602, and Addenda, 1547–65; Cotton MSS. Calig. B. viii. 217, ix. 222, 230, 278–9, 337, 360, 390, C. i. 303, 384, iii. 442–3, 449, iv. 7, 48–50, v. 24, 40, vi. 74, 163, vii. 2, 71, 76, 233, viii. 2, 14, 39, 155, 273, ix. 157, 172 287, 314–5, D. i. 308; Lansd. MS. viii. 65; Harleian MS. 6999, art. 97; Acts P.C. ed. Dasent, vols. i–xxi.; Strype's Works (general index); Froude's Hist. of England; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1900; Hodgson's Hist. of Northumberland; A. H. Foster-Barham's Descendants of Roger Foster, 1897.] A. F. P.

FORSYTH, WILLIAM (1812–1899), man of letters, eldest son of Thomas Forsyth of Birkenhead by his wife Jane Campbell (Hamilton), was born on 25 Oct. 1812 at Greenock, where his parents were then residing. After education at Sherborne school, he was on 9 Dec. 1829 entered as a pensioner at Trinity College, Cambridge. He was admitted scholar 4 May 1832, minor fellow 2 Oct. 1835, major fellow 4 July 1837. He took his B.A. degree in 1834, being third senior optime, third in the first class of the classical tripos, and second chancellor's medallist, and he proceeded M.A. in 1837. He became a student at the Inner Temple on 10 April 1834, was called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1839, and went the Midland circuit, where he had considerable success as an advocate. In 1841 he published his first legal treatise, 'On the Law of Composition with Creditors.' This was succeeded by 'The Law relating to Simony' (1844), 'The Law relating to the Custody of Infants' (1850), 'Fides Laici,' an essay (1850), a careful and trustworthy study of 'The History of Trial by Jury,' 1852 (quoted with high commendation in Lieber's 'Civil Liberty and Self-Government,' 1856), and, many years later, by 'Cases and Opinions on Constitutional Law . . . with Notes' (1869).

In 1859 Forsyth was appointed standing counsel to the secretary of state for India, and this appointment he held until 1872. He was also a member of the council of legal education from 1860. His interest in politics led him to stand for parliament, and he was elected for the borough of Cambridge in the conservative interest in July 1865. But he was unseated on petition on the ground that the office of standing counsel to the secretary of state for India was one of profit under the crown, and disqualified him from sitting in parliament. After he had relinquished this office he was an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of Bath in 1873; but he was returned for Marylebone at the general election of 1874, and held the seat until 1880. Though a clear and forcible speaker, his public utterances in the House of Commons were not frequent. High expectations were formed of him when he first entered parliament, but they were never realised. Men of far less knowledge and experience, but with a greater command over the house, easily passed him by in the race.

There was, in fact, much more of the student and the fellow of Trinity about Forsyth than of the politician or the parliamentary hand. His claims as a man of letters were recognised not only by his appointment as editor of the 'Annual Register' (1842–68), but by his being urged repeatedly to write both for the 'Edinburgh' and 'Quarterly' Reviews. To the former he contributed essays on 'Brougham' and 'Criminal Procedure;' to the latter 'The Kingdom of Italy' (1861), and a cordial review of Foss's 'Judges

of England' (1866); while to 'Fraser's' he sent his interesting 'Literary Style.' Sixteen of his articles were reprinted in 'Essays Critical and Narrative' (1874). In 1849 Forsyth dedicated to Lord Denman his scholarly and original sketch of the office and functions of an advocate entitled 'Hortensius,' an historical survey of the bar from the earliest times, of which a second edition was called for in 1874. The book laid the foundation of a friendship with Lord Brougham, specimens of whose private letters to 'Hortensius,' as he called Forsyth, were privately printed by the latter in 1872. 'Hortensius' was followed by the 'History of the Captivity of Napoleon at St. Helena, from the Letters and Journals of the late Sir Hudson Lowe' (3 vols. 1853; French translation, 1855), in which Forsyth concludes that 'by mere force of facts he had proved that neither the British government nor Lowe were in fault as regards the treatment of Napoleon at St. Helena.' Reverting to his earlier course of study, he dedicated to Brougham in 1863 his acceptable 'Life of Marcus Tullius Cicero' (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1867), a conscientious attempt to steer between the eulogy of Conyers Middleton and the dark colours supplied by the 'portentous erudition of Drumann and Mommsen.' The results of another branch of study appeared in 1871, when Forsyth published his agreeable volume on 'Novels and Novelists of the Eighteenth Century,' as illustrating the manners and morals of the period. The following year saw the publication of his dramatic essay, 'Hannibal in Italy,' an historical drama in verse, and of his 'History of Ancient Manuscripts,' being the substance of a lecture before the benchers of the Inner Temple. In 1876 he published some travel papers under the title 'The Slavonic Provinces south of the Danube.'

Forsyth, who spent several months each year in foreign travel, took a philanthropic interest in prison life at home and abroad, visiting the prisons of France, Italy, Russia, the United States, and Turkey. In 1873 he made an inspection of prison life at Portland, and gave the results of his investigations in an article in 'Good Words' (October 1873). He appeared as a lecturer on the platforms of many literary institutions in England, and several of his lectures were printed. Forsyth became a Q.C. on 6 July 1857, and a bencher of the Inner Temple on 24 Nov. in the same year. He was appointed treasurer of his inn in 1872. He was commissary of Cambridge University (1868), and was made an LL.D. by the university of Edinburgh in 1871. He died at his residence, 61 Rutland Gate, 'after forty-eight hours' illness,' on 26 Dec. 1899. Dying at the great age of 87, he had outlived (says the *Times*) not only nearly all his contemporaries, but the reputation which his talent and industry had built up.' He was one of the patriarchs of the Athenæum Club, being elected in 1844.

Forsyth was twice married: first, on 23 Feb. 1843, to Mary, youngest daughter of George Lyall, M.P., of Findon, Surrey (she died on 9 March 1864); secondly, on 3 July 1866, to Georgiana Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Hall Plumer, and granddaughter of Sir Thomas Plumer [q. v.]

[Luard's Graduati Cantabr.; Foster's Men at the Bar; Times, 27 Dec. 1899; Daily News, 27 Dec. 1899; Annual Register, 1899, p. [186]; Macvey Napier's Correspondence, 1879; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Smiles's A Publisher and his Friends, 1891; Forsyth's Works.] T. S.

FORTESCUE, afterwards PARKINSON-FORTESCUE, CHICHESTER SAMUEL, Baron Carlingford (1823–1898), statesman, youngest son of Lieutenant-colonel Chichester Fortescue of Glyde Farm, county Louth, M.P. for Hillsborough in the last Irish parliament, by Martha, daughter of Samuel Meade Hobson, barrister-at-law, of Muckridge House, Cork, was born on 18 Jan. 1823. His eldest brother, Thomas Fortescue, was created in 1852 Baron Clermont in the peerage of Ireland, in which the Fortescue family, founded in Ireland by Sir Faithful Fortescue [q. v.], anciently held higher honours. His sister, Harriet Angelina, married in 1854 David Urquhart [q. v.] He was educated at first by a private tutor and afterwards at Oxford, where he matriculated from Christ Church on 26 May 1841, graduated B.A. in 1845, and proceeded M.A. in 1847. His academic distinctions were a Christ Church studentship, which he held from 1843 to 1856, a first class in *literæ humaniores* in 1844, and the chancellor's English essay prize in 1846. In 1867 he was elected honorary student of Christ Church. Five years earlier he assumed the additional surname of Parkinson in compliance with the will of William Parkinson Ruxton of Ardee, co. Louth, who had married his aunt Anna Maria, daughter of Thomas Fortescue, and had left him his estate.

It was to politics that Fortescue devoted his life. He was first returned to parliament on 10 Aug. 1847, when he was elected for the county of Louth. He continued to sit for that constituency until his defeat at the general election of 1874. From the first a decided liberal, he made his maiden speech

in support of Lord John Russell's bill for the removal of the disabilities of the Jews (4 May 1848), and published a pamphlet with the title 'Christian Profession not the Test of Citizenship.' He opposed the ridiculous penal measure passed in consequence of the so-called papal aggression (21 March 1851), and the subsequent agitation for the withdrawal of the Maynooth grant and the subjection of religious houses to inspection (25 May 1852, 23 Feb. 1853, 28 March 1854). He took office for the first time under Lord Aberdeen, when he served as junior lord of the treasury (March 1854–March 1855). He was under-secretary of state for the colonies under Palmerston (1857–8), and again from Palmerston's return to power in June 1859 until the reconstruction of the administration which followed that statesman's death in October 1865. In the meanwhile he had been sworn of the privy council (7 April 1864). In November 1865 he succeeded Sir Robert Peel (1822–1895) [q. v.] as chief secretary for Ireland on the formation of Lord Russell's ministry.

Fortescue entered the Irish office at a critical epoch. The Fenian insurrection had been crushed, but the forces of disaffection were still energetic underground. The policy of the government was to apply the healing balm of remedial legislation. An attempt had been made in 1860 to improve the relations between landlords and tenants by an act which conferred certain powers on limited owners, but the measure had remained a dead letter (23 and 24 Vict. c. 153). Fortescue now introduced a bill to enlarge the powers of limited owners, and secure to tenants compensation for their improvements. The measure was, however, thrust into the background by the parliamentary reform bills; their defeat was followed by the resignation of ministers (26 June 1866), and Fortescue's Irish land bill was withdrawn. He resumed the Irish secretaryship on the formation of Gladstone's first administration (December 1868), and shared with Gladstone the burden and the credit of the two great reforms which followed, the disestablishment of the Irish church and the extension of the Ulster custom, with compensation for improvements, to the whole of Ireland. The details and even the principles of this land act of 1870, which John Stuart Mill described as the most important measure passed by the British parliament since the Roman Catholic Emancipation Act, were almost entirely the outcome of Fortescue's judgment; but he had not the physical and oratorical powers necessary to carry such a measure through parliament, a task which Gladstone reserved for himself (*Spectator*, 1898, i. 198–199). The remedial legislation did not, however, dispense with the necessity for the enactment of a Peace Preservation Act during the same session of 1870. At the end of the year the situation in Ireland was thought to demand a statesman of greater weight at the Irish office. Accordingly Lord Hartington was appointed to that post, which Fortescue vacated, at the same time succeeding John Bright [q. v. Suppl.] as president of the board of trade (14 Jan. 1871). In his new capacity he deserved well of the public by the effective measures which he took to constrain railway directors to be more careful of the lives of their passengers. In general politics he still followed Gladstone unwaveringly, even supporting him on the Irish university question. At the general election following the dissolution of parliament in January 1874, he was rejected by his old constituency, co. Louth. He was at once (27 Feb. 1874) raised to the peerage as Baron Carlingford of Carlingford in the county of Louth. On the defection of the Duke of Argyll from Gladstone's second administration on the promise of a new Irish land bill, Carlingford accepted the privy seal (2 May 1881), and defended the Irish policy of the government in no hesitating or half-hearted manner. He took an important part in framing Gladstone's second Irish Land Act, and conducted it through the House of Lords. He succeeded Lord Spencer as president of the council on 19 March 1883, holding the privy seal with the office of president until March 1885. He retained the presidency of the council until the fall of Gladstone's government in June 1885.

Carlingford's views on the Irish question were based on an intimate knowledge of the Irish people, and matured by independent thought. He had been among the earliest advocates of the policy of conciliation, and his concurrence in the late developments of the Gladstonian policy had been unconstrained by party considerations. But he had never contemplated any tampering with the union, and he consequently declined to follow his old chief, Gladstone, in his espousal of the home rule cause in 1886. He joined the ranks of the liberal unionists, but spent his closing years in comparative retirement. He was president of the Liberal Unionist Association of Somerset, for which county he was a magistrate. He was also lord lieutenant of Essex (1873–92). He was K.P. (from 1882), and succeeded his brother as second Baron Clermont on 29 July 1887. By his death without issue at Marseilles, on 30 Jan. 1898, his honours became extinct.

His remains were interred on 5 Feb. at Chewton Mendip. A full-length portrait of Carlingford, by Tissot, which is not however a good likeness, belongs to his nephew, Mr. F. Urquhart; there is also a bust of him executed late in life.

Carlingford was a man of amiable character and engaging manners, but the enviable position which he occupied in society was largely due to the tact and accomplishments of his wife, Frances Elizabeth Anne, countess Waldegrave [q. v.], whom he married on 26 Jan. 1863. To her he was indebted for counsel and encouragement through the most active part of his public career, and her death in 1879 was a lasting sorrow.

The Countess Waldegrave left to Lord Carlingford for life, and then to the Waldegrave family, the Waldegrave property—Strawberry Hill, Chewton in Somerset, and Dudbrook in Essex—which her former husband, the seventh Earl of Waldegrave, had left to her absolutely. In order to relieve the estates of heavy burden, Strawberry Hill was sold after the countess's death, and Dudbrook shortly before Carlingford died; on his death the Chewton property reverted to the ninth Earl Waldegrave.

[Oxford Honours Register; Official Lists of Memb. Parl.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Hansard's Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. xcviii–ccc.; Malmesbury's Memoirs of an Ex-Minister, ii. 388; Mrs. Bishop's Memoir of Mrs. Urquhart (Carlingford's sister); Selborne's Memorials, Personal and Political; Men of the Time (1895); Burke's Peerage (1898); G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Times, 1 and 7 Feb. 1898; Ann. Reg. 1898, ii. 137; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.] J. M. R.

FORTESCUE, RICHARD (*d.* 1655), governor of Jamaica, was at the commencement of the campaign of 1644 a lieutenant-colonel in the parliamentary army under the Earl of Essex. He attested the capitulation of that army at Lostwithiel, and commanded a regiment of foot at the second battle of Newbury in October 1644 (Rushworth, v. 701, 709, 722). Fortescue was a colonel in the new model, and his regiment was one of those detached by Fairfax to the relief of Taunton in May 1645. Consequently he was not present at Naseby, but he took part in the storming of Bridgewater, Bristol, and Dartmouth. Pendennis Castle surrendered to him on 16 Aug. 1646, after a lengthy siege (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, pp. 19, 77, 107, 181, 306-10).

Fortescue supported the parliament in the attempted disbanding of May 1647, and undertook to serve in Ireland. Consequently, when the army triumphed over the parliament, he lost his commission, and was succeeded in the command of his regiment by Colonel John Barkstead [q. v.] (*Clarke Papers*, i. 2, 12, 16; Rushworth, vi. 466). His political conduct was probably dictated by his presbyterian sympathies; in 1651 he undertook a journey to Scotland on purpose to intercede for Christopher Love [q. v.], but found no support in the army, and was taken prisoner by moss-troopers (Akerman, *Letters from Roundhead Officers in Scotland*, p. 37). In 1654 he was offered by Cromwell the command of a regiment in the expedition to the West Indies under General Robert Venables [q.v.] In the hope of obtaining payment of the large arrears due to him for his former services, and from zeal to propagate the gospel, he accepted the command, and sailed with Venables in December 1654. When Major-general Heane was killed in the attack on St. Domingo, Fortescue became major-general in his place, and on 24 June 1655 he succeeded Venables as commander-in-chief of the forces in Jamaica. Cromwell commended him highly for undertaking this heavy responsibility. 'I do commend,' said he, 'in the midst of others' miscarriages your constancy and faithfulness to your trust . . . and taking care of a company of poor sheep left by their shepherds; and be assured that as that which you have done hath been good in itself, and becoming an honest man, so it hath a very good savour here with all good Christians and all true Englishmen, and will not be forgotten by me as opportunity shall serve' (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, Letter 206). Fortescue behaved well throughout the disasters which befell the expedition; he was a good officer, and popular with the army under his command, but unequal to the task of founding a colony with such unpromising material. He died in October 1655 (Thurloe, iv. 153).

Several petitions addressed by his widow, Mary Fortescue, to Cromwell and to Charles II are among the State Papers (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655-6, pp. 246, 292; *Cal. State Papers*, Col. 1661–8, p. 52). Many of his letters are printed in Thurloe's State Papers.

[Sprigge's Anglia Rediviva; Thurloe Papers, vols. iii. iv.; Firth's Narrative of General Venables (Royal Historical Soc.), 1900; Cal. of Col. State Papers; other authorities mentioned in the article.] C. H. F.

FORTNUM, CHARLES DRURY EDWARD (1820–1899), art collector and benefactor of the university of Oxford, born on 2 March 1820, was the only surviving son of Charles Fortnum (1770–1860), by his wife Lætitia (née Stevens), widow of R.

Basden, captain in the royal navy. He was privately educated on account of his delicate health.

In 1840 he went to South Australia, where he acquired a cattle ranch. He had a good knowledge of chemistry and mineralogy, and put it to use in the discovery of the Montacute copper mine in the Mount Lofty range, ten miles from Adelaide, though he reaped no pecuniary profit from the discovery (Hodder, *Hist. of South Australia*, 1893, i. 190). He also formed a considerable collection of insects, birds, and reptiles, a number of which he presented to the British Museum, while others are in the Hope collection at Oxford. Leaving Australia in 1845 he travelled in Europe, chiefly engaged in making his collections of works of art. He was one of the first Englishmen to appreciate the products of the minor arts of the Italian renaissance. At a time before Ruskin had changed artistic fashions and directed attention to other objects in Italy than 'pictures of the grand style and classical antiques,' Fortnum was engaged in studying the history of European art and in forming his illustrative collections of majolica, Della Robbia ware, bronzes, Hispano-Moresque dishes, and the like. On settling in England he soon became known as an authority. In 1858 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. At the request of the lords of the council on education he compiled the 'Descriptive Catalogue of the Maiolica, Hispano-Moresco, Persian, Damascus, and Rhodian Wares in the South Kensington Museum,' which was published in 1873, and the 'Descriptive Catalogue of Bronzes of European Origin' in that museum, published in 1876.

Fortnum's strongest claim to regard is based on his splendid benefaction to Oxford University. He was the second founder of the Ashmolean Museum. Formerly the collections of Elias Ashmole [q. v.] and John Tradescant (1608–1662) [q. v.] were stored in an inadequate building in Broad Street. Fortnum admired the efforts of the present director, Mr. Arthur John Evans, to arrange the collections and to make them useful educationally. He offered not only his own series of renaissance objects, but also a large amount of property for the endowment of the museum and the augmentation of the keeper's stipend on condition that buildings were erected sufficient to accommodate the collections. After some opposition his offer was accepted, the arrangements being finally settled in 1892. An extensive series of rooms was added by the university to the university galleries in Beaumont Street, whither the Ashmolean collections were removed in 1897. His own collections were presented in 1888, and in the following year he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university. In 1889 also he was elected a trustee of the British Museum.

Fortnum was an alderman of the Middlesex county council, and a deputy-lieutenant of the county. He was vice-president of the Society of Antiquaries and of the Royal Archæological Institute. He died without issue at his residence, the Hill House, Stanmore, Middlesex, on 6 March 1899, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on 11 March. He was twice married: first, on 7 March 1848, to Fanny Matilda (*d.* 1890), daughter of Thomas Keats; and secondly, on 27 Oct. 1891, to his cousin Mary, only child and heiress of Charles Fortnum (*d.* 1845), captain in the 1st royals. His widow, Mary, survived him about a month, dying on 9 April 1899. He bequeathed a considerable sum to the university of Oxford for the benefit of the Ashmolean Museum, and a less amount to the British Museum.

Besides the works already mentioned Fortnum was the author of: 1. 'Maiolica. A historical Treatise on the glazed and enamelled Earthenwares of Italy, with Marks and Monograms; also some notice of the Persian, Damascus, Rhodian, and Hispano-Moresque Wares,' Oxford, 1896, 8vo. 2. 'A Descriptive Catalogue of the Maiolica and Enamelled Earthenware of Italy, the Persian, Damascus, Rhodian, Hispano-Moresque, and some French and other Wares in the Ashmolean Museum, Fortnum Collection,' Oxford, 1897, 8vo. He also contributed several papers to 'Archæologia' on early Christian gems and rings, and on the royal collection of gems, including the diamond signet of Henrietta Maria, which he presented to the queen in 1887.

[Times, 10, 11 March, 7 Aug. 1899; Burke's Landed Gentry of Great Britain, 1898; Men and Women of the Time, 1895.] E. I. C.

FOSTER, MYLES BIRKET (1825–1899), painter, born at North Shields, Northumberland, on 4 Feb. 1825, was the sixth of the seven children of Myles Birket Foster (1785–1861), by Ann, only daughter of Joseph King of Newcastle-on-Tyne. His father was a member of an old north-country quaker family, the Fosters of Cold Hesledon, Durham, and Hebblethwaite Hall, Yorkshire. He removed to London in 1830, and the boy was educated at a preparatory school at Tottenham and at the Quaker Academy at Hitchin, Hertfordshire, where he had lessons

from the drawing-master, Charles Parry. Soon after he left school in 1840, his father's friend, Ebenezer Landells [q. v.] the wood-engraver, took the boy into his own office on trial. He remained with Landells as an apprentice from 1841 to 1846, working at first as an engraver only, afterwards, by Landells's advice, as an original draughtsman on wood. Most of the woodcuts for the early numbers of 'Punch' were engraved in Landells's office; the first of Foster's original contributions to 'Punch' was published on 5 Sept. 1841. He was also employed by the 'Illustrated London News' on its foundation in May 1842, and did much work, especially for the annual almanacs published in connection with that paper. During his apprenticeship he spent his spare time in the fields at Hampstead and Highgate, making careful studies of trees and plants in water-colours. He received much kindness from Jacob Bell [q. v.], the collector of Landseer's works, who allowed him to make copies of pictures in his possession. Foster on one occasion obtained 20*l.* for a drawing after Landseer. On leaving Landells and starting as an illustrator on his own account in 1846, he obtained such ample employment from publishers that for some years he had little leisure for independent painting. His work on wood, in which he carried on the tradition derived through Harvey from Bewick, began to appear at a time when the public was tired of the steel-engravings which had enjoyed a long vogue in countless annuals and gift-books, and the change was welcome. His first patron was Henry Vizetelly [q. v.], who gave him a commission to illustrate 'The Boy's Country Book,' in four parts, by Thomas Miller, published by Messrs. Chapman & Hall in 1847. His first great success was with the illustrations to Longfellow's 'Evangeline,' published by David Bogue in 1850. This was followed by editions of the same poet's 'Voices of the Night,' 'Hyperion,' and 'Poetical Works,' 1852. In the course of a few years Foster illustrated a large number of editions of the poets with vignettes and designs, either of pure landscape or of a domestic and sentimental character; he did his best work in black and white in illustrating Milton, Goldsmith, Scott, and Wordsworth. He also illustrated some prose works, including his own 'Memento of the Trossachs, Loch Katrine, and Loch Lomond' (1854), 'Black's Guide to the English Lakes' (1858), and Henry Mayhew's 'Rhine' (1856) and 'Upper Rhine' (1858), the last two with engravings on steel. In addition to all these woodcuts and engravings by other hands from his designs, he illustrated several books with etchings on steel by himself; the first of these was Milton's 'L'Allegro' and 'Il Penseroso,' 1855 (thirty etchings), followed by Goldsmith's 'Traveller,' 1856 (thirty etchings), and 'The Hamlet' by Thomas Warton, 1859 (fourteen etchings). This prolific period of black and white work came to an end in 1858. Foster accepted no new engagements for illustration, to which he returned only on a few occasions in later years. Thus he illustrated Lorimer's 'Scottish Reformation' in 1860, 'Pictures of English Landscape' (thirty fine wood-engravings by the brothers Dalziel, with text by Tom Taylor) in 1863, and Moxon's edition of Hood's poems, 1871–2, for which his designs were engraved on steel by William Miller of Edinburgh.

From 1858 onwards Foster devoted himself almost entirely to painting. He spent the summer of that year near Dorking, improving himself in water-colours and making the most careful studies from nature, in which his strong eyesight and his practice in minute finish on the wood-block led him to carry detail too far. The first drawings which he sent in to the Old Water-colour Society were rejected, but 'The Farm,' a view near Arundel, was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1859, and the three drawings which he sent to the Old Water-colour Society in 1860 led to his election as an associate. He became a full member of the society in 1862, after a period of probation of unexampled shortness, and remained from that date onwards one of the most indefatigable as well as the most popular contributors to the society's exhibitions, in which over three hundred of his drawings appeared. His subjects were principally studies of roadside and woodland scenery with rustic figures, studies made for the most part in his favourite county of Surrey, varied with sketches made on his frequent visits to the continent. He never abandoned the habit of excessive finish which he had learnt from his practice as an engraver and draughtsman of vignettes, with the result that his work in water-colours, remaining at the end of forty years much what it had been at the outset, became old-fashioned in the opinion of most artists and critics, though it never lost favour with the general public or failed to command a good price, whether at exhibitions or in the sale-room. He did not use the broad transparent washes of the older water-colour painters, but painted largely in body-colour, retouching his work with careful stippling till it was finished to his satisfaction. So in his choice of subjects he showed a taste for small and pretty scenes rather than wild or spacious landscapes. He was skilled in composition,

and was strongly opposed to literal transcripts from nature made without selection. For a time he painted also in oils, and he exhibited fourteen oil-paintings at the Royal Academy between 1869 and 1877, after which he abandoned oils altogether. In 1876 he was elected a member of the Royal Academy of Berlin. He occasionally etched reproductions of his own pictures for publication ('Crossing the Brook,' 1882; 'Home, Sweet Home,' 1891), and a plate etched by him after Frederick Walker, 'Driving Geese, Cookham,' was published in 1887. Many of his drawings have been reproduced by chromo-lithography. A series of thirty-five lithographs of views of Brittany was privately printed in 1878, and 'Some Places of Note in England' (twenty-five drawings transferred to stone, with descriptive notes by the artist) appeared in 1888.

In his early days Foster had lived at St. John's Wood. In 1861 he removed to Witley, Surrey, where he purchased some land and built a house for himself (The Hill) in 1863. Here he formed a fine collection of books, china, English water-colours, and other pictures, including a series of seven paintings of St. George by Burne-Jones. The house and the collections which it contained were sold in 1894. Foster had a large circle of friends, especially among artists; Frederick Walker [q. v.] was one of his most constant companions and guests at Witley, and exercised some influence upon his figure-painting.

Foster died at Weybridge on 27 March 1899, and was buried on 1 April at Witley. He married, first, in 1850, his cousin Ann, daughter of Robert Spence of North Shields, by whom he had five children, the second of whom is the water-colour painter and illustrator, William Foster. His first wife died in 1859. He married secondly, in 1864, Frances, daughter of Dawson Watson of Sedburgh, and sister of the water-colour painter, James Dawson Watson.

A portrait, engraved on wood, was published in 1896 as the frontispiece to 'Pictures of Rustic Landscape, by Birket Foster.'

[The Art Annual for 1890 (Christmas number of the Art Journal), by Marcus B. Huish, with portrait, illustrations, and list of books illustrated by Birket Foster; Athenæum, 1 April 1899; Morning Post, 29 March 1899; Daily Telegraph, 29 March 1899.] C. D.

FOSTER, VERE HENRY LEWIS (1819–1900), philanthropist, born at Copenhagen on 25 April 1819, was the third son of Sir Augustus John Foster, first baronet [q.v.], by his wife, Albinia Jane (*d.* 28 May 1867), daughter of George Vere Hobart, and granddaughter of George Hobart, third earl of Buckinghamshire [q.v.] He was educated at Eton, and matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 30 May 1838. From 1842 to 1843 he was attached to the diplomatic mission of Sir Henry Ellis (1777–1855) [q.v.] at Rio de Janeiro, and from 1845 to 1847 to that of Sir William Gore Ouseley [q.v.] at Monte Video. In 1847 he visited Ireland with his eldest brother, Sir Frederick George Foster, at the time of the potato famine. They endeavoured to relieve the wants of the starving peasants, and Vere Foster was so much impressed with the misery which he had encountered that from that time he made the social advancement of the Irish people the chief concern of his life. Turning his attention to the question of emigration he made three voyages to America as a steerage passenger in an emigrant ship to acquaint himself with the treatment of emigrants, and was greatly concerned by the bad accommodation. He was afterwards enabled to lay his experiences before a parliamentary committee, and by his testimony had no inconsiderable share in procuring the passage of remedial legislation. On the outbreak of the civil war in the United States in 1861 emigration was checked for a time, and Foster took up earnestly the improvement of education in Ireland. He contributed largely for the provision of better school accommodation and apparatus, and gave grants in aid of building several hundred new school-houses.

In 1879, on the recurrence of severe distress in Ireland, Foster turned with increased industry to promoting female emigration to the United States and the British colonies. Young women were assisted partly by means of subscriptions, but chiefly at Foster's own cost. During the whole period of his activity over twenty-five thousand were thus aided. He was heartily supported in his various projects both by the Roman catholic and the protestant clergy.

Foster was also well known by his series of copybooks in general use in the United Kingdom. These comprised: 1. 'Elementary Drawing Copybooks,' 1868. 2. 'Copybooks,' 1870. 3. 'Drawing Copybooks,' 1870. 4. 'Advanced Water-colour Drawing,' 1872. 5. 'Public School Writing Copybooks,' 1881. 6. 'Simple Lessons in Water-colour,' 1883. 7. 'Drawing Books . . . in Pencil and Water-colours,' 1884. 8. 'Painting for Beginners,' 1884. 9. 'Upright Writing Charts,' 1897. In 1898 he edited, under the title of 'The Two Duchesses,' London, 8vo, the family correspondence of

Georgiana Cavendish [q. v.], duchess of Devonshire, and of Elizabeth Cavendish [q.v.], duchess of Devonshire. He died at Belfast on 21 Dec. 1900. He was unmarried.

[Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Times, 22 Dec. 1900; Men and Women of the Time, 1899.] E. I. C.

FOTHERGILL, JESSIE (1851–1891), novelist, was eldest child of Thomas Fothergill and of Anne his wife, daughter of William and Judith Coultate of Burnley. She was born in June 1851 at Cheetham Hill, Manchester, but removed when quite young to Bowdon in Cheshire, ten miles from Manchester. Her father, who was engaged in the cotton industry, died in 1866, and shortly after Jessie Fothergill, with her mother, sisters, and brothers removed to Littleborough, near Rochdale. Jessie was educated first in a small private school in Bowdon, and afterwards for some years in a boarding school at Harrogate. When her education was completed she lived quietly at Littleborough, studying the life led by the workers in the cotton mills. She paid a first visit to Germany in 1874. On her return to England she published her first novel, 'Healey,' in 1875. Thenceforth she devoted herself to literary work. In 1877 she achieved a notable success with her third novel, 'The First Violin.' The latter years of her life were spent chiefly abroad. She passed the winter of 1890–1 in Rome, and died at Berne on 28 July 1891. A good portrait of her was published in Speight's 'Romantic Richmondshire' (1897).

Miss Fothergill's novels largely depict life on the moorland, in the factories of Lancashire and Yorkshire; but she combined with the fruits of her observation of the places where her life was mainly spent, enthusiastic descriptions of the influence of music. 'Cotton mills and music, manufacturing England and Germany' were the chief subjects of her pen (*Novel Review*, May 1892, p. 155). Her plots were rather less satisfactorily devised than her studies of character, which were usually subtly and powerfully portrayed.

She published (all in London): 1. 'Healey,' 1875, 1884. 2. 'Aldyth,' 1876, 1877, 1891. 3. 'The First Violin,' 1877, 1878, 1879. 4. 'The Wellfields,' 1880 (Holt's 'Leisure Hour' Ser.), 1881. 5. 'Kith and Kin,' 1881, 1882. 6. 'Made or Marred,' 1881 (Bentley's Empire Library). 7. 'One of Three,' 1881 (Bentley's Empire Library). 8. 'Peril,' 1884. 9. 'Borderland,' 1886, 1887. 10. 'The Lasses of Leverhouse,' 1888. 11. 'From Moor Isles,' 1888, 1894. 12. 'A March in the Ranks,' 1890, 1891. 13. 'Oriole's Daughter,' 1893. A dramatised version of the 'First Violin,' by Sidney Bowkett, was produced at the Crown Theatre, Peckham, on 27 March 1899. A portion of the same work is printed in 'The Library of Famous Literature,' vol. xx. 1900.

[Speight's Romantic Richmondshire, pp. 478 et seq. For information as to literary work, see Manchester Quarterly, 1883, ii. 291–2; The Dial, Chicago, 1880, i. 135; The Novel Review, May 1892, pp. 153–60; private information; personal recollection.] B. P.

FOWLER, Sir JOHN, first baronet (1817–1898), civil engineer, eldest son of John Fowler of Wadsley Hall, Sheffield, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Swann of Dykes Hall, was born on 15 July 1817. He was educated at a private school at Whitley Hall. After leaving school he became a pupil of J. T. Leather, engineer of the Sheffield waterworks; he then entered the employ of John Urpeth Rastrick [q. v.], and was engaged on railway work on the London and Brighton line, and on the proposed Morecambe Bay line.

Two years later he returned to Leather's employ, and became resident engineer to the Stockton and Hartlepool line, on the completion of which he was appointed engineer, general manager, and locomotive superintendent. After serving for two years in this position, in 1844 he set up for himself in London as a consulting engineer, and was occupied mainly in railway work in connection with the lines from Sheffield to the east coast, afterwards amalgamated into the Manchester, Sheffield, and Lincolnshire Railway Company. In 1846 the famous railway mania attained its full proportions, and Fowler took an active part in the struggles over the numerous railway acts then promoted in parliament.

He designed the Pimlico railway bridge, which was finished in 1860, and was the first railway bridge across the Thames within the metropolis. Probably the two works by which Fowler will be best known are the Metropolitan Railway and the great Forth Bridge. The Metropolitan Railway may be said to date from 1853, when the first act was passed authorising the construction of a line from Edgware Road to Battle Bridge, King's Cross, though the works were not commenced till March 1860. As soon as this first work was started, plans were prepared for extensions of the line in both directions, and Fowler was responsible for the greater part of these extensions. He also designed and

supervised the construction of many of the connecting branch lines, such as the St. John's Wood line and others. The first section of the Metropolitan Railway was opened to the public on 9 Jan. 1863.

While these works were being carried on, Fowler in 1870 went to Norway as a member of a commission appointed by the Indian government to study the narrow-gauge railways in that country. The commission advocated the 2 ft. 9 in. gauge for adoption in India for the light railways, but Fowler in a minority report claimed that 3 ft. 6 in. would be more suitable; the gauge eventually adopted was the metre.

Shortly before this, in 1869, during a visit for the sake of his health to Egypt, Fowler had been consulted by the khedive, Ismail Pasha, with regard to a number of important engineering schemes, one of which was the construction of a railway to Khartoum. Had this scheme been carried out, probably the course of modern events in Egypt would have been materially changed. The knowledge he gained of the country during the many years he was engaged in advising the khedive on engineering matters was afterwards placed at the disposal of the British government, and for the services he rendered in this respect he was created a K.C.M.G. in 1885.

In 1875 Fowler took into partnership Mr. (now Sir Benjamin) Baker, and this partnership proved very fruitful in engineering work of the greatest importance. The work with which the names of the two partners will always be connected is that of the Forth Bridge. Sir Thomas Bouch [q. v.], the designer of the disastrous first Tay Bridge, had prepared plans for a bridge across the Forth, on the site of the present structure. His plans provided for a suspension bridge, and the scheme had actually been sanctioned by act of parliament; the collapse of the Tay Bridge, however, in December 1879, put an end to this scheme. On 18 Feb. 1881 the four great railway companies interested in the crossing of the Forth requested their consulting engineers, Thomas Elliott Harrison [q. v.], W. H. Barlow, and John Fowler (and associated with them Mr. Benjamin Baker) to report (1) as to the feasibility of erecting a bridge over the Forth at this site, and (2) as to the type of bridge they would recommend. The report of these four engineers was sent in on 4 May 1881, and in it they advocated the adoption of the cantilever type of bridge.

This great structure, probably the most remarkable piece of engineering work which has been carried out up to the present time, was begun in 1883 and was successfully completed in seven years, the contractors being Messrs. Tancred, Arrol, & Company, who signed the contract on 21 Dec. 1882. It was opened by the prince of Wales on 4 March 1890. The two engineers mainly responsible for it, Sir John Fowler and Mr. Benjamin Baker, were rewarded, the former by the honour of a baronetcy (17 April 1890), and the latter by being created a K.C.M.G. They were also both awarded the Prix Poncelet by the Institute of France (full accounts of this bridge will be found in the special number of *Engineering*, 28 Feb. 1890; see also *Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, cxxi. 309, and Westhofen, *The Forth Bridge*, London, 1890).

The completion of this bridge marked practically the end of Sir John Fowler's active work as a civil engineer. He became a member of the council of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1849, and occupied the post of president of that body in 1866–7. His presidential address in 1866 (*Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, xxv. 203) was a memorable one in the history of engineering education in Great Britain, as it dealt almost entirely with that subject, and as a result of it the institution created the class of student members, a step which has done much to encourage the scientific training of young engineers.

Fowler tried to enter parliament; he stood as conservative candidate for Tewkesbury in 1879, but was defeated; and again in 1885 he came forward as a candidate for the Hallamshire division of Yorkshire, but retired before polling day. He was devoted to country life and to sport, and was also a yachtsman; many of his most distinguished contemporaries in art and science during the autumn season were visitors at his beautiful home at Braemore House, Ross-shire. He purchased the property in 1865. He was a member of the engineer and railway volunteer staff corps from 1865 till his death; and in 1882 during the Southampton meeting he was president of section 'G' of the British Association. In 1890 he was created honorary LL.D. of Edinburgh.

Fowler died at Bournemouth on 20 Nov. 1898. There is a portrait by Sir John Millais, and also a bust at the Institution of Civil Engineers. Sir John married on 2 July 1850 Elizabeth, daughter of James Broadbent of Manchester, and had issue four sons, of whom the eldest, John Arthur (*b.* 1854), succeeded him in the baronetcy.

He published little except professional 'Reports;' 'On best Gauge for Indian Narrow-gauge Railways,' London, 1870; 'On the proposed Soudan Railway,' London, 1873; 'On

the Nene Valley Drainage,' London, 1858; 'On a Sweet-water Canal through Egypt' (Fowler and Baker), London, 1884.

[Life of Sir John Fowler, by T. Mackay, 1900; obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, vol. cxxxv.; Engineering, 25 Nov. 1898; Burke's Peerage, 1895.] T. H. B.

FOWLER, Sir ROBERT NICHOLAS, first baronet (1828–1891), lord mayor of London, only child of Thomas Fowler, banker, of Cornhill, and Lucy (née Waterhouse of Liverpool), was born at Bruce Grove, Tottenham, on 12 Sept. 1828. He was educated chiefly at home, but was for a short time at Grove House school, Tottenham, under the head-mastership of Thomas Binns, a denominational school for the sons of the wealthier members of the Society of Friends, to which religious body Fowler's parents belonged. As a boy his chief characteristics were his fondness for the study of history, his keen interest in politics, and his extraordinary memory. Through life he was a perfect storehouse of quotations from orators and poets, Greek, Roman, and English. In 1846 he proceeded to University College, London. He took several prizes in the classes of the college, and graduated as B.A. in the university of London in 1848, taking a good place in the honours lists, both classical and mathematical. After an interval of travel and business he proceeded M.A. in mathematics in 1850.

Fowler had now entered the banking firm of Drewett & Fowler (since amalgamated with Prescott & Co.), in which his father was a partner. He soon devoted his spare time and energies to the chief work of his life, the reorganisation of the conservative party in the city of London. In the years between the passing of the reform bill and the Crimean war, the prevailing line of thought in city circles, and especially in those circles in which Fowler moved, was liberal (rather, however, of the whig than of the radical type); but young Fowler, partly from an enthusiastic admiration of his namesake, Sir Robert Peel, partly from prolonged study of Mitford's 'History of Greece,' but partly also from the original constitution of his mind, was an earnest, it might almost be said a fanatical, tory, for whom the newly coined word 'conservative' was all too mild to express the strength of his abhorrence for all demagogic ways.

In July 1865 Fowler stood as candidate for the representation of the city of London, but was defeated by a large majority. In the following year a vacancy occurred in the representation of Penryn and Falmouth, a borough with which Fowler was well acquainted, as he had married (on 27 Oct. 1852) a daughter of Mr. Alfred Fox, one of the well-known quaker family of that place. The Fox family were as a rule liberals in politics, and their influence could not be used in his support. Partly owing to this cause he failed in his first attempt; but two years after, at the general election of 1868, he was returned as member for Penryn and Falmouth along with Edward Backhouse Eastwick [q. v.] He held the seat till 1874, when he was defeated, and had temporarily to retire from parliament.

Meanwhile, however, Fowler and his friends had been patiently building up a strong conservative party in the city of London. He was now president of the City Conservative Association, and chairman of the City Carlton Club, and in 1878 he entered the corporation, being elected as alderman for the ward of Cornhill, in which his place of business was situated. In 1880 he was returned as member for the city along with Alderman Cotton and Mr. Hubbard, the fourth seat being occupied by a liberal. This seat he retained till his death. In the house he did not take a position as one of the front rank of debaters, but he was intensely loyal to his party, and of the three traditional duties assigned to a junior lord of the treasury, 'to make a house, to keep a house, and to cheer the minister' he (though bound by no official ties) certainly discharged the last with sufficient ardour. His loud and ringing cheers, suggestive of the hunting-field, will long be remembered by his contemporaries in the House of Commons.

In 1883 Fowler was chosen lord mayor of London. His election, which, owing to special circumstances, came somewhat out of the usual course, and sooner than he or his friends expected it, was not altogether popular, and in his official progress through the city there were some unqualified expressions of disapprobation; but the genial and generous way in which he discharged the duties of his office earned the enthusiastic approbation of the citizens, as was clearly shown by their plaudits when the time came for laying down his office in 1884, and also by his unanimous re-election to the vacant chair in April 1885, when the death of his successor, Alderman Nottage, left the Mansion House tenantless.

The event which excited most attention during his first tenure of the mayoralty was his speech at the banquet in proposing the health of her majesty's ministers. As all men knew the intensity of his opposition to Gladstone's policy, there was a good

deal of curiosity to see how he would fare in proposing his health; but happily the love of Homer, which was a common possession of host and guest, saved the situation. A quotation from the 'Iliad' (xvi. 550) did justice to the great orator's fighting powers, and won from Gladstone a hearty recognition of the lord mayor 'as a frank, bold, and courageous opponent in the House of Commons.'

In July 1885, during the short administration of Lord Salisbury, Fowler was created a baronet. Many years before this (in 1862) he had removed from Tottenham to Gastard, near Corsham in Wiltshire, an old property of his family, and there the rest of his life was spent, except for the periods of residence in London which were necessitated by his attendance in parliament, and for many long journeys to the Cape of Good Hope, to India, Japan, and the United States, which were the favourite pastime of his later years. He was a keen huntsman, but practised no other form of sport.

Both with reference to the traffic in opium and the protection of the aboriginal races, he was a warm advocate of the philanthropic side of the question, and here he sometimes found himself in opposition to the officials of his own party—a severe trial to one so strongly imbued as he was with the ideas of party loyalty.

At the age of thirty-three he relinquished his connection with the Society of Friends, and was baptised into the church of England. He belonged to the evangelical school and was throughout his life a man of strong and deep religious feeling. Both during his mayoralty and in after years he often preached at the theatre services which were commenced at the instance of Lord Shaftesbury for the working men of London.

Fowler died of pneumonia at his London house in Harley Street on 22 May 1891. He was buried in the churchyard of Corsham. A portrait by Frank Holl and a marble bust are at Gastard; another portrait hangs in the Guildhall, London. He married, in October 1852, Charlotte Fox of Falmouth, a first cousin of Caroline Fox [q. v.] Mrs. Fowler died in December 1876, having been the mother of eleven children, of whom one died in childhood. The only son, Thomas, succeeded his father in the baronetcy.

Fowler's only contribution to literature was 'A Visit to China, Japan, and India,' published in 1877.

[Private information.] T. H–N.

FOX, Sir WILLIAM (1812–1893), prime minister, colonial secretary, and native minister of New Zealand, born at Westoe, Durham, in 1812, was the son of George Townshend Fox, deputy-lieutenant of Durham county. He was admitted commoner of Wadham College, Oxford, on 28 April 1828, graduated B.A. on 23 Feb. 1832, and M.A. on 6 June 1839. He was called to the bar from the Inner Temple on 29 April 1842, and in the same year he emigrated to New Zealand. There in 1843 the New Zealand Company appointed him their resident agent at Nelson, in succession to Captain Arthur Wakefield, killed in the so-called Wairau massacre [see under Wakefield, William Hayward]. Five years later Governor (Sir) George Grey [q. v. Suppl.] made him attorney-general for the south island of the colony; but Fox, who had thrown himself into the agitation for self-government, then at its height, resigned his post as a protest against the governor's dilatory action in the matter. The New Zealand Company then made him their principal agent in the colony, and the settlers of the central districts chose him to represent them on a mission to London to urge at Downing Street their demands for a constitution. The colonial office, however, refused to receive him, and he returned to New Zealand after travelling in the United States.

The first New Zealand parliament met in 1854, the second in 1856. It was on 20 May of that year that Fox ousted the short-lived Sewell ministry [see Sewell, Henry] and first took office, only to be himself ejected thirteen days afterwards by Mr. (afterwards Sir Edward) Stafford. Five years later he turned the tables upon his opponent, and this time retained the premiership for thirteen months (1861–2), a period which curiously enough was almost precisely the duration of his third tenure of office (1863–4). In January 1869, after again defeating Mr. Stafford, he formed a ministry with the aid of (Sir) Julius Vogel [q. v. Suppl.], which lasted until September 1872. Beaten then by his old adversary he quickly had his revenge, but did not resume his position as head of his party except for five weeks in 1873. His voluntary resignation of the premiership in March 1873 ended his career as minister, for it was followed by his retirement from parliament; and though in 1879 he came back again to lead the conservatives against Sir George Grey, and carried a vote of no-confidence against Grey's ministry, he lost his own seat after the dissolution which ensued, and never again took part in politics. He did most useful work in 1880 as joint commissioner with Sir Francis Bell in settling the native land claims on the west coast of the north island in an equitable manner—a work the unfair postponement of which had bred

great discontent and alarm, and after doing which Fox was knighted. The rest of his public life was devoted to an earnest advocacy of temperance. The prohibition movement, now so strong in New Zealand, owes much to his long and zealous help.

Fox's active career was chiefly marked by the part he took in gaining self-government for New Zealand; by his efforts, finally successful (thanks to the skill of Sir Donald McLean, native minister in his fourth cabinet), to arrange a lasting peace with the native tribes; by the support he always gave to provincial institutions, and by his vigorous defence of the New Zealand colonists against the charges made against them in England of forcing on wars with the Maori in order to grab their lands. His chief book, 'The War in New Zealand' (London, 1860, 8vo; another ed. 1866), is not only a warm vindication of his fellow-colonists from these accusations, but a trenchant, and in places caustic, criticism of the conduct of the native war by the English military leaders. It remains one of the best written and most interesting books on any period of New Zealand history. Another volume, 'The Six Colonies of New Zealand' (London, 1851, 8vo), has some value as a brief sketch of the colony in 1851. His other publications were: 'A Treatise on Simple Contracts' (London, 1842, 8vo), written before his emigration; a pamphlet, 'How New Zealand got its Constitution' (Auckland, 1890, 8vo); and a 'Report on the Settlement of Nelson in New Zealand' (London, 1849, 16mo).

Fox died at his residence near Auckland, New Zealand, on 23 June 1893, aged 81 (*Times*, 24 June 1893). Fox's generous nature and quick impulsive temperament made him an impatient critic alike of Sir George Grey's devious tactics, and of the slow-moving policy of the colonial office. The same qualities caused him to show to better advantage as the fighting leader of an opposition than when on the defensive as minister. But as his colony's strenuous champion and as the far-sighted advocate of peace and temperance, he is remembered with reverence in New Zealand.

[Gardiner's Reg. Wadham College; Fox's The Six Colonies of New Zealand, London, 1851; The War in New Zealand, London, 1866; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen, London, 1897; Rusden's History of New Zealand, Melbourne, 1896; Mennell's Dictionary of Australasian Biography, London, 1892; Cox's Men of Mark in New Zealand, Christchurch, New Zealand, 1886.] W. P. R.

FRANKLAND, Sir EDWARD (1825–1899), chemist, was born at Churchtown, near Lancaster, on 18 Jan. 1825. He went from seven to twelve to a school in Lancaster kept by James Willasey (to whom he said later that 'he owed the development and training of the faculty of observation'), and then to the Royal Grammar School, under the Rev. James Beetham. He was apprenticed about 1840 to Stephen Ross, a chemist in Cheapside, Lancaster, with whom he worked fourteen hours a day. During his apprenticeship he learnt chemistry from Christopher Johnson and his son, Dr. James Johnson, who evicted a tenant from a cottage to turn it into a laboratory for Frankland and other lads. In 1845 Frankland went to the Museum of Practical Geology, London, to study under Dr. Lyon (later Baron) Playfair [q. v.] Here he made acquaintance with Adolph Wilhelm Hermann Kolbe, then Playfair's assistant, who, like Frankland, rose later to the front rank of chemists. The two men published an interesting paper on the conversion of ethyl cyanide into propionic acid (*Mem. Chem. Soc.* 1847, iii. 386), a reaction which Dumas and others showed a few months later to be typical of a series of reactions which rendered possible the synthesis of all the fatty acids (*Comptes Rendus de l'Académie des Sciences*, xxv. 383, 656). Dumas's results were confirmed by Frankland and Kolbe later.

In 1847 Frankland was elected F.C.S., and in the same year became teacher of chemistry at Queenwood College, Hampshire [see Edmondson, George], where John Tyndall [q. v.] was teaching mathematics. The two men rose at 4 a.m. to exchange lessons before school work began. Frankland during the same period started in the school laboratory his classical research on the isolation of the 'alcohol-radicles,' whose existence had been postulated by Robert (afterwards Sir) Kane [q. v.], Berzelius, and Liebig in 1833 and 1834. In 1847 Frankland went with Kolbe for three months to work under the great chemist, Robert Wilhelm Bunsen, at Marburg; and in the autumn of 1848 Frankland and Tyndall threw up their appointments to enter that university. Besides carrying out subsidiary work with Kolbe, Frankland continued here the study of the action of zinc on the alkyl iodides, which proved in his hands one of the most fruitful in the whole range of organic chemistry, and the investigations directly derived from it were carried on by Frankland down to the year 1865. It led to the synthesis of the 'organo-metallic' compounds, to that of 'organo-boron' compounds, of acids of the

lactic and acrylic series, and especially of certain important hydrocarbons, which were the immediate object of Frankland's search; these he called the 'alcohol-radicles,' believing them to constitute a series identical in composition, but isomeric, with the hydrocarbons of the marsh-gas series or 'hydrides of the alcohol radicles.' Carl Schorlemmer [q. v.] showed later that the two series of compounds were identical. In 1849 Frankland graduated Ph.D. in Marburg, and then went to work under Justus Liebig in Giessen. In 1850 he was elected to the professorship in chemistry at the Putney College for Civil Engineering, where he was a colleague of Playfair, and in 1851 to the professorship in the newly founded Owens College at Manchester. It was in Frankland's second paper on the organo-metallic compounds, read on 17 June 1852 before the Royal Society (*Phil. Trans.* 1852, p. 417), that he pointed out the 'general symmetry' of the formulæ of a number of inorganic and organic compounds, and suggested that 'the combining power of the attracting element . . . is always satisfied by the same number of . . . atoms,' and thus introduced into chemistry the conception of valency, completed later by Kekulé, A. S. Couper, and Cannizzaro (FRANKLAND, *Experimental Researches*, p. 154), and now forming an integral part of the modern theory of organic compounds. Frankland's theory passed without notice by the majority of chemists. Kolbe, however, after first rejecting them, was directly led by Frankland's suggestions to his theory of the relationships of organic acids, aldehydes, and alcohols, &c., which is of fundamental importance in the evolution of the subject. The two men published a joint paper on the question (which appeared by accident in Kolbe's name only) in Liebig's 'Annalen,' 1857, ci. 257, and this was followed by other papers by Kolbe. Frankland had already at Putney begun to work at applied chemistry. In 1851 he carried out an elaborate investigation on White's hydrocarbon process for the manufacture of gas, and in 1853 invented an argand burner, in which the 'regenerative' method of utilising heat that would otherwise be wasted—a method originally devised and employed later on a manufacturing scale by Sir William Siemens [q. v.]—found an early and probably independent application (URE, *Dict. of Arts and Manufactures*, 4th ed. ii. 562). On 2 June 1853 Frankland was elected F.R.S., and in 1857 he received a royal medal from the Royal Society. In the same year he was elected lecturer on chemistry at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London. On 3 March 1859 he read as the Bakerian lecture his fourth memoir 'On Organo-metallic Bodies.' In the summer of 1859 he was asked, together with Professor August Wilhelm Hofmann, to report to the metropolitan board of works on some means of deodorising sewage, which was then sent raw into the Thames, and had caused the river to become 'black and horribly offensive.' This was the beginning of Frankland's work on water analysis and water purification, which later absorbed a great part of his energies. On 20 Aug. 1859 Frankland and Tyndall ascended Mont Blanc, and were the first to spend a night on the summit (*Experimental Researches*, p. 867). Frankland showed that candles burnt at the same rate under low atmospheric pressure at the summit as at Chamonix, but gave out less light. These observations were the starting-point for an elaborate experimental investigation on the influence of atmospheric pressure on combustion (published in the years 1861 to 1868), in which he demonstrated the unexpected result that a oxyhydrogen flame may be made to give out a continuous spectrum. His experiments led him in 1867 to suggest that the luminosity of flames was due not to the presence of solid particles, as had been previously supposed by Sir Humphry Davy [q. v.], but to dense gaseous hydrocarbons. Frankland showed that change of temperature affected the spectrum in the case of lithium, this being the first observation of the kind (Letter to Tyndall, 7 Nov. 1861, *Phil. Mag.* [4] xxii. 472), and made some further contributions to spectrum analysis (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1867 xvii. 288, 453, 1869 xviii. 79) in conjunction with (Sir) Norman Lockyer. On 4 May 1863 Frankland was elected to the chair of chemistry in the Royal Institution, which he retained till 1868. In 1865 he was elected as Hofmann's successor to the chair of chemistry in the Royal College of Chemistry, afterwards united with the Royal School of Mines. In the last of Frankland's more extensive researches on organic chemistry he described, in conjunction with Baldwin Francis Duppa, F.R.S. (obituary in *Journ. Chem. Soc.* 1874, p. 1199), a general synthetic method of first-rate importance for the production of a large variety of fatty acids by the use of 'carbo-ketonic ethers.' A preliminary investigation on the subject had been published shortly before by Geuther, but the independent researches of Frankland and Duppa cover much wider ground, and are regarded as classical (see WISLICENUS in *Liebig's Annalen*, 1877, clxxxvi. 161). In 1866 Frankland proposed a new system of formulæ for organic compounds, but it

proved insufficiently elastic for new developments, and has not been generally adopted.

Frankland in 1865 was asked to continue Hofmann's monthly analyses of metropolitan drinking water, and he continued to do this for the registrar-general and for the local government board, improving the methods and extending the scope of his investigation down to his death. Together with his pupil, Professor Henry Edward Armstrong, he devised new methods of water analysis, which he embodied in a book on the subject, 'Water Analysis for Sanitary Purposes,' published in 1880.

In 1868 a second royal commission on rivers pollution, consisting of Major-general Sir William Thomas Denison [q. v.], Mr. John Chalmers Morton [see under Morton, John, 1781–1864], and Frankland, was appointed to complete the labours of the first commission (1865–8), and to extend them to Scotland. The new commission set up a laboratory under the direction of Frankland, and issued six annual reports, 1868–74, dealing with the pollution of rivers, the purification of sewage, and the domestic water supply. An immense amount of work was done on the river basins of England and Scotland, and the work has served as a foundation for subsequent investigations of problems still not satisfactorily solved. Frankland recognised the great superiority over other processes of intermittent downward filtration through land as a means of sewage purification. His investigations form the basis of the bacteriological process of purification now extensively employed. The work on water analysis finally absorbed nearly the whole of Frankland's time not devoted to teaching.

In 1885 he resigned his professorship at the Royal School of Mines, and went to live at his house, The Yews, at Reigate. After his retirement he worked at the chemistry of storage batteries (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1883, xxxv. 67, and 1889, xlvi. 304), and fitted his house with a battery devised on a system of his own. Frankland died on 9 Aug. 1899, after a short illness, at Golaa, Gudbrandsdalen, in Norway, where for many years he had spent his summer holiday in his favourite pursuit of salmon fishing.

The Royal Society's Catalogue (carried down to 1884) includes sixty-three papers by Frankland alone, two in collaboration with Kolbe, fifteen with B. F. Duppa, one with H. E. Armstrong, three with J. Norman Lockyer, and ten with other chemists. In 1877 he published, with a dedication to Bunsen, a volume of 'Experimental Researches in Pure, Applied, and Physical Chemistry,' which includes the papers published down to that date. He also published the following books: 1. 'How to teach Chemistry,' 1875 (six lectures delivered in 1872 and summarised by G. Chaloner). 2. 'Chemical Lecture Notes,' 1st edit. 1866; 2nd edit. 1870–2; 3rd edit. 1881 (in collaboration with F. R. Japp). 3. 'Inorganic Chemistry,' with F. R. Japp, 1884. 4. 'A Course of Lectures on Gas-lighting' (delivered at the Royal Institution in March 1867, and originally published in the 'Journal of Gas-lighting'). He also contributed articles on chemistry to the 'English Cyclopædia,' and he gave a number of lectures before the Chemical Society and at the Royal Institution.

Besides the memoirs alluded to in detail above, Frankland published an important thermo-chemical investigation in connection with the well-known 'Faulhorn' experiment of his brother-in-law, A. Fick, and J. Wislicenus, on the 'Origin of Muscular Power' (*Philosophical Mag.* [4] xxxi. 485, xxxii. 182), which they attributed mainly to the combustion of carbohydrates, and not to that of muscle-substance, a result which has been generally confirmed. He devised, with W. J. Ward, certain improvements in methods of gas-analysis. He wrote several papers on meteorology (especially Alpine) and the glacial epoch, and he suggested that the persistency of town-fog is due to a film of coal-oil on the surface of the minute globules of water of which it is formed.

Frankland was an exceptionally brilliant and accomplished man of science. In nearly every fresh research he broke new ground, and laid the foundations for important work in the future. It is by his suggestion of the notion of valency, and by the great contributions to organic chemistry enumerated above, that he will be chiefly remembered. Frankland's memoirs are markedly clear in general plan and in expression. He had great manipulative skill in the laboratory.

Frankland was twice married; first, on 27 Feb. 1851, to Sophie, daughter of F. W. Fick, chief engineer to the electorate of Hesse-Cassel (*d.* 7 Jan. 1874), by whom he had three sons, Frederick William (*b.* 18 April 1854), sometime chief commissioner of government insurance in New Zealand, and Percy Faraday (*b.* 3 Oct. 1858), now professor of chemistry in the university of Birmingham, the third dying in infancy, and two surviving daughters; and secondly, in 1875, to Ellen (*d.* 20 Jan. 1899), daughter of C. K. Grenside of the Inner Temple, by whom he left two daughters.

A marble medallion of Frankland, by John

Adams-Acton (1896), presented by himself, hangs in the chemistry lecture theatre of the Owens College; there is also a portrait bust in the possession of the Storey Institute, Lancaster; and large photographs in the possession of the Chemical Society and the Royal Institution, London.

In 1866 Frankland was elected corresponding member, and in 1895 foreign associate of the French Academy of Sciences. He was also a member of the Royal Academy of Sciences of Bavaria, and of the academies of Berlin, St. Petersburg, Upsala, Bohemia, and New York. He was made D.C.L. Oxford in 1870, and LL.D. Edinburgh in 1884. He was elected president of the Chemical Society for the years 1871–2 and 1872–3, and was president of the newly created Institute of Chemistry, from its foundation in 1877 to 1880; he received the Copley medal of the Royal Society in 1894, and was elected foreign secretary of the society in 1895, an office which he held till his death. In 1887 he became a J.P. for Surrey and in 1889 for London. In 1897, on the occasion of the queen's diamond jubilee, he was created K.C.B. in recognition of his services as water analyst to the government. He was a member, with Thomas Henry Huxley [q.v.], Tyndall, and others, of the X Club (L. Huxley, *Life of Huxley*).

[Besides the sources mentioned, obituaries in the following: Lancaster Guardian, 19 Aug. 1899; Mining Journ. 19 Aug. 1899; Times, 14 Aug. 1899; Nature, 17 Aug. 1899; Berichte d. deutschen chem. Gesellschaft, 1899, p. 2540 (by C. Liebermann); Proc. Inst. Soc. Civil Engineers, 1899–1900, cxxxix. 343 (by Prof. Francis Robert Japp, F.R.S.); Lancaster Guardian, Suppl. 31 Oct. 1891; Cross Fleury's Journ. March 1898; Manchester Memoirs, vol. xliv. p. xxxviii (by Prof. H. B. Dixon, F.R.S.); letter by Prof. John Attfield, F.R.S., dated 15 Aug. 1899, in the Chemist and Druggist; Frankland's obituary of Tyndall, Proc. Roy. Soc. 1894, vol. lv. p. xviii; Men of the Time, 15th edit.; Biograph and Review, 1880, iv. 335; Manchester Guardian, 4 Jan. 1851, p. 6; The Jubilee of the Chemical Society, 1896, pp. 57–60, 257, 259, and passim; Thompson's The Owens College, 1886; Hartog's The Owens College, 1899; Ladenburg's Entwickelungsgeschichte der Chemie, 2nd edit. 1887, pp. 243–53, 287; Wemyss Reid's Memoirs . . . of Lyon Playfair, 1899, pp. 93, 95, 175–6, 430–431; Ernst von Meyer's Hist. of Chemistry, transl. by McGowan, 2nd edit. 1898, passim; H. Kopp's Entwickelung der Chemie, 1887, passim; Schorlemmer's Rise &c. of Organic Chemistry, 2nd edit. 1894, passim; Roscoe and Schorlemmer's Treatise on Chemistry, vol. iii. pt. i. 1881, passim; Schäfer's Text-book of Physiology, 1898, i. 911; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Proc. Royal Institution, passim; Oxford Univ. Calendar; Regulations &c. of the Institute of Chemistry; Poggendorff's Biogr.-literar. Handwörterbuch; Record of the Royal Society, 1897; private information kindly given by Frankland's daughter, Mrs. Frank Colenso, and his son, Prof. Percy F. Frankland. A memorial lecture on Frankland is to be delivered shortly before the Chemical Society by Prof. H. E. Armstrong, F.R.S.]

P. J. H.

FRANKS, Sir AUGUSTUS WOLLASTON (1826–1897), keeper of the department of British and mediæval antiquities and ethnography at the British Museum, born at Geneva on 20 March 1826, was elder son of Captain Frederick Franks, R.N., and of Frederica Anne, daughter of Sir John Saunders Sebright [q. v.] His godfather was William Hyde Wollaston [q. v.], a friend of his mother. His early years were spent abroad, chiefly in Rome and Geneva. In September 1839 he went to Eton, where he remained till 1843. On 10 June 1845 he was entered at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1849 and proceeded M.A. in 1852. He had no leaning towards mathematics, then in the ascendant at Cambridge, and he devoted his leisure to mediæval archæology, and began the collection of rubbings of sepulchral brasses, which he continued during his whole life, and ultimately gave to the Society of Antiquaries. He was one of the founders of the Cambridge Architectural Society and an early member of the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, while he was also one of the four undergraduate members of the Ray Club.

On leaving Cambridge Franks devoted his energies to the Royal Archæological Institute, a band of young and vigorous workers then newly established, and he laid the foundations of his great knowledge of ancient and mediæval art, in arranging the collections which formed an attractive feature of the institute's annual congresses. In 1850 he undertook a definite piece of work as secretary of the exhibition of mediæval art, held in the rooms of the Society of Arts, the first of many similar gatherings, and the precursor of the Great Exhibition of the following year. The interest that he had shown in the antiquities of his own country led to his accepting in 1851 a post as assistant in the department of antiquities in the British Museum, where, until then, no attempt had been made to form a series of British remains. Here he found his true vocation, and from that time until he retired in 1896 he had but one idea, the progress and enrichment of the collections under his charge; his whole time and energies, and later his more ample means also, were entirely devoted to this one object.

Early in his museum career, besides editing a volume of Himyaritic inscriptions, Franks successfully performed the responsible duty of managing the purchases at the Bernal sale in 1855, for which the government had granted 4,000*l.*—a large sum in those days of small prices. The allegation often made in parliament and elsewhere, that at this sale the South Kensington Museum (then at Marlborough House) and the British Museum competed against each other, is untrue, for at the Bernal, as at later sales, the two institutions employed the same agent, and were in daily consultation with regard to their respective purchases. When in 1860 Edward Hawkins (1780–1867) [q. v.] retired from the keepership of the unwieldy department of antiquities, which included all the antiquarian side of the museum, with the addition of the print-room, it was divided into sections; and finally, in 1866, the arrangement now in existence was inaugurated, under which Franks was appointed the keeper of the department of British and mediæval antiquities and ethnography. Franks was a friend of the ethnologist, Henry Christy [q. v.], and Christy's important museum of ethnological remains was left, on his death in 1865, to trustees, of whom Franks was one. By Franks's efforts the collection was presented to the British Museum, but the collection remained in Christy's house in Victoria Street until 1883, when, by the removal of the natural history collections to South Kensington, room was at last found for it in the buildings at Bloomsbury. Ethnology was a new subject to Franks, but his energy and perseverance were equal to the task, and he arranged the collection in Victoria Street so that the public could be admitted to study it, and made such considerable additions, chiefly from his own resources, that by the time it reached the British Museum it was more than twice its original size.

During the early years of his career at the museum Franks took a special interest in ceramics, and greatly helped Joseph Marryat in his book on 'Pottery and Porcelain' (1851). He made a collection of both English and foreign porcelain and pottery, and some of the finest examples of Italian majolica in the British Museum were presented by him as early as 1855. At a later date, in order to provide the trustees of the British Museum with a material argument in favour of a special grant for purchases at the Fountaine sale [see FOUNTAINE, SIR ANDREW], he offered to present objects equal in value to the grant applied for, viz. 3,000*l.*, and the application was successful. The porcelain of China and Japan had always attracted him, and he aimed at making as comprehensive a collection as possible. He exhibited his collection of eastern ceramics at the Bethnal Green Museum in 1876, and printed a catalogue, of which a second edition appeared in 1878, when he presented the collection to the British Museum, though it was not removed thither until 1884. The catalogue was prepared with great care and still remains a standard work on the subject. His interest in oriental art was not, however, confined to pottery; he made a large collection of oriental art of diverse kinds, some of which he gave to the museum at intervals, while retaining certain classes of objects in order that the series might be made more perfect, and that duplicate or inferior pieces might be eliminated. He thus kept in his possession until his death the collection of Japanese sword-guards and ivory carvings (*netsuké*), partly with the object just mentioned, but more especially with a view to carrying out the plan he had long cherished of preparing and printing catalogues of the various collections he had formed before presenting them to the nation—the end he always had in view. A great quantity of material for these catalogues had been gathered, but he was not destined to carry out the scheme in full, and the catalogues of the oriental porcelain and of a collection of continental porcelain, now at Bethnal Green, are all that he was able to complete. Another of his most important collections was that of ancient finger-rings, of which he possessed a series quite unequalled, while drinking-vessels of all kinds and materials formed another definite class; this collection was for many years during his lifetime on loan at the British Museum. Less well known was the extraordinary collection of objects in gold from Bactria of the time of Alexander the Great or earlier, which Franks obtained through Indian dealers, and augmented by acquiring the collection of Sir Alexander Cunningham [q. v. Suppl.] In addition to these he had a good collection of mediæval and later jewellery, as well as several interesting finds of the later classical period. The whole of these various collections passed under his will to the British Museum.

The one acquisition of recent times of which he was justly proud was the famous enamelled gold cup of the kings of France and England, which had figured in the English royal treasury from Henry VI to James I. This he secured in 1892 for the British Museum from Messrs. Wertheimer, who ceded it at the price of 8,000*l.* they had paid its previous owner, Baron Pichou. In the first instance he actually bought the cup himself,

but reflection showed that his collecting powers would be unduly limited by so costly a purchase, and he therefore decided to appeal to his friends for help. The contributors included some of the city companies; the balance, about 800*l.*, was paid by the treasury.

An amusement of his later years was the collecting of book-plates (*ex libris*), which had its origin in his friendship with John Byrne Leicester Warren, lord de Tabley [q.v.] His immense collection is now in the British Museum. It served to pass agreeably many hours when ill-health prevented more serious work.

Apart from his direct benefactions to the British Museum, the charm of his personality, as well as the signal help he was often able to render, caused many of his intimate friends to leave their collections to the museum for which he had done so much. There can be little doubt that to his influence was mainly due the acquisition of the collections of Felix Slade [q. v.], John Henderson (1797–1878) [q. v.], Lady Fellows [see Fellows, Sir Charles], William Burges [q. v.], and Mr. Octavius Morgan.

Franks's services to the state and to archæology were not, however, confined to the walls of the museum. He was commissioned by the government to examine and report on the proposed purchase of the collection of George Petrie [q. v.], the Irish antiquary, and it is to his favourable report that Dublin owes the possession of these important antiquities. Later he was asked by the chancellor of the exchequer, George Ward Hunt [q. v.], to report on the famous Meyrick collection [see Meyrick, Sir Samuel Rush], which had been offered to the government for purchase; his report was favourable, but a short-sighted economy prevented the acquisition. The collection was sold piecemeal, and the principal objects went abroad. As the juror in the section of pottery at the Paris exhibition of 1878, Franks was able to render good service to this important English industry, and at the same time to increase his knowledge of the processes of the modern potter.

In 1873 Lord Ripon wished to ascertain whether it would be possible to transfer the administration of the South Kensington Museum to the trustees of the British Museum, and Franks was a member of the committee appointed to consider the matter, but the committee unfortunately reported against the scheme.

A somewhat original mission was proposed to Franks in 1890, when the Swiss government wished to establish a national museum. As the central authority found itself unable to decide between the rival claims of the various towns, the intervention of foreign authorities was invited, and Franks, M. Darcel of the Louvre, and Dr. Essenwein of Nürnberg, made a tour of Switzerland, inspecting the sites for the museum and the art treasures and antiquities available in the various towns. The decision was in favour of Berne, but the Swiss national museum was nevertheless established at Zürich.

With the Society of Antiquaries Franks was long closely identified. He was elected a fellow in 1853, and in 1858 accepted the responsible post of director, which he held until 1867, when the duties of his newly created department at the museum forced him to resign. But in 1873 he again occupied the same post, and held it till 1880. His wide range of knowledge made his presence at the meetings of great value to the society, while as editor of 'Archæologia' his knowledge and accuracy were utilised in a more permanent way. His own contributions to 'Archæologia' and 'Proceedings' were neither few nor unimportant; and unfortunately it is only in this form that shreds of his great learning are preserved, ranging in these two publications from prehistoric implements and exploration at Carthage to an important correction of date in connection with the will of Holbein. His principal antiquarian discovery was in the differentiation of a class of prehistoric antiquities to which he applied the term 'Late Celtic,' and he rightly claimed that the highest development of this special form of art was to be found in our islands. His theory was very generally accepted, but it found a strong and persistent opponent in Dr. Lindenschmit of Mayence. He was often pressed to accept the office of president of the society, but uniformly declined, until his retirement from the museum was imminent, for the practical reason that as the president was ex officio a trustee of the museum, he could not act in the dual capacity of keeper and an active trustee, and thus the society would lose its representative on the board. He became president in 1891, however, and remained in office till his death. As soon as he had retired from the keepership in 1896, the trustees paid him the high compliment of electing him to the standing committee.

In 1894 Franks was made K.C.B. In 1889 the honorary degree of Litt.D. was conferred on him by the university of Cambridge, and the university of Oxford created him D.C.L. in 1895. He was elected F.R.S. in 1874. The Royal Academy appointed him in 1894 their 'Antiquary' in succession to his old

friend and colleague, Sir Charles Newton [q. v. Suppl.], and in connection with the academy also he was a trustee of the British Institution scholarship fund. He was a member of the Roxburghe Club, and his labours in completing the monumental work on playing-cards by Lady Charlotte Elizabeth Schreiber [q. v.], whom blindness overtook with her task unfinished, led the Company of Cardmakers to elect him of their body. His frequent journeys to the continent caused him to be as well known abroad as at home, and he was an honorary member of the principal foreign learned societies.

Franks died in London, unmarried, on 21 May 1897, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. A bronze medallion profile portrait, life-size, by C. J. Prætorius, is at the Society of Antiquaries, and another in the British Museum.

Retiring in disposition, with a strong dislike to public demonstrations and public speaking, Franks was a true student, a gatherer of knowledge for its own sake, as well as for the purposes of his work. His training made his knowledge wider and more general than is possible for men of a later and more specialised generation. On the other hand, an unusual power of concentration on a definite subject, which was a character of his work, gave him at the same time the minute knowledge of the specialist. He was proud of the honourable traditions of the museum, and always preferred the old methods to any change that might involve loss of the ancient dignity of the institution. That his ambition, within its walls, was entirely limited to the perfecting of his own department is clearly seen in his refusal of the post of principal librarian in 1878, while in like manner he on two occasions declined the directorship of the South Kensington Museum.

Besides the bequests to the British Museum Franks left books to the Society of Antiquaries. In them has been inserted a specially designed book-plate, which includes a three-quarter bust of Franks.

Franks's chief publications were: 1. 'Book of Ornamental Glazing Quarries,' London, 1849. 2. 'Examples of Ornamental Art in Glass and Enamel,' 1858. 3. 'Himyaritic Inscriptions from Southern Arabia,' 1863. 4. 'Catalogue of Oriental Porcelain and Pottery,' 1876 and 1878. 5. 'Japanese Pottery,' 1880. 6. 'Catalogue of a Collection of Continental Porcelain,' 1896. He edited Kemble's 'Horæ Ferales,' 1863; and Hawkins's 'Medallic Illustrations of British History,' 1885.

[Private information.] C. H. R.

FRASER, ALEXANDER (1827–1899), landscape painter, son of Alexander George Fraser and his wife Janet W. Moir, was born at Woodcockdale, near Linlithgow, on 3 Nov. 1827. His father, a gentleman of private means, was an amateur of ability, and from him Fraser received some instruction in art before he entered the Trustees' Academy, Edinburgh, at the age of seventeen. But he learned more by working from nature and copying in the gallery and from his fellow-students than from masters. Among these early friends one of the closest was Sir William Fettes Douglas [q.v. Suppl.], with whom he made many sketching excursions. An earnest student of nature, and from very early in his career a remarkably able craftsman, his work soon attracted attention; in 1858 he was elected associate, and four years later full member, of the Royal Scottish Academy. Although he spent the winters of ten years (1847–57) in London, and for several seasons painted in Wales and in Surrey, where he did some of his most brilliant work, he lived and painted for the most part in Scotland. Loch Lomondside, Argyllshire, where he had spent part of his youth, and the Hamilton district, where in Cadzow forest he found material peculiarly suited to his taste, were favourite sketching grounds; but from 1885, after which he was partially disabled by a severe rheumatic affection, his subjects were taken principally from the neighbourhood of Edinburgh. On 24 May 1899 he died at Musselburgh, leaving a widow (Jean, daughter of Thomas Duncan [q. v.]), whom he married in 1859, a son, and a daughter.

Fraser's early work is remarkable for the wealth and truth of its detail, and that of his maturity combines delicacy of finish in essential parts with breadth of conception and great power of handling, while, among Scottish painters, he was almost the first to render the purity and intensity of local colour. His technical method was very direct and sound; he drew with spirit and incisiveness, and his colour is usually full, varied, and harmonious. Compared with the landscape of his contemporaries, his is remarkable for freedom from convention, particularly in colour and design. Almost exclusively a landscape painter, he delighted in woodland and river scenery; but he also painted a number of very fine interiors and still-life studies, and usually introduced figure incident into his landscapes. The work produced during the last fifteen years of his life is, owing to the physical weakness referred to, quite unrepresentative of his talent.

Scottish collectors esteem Fraser's art highly, and even before his death his pictures had advanced greatly in monetary value. But, except for the series in the Glasgow Galleries (Teacher Bequest), he is very inadequately represented in public collections.

Fraser wrote occasionally on art, contributing several papers to the 'Portfolio,' and prefacing a selection of photographs from the works of Horatio MacCulloch [q. v.] with a short life and a critical estimate.

A portrait of Fraser, painted in 1850 by Sir W. Fettes Douglas, belongs to the Scottish Academy; an interesting drawing of him as a young man, by T. Fairbairn, is in private hands; and a photograph of him at a later date is reproduced in the 'Scots Pictorial,' June 1899.

[Private information; The Scotsman, 25 May 1899; Scots Pictorial, January 1898; Armstrong's Scottish Painters, 1888; R.S.A. Report, 1899; catalogues of galleries and exhibitions.] J. L. C.

FRASER, DONALD (1826-1892), presbyterian divine, born at Inverness on 15 Jan. 1826, was the second son of John Fraser (*d.* 1852), a merchant and shipowner of Inverness and provost of the burgh, by his wife Lillias, daughter of Donald Fraser (*d.* 12 July 1836), minister of Kirkhill, near Inverness. He was educated by private tutors, and in his twelfth year became a student at the University and King's College, Aberdeen, residing at the same time at the boarding school of George Tulloch at Bellevue House, Aberdeen. He graduated M.A. in March 1842, and in the autumn sailed for America in the brig Retrench, joining his father at Sherbrooke in Lower Canada. For a short time he turned to commerce, but on the failure of a firm in which he was junior partner he found himself without a calling.

Having become increasingly absorbed in religious work, he entered the 'John Knox' theological college at Toronto in the autumn of 1848 to prepare for the ministry, and took his third session in theology at the New College, Edinburgh. Returning to Canada in 1851, he was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Toronto, and on 8 Aug. was ordained to the Free church, Coté Street, Montreal. Here he remained until 1859, when he accepted a call to the free high church of Inverness. In 1870 he removed to the Marylebone presbyterian church, London, where he continued until his death. For more than twenty years he took a leading part in the presbyterian church of England, and he was moderator of the synod in 1874 and in 1880. He was also prominently connected with many missions and charities, and was a vice-president of the British and Foreign Bible Society. In 1872 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of Aberdeen. Fraser died on 12 Feb. 1892 at Cambridge Square, Hyde Park, and was buried near his mother on 19 Feb. in the chapel yard at Inverness. On 28 Feb. 1852 he was married at Kingston in Canada to Theresa Eliza, fourth daughter of Lieutenant-colonel A. Gordon. By her he had four sons and one daughter.

Besides sermons, Fraser was the author of: 1. 'Synoptical Lectures on the Books of Holy Scripture,' London, 1871-6, 8vo; 4th edit. 2 vols. 1886. 2. 'The Church of God and the Apostasy,' London, 1872, 8vo. 3. 'Thomas Chalmers,' London, 1881, 8vo (*Men worth Remembering*). 4. 'The Speeches of the Holy Apostles,' Edinburgh, 1882, 8vo (*Household Library of Exposition*). 5. 'Metaphors in the Gospels,' London, 1885, 8vo. 6. 'Seven Promises expounded,' London, 1889, 8vo. 7. 'Mary Jane Kinnaird,' a biography of Lady Kinnaird, London, 1890, 8vo. 8. 'Sound Doctrine: a Commentary on the Articles of the Faith of the Presbyterian Church of England,' London, 1892, 8vo. Fraser also contributed to the 'Pulpit Commentary.' His 'Autobiography . . . and Selection from his Sermons,' edited by the Rev. James Oswald Dykes, D.D., appeared in 1892 (London, 8vo).

[Fraser's Autobiogr.; Times, 15 Feb. 1892; Biograph, 1880, iv. 3-6; Scotsman, 15 Feb. 1892; Inverness Courier, 16 Feb. 1892.] E. I. C.

FRASER, JAMES (1713-1754), author and collector of oriental manuscripts, born in 1713, was the son of Alexander Fraser (*d.* 1733) of Reelick, near Inverness. He paid two visits to India, where he resided at Surat. During his first stay (1730-40) he acquired a working knowledge of Zend from Pārsī teachers and of Sanskrit from a learned Brahman. He also collected materials for an account of Nādir Shāh, who invaded India in 1737-8. Coming home for about two years, he published his book. He then went out again as a factor in the East India Company's service, and became a member of the council at Surat, where he remained for six years. After his return in 1749 he expressed the intention of compiling an ancient Persian (Zend) lexicon, and of translating the Zendavesta from the original. He also spoke of translating the 'Vedh' (Veda) of the Brahmans; he seems, however, to have had no direct knowledge of the Vedas, but to have been acquainted with post-Vedic works only. Nothing came of these plans owing to his

premature death, which took place at his own house, Easter Moniack, Inverness-shire, on 21 Jan. 1754 (*Scots Mag.* 1754, p. 51).

Fraser married in London, in 1742, Mary, only daughter of Edward Satchwell of Warwickshire, by whom he had issue one son and three daughters. A portrait of him is still in the possession of his descendants at Reelick House. James Baillie Fraser [q. v.] and William Fraser (1784?–1835) [q. v.] were his grandsons.

Fraser's book is entitled 'The History of Nadir Shah, formerly called Thamas Kuli Khan, the present Emperor of Persia; to which is prefixed a short History of the Moghol Emperors' (London, 1742). It contains a map of the Moghul empire and part of Tartary. It was the first book in English treating of Nādir Shāh, 'the scourge of God.' It is important not only as a first-hand contribution to the history of contemporary events, but also for the number of original documents which it alone has preserved.

At the end of his book the author gives a list of about two hundred oriental manuscripts, including Zend and Sanskrit, which he had purchased at Surat, Cambay, and Ahmedabad. His claim that his 'Sanskerrit' manuscripts formed 'the first collection of that kind ever brought into Europe' appears to be valid, though single Sanskrit manuscripts had reached England and France even earlier. After his death his oriental manuscripts were bought from his widow for the Radcliffe Library at Oxford; they were transferred to the Bodleian on 10 May 1872. One of Fraser's manuscripts, containing 178 portraits of Indian kings down to Aurengzebe, found its way directly into the Bodleian as early as 1737, in which year it was presented to the library by the poet Alexander Pope, its then possessor. Fraser's Sanskrit manuscripts, forty-one in number and all post-Vedic, were the earliest collection in that language which came into the possession of Oxford University: the first Sanskrit manuscript, however, which the Bodleian acquired was given to it in 1666 by John Ken, an East India merchant of London. It was in order to inspect Fraser's Zend manuscripts that the famous French orientalist, Anquetil Duperron, visited Oxford in 1762, when brought a prisoner of war to England.

[Preface and appendix to Fraser's History of Nadir Shah; manuscript notes, written about 1754 by S. Smalbroke (son of Dr. Richard Smalbroke [q. v.], bishop of Lichfield and Coventry) in a copy of that work now in the possession of W. Irvine, esq.; Note on James Fraser in the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1899, pp. 214–20, by W. Irvine; Burke's Landed Gentry; Macray's Annals of the Bodleian Library, Oxford, 1890, pp. 216, 372, note 1; Aufrecht's Bodleian Sanskrit Catalogue, pp. 358, 403–4.] A. A. M.

FRASER, Sir WILLIAM (1816–1898), Scottish genealogist and antiquary, was born in Kincardineshire in 1816. He came to Edinburgh to be clerk in a lawyer's office, and in 1851 was admitted a solicitor before the supreme courts. In the following year, however, he gave up his practice as solicitor on being appointed deputy-keeper of sasines, an office he held until 1880, when he received the appointment of deputy-keeper of the records. In 1882 he obtained the degree of LL.D. from the university of Edinburgh, in 1885 he was made C.B., and in 1887 he was advanced to the dignity of K.C.B. In 1892 he was compulsorily retired, by the age limit, from the office of deputy-keeper of the records, and he died at 32 Castle Street, Edinburgh, on 13 March 1898.

By his elaborate compilations on Scottish family history Sir William Fraser has placed subsequent students of Scottish history under permanent obligations to him. Undertaken at the expense of the representatives of the historic families whose fortunes they chronicle, their aim is circumscribed, and their tone, as well as many of their conclusions, more or less biassed by their special purpose; but through his free access to charter chests and family papers of all kinds he obtained the means of shedding new light on at least many minor points of general Scottish history; and if his views do not always commend themselves to the impartial student, the industry of his research is undeniable. His method was dry-as-dustish, even when it need not have been so, his narrative is cold and tame, and on strictly historical matters he is frequently weak and commonplace; but by the aid of assistants, whose labours he directed and utilised, he has placed within the reach of the general student of Scottish history a large amount of new and well-authenticated information. The volumes are also of great interest for their illustrations: family portraits, representations of old seals, facsimiles of old documents, &c.

The earliest of Fraser's incursions in genealogy are 'Genealogical Table of Lieutenant-General Sir T. M. Brisbane,' 1840, and 'Genealogical Tables of the Families of Brisbane of Bishopton and Brisbane, Macdougall of Makerstoun, and Hay of Alderstoun, from Family Title-deeds,' 1840. In 1872 he edited 'Registrum Monas-

terii S. Marie de Cambuskenneth' for the Grampian Club. The following are his works relating to family history: 'The Stirlings of Keir,' 1858; 'Memorials of the Montgomeries, Earls of Eglinton,' 2 vols., 1859; 'Memoirs of the Maxwells of Pollok,' 2 vols., 1863; 'The Maxwell, Herries, and Nithsdale Muniments,' 1865; 'The Pollok-Maxwell Baronetcy,' 1866; 'History of the Carnegies, Earls of Southesk,' 2 vols., 1867; 'The Redbook of Grandtully,' 2 vols., 1868; 'The Chiefs of Colquhoun and their Country,' 2 vols., 1869; 'The Book of Caerlaverock,' 2 vols., 1873; 'The Cartulary of Colquhoun,' 1873; 'The Lennox,' 2 vols., 1874; 'The Cartulary of Pollok-Maxwell,' 1875; 'The Earls of Cromartie,' 2 vols., 1876; 'The Scotts of Buccleugh,' 2 vols., 1878; 'The Frasers of Philorth,' 3 vols., 1879; 'The Redbook of Menteith,' 2 vols., 1880; 'The Chiefs of Grant,' 3 vols., 1883; 'The Douglas Book,' 4 vols., 1885; 'Memorials of the Family of Wemyss of Wemyss,' 3 vols., 1888; 'Memorials of the Earls of Haddington,' 2 vols., 1889; 'The Melvilles, Earls of Melville, and the Leslies, Earls of Leven,' 3 vols., 1890; 'The Sutherland Book,' 3 vols., 1892; 'The Annandale Family Book of the Johnstones, Earls and Marquises of Annandale,' 2 vols., 1894; and 'The Elphinstone Family Book of the Lords Elphinstone, Balmerino, and Coupar,' 2 vols., 1897.

Sir William Fraser also did very important work in connection with the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts, having drawn up most of the reports on Scottish historical manuscripts from the appointment of the commission in 1869 until his death in 1898.

Sir William made several munificent bequests for educational and charitable purposes, including 25,000*l.* for the foundation of a chair of ancient history and palæography in the university of Edinburgh, 10,000*l.* as an endowment for the increase of the salaries of the librarian and other officials of the university library, and 25,000*l.* for the foundation and endowment of homes for the poor in the city or county of Edinburgh.

[Obituary notices, especially those in the Scotsman and the Dundee Advertiser; Edinburgh University Calendar; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. F. H.

FRASER, Sir WILLIAM AUGUSTUS, fourth baronet (1826–1898), politician and writer, born on 10 Feb. 1826, was the eldest son of Colonel Sir James John Fraser (*d.* 1834), third baronet, of the seventh hussars, who was on the staff at Waterloo, by his wife Charlotte Anne, only child of Daniel Craufurd, and niece of Major-general Robert Craufurd [q.v.] Succeeding to the baronetcy as a child, Sir William left Eton in 1844, and after three years at Christ Church, Oxford (graduating later B.A. 1849, M.A. 1852), he was gazetted a cornet in the 1st life guards on 4 June 1847. He left the army shortly after obtaining a captaincy in 1852, and addressed himself to parliamentary life. A staunch conservative, he became a familiar figure at the Carlton Club, where he was known pre-eminently as a raconteur of stories about Wellington and Waterloo, and latterly of Disraeli and Napoleon III. He was a great hero-worshipper, and was especially fascinated by the spectacle of great and successful ambition concealed beneath a mask of melancholy impassivity. On Wellington he gradually became a considerable authority. He practically decided the vexed question as to the place where the Waterloo ball was held, and he preserved many little details of the great duke which but for him would have been lost. His results were printed in a very loosely compacted volume of anecdotes called 'Words on Wellington' (1889; new edit. 1900), which was followed by a small brochure on 'The Waterloo Ball' (1897). Similar volumes of personal gossip, with a large admixture of autobiography promiscuously huddled together in paragraphs, were 'Disraeli and his Day' (1891, two editions), 'Hic et Ubique' (1893), and 'Napoleon III' (1896). The last is very inferior to the preceding collections. A volume upon the stage and some reminiscences of Charles Dickens were promised, but never appeared. His zeal as a collector of old maxims, relics, and bons-mots accorded well with his political views. He believed, with Disraeli, that the Garter and election at White's were the two culminating peaks of human ambition, while he had a veneration for the House of Commons as a school not only of debate but also of a kind of etiquette. He had an admiration for Cobden, and spoke of him as a Don Quixote with John Bright (for whom he had a particular abhorrence) as his Sancho Panza; but his parliamentary hero was Disraeli. The ups and downs of his own political career were somewhat remarkable. In 1852 he was returned as a conservative at the head of the poll for Barnstaple, but the election was declared void for bribery, and the constituency, a notoriously corrupt one, was disfranchised for two years. At the election of 1857 Fraser, who had in the meantime been defeated at Harwich, stood again at Barnstaple, and was again returned at the top of the poll. He was, however, defeated in 1859, coming out this time at the bottom of the poll, the

electors having to all appearance changed their political opinions with singular unanimity in the interval. In 1863 he was chosen without opposition at a by-election at Ludlow, but he held this seat for no more than two years, and then remained out of parliament until 1874, when he was returned for Kidderminster. This constituency he represented until the general election of 1880, when he retired. In 1877 Fraser rendered a great service to historical research by moving (on 9 March) for a return relative to members of the House of Commons from 1295 to 1696, to be printed as a supplement to the return from 1696 onwards, which was ordered to be printed in 1876. This was accomplished in 1878. He was elected F.S.A. on 11 Dec. 1862, and during the later years of his life was a member of Queen Victoria's bodyguard for Scotland. From his anecdotes one would gather that he was only less susceptible to beauty than to wit and valour, but he maintained Disraeli's opinion that a man in chambers was the only true master of the universe, and he died a bachelor in the Albany on 17 Aug. 1898. He bequeathed a large fortune to be accumulated during twenty-one years in the interest of his nephew, Sir Keith Alexander, eldest son of General James Keith Fraser, formerly colonel of the 1st life guards, who succeeded to the baronetcy. By his will dated 1 Dec. 1886, and proved in October 1898, he further bequeathed a splendid collection of Gillray's caricatures to the House of Lords, a similar collection of H. B.'s caricatures, and a unique set of portraits of former speakers to the House of Commons; the chairs of Thackeray and Dickens respectively to the Travellers' and Athenæum Club, Nelson's sword to the United Service Club, Byron's sofa to the Garrick, the manuscript of Gray's 'Elegy' to the Eton College library, and the Duke of Marlborough's sword to the Scots guards at St. James's Palace. The chief portion of Sir William Fraser's library was sold by auction by Messrs. Sotheby, 22 to 30 April 1901, and one thousand eight hundred and fifty-two lots fetched 20,334*l.* 18*s.*, or far more than twice what Fraser had given for them. The chief items were extra-illustrated books and books with autograph inscriptions by distinguished persons.

Besides the works mentioned he published anonymously in 1867 and 1869 two little volumes of verse, and issued (in 1876) three hundred copies of some annotations on Pope by Horace Walpole from a copy in his possession. He also issued a small tract called 'London Self-Governed' (1866, 12mo), a plea for more centralised municipal bodies for London, with an amusing denunciation of the metropolitan board of works. The most finished of his books is perhaps 'Disraeli and his Day,' which performs the feat of explaining the fascination which the House of Commons exercised over a man of Fraser's high culture and eccentric hero-worship.

[Times, 18 Aug. 1898; Scotsman, 20 Aug. 1898; Guardian, 24 Aug. 1898; Army Lists; Burke's Peerage; Debrett's Baronetage; Fraser's Works.] T. S.

FREEMAN, EDWARD AUGUSTUS (1823–1892), historian, only son of John Freeman and Mary Anne, daughter of William Carless, was born at Harborne, Staffordshire, on 2 Aug. 1823. Having lost both his parents in infancy, he was brought up by his paternal grandmother, who in 1829 settled in Northampton, where he attended a school kept by the Rev. T. C. Haddon. He was a quaint and precocious boy; he read Roman and English history with delight before he was seven, wrote English verses at an early age, and at eleven had a good knowledge of Latin and Greek, and had taught himself some Hebrew. In 1837 he was sent to a school kept by the Rev. W. Browne at Cheam, Surrey, and in 1840 as a private pupil to the Rev. R. Gutch at Segrave, Leicestershire. By that time he was under the influence of the high church movement, and took much interest in religious and ecclesiastical matters. After failing to obtain a scholarship at Balliol College in November, he was elected in June 1841 to a scholarship at Trinity College, Oxford, where his fellow scholars generally were serious youths with high-church sympathies. He obtained a second class in the schools at Easter 1845, graduated B.A., and in May was elected probationary fellow of his college. In 1846 he wrote an essay on the effects of the Norman Conquest for a university prize; he was unsuccessful, and his failure stirred him up to study the period of the Conquest. Giving up thoughts of taking orders, from a feeling in favour of clerical celibacy, and also some idea of adopting architecture, at which he worked with pleasure, as a profession, he determined to devote himself to historical study. As an undergraduate he had engaged himself to Miss Eleanor Gutch, a daughter of his former tutor, was married to her at Segrave on 13 April 1847, and for a year resided at Littlemore, near Oxford.

An increase of fortune having come to him, he moved in 1848 to a house near Dursley in Gloucestershire. While there he read much history, both ancient and modern, made several contributions to two volumes

of ballads, and in 1849 published his first book, 'A History of Architecture.' This book, dealing exclusively, so far as Christian times are concerned, with ecclesiastical architecture, treats its subject comprehensively and in a philosophical manner, laying down principles of development which are supported by examples. Though Freeman had not then seen any buildings beyond England, the merits of his work have been acknowledged fully in later years. It was followed in 1855 by another volume on Gothic window tracery. He also wrote reviews for the 'Guardian,' papers for quarterly and other periodicals, and some pamphlets on the new examination statute at Oxford. In 1855 he moved to Lanrumney Hall, near Cardiff. During the next five years he wrote many articles for various quarterlies on Greek and Roman history. The fortunes of the Greek nation were then, as throughout the rest of his life, of deep concern to him, and he corresponded on them with George Finlay [q. v.] and Spyridion Trikoupes, then the Greek minister in London. Among his other periodical work he began to write for the 'Saturday Review' soon after it was started in 1855, and for twenty-two years contributed constantly to it. He sought to be elected to parliament for Cardiff in 1857, and for Wallingford in 1858, as an independent radical, but did not go to the poll in either case. In 1858 he hoped to be appointed regius professor of modern history at Oxford, but Mr. Goldwin Smith was chosen. He was an examiner in the school of law and modern history at Oxford in 1857–8, 1863–4, and 1873. Though he travelled much in England, constantly adding to his knowledge of church architecture, he did not make a tour abroad until 1856, when he visited Southern France. From 1860 onwards he made frequent tours on the continent, and found his chiefest pleasure in them. To him, however, travel was not a mere matter of pleasure; he travelled either to see the places which were connected with the histories he was writing, or to extend his knowledge of architecture, or to visit spots of historical importance, and it was his habit to write articles on places of special interest which he visited. Many of these articles are collected in volumes, and are among the most attractive parts of his literary work. While travelling either in England or abroad, he made vigorous drawings of all noteworthy buildings and architectural details. Thousands of these drawings are still extant.

In 1860 he bought a house, with a small park, called Somerleaze, near Wells in Somerset, and settled there. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the Camden professorship of ancient history at Oxford in 1861, and for the Chichele professorship of modern history in 1862. During the ten years which succeeded his going to Somerleaze, he established his reputation as an historian. In 1861 he began his 'History of Federal Government,' of which the first and only volume appeared in 1863, and in 1865 his 'History of the Norman Conquest,' of which the third volume was published in 1869. In that year also was published his 'Old English History for Children,' and in 1870 his 'History of the Cathedral Church of Wells.' Meanwhile he was contributing largely to periodicals, and chiefly to the 'Saturday Review,' for which he wrote in one year as many as ninety-six reviews and articles. In an article which he contributed to the 'Fortnightly Review' in October 1869 on the 'Morality of Field Sports,' he maintained that sport which entailed unnecessary suffering on animals was unjustifiable. He was answered by Anthony Trollope [q. v.], and the discussion which ensued excited general interest. Freeman's position illustrates his tender-heartedness for animals, and his constant habit of deciding all moral questions by reference to duty. He wrote many articles on matters which concerned the university of Oxford. While opposing changes which he believed to be needless, he advocated some useful reforms, such as the admission of non-collegiate students to the university. A letter which he wrote to the 'Daily News' in October 1864 led to a settlement of the question as to the stipend of the regius professor of Greek, Benjamin Jowett [q. v. Suppl.], by pointing out that Christ Church was morally bound to make adequate provision for the chair. At that time he was active as a magistrate, and though he found the duties of the office some hindrance to his writing, he took pleasure in fulfilling them for several years, and believed that the experience of practical affairs which he gained from them was useful to him as an historian. At the general election of 1868 he stood as a follower of Gladstone for one of the two seats for the Mid-Somerset division, and was defeated at the poll.

In June 1870 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. at Oxford, in 1874 that of LL.D. at Cambridge; in 1875 the king of the Hellenes created him a knight-commander of the Order of the Redeemer, and in 1876 he was elected corresponding member of the Imperial Academy of Sciences of St. Petersburg. Though working incessantly

while at home, he made several tours abroad at this time, and was visiting Dalmatia in 1875 when the revolt against the Turks broke out in Herzegovina. History, as well as more recent events, led him to detest the Ottoman rule in Europe. He had early learned to condemn the Crimean war, both because it upheld the Turks and served the purpose of the 'tyrant,' as he always called Napoleon III, and he was deeply moved by the revolt of the Slavonic provinces and by the accounts of Turkish atrocities. In 1876 he raised over 5,000*l.* for the relief of the christian fugitives by personal appeals and letters to newspapers, wrote many articles, and made many speeches both against the Turks and the leaders of the conservative party in England. While his sentiments were generous, his words lacked moderation, specially in his speeches. At a meeting held in St. James's Hall on 9 Dec., he said in the course of an impassioned speech, 'Perish our dominion in India rather than that we should strike one blow or speak one word on behalf of the wrong against the right.' He was accused of having said 'Perish India.' The accusation, though often denied, was constantly repeated, was widely believed, and did him some damage in public estimation. The actual intemperance of his language on eastern questions seems to have weakened his position with his own party; for in spite of the services which he rendered to it at this time, he was not invited to stand for any constituency at the general election of 1880. In 1877 he received the order of Takova from the prince of Servia, and the order of Danilo from the prince of Montenegro, and during a tour in Greece which he made in that year was warmly received by the Greeks, specially in the Greek islands. He severed his connection with the 'Saturday Review' in 1878, because the paper took a line on eastern matters which he did not approve, and thus from conscientious scruples gave up a constant source of pleasure and an income amounting, it is said, to over 500*l.* a year, which he could ill afford to sacrifice.

From early manhood Freeman occasionally suffered from gout, and by the end of 1878 his health began to decline; he had constant and violent fits of coughing, slept little, and grew weak. Nevertheless his industry did not abate; he worked diligently at his 'Historical Geography,' his 'William Rufus,' and other matters, and in 1879 made two short tours in France in order to visit places connected with the history of Rufus. He was elected an honorary fellow of his college in 1880, and in 1881 was appointed a member of a royal commission to inquire into the constitution and working of the ecclesiastical courts. Absence from England and ill health prevented him from attending many of the meetings of the commissioners. To their report, which was issued in 1883, he added a statement of his dissent from the recommendation that the crown court of final appeal should consist of a permanent body of lay judges learned in the law, desiring that it should be open to the crown to appoint men of any profession who might be thought competent, 'as was the case with the court of delegates under the statute of Henry VIII.' In the autumn of 1881 he visited the United States, and lectured in several towns, returning to England in April 1882.

The regius professor of modern history at Oxford, the Rev. W. Stubbs, having accepted the bishopric of Chester, Freeman was appointed his successor in the chair in 1884, and in that year received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the university of Edinburgh. His appointment did not add to his happiness; he regretted having to be absent for a large part of each year from Somerleaze; he disliked many of the changes which had been effected at Oxford of late years, was annoyed at finding himself powerless to direct the school of which he was nominally the head, and was disappointed at the general neglect of his lectures by the undergraduates. His influence, however, was strongly felt by some of the older students of history at Oxford. Home rule for Ireland seemed to him to be advisable, and he approved of the main principles of Gladstone's scheme of 1886. Later revisions of the scheme were, he considered, unsatisfactory in that, while giving Ireland a parliament of its own, they proposed to retain Irish members in the parliament at Westminster. He received invitations to stand for two constituencies at the general election of 1886, but was forced to decline by the state of his health, which was then growing worse. A southern climate having been recommended for him, he spent some months in Sicily in 1886–7, in 1888–9, and again in the early part of 1890. From 1886 he was was working at his 'History of Sicily,' which he planned on a large scale. He undertook this work mainly because the fortunes of the island illustrated his favourite theory of the unity of history; Sicily was, he would say, 'the œcumenical island, the meeting-place of the nations.' He also hoped to write a history of the reign of Henry I, and for that purpose paid the last of his many visits to Normandy in 1891. In February 1892 he visited Spain in company

with his wife and two younger daughters. He fell ill at Valencia on 7 May, but on the 9th went on to Alicante, where his illness proved to be smallpox. He died at Alicante on the 16th, and was buried in the protestant cemetery there. He left two sons and four daughters. His eldest daughter, Margaret, a lady of great ability and sweetness of character, who was of much help to him in his work, was born on 17 Oct. 1848, married the eminent antiquary, Mr. Arthur J. Evans, keeper of the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford, on 19 Sept. 1878, and died at Alassio on 11 March 1893. She compiled the index volumes of Hook's 'Lives of the Archbishops of Canterbury' and her father's 'Norman Conquest,' and the index to his 'History of Sicily,' vols. ii–iii. After Freeman's death his library was purchased and presented, under certain conditions, to Owens College, Manchester, where the books form a separate collection known as the 'Freeman Library.' A portrait of Freeman is in the hall of Trinity College, Oxford, and there are engraved portraits in Dean Stephens's 'Life and Letters of E. A. Freeman.'

Freeman, while ceasing to hold many of the views of his early days on ecclesiastical matters, remained a sincerely religious member of the English church. Though his temper was impatient, and he was apt to be rude to people who were distasteful to him, he was truly kind, generous-hearted, and loveable. Unsparing in his condemnation of false pretenders to learning, he would cheerfully interrupt his own work to enlighten the ignorance of an honest student. All cruelty to man or beast roused his fiercest indignation, all suffering drew forth his pity, and he was liberal in his gifts. He was eminently truthful and expressed his thoughts and feelings without reserve. No more affectionate or constant friend ever lived. Among his most valued friends were Dr. Stubbs, at one time bishop of Oxford, John Richard Green [q v.], the Right Hon. James Bryce, Professor W. B. Dawkins, and the Rev. (Very Rev.) W. R. W. Stephens, now dean of Winchester, his biographer. His memory was excellent, his intellect clear, and his mind orderly and logical. His industry was amazing, he worked methodically and with an eager desire to get at the truth, and he loved his work with an intensity which rendered him limited in intellectual sympathy. In politics and history his interest was almost unlimited. Politics he studied not merely as they concern single nations, but as a science to be mastered by comparing the political institutions of all nations derived from a common source. Each portion of history, he would urge, and he carried out his own doctrine, should be regarded as a scene in 'one unbroken drama which takes in the political history of European man' (*Inaugural Lecture*). The range of his historical knowledge was wide. For some time he was specially attracted by the history of the Greeks and Romans; then for many years his attention was largely devoted to the early history of the English nation, and in later life he found his chief pleasure in studying the history, architecture, and antiquities of the peoples of the Mediterranean, and used to say that he never felt 'quite happy away from palms and columns.'

His historical work is distinguished by critical ability, precision and accuracy of statement, and a certain fervour of spirit. His judgment was rarely swayed by feeling, and as a rule his estimates of character are masterly. Even where he seems partial he gives his readers full opportunity of testing his conclusions and never misrepresents his authorities. Almost exclusively an historian of politics, he passes by much that most deeply concerns human progress. Within his own sphere he exhibits an extraordinary power of seeing the past as though he lived in it, for he was not a mere student, and his active interest in present politics and other practical affairs enabled him to invest the politics and men of past times with reality. Yet the weight which he attached to the formal aspect of institutions seems to have rendered some of his doctrines on early English constitutional matters open to question. Historical facts had in themselves, and apart from their relative importance, so strong an attraction for him that his narrative is sometimes overcrowded. Nor was he content to state a point and then leave it alone, but repeats a single idea over and over again in slightly different words. Hence some of his books are too long and prolix to be popular. When, however, he had to write in a small space, as in his 'General Sketch of European History,' his power of condensation is as remarkable as his breadth of view and firmness of touch. His style varies greatly. Writing with his authorities open before him he was apt to follow them closely, and when he does so the effect is sometimes wearisome; and his desire to use so far as possible only words which are purely English limited his vocabulary and was some drawback to his sentences. Yet his writing is always forcible and lucid, and in his 'Norman Conquest' and his 'History of Sicily' he occasionally pictures scenes vividly and in eloquent language. Physical infirmity caused no de-

cline either in the matter or manner of his works; indeed his last great book is a monument of historical scholarship, and contains several passages of splendid writing (see especially *History of Sicily*, iii. c. 8). Freeman raised the study of history in England to a higher level than that on which he found it, chiefly by inculcating the importance of a critical use of original authorities, of accuracy of statement, and of the recognition of the unity of history. He did good service to the public by his unsparing exposure of pretentious ignorance and his correction of popular errors in his reviews and other articles, and he gave the world some books which, praised as they are at present by all competent judges, will not be valued less highly by historical scholars of later generations.

A full list of Freeman's books and his articles in quarterly and monthly publications is given in his 'Life and Letters.' Besides pamphlets, lectures published singly, and contributions to books, periodical literature, and archæological journals, he wrote: 1. 'A History of Architecture,' London, 1849. 2. 'Essay on . . . Window Tracery in England,' Oxford, 1850. 3. 'Poems,' with Mr. (now Rev. Sir) G. W. Cox, London, 1850. 4. 'History and Antiquities of St. David's,' with William Basil Jones [q. v. Suppl.], later bishop of St. David's, Oxford, 1856. 5. 'History and Conquests of the Saracens,' lectures delivered at Edinburgh in 1855, London, 1856; with a new preface, 1876. 6. 'A History of Federal Government,' vol. i.—all published—London, 1863; republished and edited with additions by Professor J. B. Bury as 'The History of Federal Government in Greece and Italy,' London, 1893. 7. 'Old English History for Children,' London, 1869; reissued with omission of 'for children' in title, 9th edit., revised, 1892. 8. 'History of the Cathedral Church of Wells,' lectures with notes, London, 1870. 9. 'History of the Norman Conquest,' 5 vols. and index vol., Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1867–79; 2nd edit. vols. i–iii. 1870–5; 3rd edit. vols. i. and ii., 1877. 10–13. 'Historical Essays,' collected, first series, 1871; 2nd ser. 1873, 4th edit. 1892; 3rd ser. 1879; 4th ser. 1892—all London. 14. 'Growth of the English Constitution,' London, 1872; French translation by M. A. Delahaye, Paris, 1877. 15. 'General Sketch of European History' in Macmillan's 'Historical Course for Schools,' which was edited by Freeman, London, 1872. 16. 'Comparative Politics,' lectures at the Royal Institution, London, 1874, 1896. 17. 'Disestablishment and Disendowment,' London, 1874. 18. 'History of Europe' in Macmillan's 'History Primers,' edited by J. R. Green, London, 1875. 19. 'Historical and Architectural Sketches,' with illustrations from the author's drawings, London, 1876. 20. 'The Ottoman Power in Europe,' London, 1877. 21. 'Short History of the Norman Conquest,' Oxford, Clarendon Press, 1880. 22. 'Subject and Neighbour Lands of Venice,' London, 1881. 23. 'Historical Geography of Europe,' vol. i. text, vol. ii. maps, London, 1881, 1882. 24. 'Lectures to American Audiences,' Philadelphia, London, 1882. 25. 'The Reign of William Rufus,' 2 vols., Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1882. 26. 'Some Impressions of the United States,' London, 1883. 27. 'English Towns and Districts,' addresses, &c., collected, London 1883. 28. 'Methods of Historical Study,' Oxford lectures, London, 1886. 29. 'Chief Periods of European History,' Oxford lectures, London, 1886. 30. 'Greater Greece and Greater Britain,' lectures, London, 1886. 31. 'Exeter' in 'Historic Towns' series, edited by Freeman and W. Hunt, London, 1887. 32. 'Fifty Years of European History,' Oxford lectures, London, 1887. 33. 'William the Conqueror' in Macmillan's 'English Statesmen' series, London, 1888. 34. 'Sketches from French Travel,' Tauchnitz, Leipzig, 1891. 35. 'History of Sicily,' 3 vols., Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1891–2; vol. iv. edited by Mr. A. J. Evans, 1894. 36. 'Sicily' in 'Story of the Nations' series, London and New York, 1892. 37. 'Studies of Travel' (Greece and Italy), 2 vols., edited by Miss F. Freeman, London and New York, 1893. 38. 'Studies of Travel' (Normandy and Maine), edited by Miss F. Freeman, London, 1897.

[Dean Stephens's Life and Letters of Edward A. Freeman, 1895, 2 vols.; English Historical Review, July 1892, vii. 497 sqq., by Right Hon. Jas. Bryce; Somerset Archæol. and Nat. Hist. Soc.'s Proc. 1892, xxxviii. 370 sqq.; Manchester Guardian, 18 March 1892; personal knowledge.]

W. H.

FREMANTLE, THOMAS FRANCIS, first Baron Cottesloe (1798–1890), eldest son of Vice-admiral Sir Thomas Francis Fremantle [q. v.], who married at Naples, on 12 Feb. 1796, Elizabeth (*d.* 1857), daughter and coheir of Richard Wynne of Falkingham, Lincolnshire, was born in Bolton Row, Piccadilly, on 11 March 1798. He matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, on 19 March 1816, and graduated B.A. in 1819, taking a first class in mathematics and a second in classics. On 14 Aug. 1821 he was created a baronet, out of respect to the memory of his father, who died on 19 Dec. 1819. As Sir Thomas Fremantle he entered parliament at the general election of 1826,

being elected for Buckingham in the conservative interest. In the session of 1829 he made some strong speeches condemning the pauperising influence of the poor laws then prevalent, and giving instances of the degradation that sprang from the existing mode of paying the wages of labourers, who were often put up to auction and their labour sold for two shillings a week. In 1833 he was appointed chairman of a select committee to inquire into the bribery employed at the Stafford election, and he succeeded in carrying a disfranchising bill in the face of much opposition. When Peel came into office for a brief period in 1834 Fremantle was appointed one of the secretaries of the treasury, an office which he resumed for three years in Peel's administration of 1841. In 1844 he became secretary at war, and in 1845–6 chief secretary for Ireland, in which capacity he defended the Maynooth College bill. In January 1846 he introduced the Irish public works bill, and he procured the expenditure of 50,000*l.* upon the construction of small piers and harbours, with the view of extending the fisheries of Ireland. Both measures were well adapted to the immediate needs of the country, were drawn and explained by Fremantle with signal ability, and were successfully piloted by him through the shoals of parliamentary debate.

In 1846 Fremantle resigned his seat at Buckingham and was appointed deputy-chairman of the board of customs. He was subsequently appointed chairman of this department, a post which he held until 1873. On the accession of Lord Beaconsfield to power in 1874 he was raised to the peerage (2 March). The first title that he chose was that of Lord Chiltern, but this was discarded for the name of the hundred in which his seat of Swanbourne was situated, and he became Baron Cottesloe of Swanbourne. Though a frequent attendant in the upper house he spoke but little. In 1875 he took a considerable interest in Lord Lyttelton's bill for the increase of the episcopate, and on the third reading he moved an amendment limiting its operation to five places—Guildford or Southwark (diocese of Winchester), Bodmin or Truro (Exeter), Southwell or Nottingham (Lincoln), St. Albans (Rochester), and Liverpool (Chester). He disclaimed hostility to the principle of the bill, but thought it unwise to send to the lower house a measure which provided for an indefinite extension of the episcopate; on the recommendation of the government, however, he consented not to press his amendment. Four years later he moved for a statement of the trade of the United Kingdom with the United States for the years 1873–8, adducing a formidable array of statistics to prove that the balance of trade between this country and America had been unfavourable to England, and that the exports were falling off in an alarming manner. The return was granted and prepared, and excited much controversy and comment in the press. In 1880 Cottesloe was a member of the select committee of the lords on intemperance, while among other subjects in which he was warmly interested were measures for increasing the safety of railway travelling and the deceased wife's sister's bill—this last forming one of the 'liberal shadows' upon his conservatism which some of his friends deplored. As a county magnate, churchman, and patron of the Church Missionary Society he was extremely popular in Buckinghamshire, and in later years venerated as the father of the House of Lords and patriarch of Buckinghamshire society. On completing his ninetieth year he celebrated the event by inviting to receive the communion with him at St. Michael's, Chester Square, a number of his oldest friends, of whom about sixty responded, including the Brodricks, Julian Halls, Nugents, and Verneys, and also his neighbour Sir Harry Verney, himself then eighty-seven years old. Cottesloe's children and grandchildren presented him upon this occasion with a cabinet in which to keep the decorations gained by his father, who commanded a ship at Trafalgar, and his uncle, Sir William Fremantle, an intimate friend of George III. His declining years were clouded by the sad death of his wife in 1875, the result of her swallowing a lotion in mistake for a draught, and that of a granddaughter kicked to death in her father's sight by a runaway pony.

Cottesloe died at Swanbourne on 3 Dec. 1890, and was buried there on 9 Dec. He was then nearly ninety-three. He had attended the House of Commons on budget night from 1827 to 1889 without a break, nineteen times as a member of parliament, twenty-eight times as chairman of customs, and the remainder from the news gallery. He married, 24 Nov. 1824, Louisa Elizabeth (*d.* 17 Aug. 1875), eldest daughter of Field-marshal Sir George Nugent, bart., by whom he left issue three daughters and four sons: Thomas Francis Fremantle, second baron Cottesloe; the Very Rev. William Henry Fremantle, dean of Ripon; Sir Charles William Fremantle, K.C.B., comptroller of the Mint; and Admiral Sir Edmund Robert Fremantle, K.C.B., C.M.G.

[Burke's Peerage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1797 i. 251, 1798 i.

255; Men of the Time, 13th edit.; Times, 4, 8, and 10 Dec. 1890; Guardian, 17 Dec. 1890; Illustrated London News, 13 Dec. 1890.]

T. S.

FRENCH, THOMAS VALPY (1825–1891), first bishop of Lahore, the eldest son of Peter French, vicar of Holy Trinity with Stretton, Burton-on-Trent, was born at the Abbey, Burton-on-Trent, on 1 Jan. 1825. Educated first at Reading grammar school, Burton grammar school, and Rugby, he matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 20 March 1843, graduating B.A. in 1846 and M.A. in 1849. In 1848 he won the chancellor's prize for a Latin essay, and in the same year was elected a fellow of University College. He was ordained deacon by the bishop of Ripon in 1848, and priest by the bishop of Lichfield in 1849. In 1850 he offered his services to the Church Missionary Society, and was sent out as principal of St. John's College, Agra. During the mutiny he was foremost in protecting native Christians. In 1858 he came home, but in 1861 returned to found the Derajat mission on the Indian frontier. In 1863 he came to England again, and was vicar of St. Paul's, Cheltenham, from 1865 to 1869. He then returned to India and founded the Lahore divinity school. After short incumbencies at Erith, Kent, and St. Ebb's, Oxford, he was consecrated first bishop of Lahore on 21 Dec. 1877, and received the degree of D.D. from Oxford University on 11 Dec. French was equally remarkable as an evangelist, an administrator, and a linguist. In 1887 he resigned his see, and in 1891 he went as a simple missionary to Muscat, where he died on 14 May 1891. He published a number of sermons.

[Birks's Life and Correspondence of T. V. French; Stock's History of the C.M.S., vol. iii.; Record, 1891, pp. 509, 510.] A. R. B.

FRIPP, GEORGE ARTHUR (1813–1896), water-colour artist, born at Bristol in 1813, was the son of the Rev. S. C. Fripp, who married a daughter of Nicholas Pocock [q. v.], a leading artist in Bristol, and one of the founders of the Old Watercolour Society in 1804. Fripp learned the rudiments of oil painting from J. B. Pyne [q. v.], but his real master was Samuel Jackson (1794–1869) [q. v.], the father of the Bristol school. For some years he worked at portraits in oils at Bristol, and in 1834 he passed seven months in Italy with his friend William John Müller [q. v.] On his return in 1835 he contributed to the picture gallery at Bristol. His London career began at the Old Watercolour Society's gallery in 1837, with a drawing of Lake Walenstadt; he moved to London in the following year, and in 1841 was elected an associate of the Old Society. In 1838 and 1841 he contributed oil paintings to the Royal Academy and British Institution, and Turner sent him a message highly praising the powerful 'Mont Blanc, from near Courmayeux,' a painting which Mr. Robinson of Liverpool presented to the corporation gallery of that city.

Fripp became a full member of the Old Society in 1845, and during the following fifty years sent nearly six hundred drawings to its exhibitions. Some of his works are commented on by Ruskin in his 'Notes on some of the Principal Pictures in . . . the Society of Painters in Watercolours' for 1856, 1857, and 1858. From 1848 to 1854 Fripp was secretary of the society, a post which was held by his younger brother, Alfred D. Fripp (*d.* 1895), from 1870. In 1860 the queen commanded him to stay at Balmoral while he completed for the royal collection a series of drawings of the neighbourhood.

Fripp died on 17 Oct. 1896 at 50 Holmdale Road, N.W., after a long illness, and was buried on the 20th at Highgate, a few yards from George Eliot's grave. He married, in 1846, Mary Percival, and among his children were George Fripp, Charles E. Fripp, an associate of the Old Society, and the Rev. Edgar Fripp, minister at Mansfield.

Fripp was a good draughtsman, with great love for his art. Preferring tender and pure tints, he painted with quiet-toned pigments known to be permanent, and did not attempt to rival oil paints. The reverse of an impressionist, he fortunately had faithful patrons who supported him in his effort to carry on the early traditions of English water-colour art. Some good specimens of his work are in the Prescott Hewett bequest at South Kensington.

[Athenæum, 1896, ii. 569; Times, 19 and 21 Oct. 1896; Roget's History of the Old Watercolour Society, 1891.] G. A. A.

FROST, PERCIVAL (1817–1898), mathematician, born at Kingston-upon-Hull on 1 Sept. 1817, was the second son of Charles Frost [q. v.] He was educated at Beverley and Oakham, and entered St. John's College, Cambridge, in October 1835, graduating B.A. as second wrangler in 1839 and M.A. in 1842. He was chosen first Smith prizeman in 1839, beating the senior wrangler, Benjamin Morgan Cowie [q. v. Suppl.], his fellow-collegian, and he was

elected to a fellowship at St. John's College on 19 March. In 1841 he was ordained deacon, and in the same year vacated his fellowship by marriage. He held a mathematical lectureship in Jesus College from 1847 to 1859, and in King's College from 1859 to 1889; but his chief work consisted in the tuition of private pupils, among whom were Lord-justice Rigby, William Kingdon Clifford [q. v.], and Joseph Wolstenholme [q. v.]

In 1854 Frost edited the first three sections of Newton's 'Principia' (Cambridge, 8vo). New editions were published in 1863, 1878, and 1883. In 1863 he prepared, in conjunction with Joseph Wolstenholme, 'A Treatise on Solid Geometry,' of which second and third editions, by Frost alone, appeared in 1875 and 1886. 'Hints for the Solution of Problems in the Third Edition of "Solid Geometry"' was published in 1887. In 1872 appeared his third work, 'An Elementary Treatise on Curve Tracing.' On 7 June 1883 Frost was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society, and in the same year he was elected by King's College, Cambridge, to a fellowship, which he retained until his death. In 1883 Frost proceeded to the recently established degree of D.Sc.

Frost died at Cambridge on 5 June 1898, at his house in Fitzwilliam Street, and was buried on 10 June in the Mill Road cemetery. He was a man of wide interests and varied attainments, an accomplished pianoforte player, and a successful painter in water-colours. On 2 June 1841 he was married at Finchley to Jennett Louisa, daughter of Richard Dixon of Oak Lodge, Finchley.

Besides the works already mentioned, Frost was the author of numerous papers in the 'Cambridge Mathematical Journal,' the 'Oxford and Cambridge Journal of Mathematics,' and the 'Quarterly Journal of Mathematics.'

[Proceedings of the Royal Soc. 1898-9, vol. lxiv. p. vii; Eagle, December 1898; Cambridge Review, 16 June 1898; Men and Women of the Time, 1895.] E. I. C.

FROUDE, JAMES ANTHONY (1818–1894), historian and man of letters, was born at Dartington rectory, Devonshire, on 23 April 1818. His father, Robert Hurrell Froude (1771–1859), son of Robert Froude of Walkhampton, Devonshire, and his wife Phyllis Hurrell, graduated B.A. from Oriel College, Oxford, in 1792 and M.A. in 1795; he was rector of Denbury from 1798, and of Dartington from 1799, and archdeacon of Totnes from 1820 to his death on 23 Feb. 1859 (*Gent. Mag.* 1859, i. 437; Boase, *Modern Engl. Biogr.* i. 1110). He married Margaret Spedding of Mirehouse, Cumberland, a relative of James Spedding [q. v.], and by her, who died aged 46, on 16 Feb. 1821, he had issue, besides James Anthony, Richard Hurrell Froude [q. v.], William Froude [q. v.], and a daughter Margaret, who married, on 21 Sept. 1844, William Mallock, and was mother of Mr. W. H. Mallock, author of 'The New Republic.'

'My father,' says Froude, 'had a moderate fortune of his own, consisting chiefly in land, and he belonged therefore to the "landed interest." Most of the magistrates' work of the neighbourhood passed through his hands. If anything was amiss it was his advice which was most sought after, and I remember his being called upon to lay a troublesome ghost. . . . His children knew him as a continually busy, useful man of the world, a learned and cultivated antiquary, and an accomplished artist (some of his pencil drawings were highly praised by Ruskin, Skelton, *Table Talk*, p. 168). My brothers and I were excellently educated, and were sent to school and college. Our spiritual lessons did not go beyond the catechism. We were told that our business in life was to work and make an honourable position for ourselves. About doctrine, evangelical or catholic, I do not think that in my early boyhood I ever heard a single word, in church or out of it' (*Short Studies*, iv. 170).

On 15 Jan. 1830 he was entered at Westminster School, becoming king's scholar in the same year. He left in 1833, and was for two years privately educated at the village of Merton. In 'Shadows of the Clouds,' published in 1847, Froude tells the story of Edward Fowler, a boy who is driven by ill-treatment at the hands of his masters and schoolfellows at Westminster into systematic falsehood and deceit; he is accordingly removed, and after some private tuition goes up to Oxford, where he falls into evil habits and is disappointed in a love affair. The framework of the story bears many resemblances to Froude's own life, but the attempt to deduce from them a confession on Froude's part of a personal tendency to untruthfulness is scarcely justified (Wilson, *Froude and Carlyle*; Mr. Leslie Stephen in *National Review*, January 1901). Froude matriculated from Oriel College on 10 Dec. 1835. His rooms were immediately above Newman's, and on the same staircase was Thomas Mozley [q. v.], who, in his 'Reminiscences of Oriel' (chap. lxxiv.), represents Froude to have been unapproach-

able and solitary in his habits and amusements. As a younger brother of Richard Hurrell Froude, one of the ablest of the tractarians, he was naturally regarded by Newman and Mozley as a possible recruit, but he seems to have resented attempts to influence his theological opinions, and rarely attended Newman's undergraduate parties. He contributed, however, a generous appreciation of Newman to 'Good Words' for March 1881 (Newman, *Letters*, ii. 147, 153, 493). He was placed in the second class in the honour school of *literæ humaniores* in 1840, and graduated B.A. on 28 April 1842. In the same year he won the chancellor's prize for an English essay, and was elected Devon fellow of Exeter College. Shortly afterwards Froude spent some months in the house of a clerical friend in Ireland. His host was a strong evangelical, and his simple piety, coupled with the degradation of the Roman catholic peasantry, led Froude to take a more favourable view of protestantism than that which he had imbibed from the Anglo-catholics at Oriel. Other influences tended to impair his belief in tractarianism. In 1841 he had met John Sterling [q. v.] at Falmouth, and in the same year he read Carlyle's 'French Revolution.' Carlyle's works at once began to exercise a dominant influence over him, though many years later he wrote to Hallam, Lord Tennyson, 'I owe to your father the first serious reflexions upon life and the nature of it' (*Memoir of Alfred Tennyson*, ii. 180, 468). From the writings of Carlyle he passed to those of Goethe, Lessing, Neander, and Schleiermacher, with the result that his expressions of opinion on theological matters caused the fellows of Exeter some alarm (Mozley).

On 2 March 1843 he graduated M.A., and in 1844 he took deacon's orders, then a necessary step if he wished to retain his fellowship: he never proceeded to priest's orders. Newman now invited his assistance in preparing his 'Lives of the English Saints,' and entrusted to him St. Neot. The life was published anonymously, like the rest of the series, in 1844 (*Lives of the English Saints*, vol. ii.), but Froude's faith was unequal to the strain put upon it by the miraculous stories he read. He regarded them, he says, as 'nonsense,' severed his connection with the series, and devoted himself to the study of modern history and literature. In 1844 Froude visited the English lakes with George Butler [q. v. Suppl.] and Hartley Coleridge. Butler found Froude 'the most perfect companion imaginable,' and in 1845 the two went to Ireland, where they both had small-pox (*Recollections of George Butler*, pp. 41–5). Froude published in 1847 a sermon preached at St. Mary's Church, near Torquay, at the funeral of the Rev. George May Coleridge, nephew of S. T. Coleridge. In the same year appeared, under the pseudonym of 'Zeta,' his 'Shadows of the Clouds,' containing the story of Edward Fowler, already mentioned, and another equally disagreeable story of seduction. The greater part of the edition is said to have been bought up and destroyed by Froude's father. In October of the same year Froude contributed an article on Spinoza to the 'Oxford and Cambridge Review,' which caused some comment at Oxford (Knight, *Principal Shairp and his Friends*, pp. 40, 451), and about the same time Mark Pattison [q. v.] vainly endeavoured to check the progress of his scepticism (Mark Pattison, *Memoirs*, p. 215). Early in 1849 Froude completed his breach with orthodoxy by publishing his 'Nemesis of Faith' (London, 12mo). The hero of the story, Markham Sutherland, who, like Froude, had been subject at Oriel to tractarian influence, makes shipwreck of his life in the shipwreck of his faith. Froude subsequently described the book as 'heterodoxy flavoured with sentimentalism.' Bunsen and F. D. Maurice sympathised with Froude (*Mem. of Bunsen*, ii. 217; *Life of F. D. Maurice*, i. 516–18), but Archbishop Whately and Bishop Hampden seized upon the book as an illustration of the evil effects of tractarianism (*Memorials of Bishop Hampden*, p. 177); on 27 Feb. 1849 William Sewell [q. v.], after denouncing the book in a lecture in Exeter College hall, burnt before his audience a copy discovered in the possession of a pupil (Rev. A. Blomfield in *Daily News*, 2 May 1892; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. i. 430; Boase, *Reg. Coll. Exon.* p. cxlviii). The incident helped to create a large demand for the book, and a second edition was published in the same year; in 1880 Froude was urged by his publishers to reprint it, but nothing came of the suggestion (Skelton, *Table Talk*, p. 164), though the book was reissued in America without Froude's consent (Wheeler, *Hist. and other Sketches*, New York, p. 16). On the day that his book was burnt Froude resigned his fellowship at Exeter. He had just been appointed to the head-mastership of the high school, Hobart, Tasmania, but from that post also he retired. His breach with clericalism and clerical office was complete and final. On the passing of the Clergy Disabilities Relief Act he divested himself of his deacon's orders (19 July 1872).

For some months after leaving Oxford Froude was tutor to the Darbishire family in Manchester. In February 1849 he visited his friend Charles Kingsley at Ilfracombe. With Kingsley Froude's friendship was particularly intimate, and their ideas were on many points alike. At Kingsley's house Froude met Mrs. Kingsley's sister, the original of the Argemone of Kingsley's 'Yeast,' whom he married on 3 Oct. 1849 at St. Peter's, Belgrave Square. She was Charlotte Maria, fifth daughter of Pascoe Grenfell of Taplow Court, and others of her sisters were married to Robert Merttins Bird [q. v.], Lord Sidney Godolphin Osborne [q. v.], and the first Baron Wolverton. These relationships brought Froude a wide circle of acquaintance. He had, too, been friendly at Oxford with Arthur Hugh Clough [q. v.], who resigned his fellowship at the same time and for similar reasons as Froude, and Clough introduced him to Emerson, the American essayist, when he visited England in 1848. Clough also persuaded Carlyle to see Froude, but it was James Spedding (Clough being then at Rome) who actually introduced Froude to Carlyle in June 1849 (Froude, *Carlyle in London*, i. 457–8). This first meeting proved a landmark in Froude's career. From that time he was a frequent visitor at Carlyle's house in Chelsea, and the close intimacy that gradually grew up between them lasted until Carlyle's death in 1881. Froude became Carlyle's chief disciple, and wholly submitted himself to his master's ideas. 'The practice,' he writes, 'of submission to the authority of one whom one recognises as greater than one's self outweighs the chance of occasional mistake. If I wrote anything, I fancied myself writing it to him [Carlyle], reflecting at each word on what he would think of it, as a check on affectations' (*ib.* ii. 180). Even his view of Henry VIII is practically that enunciated by Carlyle in 1849 (Gavan Duffy, *Conversations*, ii. 103–4), and the proofs of Froude's earlier volumes were submitted for revision to the same authority.

Upon his marriage Froude settled first at Plas Gwynant in Wales and then at Bideford. There he devoted himself to literary work and embarked on an elaborate contribution to the 'History of England in the Sixteenth Century.' This proved the main labour of his life; but while engaged upon it during the next twenty years, he contributed occasionally on historical and other subjects to the 'Westminster Review' and 'Fraser's Magazine.' An article in the 'Westminster' on 'England's Forgotten Worthies,' published in July 1852, was the firstfruits of his study of sixteenth-century history; another, on the 'Book of Job,' in October 1853, was separately published in the following year in John Chapman's 'Library for the People,' and was subsequently included in Froude's 'Short Studies' (1st ser.); a third, on the poems of his friend, Matthew Arnold (*Westminster Rev.* January 1854), materially helped the growth of Arnold's reputation. His 'Suggestions on teaching English History' were included in 'Oxford Essays' (vol. i. 1855).

The first two volumes of his 'History of England' came out in 1856. Further instalments of two volumes each were published in 1858, 1860, 1863, 1866, and 1870. The title of the earlier volumes ran 'A History of England from the Fall of Wolsey to the Death of Elizabeth,' but before he published the eleventh volume Froude came to the conclusion that the defeat of the Spanish Armada would be a more dramatic close to the story, and the title was altered accordingly. Macaulay's 'History of England' was still in the course of publication when Froude's earlier volumes were issued, but, in spite of this formidable rivalry, Froude's book was an immediate success; a second edition of the first two volumes was called for in 1858, a third edition of volumes i–iv. vii. and viii. in 1862–4, and a cabinet edition of the whole in 1870; the twelve volumes were issued in a cheaper form in 1881–2 (new ed. 1893), and continue to command a large sale.

The book at once established Froude's claim to rank among the greatest English prose writers of the nineteenth century; its value as history is more open to question. Froude set out with a definite view—the outcome on the one side of antipathy to catholicism and, on the other, of sympathy with Carlyle's doctrine of hero-worship. In Henry VIII, 'the majestic lord who broke the bonds of Rome,' he found a man after his own heart, and the chief feature of his history is its vindication of Henry and of the anti-ecclesiastical character of the Reformation. This partisanship, which called forth severe attacks, notably in Canon Dixon's 'History of the Church of England' and Father Gasquet's 'Henry VIII and the Monasteries,' and the carelessness with which Froude not infrequently used his authorities, impair the effect of his great endeavour. Among the most enthusiastic admirers of his 'History' was Froude's friend Kingsley, and Kingsley's eulogy of it in 'Macmillan's Magazine' for January 1860 contained his first challenge to Newman. In 1869, when Froude was rector of St. Andrews, and

Kingsley was still professor of history at Cambridge, the similarity of the views they expressed evoked a well-known epigram generally ascribed to Bishop Stubbs, which attributed Froude's low opinion of divines and Kingsley's low opinion of historians to the fact that Froude thought Kingsley a divine, and Kingsley went to Froude for history (Sir Algernon West, *Recollections*, 1899, i. 65). But Froude was by no means unversed in those methods of laborious research among original authorities to which Stubbs owed his own reputation. He rarely quoted at second hand; he ransacked the manuscript collections in the Rolls House (now the Record Office), at the British Museum, and at Simancas, and although he did not find all there was to be found, or present what he did find with remarkable accuracy, probably no previous history has incorporated so much unpublished material.

In 1860 J. W. Parker, son of John William Parker [q. v.] and editor of 'Fraser's Magazine,' died. Froude 'nursed him like a brother till the moment of death' (Kingsley, *Letters*, ii. 105), and succeeded him as editor of 'Fraser's' in December. He continued to edit it, with temporary assistance from Charles Kingsley and Sir Theodore Martin, for fourteen years.

Froude's first wife died near Bideford on 21 April 1860, being buried in Kingsley's parish, Eversley, and on 12 Sept. 1861 he married his second wife, Henrietta Elizabeth, daughter of John Ashley Warre (*d.* 1860) of West Cliff House, Ramsgate, by his second wife Florence Catherine, daughter of Richard Magenis; Warre's third wife was Caroline, daughter of Pascoe Grenfell and sister of Froude's first wife. Some verses written by Froude soon after his second marriage appeared anonymously in 'Fraser's Magazine' for May 1862. While at work on the 'History of England' Froude was compelled to pay frequent visits to London. In 1860 he made London his home (*Carlyle in London*, ii. 254). In 1865 he took a house at 5 Onslow Gardens, Kensington, where he remained until his removal to Cherwell Edge, Oxford, in 1892. In the summer months he rented a house in the country, at first in Scotland and Ireland, and afterwards for many years at The Molt, Salcombe, Devonshire. There he built a small yacht, which he sailed himself; he was also an expert angler and excellent shot.

The growing reputation of Froude's 'History' quickly brought him great social consideration. In 1859 he was elected by the committee a member of the Athenæum Club. In February 1866 he was an original member of the Breakfast Club, of which Sir James Lacaita [q. v. Suppl.] was the founder (Sir M. E. Grant Duff, *Notes from a Diary*, 1851–72, ii. 4); he was also a member of The Club. In November 1868 he was elected rector of St. Andrews; his inaugural address delivered on 19 March 1869, and his final address 'On Calvinism,' delivered on 17 March 1871 (A. K. H. Boyd, *Twenty-five Years of St. Andrews*, i. 108, 114), were both published in the years of their delivery and reprinted in 'Rectorial Addresses,' ed. William Knight, 1894.

During the summer months of 1869 and 1870 Froude took a house called Derreen at Kenmare, co. Kerry, and there he began his next important book, 'The English in Ireland in the Eighteenth Century.' Its motive was to show the folly of such attempts to conciliate Ireland as the disestablishment and land bills of Gladstone's first administration. Froude, like his master Carlyle, had no liking for either political party, but Gladstone and Gladstone's Irish policy were his especial aversion; he had already in 'Fraser's Magazine' for December 1870 unsparingly denounced John Bright [q. v. Suppl.], who was defended by Samuel Clarkson in 'The Censor Censured' (1871). The first volume of the 'English in Ireland' appeared in 1872, and in the autumn of that year Froude went to the United States to lecture on the same subject. His book was completed in three volumes in 1874, and a new edition was published in 1881. Like most of Froude's books it evoked numerous rejoinders (see T. N. Burke, *English Misrule in Ireland* and *Ireland's Case*, both in 1873; W. H. Flood, *Notes and Hist. Criticisms*, 1874; Mitchel, *The Crusade of the Period*, 1873); but the most scholarly reply is contained in Mr. W. E. H. Lecky's 'History of Ireland during the Eighteenth Century.'

More bitter were the attacks of Edward Augustus Freeman [q. v. Suppl.], occasioned by the mediæval studies published by Froude, mainly in 'Fraser's Magazine,' and reissued in his 'Short Studies.' The first series of these 'Studies' appeared in 1867, the second in 1871, the third in 1877, and the fourth in 1883; they were subsequently included, with others of Froude's works, in Messrs. Longmans' 'Silver Library.' Freeman's attacks, which appeared in the 'Saturday Review,' were characterised by unnecessary vehemence, and were based sometimes on misconceptions of Froude's meaning, and more than once on blunders of Freeman's own.

Froude's second wife died on 12 Feb. 1874, and in the same year he gave up the

editorship of 'Fraser's Magazine,' being succeeded by his sub-editor, William Allingham [q. v. Suppl.] Thereupon he flung himself with some warmth and with doubtful success into the agitation of current political questions. In the summer of 1874 his friend the Earl of Carnarvon, then secretary of state for the colonies, accepted his offer 'to travel through the different states [of South Africa] and ascertain what the real obstacles to confederation were, and by what means they could best be removed' (*Life and Times of Sir John C. Molteno*, i. 338). While in South Africa Froude endeavoured, not altogether successfully, to maintain the private character of his visit, but on his return he admitted its semi-official character.

On 23 Aug. 1874 Froude started for South Africa, and he described his tour in his 'Leaves from a South African Journal' (*Short Studies*, 3rd ser., 1877, pp. 338–94). He reached Table Bay on 21 Sept., sailed round to Durban, and thence made his way across Natal and the Drakensberg to Harrismith. From the Free State he went on to Pretoria in November, returning to Cape Town by way of Kimberley, Bloemfontein, and Colesberg, in December. He left for England on 10 Jan. 1875, convinced that British policy in South Africa had been characterised by a lack of wisdom and of justice. He regarded the acquisition of the Griqualand diamond fields in 1871 as a culmination of the evil traditional policy, and believed that Great Britain would be best advised to leave the South African States to work out their own future, retaining control only of Table Bay peninsula as a naval and military station. Froude duly reported his views in person to Lord Carnarvon, who seems to have been largely influenced by them. Immediately on Froude's arrival in England Carnarvon invited him to return to South Africa as member of a conference he proposed to assemble there to deliberate upon his scheme for South African federation. Froude accepted the offer, and again landed at Cape Town on 18 June 1875. Carnarvon's despatch embodying his scheme had preceded his arrival by a few days, but the Cape government under (Sir) John Charles Molteno [q. v. Suppl.] took umbrage at the manner in which Carnarvon laid down the details of the scheme, and on 10 June Mr. (now Sir Gordon) Sprigg carried a motion in the House of Assembly to the effect that any movement in the direction of federation should originate in South Africa and not in England. This practically shelved the conference, and Froude on landing found the ground cut from his feet. Nevertheless he began a political campaign in Cape Colony and the Orange Free State in favour of federation; 'he attended a public dinner at Cape Town on the day of his arrival, at which he made so ill-advised a speech that, before twenty-four hours had passed, he had put himself in a position of antagonism to the governor [Sir Henry Barkly, q. v. Suppl.], his ministers, and public feeling generally at Cape Town' (Martineau, *Life of Sir Bartle Frere*, i. 172–3; *Life and Times of Sir J. C. Molteno*, 1900, passim). At Bloenfontein he is reported to have said, 'You have the misfortune to possess . . . a position on the globe the most attractive to every ambitious and aggressive power. The independence of South Africa will come when you can reply to those powers with shot and shell' (Greswell, *Our South African Empire*, i. 229; *The South African Conference*, 1876, pp. 14 sqq.) Froude's intentions were no doubt excellent, but the effect of his efforts was to give the *coup de grâce* to Carnarvon's policy; the proposed conference was abandoned, and the under-secretary for the colonies disclaimed responsibility for Froude's proceedings.

Froude returned to England in the autumn of 1875, and his report was published as a parliamentary paper (C. 1399). In 1876 Carnarvon assembled a conference in London to discuss South African affairs. He nominated Froude as representative of Griqualand West, a selection which that province at once repudiated. Other colonies refused to allow themselves to be represented, and the conference came to nothing. Froude defended the policy of which he had been the agent in the 'Quarterly Review' for January 1877, and Frederic Rogers, lord Blachford [q. v.], replied to it in the 'Edinburgh Review' for the following April. Froude was, however, opposed to the annexation of the Transvaal by the conservative government, and in April 1879 he contributed a second article to the 'Quarterly Review,' suggesting doubts as to the government's South African policy. Sir Bartle Frere described it as 'an essay in which for whole pages a truth expressed in brilliant epigrams regularly alternates with mistakes or mis-statements which would be scarcely pardoned in a special war correspondent hurriedly writing against time' (*Life of Sir Bartle Frere*, ii. 367). Subsequently Froude reiterated his views on South Africa in two lectures delivered before the Edinburgh Philosophical Institute on 6 and 9 Jan. 1880; they were published in the same year, and reissued with an introduction by Froude's daughter Margaret in 1900. In 1878, again

following the lead of Carlyle, he opposed Beaconsfield's policy in eastern Europe, and in the same year he contributed a preface to Madame Olga Novikoff's pamphlet, 'Is Russia Wrong?' He also wrote a preface to the same author's 'Russia and England,' published in 1880.

Meanwhile in 1876 Froude was appointed with Thomas Henry Huxley [q. v. Suppl.] a member of the Scottish universities commission (Huxley, *Life of T. H. Huxley*, i. 330, 477, 479). In this capacity he paid frequent visits to Edinburgh, staying with (Sir) John Skelton [q. v.] at the Hermitage. Abandoning for the moment contemporary politics, he wrote in 1878 a sketch of 'Bunyan' for Mr. John Morley's 'English Men of Letters' series, and in 1879 published his 'Cæsar' (new ed. 1886; translated into Czech, 1884), a work which embodies a pale reflection of Mommsen's view of Cæsar without Mommsen's knowledge of the subject.

In 1880 Froude spent much time with Carlyle during his last illness. On 5 Feb. 1881 Carlyle died, leaving Froude his sole literary executor; John Carlyle and Forster, who were to have been consulted as to the publication of Carlyle's papers, were both dead. The main contents of these papers were the 'Reminiscences' which Carlyle wrote in the years following his wife's death in 1869, and the 'Letters and Memorials' of Mrs. Carlyle, which Carlyle had arranged, annotated, and given to Froude in 1871. Carlyle's instructions in the matter were somewhat contradictory; in a passage at the end of his manuscript which Froude suppressed, he forbade his friends to publish 'any part of it' without 'fit editing,' and declared that 'the fit editing of perhaps nine-tenths of it will, after I am gone, have become impossible.' In his will of 1873 he desired that there should be no 'express biography' of him, but left the question of publishing his literary remains to Froude's discretion, and again in 1880 when Froude discussed the matter with him Carlyle approved of the proposed publication. Froude took the view that Carlyle intended by a posthumous penance to atone for his harshness towards his wife, but such a view cannot be accepted without demur. If the act of publishing the papers were regarded by Carlyle as a genuine penance, it would have been imperative for him to perform it in his lifetime. To direct their publication after his death was to deprive the act of publishing, regarded as a penance, of all effect. Froude, however, obstinately adhering to his own theory, proceeded to publish without any reserve the most intimate details of the Carlyles' domestic life. The 'Reminiscences' appeared in two volumes in 1881, and the 'Letters and Memorials of Jane Welsh Carlyle' (London, 3 vols.) in 1883. Meanwhile Froude set to work on a full and frank biography of Carlyle. This was completed in four volumes: the 'History of the first Forty Years of Carlyle's Life' in 1882 (London, 2 vols.; new edit. 1890), and the 'History of Carlyle's Life in London' in 1884 (2 vols.; new edit. 1890). Froude's literary genius was as apparent in these volumes as in everything that he wrote, and Froude himself considered his 'Life of Carlyle' of more permanent value than any of his other works (*Appendix to Rowfant Catalogue*, 1900, p. 164). But its ruthless exposure of his master's weaknesses caused widespread dismay. Carlyle's comment on English biography, 'how delicate, decent it is, bless its mealy mouth!' seems to have preyed upon Froude's mind, and in his anxiety to avoid the biographical conventions which provoked Carlyle's scorn he went to the opposite extreme. But the historical accuracy of the portraits he drew of Carlyle and his wife was denied by the majority of those who were in a position to know the facts. He was accused of misreading his documents and even manipulating them in order to justify his preconceived ideas of Carlyle's penitential intentions. Professor Charles Eliot Norton, who had the advantage of reading the Carlyles' love-letters, declares that they 'afford a view of their characters and relations to each other different both in particulars and in general effect from that given by Mr. Froude' (*Early Letters*, ii. 367). So, too, Professor Masson wrote: 'I cannot recognise the Carlyle of Mr. Froude in the nine volumes as the real and total Carlyle I myself knew' (*Carlyle personally and in his Writings*, 1885, pp. 10–11). With regard to Froude's editorial methods, Professor Norton says: 'Almost every letter in the Life [of Carlyle by Froude] which I have collated with the original is incorrectly printed, some of them grossly so' (*Early Letters*, ii. 376; cf. David Wilson, *Froude and Carlyle*, 1898 passim; Moncure D. Conway, *Carlyle*, 1881). Froude defended himself from these charges in 'Carlyle's Life in London' (i. 1–7, ii. 408–12), and Ruskin, Mrs. Ireland, and Skelton were convinced of the substantial truth of his books (Collingwood, *Life of Ruskin*, ii. 243).

The books on the Carlyles occupied most of Froude's time during 1881–4, but in 1881 he wrote a chapter on recent events in Ire-

land for the second edition of his 'English in Ireland,' and in 1883 he published his 'Luther: a short biography.' In 1884 he was created honorary LL.D. at the tercentenary of Edinburgh University. He visited Norway in 1881, and the Australian colonies in the winter of 1884–5. The result of the first tour was a poem on 'Romsdal Fiord,' published in 'Blackwood's Magazine' for April 1883, and his 'Oceana, or England and her Colonies' (London, two editions, 1886, 8vo), grew out of the second. The latter excited much controversy, and Froude was charged with misrepresenting the views of many persons, conversations with whom he reported in his book. One of the stoutest attacks was by Mr. Wakefield, a member of the New Zealand House of Representatives, and appeared in the 'Nineteenth Century' for August 1886. The winter of 1886–7 Froude spent in the West Indies, where he collected materials for his 'English in the West Indies, or the Bow of Ulysses, with Illustrations by the Author' (London, 1888, 8vo; 2nd edit. same year). Froude's advocacy of the abolition of representative institutions in the West Indies and drastic treatment of the negroes provoked many replies, of which the best are Mr. N. D. Davis's 'Mr. Froude's Negrophobia, or Don Quixote as a Cook's Tourist' (1888), Mr. J. J. Thomas's 'Froudacity' (1889), and Mr. C. S. Salmon's 'Refutation' (Cobden Club, 1888). Froude's next work, 'The Two Chiefs of Dunboy' (1889), an historical romance, failed to increase its author's reputation; and in 1890 he contributed to the 'Queen's Prime Ministers' series a monograph on Beaconsfield, which, as he expected, pleased neither Beaconsfield's friends nor his foes. In 1891 he published 'The Divorce of Catherine of Aragon' (2nd edit. 1893), in which he reiterated the views on that subject expressed in his 'History of England,' with additional evidence drawn from Brewer and Gairdner's 'Calendar of Letters and Papers.' This was followed by 'The Spanish Story of the Armada,' 1892 (new edit. same year).

On the death of Edward Augustus Freeman [q. v. Suppl.] in 1892, Lord Salisbury, whom Froude occasionally visited at Hatfield (Selborne, *Memorials*, ii. 388), offered him the regius professorship of modern history at Oxford. 'The temptation,' wrote Froude to Sir John Skelton, 'of going back to Oxford in a respectable way was too much for me. I must just do the best I can, and trust that I shall not be haunted by Freeman's ghost' (*Table Talk of Shirley*, pp. 216–17). The appointment was unpopular with the high-church party, and somewhat scandalised Freeman's friends; but Froude's polished manners wore away some of this enmity, and his literary fame and gifts of elocution brought unwonted crowds to his lectures. The subjects he chose were 'Erasmus,' 'English Seamen in the Sixteenth Century,' and 'The Council of Trent.' His lectures on these topics were published respectively in 1894, 1895, and 1896, and all went into second editions in the year of publication. The 'Life and Letters of Erasmus,' which was translated into Dutch (2 vols. 1896, 1897), was as bitterly attacked as anything Froude wrote, the main accusations being that he seriously garbled Erasmus's letters and misrepresented his meaning (cf. *Quarterly Review*, January 1895).

After finishing his lectures in the summer term of 1894 Froude retired to his residence, The Woodcot, Kingsbridge, Devonshire. His health grew worse during the long vacation, and he died there on 20 Oct. He was buried on the 25th in Salcombe cemetery. He left issue by his first wife one daughter, Margaret, and by his second one son, Mr. Ashley Anthony Froude, C.M.G., and one daughter, May. Froude was five feet eleven inches tall, and his head measured twenty-three inches round (*Table Talk of Shirley*, p. 185). His hair was black and his eyes a very dark brown. Portraits of Froude, painted by Samuel Laurence and Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., both commissioned by Sir John Skelton, are now in the possession of Miss Margaret Froude. An excellent photograph is reproduced in 'Prose Masterpieces from Modern Essayists,' 1886. Sir Edgar Boehm [q. v. Suppl.] also presented Froude with a bust, which Froude thought 'atrocious' (Mrs. Ireland in *Contemp. Rev.* lxvii. 27–8).

Froude is described by Sir John Skelton as 'the most interesting man I have ever known.' To most of his acquaintances he seemed shy and enigmatic (cf. Mr. Leslie Stephen in *National Review*, January 1901), but his intimate friends found him a delightful companion. His conversation was brilliant, and none the less fascinating for its subacid flavour. Lord Selborne describes him as 'a man of agreeable conversation, but not removing by his conversation the impression made by his books' (*Memorials*, ii. 388). He never showed any resentment, though his nature was sensitive, and few men have been attacked so bitterly or so persistently, and, except on one or two occasions, he refrained from replying to his critics. As a writer of English prose he had few equals in the nineteenth century; and the ease and gracefulness of his style,

his faculty for dramatic presentation, and command of the art of picturesque description have secured for his 'History' a permanent place in English prose literature. On the other hand, while appealing to the prejudices of a large class of readers and to the æsthetic sense of all, he has failed to convince students of the fidelity of his pictures or the truth of his conclusions. Indeed, Froude himself hardly seems to have regarded truth as attainable in history. He quotes with approval Talleyrand's remark, 'Il n'y a rien qui s'arrange aussi facilement que les faits,' and elsewhere compares the facts of history to the letters of the alphabet, which by selection and arrangement can be made to spell anything. He derided the claims of history to be treated as a science, and concerned himself exclusively with its dramatic aspect. 'Macbeth,' he says, 'were it literally true, would be perfect history;' and again, 'The most perfect English history which exists is to be found, in my opinion, in the historical plays of Shakespeare' (*Short Studies*, ii. 486). Hence he looked upon history as 'but the record of individual action,' and took little account of social or economic forces. His 'History of England' is an historical drama, representing the triumph of the Reformation over the powers of darkness typified by Philip of Spain and the pope of Rome; and Froude himself admits that the dramatic poet 'is not bound, when it is inconvenient, to what may be called the accidents of facts.' In his 'Siding at a Railway Station' (*ib.* iv. 377, reprinted from 'Fraser's Magazine,' 1879) he imagines himself, with the rest of mankind, undergoing an examination on his life's work; the judges use a magic fluid, which deletes all that is untrue in his books, and page after page, chapter after chapter, disappears, leaving only a statement here and there, chiefly those on which he had spent least care, and which his critics had most vehemently attacked. But even here it is impossible to say how much is literary artifice; for, in writing to Sir John Skelton, Froude remarks, 'I acknowledge to five real mistakes in the whole book . . . and about twenty trifling slips, . . . and that is all that the utmost malignity has discovered' (*Table Talk of Shirley*, pp. 142–3).

The following is a list of Froude's works not previously mentioned: 1. 'The Pilgrim,' by William Thomas [q. v.], ed. J. A. Froude, 1861, 8vo. 2. 'The Influence of the Reformation on Scottish Character,' Edinburgh, 1865, 8vo: an address delivered at the Edinburgh Philosophical Institution on 3 Nov. 1865. 3. 'The Cat's Pilgrimage:' an allegory, 1870, 8vo. 4. Carlyle's 'Reminiscences of my Irish Journey in 1849,' ed. Froude, 1882, 8vo. 5. 'The Science of History,' 1886, 8vo: a lecture delivered at the Royal Institution on 5 Feb. 1864. 6. 'Liberty and Property,' 1888, 16mo: a pamphlet published by the Liberty and Property Defence League. Froude also wrote prefaces for Mary Hickson's 'Ireland in the Seventeenth Century' (1884), and J. A. Firth's 'Our Kin across the Sea' (1888), and some 'Correspondence with the Rev. S. G. Potter' on the efficacy of prayer was published by the latter in 1879. A selection of 'Historical and other Sketches,' edited with a biographical introduction by David H. Wheeler, was published at New York in 1883.

[No biography of Froude, beyond notices in the Times and elsewhere, 22 Oct. 1894, and the introduction to Historical and other Sketches (New York, 1883), has yet appeared, but there is a good deal of autobiography scattered up and down Froude's writings, e.g. The Oxford Counter Reformation in Short Studies, 4th ser. pp. 170–230, South African Journal, *ib.* 3rd ser. pp. 338–94, and in his Carlyle's Life in London. Several letters to Sir John Skelton are printed in the Table Talk of Shirley, 1895, chaps. viii. and ix., others are printed by T. Stanton in the Critic, xxvii. 400, and one to F. Locker-Lampson in App. to Rowfant Cat. 1900, p. 164. See also Oxford Honours Reg.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Welch's Queen's Scholars, pp. 504–505; Barker and Stenning's Westm. School Reg.; Boase's Reg. Coll. Exon. pp. cxlviii, 182, 371; Vivian's Visit. of Devonshire, p. 549; Trans. Devon Association, xxiv. 441–57; T. Mozley's Rem. of Oriel, cap. lxxiv.; Newman's Letters, 1891; J. B. Mozley's Letters, 1885; Charles Kingsley's Life and Letters, i. 195, ii. 177, 192; Espinasse's Literary Recollections; F. D. Maurice's Life, i. 516–18, 539, ii. 280; A. K. H. Boyd's Twenty-five Years of St. Andrews; Mrs. Oliphant's Memoir of Principal Tulloch, pp. 225, 230; Martineau's Life of Sir Bartle Frere, vol. ii. passim; Life and Times of Sir John C. Molteno, 1900; Greswell's Our South African Empire, vol. i. cap. ix.; Theal's Hist. of South Africa; Life and Letters of E. A. Freeman; Sir C. Gavan Duffy's Conversations with Carlyle; Sir G. W. Cox's Life of Bishop Colenso, vol. ii.; Collingwood's Life of Ruskin, 1893, ii. 16, 112, 150, 243; Sir M. E. Grant Duff's Notes from a Diary, 8 vols.; Matthew Arnold's Letters, i. 30, 32, 72, 176, 196, 341, ii. passim; Life of Sir R. F. Burton, i. 347, 455; The Galaxy, New York, 1872, pp. 293–303; Cartoon Portraits, 1873, pp. 126–7; Illustrated Review, v. 215–22; Illustrated London News, lix. 62–3, 69; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 274, 383, 424, 3rd ser. v. 47, vi. 368, 481, xi. 94, 4th ser. ii. 509, vi. 196, xi. 192, 5th ser. iv. 149, 191, 228, 7th ser. iii.

247, 480, iv. 94, vii. 386, 453, 8th ser. i. 430, 452, ii. 53, 324, 472. For personal impressions and estimates of Froude as a writer and as an historian, see Contemp. Review, lxvii. 17–28 (Mrs. Alexander Ireland); Quarterly Review, clxxxii. 181; Scribner's Mag. xvii. 149 (Augustine Birrell); Nation, liv. 318 (E. L. Godkin), and lix. 378, 401 (M. D. Conway); North American Review, clix. 677 (Goldwin Smith); Nineteenth Century, October 1895 (W. S. Lilly), and September 1898 (Frederic Harrison; reprinted in Harrison's Ruskin, Mill, &c. 1899, pp. 235–256); National Review, January 1901 (Leslie Stephen); Froude and his Critics (Westminster Review, cxxxviii. 174.] A. F. P.

FYFFE, CHARLES ALAN (1845–1892), historian, was the son of Lawrence Hay Fyffe, M.D. of Blackheath, by Mary Prudence, daughter of John Urd. He was born at Lee Park, Blackheath, on 3 Dec. 1845, and was educated at Christ's Hospital, whence he obtained an open exhibition at Balliol College, Oxford, 1864. He graduated B.A. in 1868 and M.A. in 1870. In 1871 he was elected a fellow of University College, and for many years acted as bursar. Fyffe early developed a strong bent for politics, adopting pronouncedly liberal views, and was president of the Union Society in 1867. He acted as correspondent to the 'Daily News' during the first part of the Franco-German war, and was in Paris during the commune, where he narrowly escaped execution, being taken for a spy.

He entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn (10 June 1873), but was transferred to the Inner Temple (26 May 1876), from which inn he was called to the bar on 10 May following; he joined the south-west circuit, but never practised. In 1875 he published a small school history of Greece in the form of a primer, which satisfied a need and sold largely. Thus encouraged, he entered upon a larger task in the writing of the 'History of Modern Europe.' The first volume appeared in 1880, the second in 1886, and the third and last in 1890. As a brilliant and skilful sketch of the political history of modern Europe this work has not yet been surpassed, and it passed through many editions.

Fyffe held decided views as a land law reformer, and was one of the founders of the free land league; he was an unsuccessful candidate for the city of Oxford in the radical interest at the general election in 1885.

Late in 1891 an unsubstantiated charge ruined his health, and his promising career was cut short by his death at his residence in Kensington on 19 Feb. 1892. He was buried at Buncton in Sussex.

He married, on 7 June 1883, Henrietta Frances Arnaud, only child of Waynflete Arnaud Blagden of Holmbush Ashington, Sussex, by whom he left three children.

[Times, 20 Feb. 1892; Academy, February 1892; private information.] W. C–R.

G

GALLENGA, ANTONIO CARLO NAPOLEONE (1810–1895), author and journalist, the eldest son of a Piedmontese of good family from Castellamonte in the Canavese, a district of the province of Ivrea, was born at Parma on 4 Nov. 1810. He was sent to school at the age of five and graduated at the university of Parma at eighteen. The excitement of politics drew him from the study of medicine when the news of the French revolution of 1830 roused all Italy. For a few months at the commencement of 1831 young Gallenga was 'a conspirator, a state prisoner, a combatant and a fugitive, and for the five ensuing years an exile' (*Episodes of my Second Life*, i. 3). He rashly thought it would further the aims of *la giovine Italia* to take the life of King Carlo Alberto. 'Supplied with a passport, money, and letters by Mazzini, he proceeded to Turin in August 1833 under the false name of Louis Mariotti' (Gallenga, *History of Piedmont*, iii. 338; Mazzini's own story is told in his *Scritti editi ed inediti*, iii. 340–4). Gallenga waited two months in unaided solitude for the opportunity, which fortunately never came, to strike the blow which he had thought would be heroic, but which he afterwards 'learnt to execrate as a crime' (*Episodes*, ii. 272). He travelled in Provence and Burgundy, lived in Corsica for two years, and was for some time in Malta and Tangier, earning a precarious livelihood by teaching. He left Gibraltar for New York on 15 Aug. 1836, supplied with one or two letters of introduction, little money, and a very slight knowledge of English. He retained the name of Luigi Mariotti, under which he was known for many years. Befriended at Cambridge by Edward Everett, the American scholar, Gallenga became professor at a college for young ladies, published a volume of Italian verse (1836), reprinted at London in 1844 as 'Oltremonte

ed Oltremare,' took private pupils, studied English literature, and delivered a discourse which had the distinction of being printed in the 'North American Review.' In January 1838 he gave a course of lectures which afterwards formed the basis of his 'Italy.' Within eighteen months after landing in America, friendless, almost penniless, and ignorant of the language, he had become an accepted contributor to the leading reviews, a successful lecturer and teacher, but he was not satisfied with his prospects. He says, 'Fond as I was of reading, my instincts were not at all literary. . . . I had to give up all hope of being a soldier; but I was still a patriot, a man of action' (*ib.* i. 295–6). After several efforts to obtain a professorship he came to England on 2 June 1839. He brought letters of introduction, made the acquaintance of Browning, John Kenyon, Crabb Robinson, Rogers, and Monckton Milnes, found work as teacher and translator, and endeavoured to secure a commission in the army of the Nizam of Hyderabad.

His restless spirit was turned to his native country, and in order to avoid the police he accepted an invitation to live with an English family at Florence, and started from London in April 1840, having made arrangements for the printing of his American lectures in the 'Metropolitan Magazine.' The Tuscan authorities, however, compelled him to leave Florence; he returned to London, and between 1841 and 1842 wrote many articles on Italian subjects for the 'Foreign Quarterly,' the 'Westminster,' and other reviews, and visited Wales. In April 1841 his lectures were reprinted with additions under the title of 'Italy: General Views of its History and Literature in reference to its present state,' 2 vols. cr. 8vo, reprinted in 1846 as 'Italy, Past and Present' (two editions); a German translation by J. B. Seybt was published at Leipzig in 1846. Disraeli and Bulwer Lytton praised the book; the latter said, 'I never saw any approach to such a style in a foreigner before, as full of beauty in diction as in thought.' It was not successful pecuniarily, but it brought the author many acquaintances, among others Leigh Hunt, George Lewes, Tom Hood, Thackeray, and Ainsworth. Mazzini took him to see Carlyle. He declined an offer from Bulwer Lytton to become his private secretary, and started at a day's notice to undertake a professorship of modern languages at King's College, Windsor, near Halifax, Nova Scotia. After fifteen months' absence he returned to London, where he lived from 1843 to 1848. 'With all my distaste for the teacher's trade, I found myself bound to it faster than ever' (*Episodes*, ii. 147). In 1846 he was naturalised. He wrote a few short stories of Italian life, reprinted as 'The Blackgown Papers' (1846, 2 vols. cr. 8vo), and a novel, recording with some fictitious incidents his own exploits during the political disturbances of Central Italy in 1831, which appeared in the 'Metropolitan Magazine,' afterwards published as 'Castellamonte' (1854, 2nd ed. 1856, 2 vols., anonymous; the first part was translated in the 'Rivista Contemporanea,' 1857). He married an English lady in July 1847, and then resumed his own name, although that of Mariotti appeared on the title-pages of his books until 1855.

Gallenga was appointed professor of Italian language and literature at London University College in 1848, an unremunerative office which he held until 1859. A second edition of his 'Italy, Past and Present' was projected with chapters on Foscolo, Manzoni, Pellico, Mazzini, and others, forming an additional volume. This appeared in 1848 under the title of 'Present State and Prospects of Italy.' In the year of revolution Gallenga tells us that 'my country called: I must answer her cry. I was Italy's soldier and must join her standards' (*ib.* ii. 163). He visited Turin, Milan, and Parma, was unsuccessful in his military aspirations, and acted as *chargé d'affaires* at Frankfort. After an absence of about twenty months he returned to London in October 1849. Cavour called on him in 1852 to induce him to take up his abode in his native state. A trip to Turin in the same year was extended to the Canavese district whence his family had their origin, and he returned with the determination to write a 'History of Piedmont.' This work, his most ambitious literary undertaking, was published in 1855, 3 vols., the first book which came out under his own name; an Italian version by the writer appeared at Turin in 1856. In 1854 he went back to Italy and was elected, through the influence of Cavour, a deputy in the Piedmontese parliament, for some time acted as correspondent of the 'Daily News' at Turin, and contributed many articles to Italian reviews 'as the censor of the faults and vices of the Italian people' (*ib.* ii. 267), a course which did not tend to make him popular among his fellow countrymen. His wife died, leaving a son. His enemies brought up the old story of his youthful regicidal attempt, and he found it necessary to return to London in 1857. The following year he was married a second time to an English lady.

His method of teaching was to use no

grammar, but to jot down, lesson by lesson, whatever rules and examples might be required. These gradually developed into 'Mariotti's Italian Grammar,' of which Rolandi published twelve editions, with constant improvements, between 1858 and 1881. In 1859 he went to Italy as correspondent of the 'Times' with the French army, and remained five years in the country as representative of that journal. From 1859 to 1864 he was a deputy of the Italian chamber. He was with Garibaldi as a correspondent in 1860. In 1863 he was sent by the 'Times' as war correspondent to the United States, and held the same office in Denmark in 1864. In 1865 he was a special correspondent in various continental cities, and in the following year visited Spain. Between 1866 and 1873 he lived in London and wrote leading articles for the 'Times,' chiefly on foreign subjects, travelling abroad from time to time on special missions. The Cuban insurrection occupied him in the early part of 1873. In 1874 he was in Spain again; between 1875 and 1877 he lived at Constantinople as 'Times' correspondent, and in 1879 was entrusted with a fourth mission to Spain. The experience gained in most of these travels he recorded in book form. His connection with the 'Times' ceased in 1883, but his pen never was idle; his last work was a novel. He died at The Falls, Llandogo, 17 Dec. 1895, in his eighty-sixth year.

Gallenga was not one of the great special correspondents, but he achieved remarkable success as a journalist, when it is remembered that he came to that profession at the age of fifty, that he wrote in a foreign language, that he was naturally shy and diffident, without any of the qualifications of an interviewer, short-sighted, of poor memory for facts and faces, and of awkward manners. But he was a man of strong character, fond of travelling and seeing the world, full of observation, honest and straightforward, with great natural shrewdness and power of application. His command of English was remarkable both in speaking and writing; although he boasted that he had never opened an English grammar, by incessant painstaking he had acquired a lively and forcible style. He spoke Spanish with fluency and correctness. He was 'a typical Piedmontese, shrewd, tenacious, economical, and uncompromising' (*Athenæum*, 21 Dec. 1895).

Besides the books mentioned above he wrote: 1. *'The Age we Live in: Bull and Nongtongpaw,' London, 1845, 8vo. 2. *'Latest News from Italy,' London, 1847, 8vo. 3. 'A che ne siamo? Pensieri di un' Italiano d'oltremonti,' Torino, 1849, 8vo (anon.). 4 *'Scenes from Italian Life,' London, 1850, 8vo (tales, partly translated in 'Rev. Contemporanea,' 1858). 5. *'Italy in 1848,' London, 1851, 8vo. 6. *'A Historical Memoir of Fra Dolcino and his Times: being an account of a general struggle for Ecclesiastical Reform and of an Anti-heretical Crusade in Italy in the early part of the 14th Century,' London, 1853, 8vo. 7. *'Country Life in Piedmont,' London, 1858, 8vo. 8. 'Manuale dell' Elettore,' Siena, 1861, 8vo. 9. 'The Invasion of Denmark in 1864,' London, 1864, 2 vols. 8vo (some of his letters to the 'Times' translated under the title of 'Krigen i Slesvig,' 1864, 8vo, Copenhagen). 10. 'The Pearl of the Antilles,' London, 1873, 8vo (Italian translation, 1874). 11. 'Italy Revisited,' London, 1875, 2 vols. 8vo. 12. 'Two Years of the Eastern Question,' London, 1877, 2 vols. 8vo. 13. 'The Pope [Pius IX] and the King [Vittorio Emanuele],' London, 1879, 2 vols. 8vo. 14. 'South America,' London, 1880, 8vo. 15. 'A Summer Tour in Russia,' London, 1882, 8vo (Italian translation, Parma, 1883). 16. 'Iberian Reminiscences: Fifteen Years' Travelling Impressions of Spain and Portugal,' London, 1883, 2 vols. 8vo. 17. 'Democracy across the Channel,' London, 1883, cr. 8vo (the same in Italian). 18. 'Episodes of my Second Life,' London, 1884, 2 vols. 8vo. 19. 'Jenny Jennett: a Tale without a Murder,' London, 1886, 2 vols. cr. 8vo. 20. 'Italy, Present and Future,' London, 1887, 2 vols. 8vo (Italian version, Florence, 1886). 21. 'Vini Italiani' (Esposizione Italiana di Londra, 1888), London, 1888, 8vo. 22. 'Thecla's Vow,' London, 1898, cr. 8vo (a posthumous novel). Numbers 1, 2, 4 to 7, to which an asterisk is prefixed, were published with the name of Mariotti.

[Autobiographical Recollections in Gallenga's Episodes of my Second Life, 1884, 2 vols.; Men and Women of the Time, 14th ed. 1895, pp. 325–6; Allibone's Dictionary, 1870, ii. 1219; Kirk's Supplement to Allibone, 1891, i. 644; Times, 19 Dec. 1895; Athenæum, 21 Dec. 1895, p. 873; Annual Register, 1895, p. 220; A. de Gubernatis, Dictionnaire International des Ecrivains du Jour, 1890, ii. 1017; A. Bertollotti, Passeggiate nel Canavese, Ivrea, 1867–9, 3 vols. 8vo; Edinburgh Review, April 1900.]

H. R. T.

GALT, Sir ALEXANDER TILLOCH (1817–1893), finance minister of Canada, was born at Chelsea, London, on 6 Sept. 1817, the youngest son of John Galt [q. v.] by his wife Elizabeth, only daughter of Alexander Tilloch [q. v.] His elder brother, Sir Thomas Galt (1815–1901), settled,

like himself, in Canada in early life, practised successfully at the Toronto bar, and became in 1869 judge of the court of common pleas in Ontario, and in 1887 chief justice of the court, being knighted in 1888, and retiring in 1894 (*Times*, 1 July 1901).

Educated privately, Alexander is said to have contributed to the early numbers of 'Fraser's Magazine.' In 1835 he left England and settled in Sherbrooke, in Lower Canada, having obtained, through his father's influence, a clerkship in the office of a colonisation society called the British American Land Company. It had obtained at a low price from the imperial government a tract of land in the eastern townships of about eight hundred and fifty thousand acres on terms of improvement, sale, and settlement. After nine years' service Galt became commissioner, and for the next twelve years conducted the company's business with marked success, retiring in 1856. During the same period he took an active part in the railway development of the province. He was on the board of the St. Lawrence and Atlantic Railway Company, was instrumental, in conjunction with John Young (1811–1878) [q. v.], in bringing about the amalgamation now known as the Grand Trunk Railway, and became later one of the contractors to extend the system westwards from Toronto. For several years he was the representative of the Canadian government on the company's board.

Galt entered public life in 1849 as liberal member for the county of Sherbrooke, but stoutly opposed the chief liberal measure of that year, the rebellion losses bill. As he saw no guarantee for English and protestant liberties short of union with the United States, he signed the annexation manifesto, and shortly afterwards retired from the assembly. In 1853 he was again elected for Sherbrooke, and continued to represent the constituency from that date till 1872, when he withdrew from political life.

From his second entry into the house he took a leading part in the discussion of financial questions. When the Brown-Dorion government fell in 1858 he was called on to form an administration, but declined the task. He joined the Cartier-Macdonald cabinet, taking the portfolio of inspector-general. He accepted office on condition that the ministry should pledge itself publicly to bring about the federation of British North America. The finances of Canada were at the moment in a bad condition, and he had to face a deficit of 600,000*l*. He reorganised his office, renaming it the department of finance, consolidated the debt then amounting to 11,661,000*l*., framed a new tariff, and made preparations to lower the rate of interest and obtain a new loan. He raised his loan without difficulty and at a very low rate. His tariff, which was termed protective, aroused keen opposition in England, where it was complained that the increased duties fell mainly on British goods such as cottons, irons, silks, and woollens. Galt made answer in a pamphlet published in London in 1860—'Canada from 1849 to 1859'—in which he proved the need of increased revenue to meet obligations already incurred. The Duke of Newcastle, the colonial minister in England, made official objection to Galt's tariff, but he finally accepted Galt's claim to tariff autonomy as the right of a self-governing community. Thenceforth that right has been deemed constitutional under the British system (*Can. Sess. Papers*, 1860, No. 38).

In 1862 the government fell in an attempt to carry a militia bill. Two years later Galt was finance minister in the Taché-Macdonald administration. A motion of censure which was brought against him personally for a technical irregularity in the conduct of official business by (Sir) Antoine Aimé Dorion [q. v. Suppl.] put an end to the ministry. Thereupon George Brown [q. v. Suppl.] made overtures which led to the realisation of the scheme of British American federation. A coalition cabinet resulted, and in that cabinet Galt was once more finance minister.

Galt was a delegate to the Charlottetown and Quebec conferences, 1864. The financial arrangements for the new dominion were his work. In 1865 he came to England to secure their acceptance by the imperial government. While thus engaged in promoting the union, he suddenly resigned on the ground that certain educational provisions contemplated for Lower Canada were unfair to his co-religionists. Steps were taken to reassure him, and he acted as a delegate to the Westminster conference.

On the inauguration of the dominion in 1867, Galt was sworn of the privy council of Canada, and became first minister of finance. He retired on 7 Nov. following. In the meantime he sought to extend to the whole federation the measures which he had devised in regard to the currency of Canada. These date back to 1858, and are based on the fact that, while Canada has not and never has had gold in circulation, her standard has been gold at least from 1791. When he became minister, the cur-

rency, in addition to copper and silver which were legal tenders for small sums, consisted of bank-notes, secured mainly on the Scottish principle of the double liability of shareholders. In a season of panic this security was found to be insufficient. Galt then put forth a government issue of low denomination, well secured and amounting in all to about $2,000,000. It was negotiated by the government bankers, but encountered opposition from other corporations. He increased the amount to $8,000,000 in 1866, and made the notes legal tender for their face value. This portion of his plan, extended to the dominion in 1870, and now expanded to $22,000,000, remains, and is the common currency of the country.

During the first parliament of the federation Galt continued to give the government a general support. He retired from political life in 1872. On several occasions he was engaged in work of a diplomatic nature. He was member of the Council of Commercial Treaties which was organised by the home government in 1865 for the British provinces. The year following he was commissioned to the United States to negotiate a renewal of the Reciprocity Treaty of 1854. He sat as Canada's nominee on the Halifax Commission (1877), which determined the compensation to be paid by the United States for the use of the British American fisheries under the treaty of Washington (1870). An unsatisfactory mission to France and Spain to draw up, in conjunction with the resident British ministers, commercial treaties with these countries on Canada's behalf consumed a large part of his time in 1878–9. From 1880 to 1883 he acted as high commissioner for the dominion in England. He was Canadian delegate at the Paris Monetary Conference of 1881, and the International Exhibition of Fisheries of 1883.

In 1867 Galt declined the honour of C.B. (civil), but was created K.C.M.G. on 5 July 1869, and advanced G.C.M.G. in 1878. In the same year Edinburgh University conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. He received a diploma in 1883 for his services in connection with the International Fisheries Exhibition.

He died on 19 Sept. 1893, at Seaforth, his country residence near Montreal. He was twice married: (1) in 1848, to Elliott, daughter of John Torrance of St. Antoine Hall, Montreal; (2) in 1851, to Amy Gordon, sister of his first wife.

After his retirement from politics he put forth a number of pamphlets, among which are the following: 1. 'Letters to the Hon. James Ferrier,' Montreal, 1872, which deals with local issues of the day. 2. 'Civil Liberty in Lower Canada,' and 'Church and State,' Montreal, 1876, both of which follow very closely the general lines of Gladstone's 'Vaticanism' with applications to Canadian conditions. 3. 'Future of the Dominion of Canada,' 1881, and 'Relations of the Colonies to the Empire: Present and Future,' 1883, both of them published in London.

[Taylor's Port. of British Amer. ii. 77–94; Dent's Can. Port. Gallery, ii. 181–6; Dent's Last Forty Years, chaps. xxxvii. xxxviii. xxxix.; Turcotte's Can. sous l'union, pts. iii. and iv.; Gray's Confederation, i. 215–226, 297; Confederation Debates, Quebec, 1865; Todd's Parl. Government in the British Colonies, pp. 229, 235, 272, 458–479; Morgan's Dom. Ann. Reg. (1879), pp. 11–21; Hopkins's Can. An. Encyc. i. 288, 341, 363, 415, ii. 119, 128; Pope's Mem. of Sir J. A. Macdonald, i. 198, 201–5, 256, ii. 4, 5, 282, et App.; N. O. Coté's Political Appointments, p. 89; British American Land Company's Report, 1833; St. Lawrence and Atlantic Railway, pamphlet, 1847; Halifax Commission, 1877, 3 vols. Washington, 1878; India Currency Committee, 1898, pt. ii. Nos. 6754–6817; Breckenridge's Can. Banking System; Walker's Banking in Canada.] T. B. B.

GALTON, Sir DOUGLAS STRUTT (1822–1899), man of science, captain royal engineers, second son of John Howard Galton of Hadzor House, Droitwich, and of his wife Isabella, eldest daughter of Joseph Strutt of Derby, was born at Spring Hill, near Birmingham, on 2 July 1822. He was educated at Birmingham, Geneva, and at Rugby under Dr. Arnold, where he was a contemporary of Lord Cross, Tom Hughes, and Theodore Walrond. He passed through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich with distinction, and received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 18 Dec. 1840. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant, 1 Oct. 1843; second captain, 31 Aug. 1851; first captain, 14 March 1855. After the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, Galton was employed in 1842, under Sir Charles William Pasley [q. v.], in the removal of the wreck of the Royal George at Spithead by blasting, when firing the charges was attempted for the first time by electricity. He then went to the Mediterranean, and, after serving at Malta and Gibraltar, returned home in 1846 and joined the ordnance survey.

In 1847 Galton was appointed secretary to the newly formed railway commission. He also served as secretary to the royal commission on the application of iron to railway

structures—a commission created in consequence of the breakdown of the railway bridge over the river Dee. The test experiments on the strength of iron which he made were of great practical utility, and the report which he wrote thereon forms an important text-book for reference. In 1854 he was appointed secretary to the railway department of the board of trade, and in 1856 visited the United States of North America with Robert Lowe (afterwards Lord Sherbrooke) [q. v.] to inspect the railways of that country. He subsequently wrote an interesting report, published as a blue-book in 1857, on the rapid development of railways in the absence of roads in that progressing country.

In 1857, in conjunction with two civil engineers, Messrs. Simpson and Blackwell, Galton was appointed a government referee for the consideration of plans for the main drainage of the metropolis. He was opposed to the discharge of the effluent into the Thames so high up as Barking and Crossness, and advocated its discharge at Sea Reach, where it would mix with a larger body of water. His views have been justified by results. The report of the referees was published in July 1857.

In 1858 Galton was a member of the royal commission, presided over by Sidney Herbert (afterwards Lord Herbert of Lea) [q. v.], on the improvement of the sanitary condition of military barracks and hospitals. The report of the commission was presented in 1861. Submarine telegraphy also engaged Galton's attention and study, and, after the failure of the Atlantic cable of 1858, the government appointed him in 1859 chairman of a committee to investigate the whole question of electric submarine telegraph cables. The committee collected evidence and information from every available source, and published a report in 1861 which has been described as 'the most valuable collection of facts, warnings, and evidence ever compiled concerning submarine cables.'

In January 1860 Galton returned to military duties and was appointed temporary assistant inspector-general of fortifications, for barracks, at the war office, and about the same time he was a member of the royal commissions on the embankment of the river Thames, both on the north and south sides.

He accompanied Dr. John Sutherland in 1861 on a mission from the war office to inquire into the sanitary condition of the military hospitals and barracks at Gibraltar, Malta, and the Ionian Islands. Their report was presented to parliament in 1863. In May 1862 Lord Palmerston made him assistant permanent under-secretary of state for war, a position he occupied for nearly eight years, and on 2 July he was placed upon the permanent half-pay list of the army. In 1862 also he became a member of the barrack and hospital improvement committee, a standing committee under the quartermaster-general to the forces for the time being, which in 1865 was renamed the army sanitary committee. It still exists and its recommendations have been and are of the greatest utility. Galton continued to serve on it until his death.

Galton's work at the war office did not prevent him continuing to interest himself in railway matters. In 1862, at the Institution of Civil Engineers (of which he had been an associate since 1850), he read a paper on railway accidents, and showed the bearing of existing legislation on such accidents. In 1865 he was a member of the committee to advise on all questions connected with the laying of the Atlantic telegraph cable, and was also a member of the international telegraph commission held in March at Paris. For his services he was made a companion of the order of the Bath, civil division, in 1865. In the following year he was an active member of the royal commission on railways, of which the Duke of Devonshire was chairman.

In December 1869 Galton was transferred from the war office to the office of works as director of public works and buildings, from which position he retired in August 1875 on a pension. In 1876 he acted as judge of railway appliances at the exhibition held at Philadelphia in the United States of North America, and in 1878 in a similar capacity at the Paris international exhibition. During 1878 and 1879 he brought before the Institution of Mechanical Engineers the results of his experiments with railway brakes in a series of papers which have become works of reference on the subject.

Galton joined the British Association for the Advancement of Science in 1860, and from 1871 to 1895, as one of the general secretaries, he bore a large share of the association's work and only resigned the secretaryship in 1895 on election at Ipswich to the presidency. Having previously visited the Reichsanstalt (physical laboratory) at Berlin, he used the opportunity afforded him by his position as president of the British Association to bring to a crisis the efforts which he and others had made during a course of years, and to insist on an organised project for a national physical laboratory in London. With persevering energy he carried on negotiations with the

government and with the Royal Society which were crowned with complete success. He did not, however, live 'to see the formal completion of the scheme whose birth he did so much to help, and which, to his last days, he aided in more ways than one' (Sir Michael Foster's *Presidential Address*, British Association, 1899).

Galton's interest in education was wide and varied. He was a member of the first committee to advocate the higher education of women and was one of the original founders of the Girls' Public Day School Company. He was president of the senate of University College, London, and took a lively interest in its welfare. He represented the Royal Institution on the council of the London University Extension Society, was vice-president of the Society of Arts, a member of the council of the Royal Drawing Society, and a member of the council of the Princess Helena's College at Ealing. It was through his efforts that the Childhood Society was established. He strongly urged before a committee of the education department that special classes in elementary schools should be provided for the benefit of children of defective intellect, and he advocated the removal of such children, when subject to unhealthy or evil surroundings, to 'homes' in order to give them, by family life, an opportunity of development, believing that the proper care of such children would eventually reduce crime and add to the strength and wealth of the nation. From its start in 1869 he was a most active member of the committee of the Society for Aid to the Sick and Wounded in War (now the Red Cross Society), and during the Franco-German war was sent by the society as commissioner to the sick and wounded of both nations. He visited the German hospitals especially, and in recognition of his services the imperial order of the Crown of Prussia was conferred upon him by the German emperor.

But Galton's name will always be chiefly associated with sanitary science. The Herbert hospital at Woolwich was designed by him when he was at the war office between 1860 and 1862, and many improvements in barracks and hospitals are due to his initiative. He invented a ventilating fire grate in the early sixties, which was adopted for all military barracks and hospitals, and went by his name. It introduced a new idea in connection with heating apparatus, and General Arthur Jules Morin, of the French artillery, the head of the Conservatoire des Arts et Métiers, considered it the only original arrangement for perfect warming and ventilating with the open fireplace that the century had produced.

Galton gave a course of lectures to the royal engineers at Chatham, in November 1876, on sanitary engineering, which was published in the following year. He was among the first and most earnest supporters of the Parkes Museum, and was chairman of its council from 1882 to 1888. He was also a member of the Sanitary Institute of Great Britain, and acted as chairman of its council from 1885 to 1887. Since the amalgamation of the two bodies he was twice chairman of council from 1888 to 1892 and from 1897 to 1899. He was elected vice-president in 1892, and became also treasurer in 1894, positions which he continued to hold until his death. For many years he was chairman of the board of examiners, and took great interest in the training of sanitary officers, to whom he often lectured, both in London and the provinces. His last lecture to them in London was given on 17 Oct. 1898, when he urged that their motto should be the proverb 'Prevention is better than cure.'

At the queen's jubilee in 1887 Galton was made a knight commander of the order of the Bath, civil division, and in 1889 an officer of the French legion of honour, and a knight of grace of the order of St. John of Jerusalem. He also received the Turkish order of the Medjidie. In 1894 the Institution of Civil Engineers made him an honorary member. Oxford University conferred on him the honorary degree of D.C.L. on 9 June 1875, and Durham and Montreal Universities that of LL.D. Elected a fellow of the Royal Society as far back as 1859, he more than once served on its council. He was also a member of many other learned and scientific societies at home and abroad.

In 1891 he acted as chairman of the executive committee of the international congress of hygiene and demography held in London. During the last decade of his life he associated himself with some of the metropolitan electrical industries. He had been a member of the Institution of Electrical Engineers since 1872, and a member of the council from 1888 to 1890. He was also vice-president of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers. In his own county, Worcestershire, he was a justice of the peace and county councillor.

He died of blood poisoning at his town house, 11 Chester Street, S.W., on 18 March 1899, and, although a prominent advocate of cremation, he was buried at Hadzor, Worcestershire, for family reasons. He married, on 26 Aug. 1851, at Farnham, Marianne, daughter of George Thomas Nicholson of

Waverley Abbey, Surrey, and sister of General Sir Lothian Nicholson [q.v.] Lady Galton and two daughters survived him.

A good photograph was published in the 'Journal of the Sanitary Institute' for April 1899. A bust, by Thomas Brock, R.A., is in course of execution for erection in the shire hall, Worcester.

Galton was the author of the following: 1. 'Report on the Herbert Hospital at Woolwich,' London, 1865, 4to. 2. 'Organisation of the War Office,' 1868. 3. 'The Construction of Hospitals,' London, 1869, 8vo. 4. 'Sanitary Engineering,' Chatham, 1877, fol. 5. 'Technical Education,' London, 1878, 8vo. 6. 'Brake Experiments,' 1879 and 1880. 7. 'The Construction of Healthy Dwellings,' Oxford, 1880, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1896. 8. 'Preventable Causes of Impurity in London Air,' London, 1880, 8vo. 9. 'Ventilating, Warming, and Lighting: Lectures at the International Health Exhibition,' London, 1884, 8vo. 10. 'Army Sanitation,' Chatham, 1887, 8vo. 11. 'Healthy Hospitals,' Oxford, 1893, 8vo. Many of his reports on sewerage and drainage, such as 'Lincoln County Hospital' in 1873 and the town of Cannes in 1883, have been published. He contributed two papers to the 'Professional Papers of the Royal Engineers,' one on 'Drawbridges' in 1844, and the other on 'Hospital Construction' in 1898.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; memoirs in the Journal of the Sanitary Institute (with portrait), April 1889, in the Journal of the Institution of Electrical Engineers, August 1899, in Minutes of the Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 1899, vol. cxxxvii., and in the Royal Engineers Journal, July 1900; Blue-books; private sources.] R. H. V.

GANDY, HENRY (1649–1734), nonjuring bishop, son of John Gandy, 'doctor,' of South Brent, Devonshire, was born on 14 Oct. 1649. He entered at Merchant Taylors' School in 1663, and proceeded to Oriel College, Oxford; matriculated 15 March 1666–7; graduated B.A. 17 Oct. 1670, M.A. 1674; was elected fellow 30 Nov. 1670, and proctor 18 April 1683. He was senior fellow of Oriel when deprived for refusing the oath of allegiance in 1690. As a nonjuror he was a leading (anonymous) controversialist on that side, and a strenuous advocate for maintaining the schism, when Ken, the sole survivor of the deprived bishops, expressed (1710) his wish that the breach might be closed, and Dodwell, Nelson, and Brokesby returned to the national church. In 1716 he was consecrated bishop by Jeremy Collier [q. v.], Nathaniel Spinckes [q. v.], and Samuel Hawes (*d.* 1722). On the rise (1717) of the controversy about 'usages,' he deserted Collier, and followed Spinckes in adhering closely to the Anglican ritual. In 1720 he joined Spinckes and Hawes in consecrating Hilkiah Bedford [q. v.] and Ralph Taylor (who returned to the national church); on 11 June 1725 he assisted in consecrating John Blackbourne [q. v.]; in 1726, in consecrating Henry Hall; on 25 March 1728 he presided at the consecration of Richard Rawlinson [q. v.], and in the same year at that of George Smith (1693–1756) [q. v.]

He died in Scroop Court, Holborn, on 26 Feb. 1733–4, and was buried in St. Pancras churchyard on '30' Feb. His will (made 1 March 1731–2; proved 8 March 1734) leaves all to his wife Ann, except 50*l.* to his daughter Anne when of age. His engraved likeness represents him with mitre and two croziers. Lathbury reckons him 'one of the best divines of the period,' but thinks his answer to Dodwell 'disingenuous.' Noble, by a strange blunder, derived from Granger's manuscript, calls him a Roman catholic. Among his publications are: 1. 'A Letter in Vindication of the Answer to the Queries concerning Schism and Toleration,' 1701, 4to (anon.) 2. 'Old England . . . the Government of England . . . hereditary,' 1705, 8vo (anon.) 3. 'Jure Divino: or an Answer to all . . . Republicans,' 1707, 4to (anon.) 4. 'Bibliotheca Scriptorum Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ. . . . Tracts relating to the government . . . of the Church of England,' 1709, 8vo (anon.) 5. 'A Conference between Gerontius and Junius. In which Mr. Dodwell's "Case in View now in Fact" is considered,' 1711, 8vo (anon.) He prefixed a preface to 'The Subject's Sorrow' [1710], 8vo, by Robert Brown.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Wood's Fasti (Bliss), ii. 386; Wood's Life (Bliss), p. cxxi; Life of Kettlewell, App. p. xxxii (calls him Gerney); Noble's Continuation of Granger, 1806, iii. 173; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, 1845; Shadwell's Registrum Orielense, 1893, i. 317; Gandy's will at Somerset House.] A. G.

GATES, HORATIO (1728–1806), major-general in the service of the United States of North America, born in 1728 at Maldon in Essex, was the son of a housekeeper of Peregrine Osborne, second duke of Leeds [q. v.], 'who, marrying a young husband when very old, had this son by him.' Horace Walpole was his godfather (Walpole, *Journal of the Reign of George III*, 1859, ii. 200; cf. Walpole, *Letters*, ed. Cunning-

ham, 1891, iii. 498, vii. 450). Gates entered the army while a youth. He served in Germany under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, and in 1750 was stationed at Halifax in Nova Scotia, where he acted as aide-de-camp to Colonel Edward Cornwallis. Through Cornwallis's influence he obtained a lieutenancy in one of the four independent companies stationed in the province of New York, attaining the rank of captain on 13 Sept. 1754. In the following year he accompanied Major-general Edward Braddock [q. v.] in his expedition against Fort Duquesne, and at Monongahela was shot through the body and long lay disabled. In July 1760 he served as brigade major under Colonel Robert Monckton [q. v.] at Fort Pitt, and in 1762 acted as his aide-de-camp at the capture of Martinique, afterwards proceeding to England as bearer of the despatches announcing its fall. On 24 April 1762 he received a majority in the 45th foot, and on 27 Oct. 1764 he exchanged into the 60th foot, and was afterwards transferred to the 79th foot, then on half pay. On 24 Sept. 1768 he was appointed to the 45th foot, then stationed in Ireland; but on 10 March 1769 he retired from the service and returned to America. There he married and bought the estate of 'Traveller's Rest' in Berkeley county, Virginia, where he remained quietly cultivating his land until the dissensions between the English government and the colonies terminated in war. He then offered his sword to congress, and received in June 1775 the appointment of adjutant-general with the rank of brigadier. In December 1775, at a council of war, he opposed the project of attempting Boston by assault. On 16 May 1776 he was made a major-general and in June was appointed to command the part of the northern army serving in Canada, superseding Brigadier-general John Sullivan in July. On reaching Albany he learned that the Canadian army had been driven from Canada into the state of New York, which was within the military jurisdiction of Major-general Philip John Schuyler, the commander-in-chief of the northern department. He then claimed that his command was independent of Schuyler. The matter was referred to congress, and Gates was instructed to consider himself subordinate. Gates found the Canadian army utterly disorganised and suffering severely from smallpox. In consequence he abandoned Crown Point and fell back on Ticonderoga, where he began the task of reorganisation. In August he permitted Benedict Arnold [q. v.] to resume an advance northwards, but on 11 and 12 Oct. Arnold was completely defeated in a naval engagement on Lake Champlain. In consequence Gates carefully fortified his position at Ticonderoga, where the English commander, Guy Carleton (afterwards first Baron Dorchester) [q. v.], considered him too strongly posted to be attacked. He thus checked the English advance for the year, and gained considerable prestige. In 1777, in the midst of the panic due to the advance of the English force from Canada under Major-general John Burgoyne [q. v.], Schuyler was superseded, and on 3 Aug. Gates was nominated his successor in command of the northern department. During Burgoyne's advance Schuyler had continued to retreat slowly before him, contenting himself with harassing the English force and keeping it in continual alarm. Gates, on joining the army, which numbered twenty thousand men, on 19 Aug. at the confluence of the Mohawk and Hudson, decided that the moment had come to make a stand. He took up a good position on Bemus Heights and strongly entrenched it, assisted by the advice of the famous Pole, Thaddeus Kosciusko, who was with the army. Burgoyne, whose communications had been cut by Arnold, felt himself compelled to attack on 19 Sept., although his force amounted only to five thousand men. The engagement of Freeman's Farm was indecisive; but it produced bad feeling between the American commanders, Gates neglecting to mention Arnold in his despatches, although the latter claimed that he had borne the brunt of the battle. Burgoyne's failure to drive the Americans from their position rendered his position very critical, and on 7 Oct. he made a second attack, in which the issue was long doubtful, but which ended in the defeat of the English. On the next day he commenced a retreat, leaving his sick and wounded. Gates followed him closely, and surrounded him at Saratoga, where Burgoyne was forced to surrender on 17 Oct., stipulating that the act should be termed a treaty of convention, and not a capitulation. The terms of the treaty were not carried out by congress. After its conclusion Gates promptly marched to the Hudson river to stop the ravages of the English troops, who retired to New York on hearing of his approach. He did not, however, co-operate further with Washington. The surrender of Burgoyne is generally considered the most decisive event in the war of the American revolution. The relative claims of Gates, Arnold, and Schuyler to the credit of the achievement have been frequently and vehemently discussed. The services of Arnold and Schuyler were undoubtedly of great

value; but it is difficult to deprive Gates of the credit of deciding to withstand Burgoyne at Bemus Heights, and of following up his victory with vigour. On receipt of the news congress passed a vote of thanks to Gates and his army, and presented him with a gold medal representing Burgoyne delivering up his sword.

Though Gates had shown capacity, his prudence was mastered by his ambition. Having succeeded in superseding Schuyler, and in winning a great victory, he contemplated the daring project of displacing Washington from his position as commander-in-chief. He hardly deigned to communicate to him the news of the surrender of Burgoyne, only mentioning it in an incidental manner in a letter dated 2 Nov. On 27 Nov. he was made president of the newly constituted board of war and ordnance. He neglected to give Washington adequate support in the campaign of 1778, and showed an extreme jealousy for the independence of his own command. At the close of the campaign he retired to his estate in Virginia. In March 1779 Gates declined the offer of the command of an expedition against the Indians of the Six Nations; but he was roused from his retirement by the advance of Cornwallis from the south into the heart of the central states. On 13 June 1780 he was appointed to command the army in North Carolina. On 16 Aug. he was defeated at Camden, in South Carolina, and his army nearly annihilated. This disaster closed his military career. He was superseded in the command of the southern army by General Nathaniel Greene on 2 Dec. A court of inquiry was appointed to investigate his military conduct, but it was never convened. Greene, after careful investigation, came to the conclusion that Gates was not to blame for the disaster, and advised against holding the court. At the close of the war Gates retired to his estate in the Shenandoah valley, where he lived until 1790, when he removed to New York city. In 1800 he was elected to the state legislature, but for political reasons resigned soon after taking his seat. He died on 10 April 1806 at the Bloomingdale Pike, now the corner of Twenty-third Street and Second Avenue. He married Mary, only child of James Valence of Liverpool. She possessed a private fortune, and was a woman of resolute character. Major-general Charles Lee [q.v.], whose friendship with Gates she put an end to, said of Gates, 'He is not a free agent; that Medusa, his wife, governs him with a rod of scorpions.' On another occasion he described Mrs. Gates as 'a tragedy in private life, and a farce to all the world.' She survived her husband, but left no children.

Gates's portrait, painted by Gilbert Stuart, was in possession of John R. Stevens of New York in 1879 (Mason, *Life and Works of Stuart*, p. 183). It was engraved by Tiebout and published in 1798, and is given in steel by H. B. Hall in Jones's 'Campaign for the Conquest of Canada' (1882), p. 140. There is an engraved portrait of Gates in 'An Impartial History of the War in America' (London, 1780, p. 494). Another, by J. Norman, appears in the Boston edition of 1781 (vol. ii.), while a third is mentioned by Chaloner Smith, which was engraved in London on 2 Jan. 1778 (*British Mezzo-Tint Portraits*). Engravings are also given in Murray's 'Impartial History of the Present War' (Newcastle, 1780, vol. ii.), and in Du Simitière's 'Thirteen Portraits,' 1873 (cf. Gay, *Popular Hist. of the United States*, iii. 586; Lossing, *Pictorial Field Book*, ii. 669). A view of Gates's house in the Shenandoah valley appears in 'Appleton's Journal' (19 July 1873), and of his headquarters at Saratoga in Lossing's 'Hudson River' (p. 94). The corner-stone of the Saratoga monument in commemoration of the surrender of Burgoyne was laid on 17 Oct. 1877 under the auspices of the Saratoga Monument Association, founded in 1859. It contains a statue of Gates.

Gates's papers were bequeathed by him to Joel Barlow. In 1847 they were in the possession of the New York Historical Society in twenty-two volumes, besides a large mass unbound. Part of another portion of his papers, in the possession of Thomas Addis Emmet of New York, was published in the 'Magazine of American History,' October 1880. Copies of some of the papers are contained in the Sparks MSS. in the Harvard College Library, and there are occasional letters in the Trumbull MSS. in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Letters from Gates are to be found in the New York Historical Society's 'Collections' (1871–5), in the 'Proceedings' of the Massachusetts Historical Society, xiv. 281, and in the papers of Major-general John Thomas in private hands. Several letters to Washington are contained in Sparks's 'Correspondence of the Revolution.'

[Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography; Winsor's Hist. of America, vols. vi. viii.; Bancroft's Hist. of the United States; Annual Register, index; Gent. Mag. index; Sparks's Life of Washington, Boston, 1852; Lossing's Life and Times of Schuyler, 1873; Carrington's Battles of the American Revolution, 1876; Stone's Campaign of Lieutenant-

general Burgoyne, 1877; I. N. Arnold's Life of Benedict Arnold, 1880; Adams's Works, Boston, 1856; Wilkinson's Memoirs, Philadelphia, 1816; Fonblanque's Life and Correspondence of Burgoyne, 1876; Lowell's Hessians in the Revolution, 1884; G. L. Schuyler's Correspondence and Remarks on Bancroft's Hist. of the Northern Campaign of 1777, New York, 1867; Sparks's Correspondence of the Revolution, Boston, 1853, vols. i. ii. iii.; Mag. of American Hist. vol. v. passim, vii. 286, 377, viii. 496; Hist. MSS. Comm. 9th Rep. App. iii. 103; Cornwallis Correspondence, ed. Ross, 1859, i. 53–7, 506–9; Kapp's Life of John Kalb, 1884 (translation); Johnson's Life and Corresp. of Greene, Charleston, 1822, vol. i.; Burgoyne's State of the Expedition from Canada, 1780; Letters and Journals of Mrs. General Riedesel, 1867; Trumbull's Reminiscences, 1841, pp. 25–38; Lee Papers in Collections of New York Hist. Soc. 1871–5; Murdoch's Hist. of Nova Scotia, 1866, ii. 190, 411; Williams's Hist. of Vermont. Burlington, 1869, vol. ii.; Jones's Hist. of the Campaign for the Conquest of Canada, Philadelphia, 1882; Mrs. Walworth's Battles of Saratoga, 1891; Stone's Visits to the Saratoga Battle Grounds, 1895.] E. I. C.

GAU, JOHN (1493?–1553?), author of the earliest protestant work in Scottish prose, is conjectured to have been born at St. Johnstown (Perth) about 1493. He matriculated at St. Andrews in 1509, graduated B.A. in 1510, and M.A. in the following year. Before 1533, possibly as chaplain to the Scots merchants, he moved to Malmö in Sweden, then in the Danish king's possession. Malmö had been one of the earliest towns in northern Europe to adopt the Reformation, and here in 1533 John Hochstraten, the well-known protestant, printed Gau's 'Richt Vay to the Kingdome of Heuine,' of which only one copy is known to be extant. Chalmers and Laing thought Gau's work original, but M. Sonnenstein Wendt pointed out in 1860 that it was a close, though not a literal, translation of Christiern Pedersen's 'Den rette vey till Hiemmeriges Rige,' a Danish book originally printed at Antwerp in 1531. Extracts from the only known copy of Gau's book were printed in the 'Bannatyne Club Miscellany,' vol. iii. (1827, 4to); this copy is now at Britwell, and in 1888 the whole work was edited for the Scottish Text Society by Professor Alexander Ferrier Mitchell [q. v. Suppl.]; the transcription was done by Mr. R. E. Graves, and a glossary was supplied by Mr. T. G. Law.

In 1536 Gau married Birgitta, the daughter of a citizen of Malmö, and about the same time he moved to Copenhagen, where he became prebendary of the church of Our Lady, and where Erasmus was one of his fellow-chaplains. He died at Copenhagen about 1553, his wife having predeceased him in 1551, leaving a daughter aged seven and infant twins. The funeral sermon, preached by Bishop Peter Palladius, was published at Kjöbenhavn in 1857, and is reprinted in Mitchell's edition of the 'Richt Vay' (pp. xxv vi).

[Prefaces to reprints in Bannatyne Club Miscell. vol. iii. and ed. Mitchell, 1888; Lorimer's Patrick Hamilton, p. 240; Rördam's Ny Kirkehistoriske Samlinger, vol. ii. (1860). There is no allusion to Gau in the works of Knox, Calderwood, or Spottiswood.]

A. F. P.

GAY, JOHN (1699–1745), philosophical writer, born in 1699, was the second son of James Gay (*d.* 1 June 1720), rector of Upton Pyne in Devonshire, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* October 1732), daughter of Nicholas Hooper of Fulbrook, Braunton, in the same county. The poet John Gay [q.v.] was his cousin. He was educated at Tiverton grammar school, and entered at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, on 10 Jan. 1717–8. He was elected Blundell scholar on 12 Jan., and graduated B.A. in 1721 and M.A. in 1725. On 24 Jan. 1723–4 he was elected a fellow. While in residence he held the offices of Hebrew lecturer, Greek lecturer, and ecclesiastical history lecturer.

Gay is remembered on account of the 'Preliminary Dissertation' by him, prefixed to the translation by Edmund Law [q.v.] of the archbishop of Dublin's 'Essay on the Origin of Evil,' which appeared in 1731 [see King, William, 1650–1729]. This short treatise is one of the most interesting and important contributions to the utilitarian principle, which was frequently expressed at a later time by the formula, 'the greatest happiness of the greatest number,' an expression, however, which is not used by Gay. David Hartley (1705–1757) [q. v.] states that Gay's dissertation first suggested the theory of the possibility of deducing intellectual emotions from association, which he afterwards elaborated in 1749 in his 'Observations on Man.' Of more importance is the fact that Abraham Tucker [q.v.] and William Paley [q.v.] afterwards adopted a position almost exactly similar to Gay's. The views of Richard Cumberland (1631–1718) [q.v.] bear most analogy to those of Gay among his predecessors.

In 1732 Gay resigned his fellowship and was presented to the vicarage of Wilshampstead in Bedfordshire. He died on 18 July 1745, and was buried at Wilshampstead on 22 July. By his wife Elizabeth he had

two sons and four daughters. Gay's dissertation was originally anonymous, but in 1758, after his death, a fourth edition of the 'Essay on the Origin of Evil' appeared, in which it was stated that it was chiefly composed by him. A fifth edition appeared in 1781. An article on 'The Ethical System of Gay' appeared in March 1897 in the 'Philosophical Review' of Boston.

[Information kindly given by the Master of Sidney Sussex College; Vivian's Visitations of the County of Devon, 1895, p. 394; Bedfordshire Notes and Queries, ii. 278; Stephen's English Thought in the Eighteenth Century, 1881, ii. 63, 109.] E. I. C.

GEDDES, Sir WILLIAM DUGUID (1828–1900), professor of Greek and principal of Aberdeen University, born on 21 Nov. 1828, was son of John Geddes, a farmer of Fenar, Huntly, and his wife, the daughter of Peter Maconochie, farmer, of Keithmore, Banffshire. He was educated at Elgin academy until 1842, when he entered University and King's College, Aberdeen, graduating M.A. in March 1846, when he was only seventeen. In the same year he was appointed parish schoolmaster of Gamrie, and in 1848 classical master at Aberdeen grammar school. He became rector of the grammar school in 1853, and in 1855 was elected professor of Greek at University and King's College. In the same year he published a 'Greek Grammar,' which reached a seventeenth edition in 1883 (new edit. 1888, second issue 1893). In 1860, when the unification of Aberdeen took place, Geddes became professor of Greek in the united university. He held this post until 1885, and was largely instrumental in reviving and reforming the study of Greek in Scottish universities. In 1885 he was elected principal and vice-chancellor of Aberdeen, in succession to Dr. Pirie. He was created LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1876, Litt.D. of Dublin in 1893, was knighted in 1892, and died at the Chanonry Lodge, Old Aberdeen, on 9 Feb. 1900. He married on 28 April 1859 Rachel Robertson, daughter of William White, merchant, of Aberdeen; she survived him, with an only daughter, Rachel Blanche, who married on 23 June 1887 Mr. John Harrower, professor of Greek at Aberdeen.

Besides the 'Greek Grammar' Geddes published in 1878 'The Problem of the Homeric Poems,' which developed a theory similar to that of George Grote [q. v.], and was commended by Gladstone and Freeman. His edition of Plato's 'Phædo' (1863, new edit. 1885) was a scholarly work. He also published 'Principles of Latinity' (1860), 'Flosculi Græci Boreales' (1882), and 'Historical Characteristics of the Celtic Race' (1885), and edited for the New Spalding Club 'Lacunar Basilicæ Sancti Macarii Aberdonensis' (1888) and 'Musa Latina Aberdonensis' (1892).

[Geddes's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Anderson's Officers and Graduates of University and King's Coll. Aberdeen, pp. 67, 298, 323; Who's Who, 1900; Burke's Peerage, 1900; Times, 10 Feb. 1900; Athenæum, 1900, i. 208, 210.] A. F. P.

GENTLEMAN, TOBIAS (*fl.* 1614), writer on the herring fishery, was 'borne a fisherman's sonne by the seashore,' and spent his 'youthful time about fisher affaires, whereby I am more skilfull in nets, lines, and hookes then in Rethoricke, Logicke, or learned bookes.' About 1612 he was consulted by John Keymer [q. v. Suppl.], who was collecting information about the herring fisheries with a view to stimulating their development. Gentleman gave Keymer the benefit of his experience, but, nothing having come of his scheme, Gentleman determined to publish his collections himself. They appeared in 1614, under the title 'Way to Wealth and to employ ships' mariners; or, a plaine description what great profite it will bring unto the Commonwealth of England, by the erecting, building, and adventuring of busses to sea a-fishing. With a true Relation of the inestimable wealth that is yearely taken out of his Maiesties Seas by the Hollanders by their numbers of Busses, Pinkes, and Lineboates . . . and also a Discourse of the Sea Coast Towns of England, . . .' London, Nathaniel Butter, 4to; dedicated to Henry, earl of Northampton and warden of the Cinque ports. Nothing more is known of Gentleman, but in 1660 a new edition of his book, with an address to the reader instead of the dedication, and other alterations, appeared as 'The Best Way to make England the richest and wealthiest country in Europe by Advancing the Fishing Trade' (London, fol.); it was also included in the 'Harleian Miscellany,' ed. 1744, vol. iii., and ed. 1808, vol. viii. Gentleman's scheme was similar to that propounded by Robert Hitchcock [q. v. Suppl.] in his 'Politique Platt for a Prince' (1581), and both Hitchcock and Gentleman are commended by Thomas Mun [q. v.] Gerard Malynes [q. v.] also gives an abridgment of Gentleman's book in his 'Lex Mercatoria' (1622), chap. xlvii.

[Editions of Gentleman's book in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Thomas Mun's England's Treasury by Forraign Trade, 1664, cap. xix.; Palgrave's Dict. of Political Economy.] A. F. P.

GIBBON, CHARLES (1843–1890), novelist, was born of humble parentage in the Isle of Man in 1843, and moved with his parents to Glasgow at an early age. After receiving an elementary education at Glasgow he became a clerk, but before the age of seventeen obtained an engagement on a local paper. During Charles Kean's visit to Glasgow in 1860, Gibbon contributed to his paper an account of Kean's acting. Kean was pleased, and, calling at the newspaper office, made Gibbon's acquaintance. A year or so later Gibbon migrated to London, publishing in 1864 a three-volume novel, 'Dangerous Connexions,' which reached a second edition in 1875. 'The Dead Heart' followed in 1865, and before his death Gibbon had published some thirty novels, the best of which were 'Robin Gray' (1869; other editions 1872 and 1877) and 'For Lack of Gold' (1871; other editions 1873 and 1877). Gibbon's Scottish novels have been compared with those of William Black [q. v. Suppl.], and though he possessed none of the qualities of a great novelist, his pictures of Scottish life were the result of personal knowledge, and not mere imitation. Gibbon also edited 'The Casquet of Literature' (6 vols. 1873–4), and wrote a tedious 'life' (2 vols. 1878) of George Combe [q. v.], in whose theories he was interested. Ill-health compelled him to spend his later years on the east coast, and he died at Great Yarmouth on 15 Aug. 1890. He was married and left issue.

[East Anglian Handbook, 1891, pp. 191, 202; Annual Reg. 1890, p. 178; Athenæum, 1890, ii. 255; Times, 22 Aug. 1890; Gibbon's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; notes supplied by Mr. William Freeland of Glasgow.] A. F. P.

GIBSON, JOHN (1817–1892), architect, second son of Richard Gibson, a well-to-do farmer and horse-breeder, was born at Castle Bromwich, near Birmingham, in May 1817. After a short training in joinery, under a Birmingham builder, he entered the office of Joseph Aloysius Hansom [q. v.], the architect of the Birmingham town hall, whence, in 1835, his articles being interrupted by the bankruptcy of his master, he passed for the remaining three years of his pupilage into the charge of (Sir) Charles Barry [q. v.] With Barry he worked, first at Foley Place, London, and subsequently at Westminster, whither the office and staff were transferred during the designing of the Houses of Parliament, in the drawings for which Gibson had a share. He remained with Barry for six years after completion of pupilage, and his opening of independent practice was coincident with the competition of designs for the National Bank of Scotland in Glasgow (1844). In this Gibson, who submitted a correct Italian design, was successful among many rivals, and his original conception was carried out in all essential features. Other works rapidly ensued, of which the earliest and not the least important was the Romanesque Bloomsbury Chapel (1847); it was followed in 1848 by the offices of the Imperial Insurance Company in Old Broad Street, and in 1849 by the church in Charlecote Park, Warwickshire, erected for Mrs. Lucy, whose family entrusted him with the restoration of Charlecote House, and secured for him, by introduction to Lady Willoughby de Broke in 1860, his most important ecclesiastical work, the designing of Bodelwyddan Church, near St. Asaph.

After designing Shenston Church, near Lichfield, and Brunswick Buildings, New Street, Birmingham, Gibson built in 1853 a house and studio for F. R. Pickersgill, R.A., at Highgate, and Combroke Schools, and in 1855 Myton Grange, both in Warwickshire. The latter was an Elizabethan residence—a favourite class of work with Gibson, who devoted himself chiefly to country houses and banks. Alterations at Plas Power, near Wrexham, and Wroxton Abbey, near Banbury, were entrusted to Gibson in 1858, and in 1861 the building of Woodcote, near Warwick. In 1864 he began his long and successful connection with the National Provincial Bank of England, for which in this year he built, in a dignified classic style, the head offices in Threadneedle Street, and subsequently branch offices at Tamworth, Salisbury, Southampton, Birmingham, Newcastle, Gateshead, Middlesborough, Stockton-on-Tees, Durham, Sunderland, and elsewhere. The chief London branches designed by him were those in Baker Street and Piccadilly, the latter being not the premises now occupied by the bank, but No. 212, further east. Between 1865 and 1870 he undertook various works for the Fielden family, or under their nomination, such as Dobroyd Castle, the unitarian chapel in Todmorden, and the town hall in the same town. In 1866 he designed the Molyneux mausoleum in Kensal Green cemetery; in 1868, the chancel of St. Nicholas, Warwick; in 1871, Nutfield Priory, Red Hill, and additions to Guy's Cliff, Warwick; in 1873, Bersham Church and Imberhome, a house near East Grinstead; in 1874, Bix Church, near Henley; and in 1875 the City Bank, Exeter. In 1876 Gibson was engaged to build the offices of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, in Northumberland Avenue, to which a top story was subse-

quently added by Alfred Waterhouse, R.A. Among the last works he undertook were Child's Bank, Temple Bar; the church and vicarage at Old Milverton, near Leamington, both in 1878; and in 1883 the bank at Lincoln. After this period Gibson appears to have retired from practice, but in 1890 he received, in recognition of his works as an architect, the gold medal of the Royal Institute of British Architects, a body to which he had been elected as associate in 1849 and fellow in 1853. He served at various periods on its council, and became a vice-president.

Gibson died of pneumonia on 23 Dec. 1892, at his residence, 13 Great Queen Street, Westminster, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery on the 28th.

[Notice by W. H. Brakspear in R. I. B. A. Journal, January 1893, ix. 118; Times, 24, 27, and 28 Dec. 1892.] P. W.

GILBERT, Sir JOHN (1817–1897), historical painter and draughtsman on wood, was born at Blackheath on 21 July 1817. His father, George Felix Gilbert, who came of a Derbyshire family, had been a captain in the royal East London militia, but had adopted, on that regiment being disbanded, the profession of a land and estate agent. A Blackheath neighbour, the senior partner in the firm of Dickson & Bell, estate agents, found a place for young Gilbert, on leaving school in 1833, in his own office, which was situated in Charlotte Row, a continuation of Walbrook, since demolished, and commanded a view of the side-door of the Mansion House. The lad, who was born to be an artist, not a clerk, spent much of his time in sketching on the office paper the busy life of the great city thoroughfare which he saw from the windows, and especially the displays of civic pomp which were frequently to be seen in the neighbourhood of the Mansion House. He feasted his eyes on gorgeous coaches, liveries, and trappings, and stored his memory with a stock of information which was of the greatest use in his subsequent career. He spent many leisure hours in watching military displays on Woolwich Common, where he sketched the manœuvres of the royal horse artillery and other troops, and made accurate notes of their uniforms. After two years spent at the city office his parents decided to let him follow his bent, and he devoted himself to learning every variety of technique which was likely to be of use to him: painting in oils, water-colours, and fresco, modelling, carving, drawing on paper, wood, and stone, engraving and etching. In all these arts he was mainly self-taught, for he frequented no school and had no regular instruction except some lessons in the use of colour from George Lance, the painter of fruit.

In 1836 he made his first appearance as an exhibitor with two drawings of historical subjects in Suffolk Street, and in 1837 he sent two oil-paintings, subjects from 'Ivanhoe' and 'Old Mortality,' to the British Institution. He continued for many years to contribute frequently to both these exhibitions. Some of the more important of his pictures in oils (forty in all), exhibited at the British Institution, were 'Brunetta and Phillis' (1844), 'King Henry VIII' (1845), 'The Disgrace of Wolsey' (1849), 'The Charge of Prince Rupert's Cavalry' (1852), and several subjects from 'Don Quixote' (1842, 1854, 1867). A portrait exhibited in 1838 was his first contribution to the Royal Academy. This was followed by 'Holbein painting the Portrait of Anne Boleyn,' two subjects from 'Don Quixote' (1842, 1844), 'Charlemagne inspecting the Schools' (1846), 'Touchstone and the Shepherd' (1850), and 'The Destruction of Job's Flock' (1851). After 1851 he exhibited no more pictures at the Royal Academy till 1867.

In spite of all his industry with the brush, Gilbert's chief employment during these years had been in black-and-white work for book illustration and pictorial journalism. When he was about twenty some of his pen-and-ink drawings had come into the hands of the well-known collector, John Sheepshanks, who showed them to Mulready. The latter discerned Gilbert's great aptitude for illustration, and advised him to seek employment in drawing on wood. He began in 1838 by illustrating a book of nursery rhymes, and soon devoted most of his time to this branch of art. He illustrated the works of most of the English poets; for instance, Cowper (1841); Pope, Goldsmith, Burns, and others included in Routledge's 'British Poets' (1853, &c.); 'Evangeline' (1856), Longfellow's 'Poems' (1858, &c.), Scott (1857), Wordsworth (1859), Milton (1864), and many others. Among religious compositions may be mentioned his fifty illustrations to the Book of Job (1857), 'The Proverbs of Solomon illustrated by Historical Parallels' (1858), 'The Pilgrim's Progress (1860), and Fox's 'Book of Martyrs' (1865). He also illustrated many novels and tales for boys by Ainsworth, Marryat, Kingston, and other writers; a variety of miscellaneous books for children, and numerous books of ballads and other anthologies. But the most famous of all his illustrations are those which he designed for Howard Staunton's edition of

Shakespeare, published by Routledge in monthly parts, beginning in December 1856. The whole work was issued in three volumes in 1860. A complete set of proofs of the woodcuts, engraved by the brothers Dalziel, is in the print-room at the British Museum; they are 829 in number, including the tail-pieces to each play. They have been justly popular, and several reprints have appeared. Another writer of whom, as of Shakespeare and Scott, Gilbert was throughout his life a devoted admirer, was Cervantes. In addition to numerous pictures inspired by 'Don Quixote,' Gilbert designed a set of illustrations for an edition of the work published in 1872.

Gilbert must also be regarded as one of the pioneers of pictorial journalism. He had contributed a few drawings to 'Punch' in its early days, including a design for the cover used in 1843, but he soon left the paper in consequence of a disagreement with the editor, Douglas Jerrold, who said that he did not want a Rubens on the staff. When Herbert Ingram founded the 'Illustrated London News' in 1842, he at once secured Gilbert's services, and from the first number published on 14 May in that year for a period of about thirty years Gilbert was the mainstay of the paper. His fertility and quickness were amazing, and it is estimated that his contributions to the paper, all drawn by himself upon the wood-block, amount to about thirty thousand. It was quite usual for the editor to send a messenger to Gilbert's house at Blackheath with a wood-block and a request for a drawing of a given subject; Gilbert would improvise and complete in an hour or so a drawing ready for the engraver to cut in facsimile. When large subjects were required, covering two pages or more of the newspaper, Gilbert would first sketch the whole subject very slightly in ink, and then complete the drawing in sections, unscrewing each portion of the composite block of boxwood as it was finished, and passing it on to the engraver, while he continued his work on the next piece of wood, with a perfect recollection of its relation to the whole design. He was always very successful with those civic and military pageants and displays of picturesque ceremonial, which he had loved to draw in his early days.

Besides other periodicals and newspapers, the 'London Journal,' founded in 1845, used to contain for many years a regular weekly contribution by Gilbert in the shape of an illustration to the melodramatic and sensational serials which that journal published. A complete set of these woodcuts, very superior as works of art to the fiction which gave rise to them, was preserved by Gilbert himself and presented to the Guildhall library. The British Museum also possesses proofs of the woodcuts to four novels published in the 'London Journal' from 1852 to 1854. Gilbert also contributed to 'Reynolds's Miscellany.' He drew upon stone a series of 'Chronological Pictures of English History' (1842–3); thirty-three of these lithographs are his work, the remaining five that of Waterhouse Hawkins. He etched some illustrations to Carleton's 'Traits and Stories of the Irish Peasantry.' He was the author of 'Fragments towards the History of Stained Glass and the Sister Arts of the Middle Ages,' of which only one part was published, in 1842.

An important event in Gilbert's career was his election as an associate of the Old (now Royal) Water-colour Society, which took place on 9 Feb. 1852. He was elected a full member on 12 June 1854. From that time till his death Gilbert's connection with the society was intimate and uninterrupted. He exhibited about 270 water-colours in the society's gallery, and it was on his initiative that the first experimental exhibition of sketches was held in the winter of 1862, which led to the establishment of regular winter exhibitions. He was elected president on the retirement of Frederick Tayler [q.v.] in June 1871; he resigned the appointment in 1888, but was unanimously re-elected and persuaded to continue in office. On his election as president Gilbert received the honour of knighthood; the compliment was offered and accepted in August 1871, and actually conferred on 14 March 1872. In the meanwhile Gilbert, who had resumed his contributions to the Royal Academy exhibitions in 1867, was elected an associate of the academy on 29 Jan. 1872. He exhibited in that year 'King Charles leaving Westminster Hall,' and in 1873 one of his best pictures, 'Naseby.' On 29 June 1876 he was elected an academician. 'Richard II resigning the Crown to Bolingbroke,' now at the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool, was his diploma picture. After that time he was rarely absent from the Royal Academy exhibitions, to which he contributed in all more than fifty works. In 1878 his 'Doge and Senators of Venice' excited much admiration at the Paris exhibition, and the artist was appointed chevalier of the legion of honour. He received similar compliments in Austria and Belgium, and was honorary member of several British and colonial societies of artists.

About 1885 Gilbert formed the resolution

of selling no more of his pictures, with a view to presenting a collection of them to the nation. He made the intention public in April 1893, and the gift took effect in that year, when he divided a number of his pictures between the municipal galleries of London, Birmingham, Liverpool, and Manchester. The corporation of London acknowledged the gift by presenting Sir John Gilbert with the freedom of the city. A volume of collotype reproductions of the pictures presented to the Guildhall Gallery, with an introduction by Mr. A. G. Temple, F.S.A., was published in the same year. Gilbert also presented a collection of his sketch-books to the Royal Academy.

Almost the whole of Gilbert's uneventful and industrious life was passed at Blackheath, where he died, unmarried, at his residence in Vanbrugh Park on 5 Oct. 1897. He was buried in Lewisham cemetery.

Gilbert was before all things a draughtsman, and is likely to be remembered rather as an illustrator than as a painter. In water-colour his technique was largely determined by his practice in black-and-white. He would model his surfaces with the brush as if he were hatching with pen or pencil. Alike in water-colour and in oils he was a powerful colourist, with a special fondness for red; his shadows were often too black. Of the old masters he owed most to Rubens, something to Rembrandt; while in landscape he has been compared to Salvator Rosa and to Gaspar Poussin. In the English school he is most nearly allied to Cattermole, whom he surpasses, however, in vigour and rapidity of movement. While he led a reaction against the caricature of Cruikshank and the sentimental style of the annuals, he was wholly uninfluenced by the contemporary 'pre-Raphaelite' movement. He was never realistic, and it was not the art or literature of the middle ages, but their stirring life and picturesque costume, that inspired his robust and manly art. His subjects, whether suggested by poets or novelists, by history or by his own fanciful reconstruction of the past, were always romantic, but seldom theatrical or mannered.

[Roget's Hist. of the Old Water-colour Society, ii. 359–69; Times, 7 Oct. 1897; Athenæum, 9 Oct. 1897; Memoir by M. H. Spielmann in Magazine of Art, 1898, p. 53.]

C. D.

GILBERT, Sir JOHN THOMAS (1829–1898), Irish historian and antiquary, was born at 23 Jervis Street, Dublin, on 23 Jan. 1829. His father, John Gilbert (*d.* 1833), was an English protestant of Devonshire origin, who early in the century had established himself in Dublin in the Spanish wine trade, and for many years held the post of consul at Dublin for Portugal and Algarve; his mother Eleanor, daughter of Henry Costello of Dublin, was an Irishwoman and a Roman catholic. From his father Gilbert derived great powers of industry and accuracy; from his mother, who brought him up in the Roman catholic faith, he inherited the strong Irish feeling and religious devotion which marked him through life. His childhood was spent for the most part at Branackstown, co. Meath, where he acquired an abiding knowledge and love of nature; and his boyhood was divided between Bective College, Dublin, and Prior Park College, Bath.

Gilbert's antiquarian tastes manifested themselves early. In 1851, at the age of twenty-two, he contributed to the 'Irish Quarterly Review' an essay on the 'Historical Literature of Ireland.' But the first-fruits of this early enthusiasm appeared in a series of papers on 'The Streets of Dublin,' published in 1852–5 in the 'Irish Quarterly Review.' This work was expanded into his well-known 'History of the City of Dublin,' published in 1861, a work which at once took rank as the standard authority on the subject, and which won for him the Cunningham gold medal of the Royal Irish Academy in 1862.

In 1855 Gilbert became, in conjunction with James Henthorn Todd [q. v.], hon. secretary to the Irish Celtic and Archæological Society. In the work of this society he was associated with an eminent band of students of Irish antiquities, which included such men as Sir William Wilde [q. v.], Eugene O'Curry [q. v.], John O'Donovan, George Petrie [q. v.], Charles Graves [q. v. Suppl.] (afterwards Bishop of Limerick), and Sir Thomas Larcom [q. v.], and 'to the exertions of the two secretaries it was mainly owing that that society was for many years able to continue its publication of various works of the utmost importance in the history of Ireland.'

In 1863 Gilbert published a series of papers, subsequently collected in his 'History, Position, and Treatment of the Public Records of Ireland, by an Irish Archivist,' in which he called attention to the defects in the treatment of Irish historical documents in the 'Calendars of Patent and Close Rolls of Chancery in Ireland,' published under the authority of the treasury. His attacks upon the competence of the editors led to a discussion in the House of Commons on 16 July 1863, in which the accuracy of the

calendars was defended by the government; but the legitimacy of Gilbert's criticisms was indirectly admitted in the fullest way by his association shortly afterwards with Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy [q. v.] in organising the new public record office at Dublin. On the constitution of this office in 1867 Gilbert was, with the general approval of the public, appointed secretary, and retained this post until 1875, when it was abolished.

From the date of the publication of his 'History of Dublin' to his death, Gilbert's life was devoted to historical and antiquarian research. In 1865 he published his 'History of the Viceroys of Ireland' [down to 1500], and from that time quitted the field of original authorship in exchange for that of research, ultimately revealing more of the hidden or forgotten sources of Irish history than had been done before by any single student. Although his work was not free from error, its value has been warmly acknowledged by Mr. Lecky and Mr. Gardiner in their respective histories.

A considerable part of Gilbert's time was given to the affairs of the Royal Irish Academy, of which he became a member in 1855, and was for more than thirty-four years librarian. At his suggestion the council of the academy began the publication, under his editorship, of their collection of ancient Irish manuscripts. He also acted for many years as an inspector under the historical manuscripts commission, reporting on many public and private collections, and editing for that commission a portion of the papers of the Marquis of Ormonde. He likewise edited for the corporation of Dublin the valuable 'Calendar of Ancient Records of Dublin,' which had reached the year 1730 at the time of his death.

Gilbert held many honorary offices of public trust, such as the vice-presidency of the Royal Irish Academy. The Royal University conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1892. In 1897 he was knighted. Gilbert's life for nearly fifty years was passed at his house, Villa Nova, Blackrock, near Dublin, where he formed an almost unique collection of Irish historical and archæological works; this since his death was acquired by the corporation of Dublin.

Gilbert died on 23 May 1898, through heart failure. He married in 1891 Rosa, second daughter of Joseph Stevenson Mulholland, M.D., of Belfast, who survived him.

Gilbert wrote and edited the following: 1. 'Historical Essays on Ireland,' from the 'Irish Quarterly Review,' 1851, 8vo. 2. 'Celtic Records and Historical Records of Ireland,' from the 'Irish Quarterly Review, 1852, 8vo. 3. 'History of the City of Dublin,' 1854–9, 3 vols. 8vo. 4. 'Ancient Historical Irish Manuscripts,' 1861, 8vo. 5. 'Public Records of Ireland. Letters by an Irish Archivist,' 1863–4, 8vo. 6. 'History of the Viceroys of Ireland,' 1865, 8vo. 7. 'Leabhar na H-Uidhre,' R.I.A., 1870, fol. 8. 'Historic and Municipal Documents of Ireland,' 1870, 8vo. 9. 'Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Ireland,' 1874–84, 5 vols. fol. 10. 'Leabhar Breac,' R.I.A., 1876, fol. 11. 'A Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland from 1641 to 1652,' 1879–80, 4 vols. 4to. 12. 'History of the Irish Confederation and the War in Ireland, 1641–9,' 1882–91, 7 vols. 4to. 13. 'Chartularies of St. Mary's Abbey, Dublin,' 1884, 2 vols. 8vo. 14. 'Account of Facsimiles of National Manuscripts of Ireland,' 1884, 8vo. 15. 'Calendar of the Ancient Records of Dublin in possession of the Municipal Corporation, 1171–1730,' 1889–98, 7 vols. 8vo. 16. 'Register of the Abbey of St. Thomas, Dublin,' 1889, 8vo. 17. 'A Jacobite Narrative of the War in Ireland, 1688–1691,' 1892, 4to. 18. 'Documents relating to Ireland, 1795–1804,' 1893, 4to. 19. 'Narrative of Clementina Maria Stuart, 1719–1735,' 1894, 4to. 20. 'An Account of Parliament House, Dublin,' 1896, 4to. 21. 'Crede Mihi, the most ancient Register of the Archbishops of Dublin before the Reformation, A.D. 1275,' 1897, 4to. He also left unfinished 'Papers connected with the Jacobites of Ireland,' and wrote numerous articles in the Reports Nos. I. to XV. of the Royal Commission on Historical Manuscripts, and in the 'Athenæum,' 'Dublin Review,' 'Irish Times,' 'Freeman's Journal,' Royal Irish Academy publications, 'Irish Quarterly Review,' and other periodicals.

[Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy, 3rd ser. vol. v. (Minutes), 309–12; information kindly supplied by Lady Gilbert.] C. L. F.

GILBERT, WILLIAM (1760?–1825?), poet, was born in Antigua, and was the son of Nathaniel Gilbert, speaker of the house of assembly in that island. Nathaniel Gilbert was a methodist, and in 1760, 'amidst torrents of reproach, he preached the gospel to the slaves and persevered until he had formed a society of nearly 200.' He died before 1778, when his work was continued by a methodist shipwright named Baxter.

William Gilbert was educated for the bar, and came to England about 1784 as counsel for the defendant in a court-martial. According to Cottle, in his reminiscences of Coleridge, he was unsuccessful, and his failure was the cause of the mental derangement

which unquestionably befell him. He was placed in an asylum at Bristol in 1787, but was released after a year's confinement, and was lost sight of until 1796, when he reappeared in Bristol, and there published a poem betokening both the power and the disorder of his faculties, 'The Hurricane: a Theosophical and Western Eclogue' (Bristol, 1796, 8vo). He became acquainted with Coleridge and Southey, and respect for their intellectual power exercised a restraining influence upon him, notwithstanding which, says Southey in an unpublished letter to William Sidney Walker [q. v.], 'he was the most insane person I have ever known at large, and his insanity smothered his genius.' But, adds Southey, 'that genius, when it appeared, was of a high order, and he was not more an object of pity than of respect to all who knew him.' In 1798 he mysteriously disappeared. He had been wont to discourse with profound gravity of the 'Gilberti,' an African nation unknown to geographers, but whom he affirmed to exist, and to be nearly related to his own family; and Southey, conjecturing that he had gone in quest of them, caused inquiries to be made of captains in the African trade. Nothing could be ascertained, and Southey, writing to Sidney Walker in 1824, spoke of Gilbert as long dead. In fact, however, he had made his way to Charleston, where he survived until about 1825, restored to reason and in good circumstances from the recovery of some litigated property.

Southey thought so highly of Gilbert's poetical power as to assure Cottle, upon the first publication of Landor's 'Gebir,' that 'the poem is such as Gilbert, if he were only half as mad as he is, could have written.' In fact, Gilbert gives few tokens of insanity as long as he keeps to description. The effort to think confuses him, and hence the notes to his poems are far more bewildering than the text. Wordsworth, however, in his notes to 'The Excursion,' quotes one of them as 'one of the finest passages of modern English prose;' and, thus conspicuously brought forward, it seems to have inspired Keats with the Darien simile in his sonnet on opening Chapman's 'Homer.' Montgomery also appears to have taken the idea of his 'Pelican Island' from Gilbert. According to Southey in the letter above cited, Gilbert also wrote a pamphlet on the court-martial in which he was concerned, and a poem in praise of Mrs. Siddons.

[Cottle's Reminiscences of Coleridge; Southey's Life of Wesley; Southey's History of the West Indies, 1827, ii. 340, 429; and his manuscript letter to W. Sidney Walker.] R. G.

GILBERT, WILLIAM (1804–1890), author, born at Bishopstoke on 24 May 1804, was the younger son of a colonial broker, who professed to be able to trace his descent from Sir Humphrey Gilbert [q. v.] He was educated at Clapham school, and in 1818 became a midshipman in the East India Company's service, but his views as to the rights of man involved him in difficulties with the officers, and he quitted the service in 1821. After some residence with a private tutor considerations of health, inclination, and economy led him to spend several years in Italy. While there he thoroughly mastered the language, and produced a volume of poems on Italian subjects and a tragedy in blank verse called 'Morna,' based upon Romani's libretto of 'Norna.' These experiments, together with an English version of the old libretto of 'Lucia di Lammermoor,' were printed for private circulation only. Returning to England about 1825, Gilbert studied at Guy's Hospital, and was attached for a short period to the staff; he was also for a time an assistant surgeon in the navy, and subsequently accomplished some varied journalistic work. He abandoned his profession upon inheriting a competent fortune from his father.

In 1858, when he published his first book, Gilbert was nearly sixty. It was a searching study of life in the slums of London, entitled 'Dives and Lazarus,' dealing with his favourite subject, the deepening contrast between the lots of rich and poor, and, like many of his books, it bore no author's name. It had a measure of success which seems to have encouraged the author, who had previously been 'troubled by a sense of failing health, and was probably tired of a life during which, notwithstanding his great natural endowments and his varied experience, he had done little or nothing.' It was followed in 1859 by 'Margaret Meadows,' a 'tale for the Pharisees.' This was dramatised for the Olympic by Tom Taylor without the author's consent, and achieved a great success with Miss Bateman in the title rôle of 'Mary Warner.' The affair was referred to an arbitrator, who awarded 200*l.* damages to Gilbert, and ordered his name to be printed as joint author on the bills; but this last provision by Gilbert's request was not carried into execution. Of his later novels the best known was 'Shirley Hall Asylum' (1863), a very entertaining study of monomania, a subject upon which Gilbert displayed the thorough knowledge of an expert. The book elicited a letter of unstinted praise from the Comte de Montalembert. He resided latterly at Salisbury, con-

tributing occasionally to 'Good Words' and other magazines, and full of literary projects to the end. He was also, it is said, a very severe but valuable critic of his son's comic operas. He was a strong liberal, and his tall thin figure was familiar at the Reform Club, of which he was for many years a member. He died in the Close at Salisbury on 2 Jan. 1890, and was buried in the cloisters of Salisbury Cathedral on 6 Jan., the service being conducted by his grandson, the Rev. Spencer Weigall of the South African Mission. He married on 14 Feb. 1836 Anne, second daughter of Dr. Thomas Morris of 17 Southampton Street, Strand. His son, Mr. William Schwenck Gilbert, the well-known author of the 'Bab Ballads' and the 'Mikado,' illustrated several of his father's works. An excellent portrait of the novelist, painted in 1858 by Henry Weigall, is in the possession of Mr. W. S. Gilbert.

Though Gilbert's novels were never very popular, they were highly esteemed by a select circle for their originality. A story-teller *sui generis*, lacking in perspective, in fusing power, and in continuity, Gilbert was, on the other hand, endowed with a style of sparkling lucidity, a clever perhaps rather than profound observation, and a very dry but subtle humour, in which there is certainly some infusion of the spirit of Democritus.

His chief works are: 1. 'Dives and Lazarus, or the Adventures of an obscure Medical Man in a low Neighbourhood,' 1858. 2. 'Margaret Meadows,' 1859. 3. 'Shirley Hall Asylum, or the Memoirs of a Monomaniac,' 1863, 2 vols. 8vo. 4. 'De Profundis: a Tale of the Social Deposits,' 1864. 5. 'Doctor Austin's Guests' (a sequel to No. 3), 1866, 2 vols. 6. 'The Magic Mirror: a Round of Tales for Young and Old,' with eighty-four illustrations by W. S. Gilbert, 1866. 7. 'The Washerwoman's Foundling,' 1867. 8. 'The Wizard of the Mountain,' 1867. 9. 'The Doctor of Beauweir: an Autobiography,' 1868, 2 vols. 10. 'King George's Middy,' with 150 illustrations signed 'Bab,' 1869. 11. 'Sir Thomas Branston,' 1869, 3 vols. 12. 'Lucrezia Borgia, Duchess of Ferrara: a Biography,' illustrated by rare and unpublished documents, 1869, 2 vols. 13. 'The Landlord of the Sun,' 1871, 3 vols. 14. 'Martha,' 1871, 3 vols. 15. 'Clara Levesque,' 1872. 16. 'Facta non Verba,' 1874. 17. 'Disestablishment from a Church point of view,' 1875. 18. 'The City: an Inquiry into the Corporation, its Livery Companies, and the Administration of their Charities and Endowments,' 1877. 19. 'James Duke, Costermonger' (another tale of the social deposits), 1879. 20. 'Memoirs of a Cynic,' 1880, 3 vols.: a powerful protest against cruelty and hypocrisy in modern disguises, with a certain amount of what appears to be genuine autobiographical matter. 21. 'Modern Wonders of the World, or the New Sindbad,' 1881. 22. 'Legion; or, the Modern Demoniac,' 1882.

[Daily News, 4 Jan. 1890; Wiltshire County Mirror, 11 Jan 1890; Salisbury Times, 11 Jan. 1890; Echo, 4 Jan. 1890; Contemporary Review, xii. 437, 444; Saturday Review, 12 Sept. 1863; Athenæum, 11 Jan. 1890; Boase's Modern English Biography (this last authority and the Athenæum give the wrong date of death); Gilbert's Works.] T. S.

GLADSTONE, WILLIAM EWART (1809–1898), statesman and author, born on 29 Dec. 1809, at 62 Rodney Street, Liverpool, was third son of (Sir) John Gladstone [q. v.], by his second wife Anne, daughter of Andrew Robertson of Stornoway. As he said, when he became member for Midlothian in later life, he had no drop of blood in his veins which was not Scottish. He was educated at Seaforth vicarage (four miles from Liverpool), at Eton, and at Oxford. His tutor at Seaforth was the Rev. William Rawson, the incumbent. His father was then living at Seaforth House. He went to Eton at the age of eleven, after the summer holidays of 1821, and boarded at a dame's (Mrs. Schurey's); Dr. Keate was then headmaster. His tutor was the Rev. Henry Hartopp Napp. He became fag to his eldest brother Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas Gladstone of Fasque).

The range of studies at Eton was then almost confined to the Greek and Latin languages. Gladstone was accustomed to say in later years that, limited as the teaching was, its accuracy was 'simply splendid.' He was an industrious boy, and was distinguished for his high moral and religious character. His most intimate friend at Eton was Arthur Hallam [see under HALLAM, HENRY]. Of Gladstone's other contemporaries the most famous were Sir George Cornewall Lewis [q. v.] and Charles John (afterwards Earl) Canning [q. v.] Gladstone played cricket and football, but his favourite recreation was boating. He kept a 'lock-up' or private boat, and was, as he continued to be through life, a great walker. He made no particular mark in the school, though the few who knew him well always believed that he would rise to eminence.

In one respect Gladstone and his cleverest contemporaries at Eton were premature men. They were ardent politicians, studying parliamentary debates, writing about them to

each other in the holidays, and even keeping such division lists as they could get hold of. Gladstone began early to use both his tongue and his pen. He spoke frequently in 'Pop,' the school debating society, where current politics were forbidden, although historical subjects and abstract questions afforded ample scope for eloquence. Gladstone's first speech was delivered on 15 Oct. 1825, when he supported the modest proposition that education was 'on the whole' good for the poor. He edited the 'Eton Miscellany,' which lasted from June to December 1827. After George Canning's death in August 1827, Gladstone wrote a fervent eulogy of him there, the first of his many tributes to that statesman. Gladstone, as he told the House of Commons in 1866, 'was brought up under the shadow of the great name of Mr. Canning.' His father had induced Canning to stand for Liverpool in 1812, and the crowd at that election was the first thing Gladstone could remember. When he went from Eton to Oxford he was a Canningite in politics, and a Canningite in foreign politics he always remained.

Gladstone left Eton at Christmas 1827, and read for six months with a private tutor, Mr. Turner (afterwards Bishop Turner of Calcutta). In October 1828 he went into residence at Christ Church, Oxford, of which he was nominated a student in 1829. Dr. Samuel Smith and afterwards Dr. Gaisford were deans in his undergraduate days. Among his fellow-students were Charles Canning, Lord Lincoln (afterwards fifth duke of Newcastle), Henry George Liddell (afterwards Dean), Sir Francis Doyle, and Sir Thomas Acland [q.v. Suppl.] For the greater part of his time Gladstone 'kept' in Peckwater near Canterbury Gate. He read hard, was abstemious in the use of wine, and maintained in every respect the high character he had gained at Eton. His college tutor was the Rev. Robert Brisco; but he read classics privately with Charles Wordsworth [q. v.] His only exercise was walking. At Oxford, as well as through life, he was extremely and, as men of the world thought, ostentatiously religious. He founded an essay society which was called after him the 'W. E. G.' He was secretary and then president of the Oxford Union in Michaelmas term 1830. Like a good Canningite he defended catholic emancipation but denounced the reform bill. His speech against the bill excited the most enthusiastic admiration, and led Charles Wordsworth to predict with confidence that he would be prime minister. It obtained notoriety many years afterwards, when Disraeli quoted it in the debate on the second reading of the reform bill of 1866. Along with Charles Wordsworth and Lord Lincoln, Gladstone promoted a petition to the House of Commons against parliamentary reform, which was signed by more than seven hundred undergraduates. In December 1831 Gladstone took a double first in classics and mathematics.

In 1832 Gladstone spent six months in Italy, and acquired a familiarity with the Italian language which he never lost. He had some thoughts of taking holy orders (Russell, p. 24). But his father was bent upon making him a statesman, and had interest with Sir Robert Peel. Sir John Gladstone was not a man to be trifled with, and, in December 1832, his brilliant son was returned to the first reformed parliament as one of the members for Newark. Newark was a nomination borough which the Reform Act had spared, and the patron was the Duke of Newcastle, father of Gladstone's friend, Lord Lincoln. Gladstone was elected at the head of the poll, and the whig candidate, Thomas Wilde [q.v.] (afterwards Lord-chancellor Truro), was defeated. Except for the great session of 1846, when he was a secretary of state without a seat in parliament, and the first session of 1847, Gladstone sat continuously in the House of Commons from 1833 till his final retirement from parliament in 1895.

On 25 Jan. 1833 Gladstone was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn; but, like Disraeli, who went through the same process, he was not called to the bar. On 6 March he was elected a member of the Carlton Club, from which he did not withdraw till March 1860, after he had definitely joined the liberal party and become chancellor of the exchequer in the second administration of Lord Palmerston. Except for a few sentences on a Liverpool petition (21 Feb.), which were most imperfectly reported, Gladstone's maiden speech was delivered on 3 June 1833. It was a defence of his father, who had a plantation in Demerara, where, according to Lord Howick (afterwards third earl Grey), there was undue mortality among the slaves. This Gladstone strenuously denied, declaring that his father's slaves were happy, healthy, and contented. He favoured 'gradual' emancipation, with full compensation to the owners. This speech was remembered, and used against Gladstone when, in 1862, he expressed sympathy with Jefferson Davis and the south. But he never supported the principle of slavery. The speech made a most favourable impression upon both sides of the house, and received a high compliment from Lord Stanley (afterwards four-

teenth earl of Derby). A previous speech on the same subject (17 May), which has been erroneously attributed to Gladstone, was really made by his brother Thomas, then member for Portarlington (Robbins, p. 170).

Gladstone's speech on the Irish church temporalities bill (8 July 1833) is interesting, both as the first which he made on Ireland and as the beginning of his connection with the subject of ecclesiastical establishment. He denounced the appropriation clause, which diverted part of the revenues of the Irish church to secular purposes. The appropriation clause was withdrawn, and the bill thus lightened or weakened passed the House of Lords.

When, on William IV's dismissal of Melbourne, Peel was gazetted (29 Dec. 1834) first lord of the treasury and chancellor of the exchequer, Gladstone was included in the same commission as junior lord. He had refused to be under-secretary for war and the colonies because of his father's connection with the West Indies. Parliament was at once dissolved, and in his address to the electors of Newark Gladstone condemned the late whig ministers for rash, violent, and indefinite innovation, and for having promised to act on the principles of radicalism. He especially denounced the ballot, which, thirty-eight years later, he carried into law. He defended the king's dismissal of Melbourne, for which Peel had become constitutionally responsible, but which he himself deprecated when, in 1875, he reviewed Sir Theodore Martin's 'Life of the Prince Consort.' Gladstone was re-elected for Newark without opposition, his colleague being Serjeant Wilde. In the new parliament, which did not meet till February 1835, the conservatives were in a minority of 107. On 17 Jan. 1835 Gladstone for the first time met Disraeli, at a dinner given by Lord-chancellor Lyndhurst. In the same month the post of under-secretary for war and the colonies was again offered to Gladstone, who this time accepted it. The secretary of state was Lord Aberdeen, and this was Gladstone's first introduction to a statesman whom he thenceforth regarded with the highest reverence and esteem (cf. Lord Stanmore, *Life of Lord Aberdeen*). Of Gladstone, as under-secretary for the colonies, two judgments delivered within the office are recorded. Sir Henry Taylor wrote: 'I rather like Gladstone, but he is said to have more of the devil in him than appears—in a virtuous way, that is—only self-willed.' Sir James Stephen, on the other hand, pronounced that for success in political life he wanted pugnacity. His tenure of the under-secretaryship was, however, cut short by the resignation of Peel's government on 8 April.

At this time Gladstone lived in chambers in the Albany. He then began the practice of giving breakfast parties, which he continued when he was prime minister. He went a good deal into society, especially to musical parties, where he often sang; and he rode regularly in the park. But he was a born student, and the amount of reading which he accomplished in those days was prodigious. Homer and Dante were his favourite authors, but it is recorded that at this period he read the whole of St. Augustine's works in twenty-two volumes octavo (Russell, p. 48).

At the dissolution of 1837, consequent upon the death of William IV, Gladstone and Wilde were again returned for Newark without a contest. Gladstone had declined to stand for Manchester, but the Manchester tories persisted in nominating him, and he was placed at the bottom of the poll. In December 1838 appeared Gladstone's once famous book, 'The State in its Relations with the Church' (1838; 2nd ed. 1839; 4th ed. enlarged, 2 vols. 1841). He was assisted in writing it by his friend, James Hope (afterwards Hope-Scott) [q. v.] The book is now chiefly known through the essay which Macaulay wrote upon it in the 'Edinburgh Review.' It was suggested by a series of lectures delivered by Dr. Chalmers in the Hanover Square Rooms. Gladstone affirms that the state has a conscience, that that conscience must be a religious one, and that it is impossible for the state, as for the individual, to have more than one religion. This is in fact a plea for a theocracy, for the exact opposite of Erastianism, for the subordination of the state to the church. On 10 April 1839 Gladstone wrote to Macaulay to thank him for 'the candour and single-mindedness' of his review. Macaulay sent a cordial acknowledgment. Sir James Stephen described the book as one of 'great dignity, majesty, and strength.' But Wordsworth said that he could not distinguish its principles from Romanism; and Sir Robert Peel, who detested the Oxford movement, is said by Lord Houghton (Reid, *Life*, p. 316) to have exclaimed, as he turned over the pages, 'That young man will ruin his fine political career if he persists in writing trash like this.' The author obtained no real support from any quarter, and within ten years he himself perceived that his position, though it might be ideal, was untenable. As Gladstone says in his chapter of autobiography, written thirty years afterwards, his views

were, even in 1838, hopelessly belated. The historical interest of the book is that its doctrines were inconsistent with the parliamentary grant to Maynooth College for training Roman catholic priests in Ireland.

In 1840 Gladstone published a second book, called 'Church Principles considered in their Results.' This is an ecclesiastical treatise, stating the views of a strong high churchman on the apostolical succession, the authority of the church in matters of faith, and the nature of the Sacrament. It had a very small circulation, and is chiefly interesting as a curious example of the way in which an active young member of parliament employed his leisure. On 20 June, when Lord John Russell proposed an increase of the meagre grant then made by the state for education, raising it from 26,300*l.* to 30,000*l.*, Gladstone delivered an elaborate speech on a subject which he pronounced to be connected with the deep and abstruse principles of religion. He condemned the ministerial plan because it recognised the equality of all religions, arguing that it led to latitudinarianism and atheism. His own opinion was in favour of denominational teaching, and this opinion it may be doubted whether he ever changed.

On 25 July 1839 Gladstone was married at Hawarden to Catherine, elder daughter of Sir Stephen Glynne, and sister of Sir Stephen Richard Glynne [q. v.] On the same day and at the same place Sir Stephen's younger daughter, Mary, was married to George William, fourth baron Lyttelton [q. v.]; and it was in memory of this occasion that Gladstone and Lyttelton, more than twenty years afterwards (1863), published a joint volume of poetical translations. In April 1840 they examined together at Eton for the Newcastle scholarship, which had been lately founded at Eton by Gladstone's political patron, the Duke of Newcastle.

In the summer of 1840 Gladstone took part with James Hope and Dean Ramsay in founding Trinity College, Glenalmond [see Wordsworth, Charles]. On 27 April 1841 he helped to establish the Colonial Bishoprics Fund. Gladstone, who was always one of its treasurers, spoke at the jubilee meeting on 29 May 1891.

In the session of 1840 Gladstone took a prominent part in opposition to the first opium war with China. In doing so he separated himself from many members of his party; to the policy he then avowed he always adhered. He denounced in the strongest language what he called the infamous contraband traffic in opium, and he asserted the right of the Chinese government to resist the importation of the drug by force. He drew upon himself serious obloquy by the use of words which were held to imply a justification of the Chinese for poisoning the wells. He explained that he had not made himself responsible for the charge of well-poisoning, but had merely referred to it as the allegation of the government. But the whigs did not let the matter drop, and Palmerston in particular stigmatised him as defending a barbarous method of warfare.

On 22 June 1841, after the defeat of Melbourne's government, parliament was dissolved. In his address to the electors of Newark Gladstone said: 'I regard the protection of native agriculture as an object of the first national and economical importance.' He accordingly favoured a graduated scale of duties upon foreign corn. He was returned with Lord John Manners (afterwards duke of Rutland). On 20 Aug. Melbourne was defeated in the House of Commons by a majority of ninety-one, and finally retired from office. Gladstone used to say that there was no man he more regretted not to have known than Lord Melbourne.

Peel succeeded Melbourne as prime minister on 31 Aug. 1841, and Gladstone became vice-president of the board of trade and master of the mint. He was sworn of the privy council, but not admitted to the cabinet. He was disappointed with his office, for he had no practical knowledge of commerce, and he had hoped to be chief secretary for Ireland. But it was the making of his career. Peel at once set himself to reform the tariff, and Gladstone was his chief assistant in the task. The president of the board was Frederick John Robinson, first earl of Ripon [q. v.]; but Gladstone soon mastered the business and became the real head of the department. Peel's second and great administration was, in Gladstone's opinion, a model one. Peel, who superintended every department of the ministry, himself introduced as first lord of the treasury two great budgets. In 1842 he met a deficit of two millions and three quarters by an income tax—hitherto only levied in time of war—at sevenpence in the pound for three years on all incomes exceeding 150*l.* The rest of the money thus raised he devoted to abolishing or reducing the duties on no less than 750 imported articles. This rearrangement of customs called forth all Gladstone's financial aptitude. The labour of preparing the new tariff was enormous, and it fell almost entirely upon Gladstone's shoulders. He was in charge of the customs bill, and in the course of the session spoke 129 times. The

main principles of this great financial reform were that there should be no prohibition of any foreign goods; that the duties on raw materials of manufacture should be nominal, and that where the process of manufacture was not on importation complete, they should be as small as possible. No work of Gladstone's life, except perhaps the settlement of the succession duty in 1853, was more arduous than this, and for a time it impaired his eyesight. The budget also comprised a very considerable reduction of the duties on foreign corn, although the principle of protection, and even the method of the sliding scale, were retained. Lord John Russell moved an amendment in favour of a fixed duty, but was defeated by a majority of 123.

Throughout 1842 industrial distress was acute, and at the opening of the session in 1843 Lord Howick moved for a committee to inquire into the causes of it. He attacked Peel's new settlement of the corn laws as inadequate. Gladstone in reply stated that the government were not prepared to abandon the principle of the corn law while protection was applied to other articles of commerce. When Charles Pelham Villiers, on 16 May, moved that the corn laws should be repealed, Gladstone confined himself to the plea that it was too soon to alter the elaborate provisions of the year before. On 11 May Lord Fitzgerald, president of the board of control, died, and was succeeded by Lord Ripon. On 19 May 1843 Gladstone assumed Ripon's office of president of the board of trade, and took his seat in the cabinet for the first time. On 13 June Lord John Russell again moved to substitute a fixed duty for the sliding scale. This time Gladstone energetically protested against the unsettling effect of these constant proposals for change, and Lord John's motion was defeated by a majority of ninety-nine.

The government was steadily going in the direction of free trade. Before the end of the session Gladstone took another step towards it by carrying a bill to remove the restrictions which had hitherto impeded the export of machinery. In 1844, as president of the board of trade, he introduced and carried the first general railway bill, which was a measure of great importance. It provided what were known as parliamentary trains for the accommodation of the poorer classes. The fares charged for third-class passengers by these trains were not to exceed a penny a mile, the trains were to stop at every station, and the speed was not to be less than twelve miles an hour.

On 28 Jan. 1845, a few days before the meeting of parliament, Gladstone resigned office on the ground that the government proposed to increase from 9,000*l.* to 39,000*l.* a year the grant to Maynooth College in Ireland for the education of Roman catholic priests; to make the grant permanent instead of annual; and to make the board of works in Ireland liable for the execution of repairs in the college. Gladstone felt that this policy was inconsistent with the principles of his book on 'Church and State,' because it recognised the right and duty of the government to support more religions than one. Most politicians regarded his reasons for resignation as inadequate, and Peel did all he could to keep him at the board of trade; but Gladstone was not to be moved, believing that his public character was at stake. Having resigned, however, he felt himself at liberty to support Peel's proposal, arguing that, as grants were made by parliament for other religious purposes not connected with the church of England, it was unjust to exclude the church of the majority in Ireland. The grant to Maynooth was part of Peel's general scheme for improving university education in Ireland. He also proposed the foundation of unsectarian institutions, which Sir Robert Inglis called the 'godless colleges.' These also Gladstone defended, on the grounds of justice to Ireland and the interests of higher education. Before he resigned Gladstone had prepared another tariff, still further reducing the number of taxable articles imported from abroad. After his resignation he employed his leisure in writing a very important pamphlet, which he called 'Remarks upon recent Commercial Legislation' (London, 1845, 8vo; 3rd edit. same year). This tract is in truth a free-trade manifesto and is historically connected with the great change of the succeeding year. Gladstone argues that it should be the first duty of a sound financier to encourage the growth of commerce by removing all burdens from the materials of industry. In the winter of this year (1845) Gladstone, while out shooting, injured the first finger of his left hand so seriously that it had to be amputated.

In December 1845 Peel decided upon the total and immediate repeal of the corn laws. His colleague, Lord Stanley, withdrew from the government on learning this decision. Peel thereupon resigned; but Lord John Russell, who was now wholly committed to free trade, was unable to form a government, and Peel resumed office on 20 Dec. At the same time Gladstone succeeded Lord Stanley as secretary of state for the colonies. His appointment vacated his seat for Newark, but he did not offer himself for re-election. The Duke of Newcastle was a

staunch protectionist, and the electors of Newark were known to be of the same opinion as the duke. Throughout the famous and stirring session of 1846 Gladstone was a secretary of state and a cabinet minister without a seat in parliament. He did not re-enter the House of Commons till after the general election of 1847. On 25 June 1846 the bill for the repeal of the corn laws was read a third time in the House of Lords and passed. On the same night the second reading of the Irish coercion bill was rejected in the House of Commons by an alliance of whigs, radicals, and protectionists. Sir Robert Peel resigned, and Lord John Russell became prime minister. Gladstone retired with his chief. Thenceforth Peel's followers, of whom Gladstone was one, called themselves, and were called, Peelites; but they were not, in the proper sense of the term, a party. They were a group of able and high-minded men united in devotion to Peel, but agreeing only, or chiefly, in hostility to protection.

On 23 July 1847 parliament was dissolved, and Gladstone was brought forward as a candidate for the university of Oxford. His opponent was James Round, an extreme tory and protestant. Gladstone's address was mainly a defence of his vote for Maynooth. Sir Robert Inglis, an opponent of the grant, who had sat for the university since he defeated Peel in 1829, was returned at the head of the poll with 1,700 votes. Gladstone came second with 997, and Round, the defeated candidate, polled 824. The whigs obtained a majority and remained in office. One of Gladstone's first acts in the new parliament was to support Lord John Russell's resolution that the prime minister's colleague in the representation of London, Baron Rothschild, who, though not legally ineligible, was unable, as a Jew, to take the parliamentary oath 'on the true faith of a Christian,' might omit these words. Alluding to a previous vote which he had given against the admission of Jews to municipal office, Gladstone repeated his previous argument that if they were admitted to corporations, as they had since been, it was illogical to exclude them from parliament [see ROTHSCHILD, LIONEL NATHAN]. In 1848, on the eve of the chartist rising, Gladstone was sworn in a special constable. The most memorable debate of the parliament (of 1847–52) began on 24 June 1850. It was memorable not only for the brilliancy of the speeches delivered in it, of which not the least brilliant was Gladstone's, but also for the fact that it was the last in which Peel took part before his fatal accident of 29 June. The subject was Lord Palmerston's quarrel with the Greek government, who had failed to protect Don Pacifico [q. v.] from the violence of an Athenian mob. Lord Palmerston defended himself in a speech five hours long, in which he employed the celebrated phrase 'Civis Romanus sum.' Gladstone, taking a less popular line, pointed out the dangers of Palmerston's policy, and defined a Roman citizen as 'the member of a privileged class,' enjoying, by the exercise of force, rights denied to the rest of the world. Roebuck's motion of confidence in the government was, however, carried by a majority of forty-six.

Peel died on 2 July 1850. Next day Gladstone seconded the proposal to adjourn the House of Commons as a mark of respect, in a brief speech, full of deep feeling, in which he quoted the noble lines from 'Marmion' on the death of Pitt. Peel, he said, at the close of his own life, was upon the whole the greatest man he ever knew. After Peel's death he called no one master; but the statesman to whom he most attached himself was Lord Aberdeen. The death of their chief did not dissolve the Peelites, who continued to act and vote together on most questions, if not on all, until they coalesced with the whigs in Lord Aberdeen's administration.

The winter of 1850–1 was spent by Gladstone at Naples, and momentous consequences followed. He discovered that Ferdinand II, king of the Two Sicilies, had not only dissolved the constitution, but had confined some twenty thousand persons as political prisoners. Nearly the whole of the late opposition, and an actual majority of the late chamber, were in gaol. One statesman in particular, Poerio, was seen by Gladstone himself, chained to a murderer, and suffering terrible privations, although, as Gladstone said, his character stood as high as that of Lord John Russell or Lord Lansdowne. Moved by these discoveries, Gladstone addressed a very eloquent and extremely indignant letter to Lord Aberdeen, in which he told the story of King Ferdinand's cruelty and atrocities from the beginning. He had not selected the most sympathetic correspondent, for Lord Aberdeen, in his foreign policy, had more in common with Metternich than with Cavour. The letter was dated 7 April 1851, but it did not actually appear till July. The delay was due to Lord Aberdeen, who earnestly entreated Gladstone to abstain from publication on the ground that it would render more difficult the task of procuring release for these Italian patriots. Lord Aberdeen's good faith cannot be doubted,

and even his judgment should not be lightly impugned; but Gladstone's moral indignation was not to be restrained, and the letter was published. It was followed by two others, in the second of which Gladstone replied exhaustively and conclusively to the official defence put forward by the Neapolitan government; they went through eleven editions in 1851, reached a fourteenth edition in 1859, and were translated into French and Italian. Lord Palmerston, who on this point, and perhaps on this point only, entirely agreed with Gladstone, sent a copy of the first letter to the British representative at every court in Europe. Gladstone's letters undoubtedly contributed to the ultimate independence and union of Italy. But Lord Aberdeen was so far justified that they did not immediately procure the liberation of the captives, and it was Lord Derby's government who obtained the freedom of Poerio in 1852. At this time Gladstone took the trouble to translate the whole of Farini's 'Roman State from 1815 to 1850' (London, 4 vols. 1851–4).

Gladstone returned home towards the end of February 1851, in the middle of a political crisis. On 20 Feb. Locke King's proposal to reduce the county franchise to 10*l.*, at which it stood in boroughs, was carried against the ministry by a majority of nearly two to one. Lord John Russell thereupon resigned. Lord Stanley, for whom the queen sent, declined to take office until Lord John had attempted a conjunction with the Peelites. The Peelites refused to join him because they disapproved of the ecclesiastical titles bill, which Lord John had already introduced. Lord Stanley then tried to obey the queen's commands, and approached Gladstone and Lord Canning, another Peelite. They, however, would not serve under a protectionist, and Lord Stanley gave up the task in despair. Lord John returned to Downing Street on 3 March, and proceeded with the ecclesiastical titles bill in a modified form. On 14 March Gladstone made a powerful speech against the bill, urging that it was a violation of religious freedom, and that the act of the pope, being purely spiritual, was one with which parliament had no concern. Public opinion, however, was strongly the other way, and the second reading was carried by 438 votes against 95. The bill, strengthened in committee by tory amendments, passed both houses and became law. But it was disregarded, and, twenty years afterwards, it was repealed at the instance of Gladstone himself (Russell, p. 113).

On 20 Feb. 1852 Lord John was again defeated, and this time Lord Stanley, who had become Lord Derby, succeeded in forming a conservative administration without recourse either to whigs or to Peelites. Disraeli became chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons. At the end of the session, in July, parliament was dissolved. The result of the general election was the return of 315 liberals (counting the Irish), 299 conservatives, and forty Peelites. Gladstone was re-elected for Oxford, though he was opposed by Dr. Marsham, warden of Merton. The conservative cabinet was saved from the defeat with which it was threatened on Villiers's free trade-resolutions by Palmerston's intervention with a colourless amendment. Gladstone strongly supported the amendment (which was carried by a majority of eighty), on the ground that it was in accordance with the well-known magnanimity of Sir Robert Peel, and that it would give protection decent burial. Disraeli's first budget was, however, unfortunate. He proposed to relieve the agricultural depression by taking off half the duty on malt, and, to supply the deficiency, by doubling the duty on inhabited houses. Disraeli's speech at the close of the debate proved the beginning of the long oratorical duel between him and Gladstone that only ended in Disraeli's removal to the House of Lords, nearly a quarter of a century later. Gladstone replied for the opposition. The bulk of his argument was entirely financial, and he condemned the budget because, as he said, it 'consecrated the principle of a deficiency.' He proved that the small surplus for which the chancellor of the exchequer estimated was not a real one, and that therefore his whole scheme was without solid foundation. On a division, which was taken in the early morning of 17 Dec. 1852, the government were left in a minority of nineteen. The same day Lord Derby resigned.

'England,' Disraeli had said in his speech, 'does not love coalitions.' She was now to try one. Lord Aberdeen became prime minister, and constructed a mixed cabinet of whigs and Peelites, with one radical, Sir William Molesworth [q. v.] Gladstone became chancellor of the exchequer. His acceptance of office of course vacated his seat, and there was a fierce contest at Oxford, which lasted for fifteen days. Gladstone had excited the animosity of a clerical faction, led by Archdeacon Denison [q.v. Suppl.], who, five years before, had been one of his strongest supporters. Their candidate was Dudley Perceval, son of the murdered prime minister, and Gladstone's majority was considerably reduced. At the close of the poll

the numbers were—for Gladstone, 1,034; for Perceval, 885.

On 18 April 1853 Gladstone introduced his first, and in some respects his greatest, budget. But before he did so he had provided in a separate measure for reducing the national debt by eleven millions and a half every year. This memorable budget was universally admitted to be a masterpiece of financial genius, worthy of Peel or Pitt. In introducing it Gladstone spoke for five hours, and for felicity of phrase, lucidity of arrangement, historical interest, and logical cogency of argument, his statement has never been surpassed. The leading principles of his budget were the progressive reduction of the income tax, and the extension of the legacy duty, under the name of succession duty, to real property. It was estimated to produce an annual sum of 2,000,000*l.* The income tax was to remain at sevenpence in the pound from April 1853 to April 1855. From April 1855 to April 1857 it was to stand at sixpence; from April 1857 to April 1860 it was to be fivepence, after which it was to be entirely extinguished. It was extended to incomes between 100*l.* and 150*l.*, but on them it was at once to be calculated at fivepence in the pound. It was also, for the first time, to be imposed in Ireland. On the other hand, and as a set-off, the debt incurred by Ireland at the time of the great famine, six years before, was wiped out. But Ireland was a loser by the transaction; for while the interest on the debt was 245,000*l.*, the Irish income tax brought in about twice as much. Gladstone's triumph was so complete that no effective resistance could be offered to his main proposals in the House of Commons. Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton (afterwards Lord Lytton) divided the committee against the continuance of the income tax, but he was beaten by a majority of seventy-one. Among the other provisions of this budget it repealed the soap tax, reduced the tea duty by gradual stages to a shilling in the pound, and took off the tax on more than a hundred minor articles of food. As originally framed, it lowered the advertisement duty, which had been a heavy burden on newspapers, and a great check to their multiplication, from eighteenpence to sixpence. But in the month of July, mainly at the instance of Thomas Milner-Gibson [q. v.], the duty was abolished altogether, in spite of opposition from the government, by 70 votes against 61.

This budget promised to be the beginning of a new financial era, which would carry out and carry further the principle of free trade. But Gladstone's plans were seriously delayed, though not ultimately defeated, by the outbreak of the Crimean war. On 4 Oct. 1853 Turkey declared war against Russia. On the 12th Gladstone went to Manchester to unveil a statue of Peel. In an eloquent and earnest speech he described Russia as 'a power which threatened to override all the rest.' He added, in language which, though conciliatory in form, was in substance ominous, that the government was still anxious to maintain the peace of Europe. That was true of himself, of the prime minister, and of perhaps half the cabinet; but the government was a divided one. Lord Palmerston, Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, British ambassador at Constantinople, and Lord Clarendon treated war as inevitable. In December Palmerston resigned. The nominal cause was Lord John Russell's persistence in attempting to introduce a reform bill. But when he returned to office a few days afterwards the British fleet was ordered to the Black Sea. On 28 March 1854 England and France declared war against Russia. Gladstone, who as a cabinet minister was, of course, jointly responsible for the war, always maintained that it was not undertaken on behalf of Turkey, but to preserve the balance of power, to vindicate the public law of Europe, and to restrain the ambition of an overweening autocrat.

Meanwhile, on 6 March, when war was known to be imminent, though it had not actually begun, Gladstone introduced his second budget. It was very different from the first. He had to provide for an expenditure of which he had no idea in the spring of 1853. But he declined to borrow. He made an animated protest against carrying on war by means of loans, which he said had nearly ruined the country at the close of the last century. His proposal was to double the income tax for half the year, thus raising it from sevenpence to fourteenpence, and to collect the whole of the increase within the first six months. On 8 May, however, he was obliged to introduce a supplementary budget, and to double the tax for the second half-year too. He also raised the duty on spirits, increased the malt tax, much to the disgust of the agriculturists, and made a small addition to the duty on sugar. He courageously defended these proposals, on the double ground that the year's expenditure should be met within the year, and that all classes of the nation should contribute to the cost of a national war. Although there was a good deal of grumbling, this budget also passed without serious difficulty.

The winter of 1854–5 was one of unusual

and almost unprecedented severity throughout Europe. The sufferings of the troops in the Crimea were terrible, and public feeling rose high against the government. Roebuck's motion for a committee of inquiry, although Gladstone attacked it with great energy, was carried by the enormous majority of 157 on 29 Jan. 1855, and Aberdeen's ministry resigned.

The queen sent for Lord Derby; Palmerston, Gladstone, and Sidney Herbert were invited, but refused to join him. Eventually the old government was reconstructed, with Lord Palmerston as premier in place of Lord Aberdeen. Gladstone remained for a few weeks in office. On 22 Feb., however, he resigned, together with Sir James Graham, Herbert, and Cardwell. Their reason was that Palmerston had agreed to accept Roebuck's committee, although he was himself opposed to it, and had given them an assurance that he would resist it. They also took the line that the committee, which included no member of the government, was unconstitutional, inasmuch as it tended to relieve the executive of a responsibility which belonged only to ministers of the crown.

Lord Palmerston, immediately after the formation of his government, sent Lord John Russell on a special mission to Vienna, to negotiate terms of peace. The effort failed; but from that time Gladstone ceased to defend the war, and contended that its ultimate objects had been secured. The unfair pretensions of Russia were abated, and the destruction of her preponderant power in the Black Sea was not a sufficient ground for continuing the struggle. On 30 March 1856 the treaty of Paris, which terminated the war, was signed, and on 5 May Gladstone joined in the general congratulations of the government upon the establishment of an honourable peace. But he pointed out that the neutralisation of the Black Sea involved a 'series of pitfalls,' and no one acquainted with this speech can have been surprised at his acquiescence in the removal of that article from the treaty when he was himself prime minister fifteen years afterwards.

In the autumn of 1856 Palmerston deemed it necessary to punish China for an alleged insult to the British flag, and he sanctioned the bombardment of Canton. Two days after the opening of parliament (on 24 Feb. 1857) Cobden moved a resolution condemning the bombardment [see TEMPLE, HENRY JOHN, VISCOUNT PALMERSTON]. He was supported by Gladstone, who, true to the principles he had laid down in 1840, severely denounced Palmerston's high-handed treatment of a weak nation. The government were defeated by a majority of sixteen (3 March). Palmerston at once dissolved, and his Chinese policy was emphatically endorsed by the nation. His principal opponents, including Cobden, Bright, Milner-Gibson, and W. J. Fox, lost their seats. Gladstone was more fortunate; the university of Oxford did not put him to the trouble of a contest.

In the first session of the new parliament of 1857 Gladstone's main effort was in resistance to the bill for establishing the divorce court. He opposed it with greater vigour and pertinacity than he displayed in resisting any other measure before or afterwards. In his speech upon the second reading he took the high line that marriage is absolutely indissoluble, and that no human authority could set aside a union of which the sanction was divine; divorce was inconsistent with the character of a Christian country. The bill, however, was carried by large majorities. While it was in committee Gladstone came into frequent collision with the attorney-general, Sir Richard Bethell [q. v.] (afterwards Lord Westbury), who had charge of it. Intellectually the combatants were well matched. Gladstone supported Drummond's amendment, which would have given to a woman the right to divorce on the same terms as a man. But this proposition was rejected by nearly two to one. The only concession which Gladstone extorted from the government was that no clergyman should be compelled to celebrate the marriage of a divorced person. Gladstone and the high church party always maintained that the measure was wrong in principle and pernicious in its consequences; but he felt that to repeal it was out of the question.

In February 1858 Gladstone supported a hostile amendment to Palmerston's bill introduced after the Orsini plot to make conspiracy to murder felony, punishable with penal servitude, instead of a misdemeanour, punishable only with a short term of imprisonment. He maintained that to pass such a measure, at such a time, involved moral complicity with the repressive acts of despotic monarchies. The amendment was carried by a majority of nineteen, and on 22 Feb. Palmerston announced his resignation. The queen sent for Lord Derby, who again applied to Gladstone. Gladstone, however, refused the invitation, and a purely conservative government was again formed. But when in May Lord Ellenborough, the president of the board of control, resigned, Lord Derby pressed the office upon Gladstone, and Disraeli entreated him to accept it. If he had complied with this invitation he would have been the last president of

the board and the first secretary of state for India. He declined it, however, and this was the last offer he received from the tories.

Gladstone had now been more than three years out of office, and the fruits of his comparative leisure appeared in his 'Studies on Homer and the Homeric age' (Oxford, 3 vols. 1858). Although Gladstone never attained, nor deserved, the same celebrity as a writer which he enjoyed as an orator, he was indefatigable with his pen, and had been for some years a pretty regular contributor to the 'Quarterly Review,' as he became long afterwards to the 'Contemporary Review,' the 'Nineteenth Century,' and other periodicals. It was in the 'Quarterly' that he first wrote on the subject of Homer, being induced to do so by the destructive criticisms of Lachmann upon the integrity of Homer's text. The book on Homer is one of the most extraordinary that have ever been composed by a man of affairs. It is a monument of erudition, of eloquence, of literary criticism, of poetic taste, and of speculations the most fantastic in which a student could indulge. Gladstone was a thorough scholar in the old-fashioned sense of the term. He knew the Greek and Latin classics as well as they could be known by any one who had not devoted his life to their study—as well as Pitt, or Fox, or Peel, or Macaulay, or Lord Derby. In his accurate and minute acquaintance with Homer he was unsurpassed. He was not, however, content with expounding the Homeric poems. He made a whole series of assumptions, and from them he deduced inferences subtle and unsubstantial. He assumed that Homer was an actual person, that he was the sole author both of the 'Iliad' and of the 'Odyssey,' and that the whole text of those poems is equally genuine. He put into Homer's mind, or into the minds of the ballad-mongers who, as some think, are called by that collective name, ideas which were utterly alien to the Greek mind. He saw in Zeus, Poseidon, and Hades an analogue of the Trinity. He connected the Homeric Ate with the devil, and he regarded Apollo as a 'representative of the Messianic tradition that the seed of the woman should crush the serpent's head.' To the comparative philologist, to the scientific mythologist, and to the merely secular scholar, these ideas are meaningless. But the work remains a marvellous example of deep and even sublime meditation upon all that is contained or is suggested by the greatest epic poems of the world.

It was said to be partly in consequence of this book, and of the enthusiasm for modern Greece expressed in it, that, in November 1858, Sir Edward Lytton, secretary for the colonies, entrusted Gladstone with a special mission to the Ionian Islands. These seven islands, of which Corfu is the chief, had been under a British protectorate since the peace of 1815. That they were well administered was not denied; but they had a strong desire for union with Greece, and their discontent became so serious that the government felt it necessary to make inquiry into its origin. Gladstone visited the islands, and did his best to discourage the agitation by promising them a larger measure of self-government under English rule. But there was only one thing they wanted, and a proposal for incorporation with the Greek kingdom was carried unanimously by the legislative assembly at Corfu. Gladstone left Corfu on 19 Feb. 1859 and duly reported what he had seen. But it was not till 1864, when King Otho abdicated and was succeeded by King George, that the islands finally became Greek.

On 28 Feb. 1859 Disraeli, now for the second time chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons, brought in his first reform bill, which was of the mildest possible character. It extended the 10*l.* franchise from boroughs to counties, and it introduced the first form of the lodger vote. But it ignored the working classes, while it proposed some new and fancy franchises. On the second reading of the bill (20 March) Lord John Russell proposed a hostile amendment, against which Gladstone spoke. He did not approve of the bill, which he considered totally inadequate. But he defended with unexpected vigour the maintenance of pocket boroughs, and he expressly declined to give a vote which might have the effect of turning out Lord Derby's administration. His advocacy of the government was, however, unsuccessful. On 1 April the house divided, and the second reading of the bill was rejected by a majority of thirty-nine. On 20 April Lord Derby and Disraeli announced the dissolution of parliament. The policy of this dissolution was severely criticised, and Gladstone was among the critics. But though he himself was again returned without opposition for Oxford, the government gained a considerable number of seats. They did not, however, gain enough. The liberal party, after the election, had a small but a sufficient majority, and they all agreed to act together. The new parliament met on 31 May, the queen's speech was read on 7 June, and a vote of no confidence in the government, moved as an amendment to the address by Lord Hartington (afterwards

duke of Devonshire), was carried by the narrow majority of thirteen. Gladstone voted silently with the government.

Thereupon Palmerston formed an administration. He offered the chancellorship of the exchequer to Gladstone, who accepted it. This was one of the strangest incidents in Gladstone's career, and he felt the necessity of an explanation. Having twice voted in favour of Lord Derby's government, he had immediately taken service with Lord Derby's rival and successor. Not being able, as a university member, to address his constituents, he wrote a long letter on the subject to Dr. Hawkins, the provost of Oriel. No one could accuse him of being an office seeker; he had three times refused office and twice resigned it. There can be little doubt that he felt himself to be the man best capable of managing the national finances, which were by no means in a satisfactory state. To Dr. Hawkins he pointed out that most of the new cabinet, which contained only one radical, Milner-Gibson, were the men with whom he had acted in the government of Lord Aberdeen. But feeling at Oxford was much excited by what appeared to be his permanent enlistment in the liberal ranks, and his seat, vacated by his appointment, was keenly contested. The tory candidate was Lord Chandos (afterwards duke of Buckingham), but he only polled 859 against 1,050 for Gladstone.

Gladstone's first official duty in 1859 was to introduce the budget, which had been unduly delayed by the general election. He had to provide for a deficit of nearly 5,000,000*l*. He did so mainly by raising the income tax from fivepence to ninepence, the whole of the increase to be paid in the first half of the financial year.

Gladstone s budget next year (1860) was one of his greatest and most memorable achievements. It had been preceded by the commercial treaty with France, which Cobden, holding no official position, had, under Gladstone's superintendence, concluded in the autumn with the emperor of the French. By this treaty, which was to last for ten years, England agreed to abolish all duties on manufactured goods and to reduce the duties on brandy and wine. France agreed to lower her tariff on English goods and to treat England on the footing of the most favoured nation. In his budget speech of 1860, which was a brilliant success, and revived the memories of 1853, Gladstone met the arguments of those who said that a commercial treaty was an abandonment of free trade. He showed that the duties abolished were essentially protective, so that his scheme was in effect the completion of what Peel had begun in 1842, and continued in 1846. The reductions, he said, would have been advantageous to this country even if France had done nothing, and the concessions made by France rendered them doubly profitable. Before closing that part of his great speech which dealt with the treaty, he paid an eloquent tribute to Cobden. The budget also made further reductions in the taxes upon articles of food. It imposed a registration duty of a penny a packet upon imported and exported goods, and a duty of six shillings upon chicory, which was largely used in the adulteration of coffee. An excise license was granted to the keepers of eating-houses, enabling them, for the first time, to sell beer and wine on the premises, and thus affording an alternative to the public-house. The paper duty was repealed. The income tax was raised to tenpence upon all incomes above 150*l*., and to sevenpence below that amount. To illustrate the effect of his proposals in promoting the freedom of commerce, Gladstone explained that while in 1845 the number of articles subject to customs duties was 1,163, and in 1853 460, it was now brought down to 48. The first opposition to this historical budget was raised on 20 Feb., when Disraeli moved that the assent of the house should be obtained for the treaty before they discussed the items of the budget. Gladstone's reply was chiefly founded on precedent, especially the precedent set by Pitt in 1798. The majority for the government was sixty-three. The next day Charles Du Cane moved an amendment hostile to the whole principle of the financial scheme. But this was defeated by 116, and with one exception the proposals of the budget were now safe. To the bill providing for the repeal of the paper duty a much more serious resistance was offered. It came partly from the manufacturers of paper and partly from the proprietors of the more expensive journals, who were afraid of the competition which it would encourage. But the second reading was carried by a majority of fifty-three, and the House rose for the Easter recess.

On 16 April Gladstone, who had been elected lord rector of the university of Edinburgh, delivered an address on the function of universities, now chiefly interesting as being the first of the kind which he was called upon to give. When parliament met again after the recess a very formidable campaign was opened against the paper bill, and the third reading was carried only by a majority of nine. In a letter to the queen, for which it would be difficult

to find a precedent, Lord Palmerston, who was, of course, as much responsible for the bill as Gladstone himself, intimated that this division would probably encourage the House of Lords to throw it out; that if they did so they would perform a public service, and that the government might well submit to so welcome a defeat. Throughout Lord Palmerston's second administration a feeling of more or less active hostility prevailed between himself and his chancellor of the exchequer. But, though Gladstone frequently threatened to resign, he remained in office for the rest of Lord Palmerston's life.

On 21 May Lord Granville moved the second reading of the paper bill in the House of Lords. After a learned argument from Lord Lyndhurst, to prove that the lords might reject though they could not amend a money bill, and a personal attack on Gladstone by Lord Derby, combined with effusive compliments to Lord Palmerston, the bill was thrown out by a majority of eighty-nine. On 25 May Palmerston moved for a committee to inquire into the privileges of the House of Commons and the rights of the House of Lords in matters of taxation. The committee having sat and drawn up a purely historical report, Palmerston moved, on 5 July, a series of resolutions, carefully framed and of great political value, which set out in effect that the grant of supply was in the commons alone. His speech, as might have been expected, was a mild one, and advanced liberals complained that he had practically given up the case. But Gladstone made amends in their eyes for the deficiencies of his chief. In the most radical speech that he had yet made, he affirmed that for two hundred years the lords had never ventured to retain a tax which the commons had remitted, and, answering Lord Lyndhurst by implication, he pointed out that it was not in the lords' power to reject money bills, and the representatives of the people were bound to combat their claim to interfere with taxation. In significant language he reserved to himself the right of enforcing the commons' privileges not by words but by action. The vote of the lords was, however, decisive for the year. In the month of July it became necessary for the chancellor of the exchequer to provide for the cost of the Chinese expedition jointly carried out by England and France. He found the money by increasing the spirit duties one shilling a gallon.

Gladstone's budgets were the greatest and most popular events of Palmerston's second and longer administration. They excited unparalleled interest in the country, and the House of Commons was always crowded from floor to roof when they came on. Disraeli, who, though he was three times chancellor of the exchequer, never became an expert financier, could make no head against them, albeit his parliamentary genius was never more fully displayed than as leader of the opposition in the parliament of 1859. But before the budget of 1861 Gladstone introduced a social and economic reform which has proved immensely advantageous to the lower and middle classes of society. This was the post office savings bank bill, which he brought in on 8 Feb., and which became law without serious difficulty. Hitherto small savings could only be invested on the security of government through the savings banks, which were six hundred in number, and open for but a few hours in the day. The bill enabled them to be invested through the postal and money order offices, of which there were then between two and three thousand, and which were open from morning till night. The rate of interest was two and a half per cent., which was quite sufficient for the purpose; and the success of the measure was immediate and complete.

On 15 April 1861 Gladstone introduced his budget for the year in a speech which was pronounced by some impartial critics to be the finest he had yet delivered. He took off the penny which he had put on the income tax the year before. He again proposed the repeal of the paper duty. As for the income tax, he declared that it depended entirely upon the national expenditure. If the country would be content to be governed at the cost of 60,000,000*l.*, they might get rid of the tax. If they persisted in spending 70,000,000*l.*, it was impossible for them to dispense with it. The repeal of the paper duty was once more vigorously opposed, and Thomas Berry Horsfall, supported by the whole of the conservative party, moved that the tea duty should be abolished instead. The motion was defeated by a majority of eighteen; but the conservatives made a good deal of play with the cry of tea before paper. Gladstone had been subjected to some ridicule for his defeat by the House of Lords in the previous year. But it now became apparent that he knew well what he was about when he reserved to himself in 1860 the right of asserting by action the privileges of the commons. By a bold and practical innovation, which has since been the rule of parliament, he included all the taxes in one bill. This bill, being a money bill, could not be amended by the lords, who were

therefore reduced to the alternative either of accepting it as it stood, or of refusing to concur in any provision for the public service of the year. This masterly stroke succeeded. Although the removal of the tax was finally carried in the House of Commons by the small majority of fifteen, the lords did not venture to interfere, and on 7 June they adopted without a division the customs and inland revenue bill, which included the abolition of the paper duty. From this time date the cheap press and the publication of penny or halfpenny papers.

The excessive expenditure of which Gladstone complained was mainly due to the large sums which Lord Palmerston demanded for the fortification of the coasts and of the seaports. Against these heavy grants Gladstone more than once protested, and his protests went to the verge of resignation. He agreed rather with Cobden than with his chief; and when the subject was under discussion his absence from the house was observed.

The budget of 1862, introduced on 3 April, was comparatively prosaic. The civil war in America and a succession of bad harvests had interfered with the growth of the revenue, and no great remission of taxation was possible. Gladstone, however, repealed the hop duty, a very unpopular impost, and substituted for it a readjustment of brewers' licenses, which made the larger brewers pay more, and the smaller brewers pay less. He also modified the scale of the wine duties, giving a further advantage to the light as against the strong sorts of wine. It is to this budget and to the budget of 1860 that is due the name of 'Gladstone claret.' To this budget there was little opposition.

An unfortunate utterance, in some respects the most unfortunate of Gladstone's life, was made in a speech at Newcastle on 7 Oct. He then said that Jefferson Davis, leader of the confederate rebellion, had made an army, had made a navy, and, what was more, had made a nation. He also expressed his opinion that the reunion of the north and the south, as a result of the war, was impossible. These views were held at the time by the vast majority of the upper and middle classes in England, though the working classes, who suffered most by the war, never subscribed to them. The prophecy, however mistaken, was repeated in even stronger terms by both Lord Russell and Lord Derby in the following year. It has to be remembered that the war was not ostensibly begun for the extinction of slavery, but for the maintenance of the union, and that even Lincoln declared himself at the outset to be no abolitionist. But it was really against slavery that the troops of the north fought; and in 1867 Gladstone had the manliness to avow that he had entirely misunderstood the real nature of the struggle.

On 15 April 1863 Gladstone, for the first time, supported the burials bill, then in the hands of Sir Morton Peto [q. v.], which proposed to give dissenters the right of being buried with their own ceremonies in the parish churchyards [see Morgan, Sir George Osborne, Suppl.] The next day, 16 April, Gladstone brought in his annual budget. There was a large surplus, and Gladstone was enabled to take twopence off the income tax, reducing it to sevenpence in the pound; he also raised the limit of partial exemption from incomes of 150*l.* to incomes of 200*l.* a year, and he abolished the penny a packet duty on registration, which he had himself imposed in 1860, but which had proved a failure; he also lowered the tea duty from seventeenpence to a shilling. So far the budget encountered no opposition, though a proposal to license clubs was withdrawn. But another proposal, to remove the exemption from income tax enjoyed by charitable endowments, excited a furious controversy. On 4 May Gladstone received the largest deputation which had ever waited on a minister. It was headed by the Duke of Cambridge, and attended by both the archbishops as well as by many bishops, clergymen, and philanthropic laymen. Gladstone declined to argue the matter with them, and reserved what he had to say for the House of Commons the same evening. Upon that occasion he delivered what has been described by competent judges as the most convincing piece of abstract argument ever addressed to a legislative assembly. He pointed out that the exemption was not really given to charities, but to charitable bequests, which, as they did not take effect till after the death of the testator, were not really charity at all. Every penny given by a man to charitable objects in his lifetime, though it might involve not only generosity but privation, was taxed to the uttermost. He asked whether it was right and just that parliament should specially favour wills which might endow a charitable institution and leave the testator's family destitute; he asserted that an exemption from a tax was a grant of public money, and he denied the moral right of parliament to grant money without retaining control of it. No serious attempt was made to answer this speech. But it had no effect upon the house; no independent member on either side supported the chancellor of the ex-

chequer, the government declined to make it a question of confidence, and the proposal was withdrawn. On 2 July, Gladstone, speaking this time with the full authority of the government and supported by Disraeli, suffered an overwhelming defeat. His proposal to purchase the buildings used for the exhibition of 1862 for 105,000*l.* was rejected by 287 votes against 121. It was apparently regarded as a court job.

In the course of this year (1863) Gladstone brought out, with Lord Lyttelton, a joint volume of 'Translations' (new edit. 1863). Gladstone's were from Greek, Latin, Italian, and German, into English, as well as from English into Greek and Latin. The best of his classical translations is from the battle piece in the fourth book of the 'Iliad.' But the best in the whole book is his spirited rendering into English of Manzoni's ode on the death of Napoleon. The most popular, however, is his version, in rhyming Latin, of Toplady's famous hymn, 'Rock of Ages.'

The budget of 1864 was introduced on 7 April; the surplus was two millions and a half. With this Gladstone reduced the sugar duties by a sum of 1,700,000*l.*, and further lowered the income tax from sevenpence to sixpence. He also made a small concession to the agricultural interest, exempting from duty malt employed in feeding cattle. The principal measure of the year, besides the budget, was a bill for providing government annuities and government insurance through the post office savings banks. The bill was severely criticised; but Gladstone saved it by consenting to lay it before a select committee, which reported favourably upon it, and it passed into law.

When on 11 May (Sir) Edward Baines [q. v. Suppl.] moved the second reading of his reform bill, which lowered the franchise from 10*l.* to 6*l.*, Gladstone gave the bill his powerful support. This was the most frankly democratic speech he had yet made. He pointed out that only one fiftieth of the working classes had votes. He claimed the right of every man, not disqualified, to come within the pale of the constitution, and he stated that the burden of proof rested with those who denied any man's right to vote. He implored the house not to wait for agitation before they widened the suffrage, and he appealed to the fortitude of the operatives in the Lancashire famine as a proof that they were eminently qualified to discharge all the duties of citizens. The ultimate effect of this spirited declaration was immense; but at the moment the house refused, by 272 votes against 56, to read the bill a second time.

On 28 March 1865 Gladstone declined on behalf of the cabinet to accept L. L. Dillwyn's motion declaring that the position of the Irish church was unsatisfactory, on the ground that it was inopportune. He fully admitted that the Irish church was what Dillwyn described it. Establishments, he said, were meant for the whole nation, but barely one eighth of the Irish people belonged to the established church. But the great difficulty was the disposal of the endowments, which the Roman catholics had no desire to share. The motion came to nothing; the debate was adjourned and not resumed.

On 27 April 1865 Gladstone introduced his budget, and triumphantly pointed to a considerable decrease in the national expenditure. Reviewing the commercial legislation of that long parliament, he paid once more an eloquent tribute to the public services of Cobden, who had died a few weeks before. He announced a surplus of four millions, with which he lowered the duty on tea from a shilling to sixpence in the pound, and the income tax from sixpence to fourpence, which he declared to be its proper rate in time of peace. The question whether it should be retained at all he left to the new parliament. He reduced the tax on fire insurance by one half. On the other hand he refused, in spite of a subsequent defeat, to abolish the duty on the certificates of attorneys and solicitors.

On 14 June Mr. (now Viscount) Goschen moved the second reading of a bill removing theological tests for university degrees. Gladstone opposed the bill in a speech which offended many of his liberal admirers. He said that he would be no party to separating education from religion, and he praised the wisdom of the denominational system. The academic liberals complained that their leader had turned round and fired in their faces.

In July 1865 parliament was dissolved. The result of the general election, which excited little interest, was the return of 367 liberals and 290 conservatives. This was a liberal gain of forty-eight votes on a division. The chief event of the elections was Gladstone's defeat at Oxford. The nomination took place on 13 July, and the poll, under an act passed the year before, lasted for five days. The same act also allowed, for the first time, the use of voting papers, which could be sent by post, and thus, by increasing the practical power of the non-residents, contributed to Gladstone's defeat. His colleague, Sir William Heathcote, was virtually unopposed. But the tories ran a second

candidate, Mr. Gathorne-Hardy (afterwards Lord Cranbrook). On 18 July the numbers were declared as follows: Heathcote, 3,236; Hardy, 1,904; Gladstone, 1,724; being a majority for Hardy over Gladstone of 180. Gladstone had a majority among the resident members of the university, and even among the heads of houses. Of the professors, twenty-four voted for him, and only ten against him. Bishop Wilberforce used all his influence in support of his old friend, who received the suffrages not only of Jowett and Pattison but of Keble and Pusey. On 17 July, the day before the declaration of the poll at Oxford, Gladstone had been nominated for South Lancashire. On the 18th he wrote a dignified farewell to the university, and on the same day arrived at Manchester, where he addressed a crowded meeting in the Free Trade Hall. He described himself as 'unmuzzled,' and intimated that a serious check to his liberal developments had been taken away. There was, however, another which was soon to follow it. On 18 Oct. Palmerston died. Gladstone, who had on 29 July been returned for South Lancashire below two conservatives, at once wrote to Lord Russell, and offered, in the event of the queen sending for him, to continue in office as chancellor of the exchequer, with or without the lead of the House of Commons, now vacant by Palmerston's death. The queen sent for Lord Russell, who became prime minister, and requested Gladstone to lead the house in his present office. The relations between Gladstone and Russell were extremely cordial, whereas Palmerston had more than once written to the queen about his chancellor of the exchequer in terms of sarcastic censure, which would have been unusually strong if applied to a political opponent.

The first duty of the new parliament, after suspending the Habeas Corpus Act in Ireland to provide against the first appearance of fenianism, and passing a bill to authorise the compulsory slaughter of cattle as a protection against the rinderpest, was to deal with reform. On 12 March 1866 Gladstone introduced the government's reform bill in the House of Commons. The bill reduced the franchise in counties from a property qualification of 50*l.* to one of 19*l.*, and the borough franchise from 10*l.* to 7*l.* It gave votes to compound householders, whose rates were nominally paid by the landlords, and to every man who, for two years, had had 50*l.* in a savings bank. A vehement opposition to the bill was at once declared from the liberal as well as the conservative side of the house. The most eloquent and powerful of its liberal opponents was Robert Lowe (afterwards Lord Sherbrooke) [q.v.] The second reading was postponed till after Easter, and during the recess, on 6 April, Gladstone made an important speech at a liberal dinner in Liverpool, declaring that in no circumstances would the bill be withdrawn. On 12 April he moved the second reading, and took occasion to point out that the working classes, who had less share in the representation than they had before the great Reform Act, paid five twelfths of the taxes. He ridiculed the idea that they would all vote together as a class, a prediction which was amply fulfilled. The debate lasted for eight nights, and closed with a reply from Gladstone. Rising at one in the morning, he reviewed the whole course of the debate, directing himself more especially to Lowe's arguments. His speech was a masterpiece of classical eloquence, freely adorned and illustrated by those rich Virgilian hexameters with which, like Lowe, he delighted to season his parliamentary oratory. Contrasting himself with Lord Russell, a lifelong reformer, he admitted the tardiness of his own conversion, and thanked the liberal party for accepting him as leader. His speech was, in fact, far too great for the bill. But he concluded with a prophecy, fulfilled more speedily than even he could have anticipated, that time was on his side; that the great social forces, which the tumult of debate could neither impede nor disturb, were fighting for him, and would end in a certain if not distant victory. As soon as he sat down the house divided. The government secured a bare majority of five.

Before the house went into committee on the bill, and amidst a fever of public excitement, Gladstone on 3 May produced his budget. The surplus was nearly a million and a half. With it he repealed the duty on timber and the pepper duty, and reduced the duty on bottled wine to the same level as that on wine in casks. He also lowered the tax on cabs and omnibuses from a penny to a farthing a mile. He announced that commercial treaties, on the model of the treaty with France, had been concluded with Belgium, with the German Zollverein, and with Austria. He then turned to the subject of the national debt, and pleaded earnestly for the importance of making a more serious effort towards paying it off. He warned the country that the supply of coal would probably be exhausted in a hundred years, and that the consequent diminution of productive power would be enormous. This prediction, though supported

in debate by John Stuart Mill, was generally regarded as fantastic. But it was revived some years afterwards by W. S. Jevons, its real originator, and it cannot be said to have been refuted. He then propounded a scheme by which, beginning with a sum of half a million a year, debt to the amount of fifty millions would have been extinguished by 1905. But he did not remain in office long enough to carry this plan into effect. On 7 May Gladstone fulfilled his promise to the house by bringing in a redistribution bill. By grouping the small boroughs and taking away one member each from several of them, he obtained forty-nine seats, which, without altering the number of the house, he distributed among the larger towns, the more populous divisions of counties, Scotland, and the university of London. On 14 May the bill was unanimously read a second time. On the 28th, which had been fixed for the committee of the reform bill, the serious troubles of the government began. Sir Rainald Knightley (afterwards Lord Knightley) carried against ministers, by a majority of ten, an instruction to include in the bill provisions for dealing with bribery. (Sir) Arthur Hayter then moved an amendment against the system of grouping in the redistribution bill; but Gladstone, after a protest against obstruction, declared that he did not regard the principle of grouping as vital, and the amendment was not pressed. Then came the tug of war. Lord Dunkellin moved to substitute rating for rental as a qualification for the franchise. Gladstone opposed this on the double ground that it would give the assessors of rates control over the suffrage, and that it would much diminish the number of new voters. But on 18 June the amendment was carried by a majority of eleven, and on the 19th Lord Russell's government resigned. The queen was unwilling to accept their resignation. Ministers, however, succeeded in overcoming her majesty's scruples, and on 26 June Gladstone defended in the House of Commons the course which they had taken. His reasons were mainly two. He said that the only alternative to resignation was the frank acceptance of the amendment, and that the cabinet had entirely failed to find any practicable means of carrying it out. He further stated that the present reform bill, as originally drawn, was smaller than the bill of 1860, and that the government could not consent to any further diminution of it.

The queen sent for Lord Derby, who became for the third time prime minister, with Disraeli once more chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons. Meanwhile the popular enthusiasm for reform had become intense. On 27 June ten thousand Londoners assembled in Trafalgar Square and marched in procession to Gladstone's house. Gladstone himself was not at home; but Mrs. Gladstone, in response to calls, appeared on the balcony, and there was tumultuous cheering. On 23 July a great procession of reformers marched to Hyde Park. The police, by direction from the home office, closed the gates [see Walpole, Spencer Horatio]. But the crowd broke down the railings and entered the park in triumph. Both Lord Derby and Disraeli, having taken office, calmly declared that they had never been opposed to the principle of reform, and that they had just as good a right to deal with it as their political opponents. Gladstone replied, at Salisbury, by saying that he would give an impartial consideration to any plan they might propose. Little surprise was therefore felt when a paragraph in the queen's speech for 1867 announced another reform bill. Before introducing their bill the government proposed colourless resolutions, which did not satisfy the public curiosity.

On the 18th Disraeli introduced the bill, which went much further than the resolutions. Every ratepaying householder was now to have a vote. Gladstone at once protested against the principle of dual voting, which formed part of the bill, and insisted upon votes being given to lodgers as well as to compound householders. On 25 March Disraeli moved the second reading of the bill, and after Gladstone had obtained from Disraeli an assurance which was understood to mean that he would be flexible, the bill was read a second time without a division.

On 5 April there was another meeting at Gladstone's house, when it was arranged that John Duke Coleridge (afterwards Lord Coleridge) [q. v. Suppl.] should move an instruction to the committee, which would have the effect of enlarging the number of householders enfranchised. But, in consequence of a protest made at what was called the 'tea-room meeting,' part of this instruction was dropped, and Coleridge only moved that the committee should have power to deal with rating. This Disraeli accepted, and Gladstone thereupon moved in the committee that all householders should have votes, whether their rates were paid for them or not. This amendment was rejected by a majority of twenty-one. The blow to Gladstone's authority, as leader of the opposition, was rather serious, and in reply to a letter from one of his supporters, Robert

Wigram Crawford, one of the members for the city of London, he intimated that he should not move his other amendments. But during the Easter recess a number of meetings were held to demand a thoroughgoing reform, and on 2 May the process of enlarging the bill was begun. Under Gladstone's guidance this was successfully accomplished. Lord Cranborne (afterwards Lord Salisbury), in an incisive speech, pointed out that the bill, as it left the House of Commons, was not Disraeli's but Gladstone's—Gladstone, he said, had demanded and obtained, first, the lodger franchise; secondly, the abolition of distinction between compounders and non-compounders; thirdly, a provision to prevent traffic in votes; fourthly, the omission of the taxing franchise; fifthly, the omission of the dual vote; sixthly, the enlargement of the distribution of seats; seventhly, the reduction of the county franchise; eighthly, the omission of voting papers; ninthly and tenthly, the omission of the educational and savings bank franchises.

On 19 Nov. 1867 parliament met for an autumn session to vote supplies for the Abyssinian expedition. Gladstone admitted that there was a good cause for war, but protested against territorial aggrandisement and the assumption of new political responsibilities. At Christmas Lord Russell retired from the leadership of the liberal party, and was succeeded by Gladstone. On 19 Feb. 1868 he moved the second reading of a bill to abolish compulsory church rates. This was read a second time without a division, and soon became law, thus putting an end to a very long and very obstinate dispute. On 26 Feb. Lord Derby resigned, from failing health, and Disraeli became prime minister. He had to govern with a minority, and was constantly defeated in the House of Commons.

On 16 March, during a four nights' debate on the state of Ireland [see MAGUIRE, JOHN FRANCIS], Gladstone expressed the opinion that the Irish church as a state church must cease to exist. On the 23rd he gave notice of three resolutions, declaring that the church of Ireland should be disestablished and disendowed, and the exercise of public patronage in it at once suspended to avoid the creation of new vested interests. Instead of meeting these resolutions with a direct negative, or with the previous question, Lord Stanley, on behalf of ministers, proposed an amendment that the subject should be left for the new parliament to deal with. On 30 March Gladstone moved that the house should go into committee on his resolutions, and in his speech explained his own personal attitude. He had never, he said, since 1845, adhered to the principle of the Irish establishment. His policy was to pass only a suspensory bill in that parliament, leaving the whole question of disestablishment and disendowment to be decided by the next. After a long debate the house, by a majority of fifty-six, determined to go into committee on the resolutions. There was by this time a great deal of interest out of doors, and meetings on both sides were held during the Easter recess. At one of them, in St. James's Hall, Lord Russell presided, and spoke strongly in favour of Irish disestablishment, adding an eloquent eulogy of Gladstone as his successor. On 27 April Gladstone moved his first resolution in favour of disestablishment, and argued that, so far as the church of England was concerned, a bad establishment did not strengthen, but weakened, a good one. After three nights' debate the resolution was carried by a majority of sixty-five, and Disraeli asked for time to reconsider the position of the government. On 4 May he made a rather obscure statement in the House of Commons, which was understood to mean that he had offered the queen the alternative of dissolving parliament in the autumn, or of accepting his resignation. Her majesty had refused the resignation, but had given her assent to an autumn dissolution. Strong protests were made against bringing in the queen's name. Gladstone strenuously objected to the holding of a dissolution over the house as a menace. His remaining resolutions were adopted without a division, and, in reply to the third, her majesty assented to placing her own patronage in the Irish church at the disposal of parliament.

On 23 May Gladstone moved the second reading of the suspensory bill, explaining that with disestablishment the Maynooth grant to the catholics and the *regium donum* to the presbyterians would cease. The second reading was carried by a majority of fifty-four. But, in the House of Lords, where Lord Carnarvon supported it, and Lord Salisbury, who had recently succeeded his father, opposed it, it was rejected by ninety-five.

Parliament was prorogued on 31 July 1868, and was dissolved on 11 Nov., the registration having been accelerated by statute so as to enable the new electors to vote. The great question before the country was the disestablishment of the Irish church, and the popular verdict, the first taken under household suffrage, was decisive, the liberal majority being 115. Disraeli, making a sen-

sible precedent, resigned without meeting the new parliament. On 4 Dec. Gladstone was summoned to Windsor and bidden to form his first ministry. He had been defeated in south-west Lancashire by Mr. (afterwards Viscount) Cross, but elected at the same time for Greenwich. By 9 Dec. his government was complete. Robert Lowe (afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke) [q. v.] became chancellor of the exchequer despite his opposition to the reform bill. John Bright [q. v. Suppl.] entered a cabinet and a government for the first time as president of the board of trade. Lord Russell refused a seat in the cabinet without office, and Sir George Grey [q. v.] declined to join the new administration. Sir Roundell Palmer (afterwards Earl of Selborne) refused the woolsack because he objected to the disendowment, though not to the disestablishment, of the church in Ireland. The new chancellor was Sir William Page Wood (now created Lord Hatherley) [q. v.] The government was, on the whole, a strong one, and Gladstone was especially fortunate in securing for the war office the services of Edward (afterwards Lord) Cardwell [q. v.], who was, with the exception of Sir James Graham and himself, the ablest of all the administrators trained under Sir Robert Peel.

The chief business of the session of 1869—the disestablishment of the Irish church—was emphatically Gladstone's work. Parliament met on 16 Feb., and on 1 March he introduced the Irish church bill in a speech which, by the admission of Disraeli, did not contain a superfluous word. The bill provided for the immediate disendowment of the church, and for its disestablishment as from 1 Jan. 1871. The church was hereafter to govern itself, and the governing body was to be incorporated. There was to be full compensation for vested interests, but the Irish bishops were to lose at once the few seats which they held by rotation in the House of Lords. The church was to retain all private endowments bestowed since 1660. The Maynooth grant to catholics and the *regium donum* to presbyterians were to be commuted. The tenants of church lands were to have the right of preemption. This clause, due to Bright and known by his name, was the origin of the many Land Purchase Acts which have since been passed for Ireland. The funds of the church were not to be used for any ecclesiastical purpose, but for the relief of unavoidable calamity and suffering. This was the only part of the bill which underwent serious alteration in parliament. The second reading of the bill was fixed for 18 March, when Disraeli moved its rejection. It was carried by a majority of 118, and passed easily through committee. On 31 May the bill was read a third time, by a majority of 114, and sent to the House of Lords. The conservative majority of that house were divided in opinion. After a long and eloquent debate the second reading was carried by thirty-three votes. Great changes were, however, made in committee; with almost all of these the House of Commons, by large majorities, refused to agree. For some time there was serious danger that the bill would be lost. But Lord Cairns, having done his best to defeat the bill and having failed, set himself with great ability to obtain the most favourable terms he could get from a government too strong to be resisted. The queen intervened as a peacemaker through Archbishop Tait. The result was that the bill passed substantially as it left the commons, with one most important exception. By an amendment, which Lord Cairns moved, and which the government ultimately accepted, the funds of the church were applied, not to the exclusive relief of suffering, but mainly to such purposes and in such manner as parliament might direct. As a matter of fact, they have scarcely ever been employed in the relief of suffering at all; but they have played a most valuable part in the development of Irish agriculture and industry. Thus altered, the bill received the royal assent on 26 July.

In the autumn of this year Gladstone excited the bitter resentment of orthodox churchmen, with whom he was himself in complete doctrinal agreement, by appointing Dr. Temple, head-master of Rugby, who was reputed to have freethinking tendencies, bishop of Exeter. The protests were exceedingly violent, and some members of the chapter braved the penalties of præmunire by voting against the nominee of the crown. But Gladstone's best justification is that neither in 1885, when he himself nominated Dr. Temple to the bishopric of London, nor in 1896, when Lord Salisbury nominated him to the archbishopric of Canterbury, was the faintest objection raised from any quarter. Although Gladstone afterwards made Dr. James Fraser [q. v.] bishop of Manchester, and Dr. Bradley dean of Westminster, he gave the high church party at least their share of the dignities and emoluments of the church. In 1869 appeared 'Juventus Mundi,' prematurely called by Lowe 'Senectus Gladstoni,' which partly summarised and partly developed Gladstone's larger treatise on Homer, published eleven years before.

The session of 1870 was partially, as the session of 1869 had been wholly, an Irish one. On 15 Feb. Gladstone introduced his first Irish land bill, a mild and moderate measure, founded on the report of the Devon commission, which had been issued five-and-twenty years before. The bill gave legal effect to the Ulster custom, i.e. tenant right in the northern counties of Ireland, and, under conditions, to other similar customs elsewhere. It gave the tenant compensation for disturbance, if he had been evicted for any other reason than not paying his rent. It also gave him compensation for improvements, and reversed in his favour the old presumption that they had been made by the landlord. It authorised the issue of loans from the treasury for enabling the tenants to purchase their holdings, thus carrying a step further the policy of the Bright clauses. Only eleven members voted against the second reading. The lords altered it a good deal in committee; but they abandoned most of their amendments on report, and the bill passed substantially as it was brought in. Gladstone had little to do with the great education bill of this year, which established school boards and compulsory attendance throughout the country. He left it almost entirely to William Edward Forster [q. v.], though he occasionally made concessions to the church which seriously offended dissenters. He was, in truth, a denominationalist, and had no sympathy with the unsectarian teaching of religion given in board schools.

The great event of 1870 was the war between Prussia and France. The British government preserved a strict neutrality. But when the draft treaty between Count Bismarck and Monsieur Benedetti was published in the 'Times' on 25 July, ten days after the outbreak of the war, Gladstone and Lord Granville, who had just succeeded Lord Clarendon as foreign secretary, entered into negotiations with both the belligerent powers for maintaining the independence of Belgium. The draft treaty, a scandalous document, communicated to 'The Times' by Bismarck himself, purported to assure France of Prussia's aid in the conquest of Belgium, whose neutrality had been under a joint European guarantee since 1839. On 9 and 11 Aug. respectively, Prussia and France both pledged themselves to England that this neutrality should be respected, as, in the result, it was. But the only step which the government asked the House of Commons to take was an increase of the army estimate by two millions sterling and 20,000 men. In October of this year Gladstone took what was for a prime minister the singular course of contributing to the 'Edinburgh Review' an article on England, France, and Germany. In it he freely criticised the conduct of both foreign powers, defended his own government, and congratulated the country on being divided from the complication of continental politics by 'the streak of silver sea which travellers so often and so justly execrate.' We know, on Gladstone's own authority, that this was the only article written by him which he intended to be, in fact as well as in form, anonymous. But anonymity is difficult for prime ministers. The authorship was disclosed by the 'Daily News' on 5 Nov.

The administrative history of 1870 is important. On 31 Aug. all the public departments, except the foreign office and the education office, were opened to competition. At the same time the dual control of the army by the war office and the horse guards was abolished, the commander-in-chief being for the first time placed under the secretary of state. Just before the end of the year Gladstone announced the release of all the Fenian prisoners in English gaols on the condition that they remained for the rest of their lives outside the United Kingdom. The condition was severely criticised, and it may be doubted whether the discharged convicts would not have been less dangerous to England in Ireland than they became in the United States.

The year 1871 opened with the Black Sea conference, which met in London on 17 Jan. It was called to consider the clause in the treaty of Paris which provided for the neutralisation of the Black Sea. This the Czar announced his intention of repudiating. Gladstone was accused of allowing Russia to tear up the treaty, but, as a matter of fact, Lord Granville refused to recognise the right claimed by Russia, and it was the conference which put an end to a restriction which could not have been permanently enforced against a great power.

The first and chief business of the session was the army regulation bill, which, among other things, abolished the purchase of commissions in the army. The bill was strenuously resisted by the military members of the house, and 'the Colonels,' as they were called, initiated the system of obstruction, which was afterwards more artistically developed by the Irish members. In the House of Lords the bill was met by a dilatory motion demanding a more complete scheme of army reform. This, after a strong speech from Lord Salisbury, was carried by a ma-

jority of twenty-five. Two days afterwards Gladstone announced in the House of Commons that purchase had been abolished by royal warrant, and would be illegal after 1 Nov. Thus the only result of the lords' refusal to proceed with the bill would be that officers could not get the compensation which it provided. In these circumstances the bill passed. The lords consoled themselves with passing a vote of censure on the government. Some radicals, however, represented by Fawcett, denounced the use of the prerogative, even for purposes of which they approved, while so moderate a liberal as Sir Roundell Palmer, not then a member of the government, supported it as the only practicable course. As a matter of strict law, the queen did not act on this occasion by virtue of her prerogative as the head of the army, but under the powers of a statute passed in 1779.

This year Gladstone succeeded in passing the university test bill, which had long been before parliament, and which opened the prizes of the universities to men of all creeds. Speaking on the women's suffrage bill of Jacob Bright, Gladstone made the admission that he would not object to women voting if the ballot were introduced, but to this isolated expression of opinion he gave no practical effect. On the other hand, he made an uncompromising speech against Miall's motion for the disestablishment of the church of England.

In May of this year the treaty of Washington between England and the United States was signed. The purport of it was to submit to arbitration the claims of the American government for damages caused by the depredations of the Alabama and other cruisers fitted out at British ports during the civil war. The commission, which was appointed by Gladstone to discuss the terms of the treaty with the United States government, was headed by Earl de Grey, created for his services Marquis of Ripon, and included Gladstone's political opponent, though personal friend, Sir Stafford Northcote. The commissioners agreed upon three rules which practically decided the case against England, so far as the Alabama was concerned, and which had not previously been an undisputed part of international law. But the treaty, though open to technical criticism, was substantially just, and put an end to a dangerous state of feeling between the two nations. The arbitrators met at Geneva in the following year to determine the Alabama claims. This was the first international arbitration of serious importance. Its value as a precedent was inestimable, and it will always be associated with Gladstone's name [see COCKBURN, SIR ALEXANDER; and PALMER, ROUNDELL]. The United States demanded a sum exceeding nine millions sterling. The majority of the arbitrators awarded them three millions and a quarter, in respect of losses inflicted by the Alabama, the Florida, and the Shenandoah.

Meanwhile Gladstone delivered, in 1871, at Aberdeen, a speech which was often used against him in future years. Referring to the Irish demand for home rule, which then came from only a small section of the Irish people, he said that if given to Ireland it must be given also to Scotland, and asked if they were prepared to make themselves ridiculous by disintegrating the great capital institutions of the country. In October he met his constituents at Greenwich, who were dissatisfied partly with his neglect of their interests, and partly with the discharge by the government of labourers from the dockyards. He spoke for two hours in the open air to an audience estimated at twenty thousand. At first there were so much noise and so hostile a demonstration that he could not be heard. But in a few minutes he put the interrupters to silence, and, at the close of his speech, he received a practically unanimous vote of confidence. Both physically and intellectually this was one of his greatest achievements.

When parliament met, in 1872, there was brought before both houses the case of Sir Robert Collier, Gladstone's attorney-general, who had been appointed a paid member of the judicial committee of the privy council, practically in defiance of the statute providing that only judges or ex-judges were eligible [see COLLIER, ROBERT PORRETT, BARON MONKSWELL]. Votes of censure were moved. The motion was rejected in the House of Commons by twenty-seven, and in the House of Lords by two votes. The result was damaging to the ministry and especially to Gladstone himself. The bad effect was increased by his appointment of William Wigan Harvey [q. v.] to the rectory of Ewelme, a crown benefice where it was a necessary qualification of the incumbent that he should be a graduate of Oxford. Harvey was a graduate of Cambridge, and was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford for the purpose of enabling him to take the living. Gladstone denied responsibility for the action of Oxford University. But the two transactions, taken together, produced the impression that the prime minister was too much inclined to evade the law. The chief measure of this session was the ballot bill, which the lords had rejected the previous year, and which

they now passed with an amendment limiting its operation to 1880. Since that date it has been annually included without objection in the expiring laws continuance bill.

In the autumn of this year the government received a great accession of strength by the appointment of Sir Roundell Palmer to be lord chancellor, with the title of Lord Selborne, in the room of Lord Hatherley. Gladstone's principal utterance outside parliament was a powerful and eloquent address to the students of Liverpool College, in which he combated the sceptical theories of the time as embodied in Dr. Strauss's recent volume, 'The Old Faith and the New.'

In 1873 Gladstone proceeded to deal with the third branch of the Irish question, and on 13 Feb., in an exhaustive speech of three hours, produced his Irish university bill. The difficulty was that the Irish catholics, with few exceptions, refused to let their sons matriculate at the protestant university of Dublin. The bill proposed to meet their scruples by forming a new university, of which Trinity College should be the centre, but which would contain also other affiliated colleges. The expenses of this university would be defrayed by annual grants of 12,000*l.* from Trinity College, and 10,000*l.* from the consolidated fund. The first council or governing body was to be appointed by parliament, but vacancies in it were to be filled by the crown. There were to be no religious tests, but, on the other hand, there were to be no chairs of theology, philosophy, or modern history, and no compulsory examinations in these subjects. Some extraordinary provisions, which came to be known as 'the gagging clauses,' imposed penalties upon any teacher who offended the religious convictions of his pupils. The reception of the bill, largely owing to the effect of Gladstone's eloquence, was favourable. But before the second reading, which was postponed for three weeks, serious difficulties arose. The catholic bishops of Ireland declared themselves dissatisfied with the measure, while English radicals, especially Fawcett, bitterly denounced the gagging clauses, and the restrictions upon the teaching of philosophy and history. Although Gladstone defended the bill with rare force and ingenuity, the second reading was rejected by three votes (287 to 284), and the government at once resigned (March).

The queen sent for Disraeli, who, however, refused to take office without a majority, and persisted in his refusal although the queen gave him the option of dissolving parliament. Gladstone contended that it was Disraeli's constitutional duty to accept office after defeating the government. Disraeli replied that there was no adequate cause for the resignation of ministers, and a controversial correspondence of much historical importance was carried on by the two statesmen, each of them addressing himself in form to the queen. In the end Disraeli had his way, and Gladstone resumed office with weakened credit. The Irish university question was settled for the time by the passing of Fawcett's bill abolishing religious tests in the university of Dublin. On (Sir) G. O. Trevelyan's annual motion for household suffrage in counties, Forster read a letter from the prime minister, who was prevented by illness from being present, pronouncing for the first time in favour of that reform, which he carried eleven years later.

During the autumn of 1873 several changes were made im the government. Lord Ripon retired on account of his health, and Henry Austin Bruce [q. v. Suppl.] succeeded him as president of the council, with the title of Lord Aberdare. Lowe, who had rendered himself unpopular as chancellor of the exchequer, was transferred to the home office, and Gladstone himself took the chancellorship. His acceptance of this office raised a grave constitutional question, which was never finally decided. Before the Reform Act of 1867 the acceptance of any office of profit under the crown vacated the seat of the acceptor. By that act it was provided that a minister already holding such an office should not vacate his seat if he accepted another in lieu of it. It was clear, therefore, that Lowe did not vacate his seat on becoming home secretary instead of chancellor of the exchequer. But Gladstone took a new office without giving up an old one. He remained first lord of the treasury as well as chancellor of the exchequer, and eminent lawyers were of opinion that he had ceased to be member for Greenwich. He did not, however, take that view himself, and did not seek re-election. The question would have been raised when parliament met, and, according to Lord Selborne's 'Posthumous Memoirs,' it was one of the reasons for the sudden dissolution of January 1874. On the 24th of that month the public were startled to find in the newspapers a long address from Gladstone to his constituents, announcing that parliament would be dissolved on the 26th. His ostensible reasons for this step were, first, that since Disraeli's refusal of office there was not the proper constitutional check of a possible alternative government in that House of Commons;

and, secondly, that by-elections did not show the confidence of the country in the ministers of the crown. Proceeding to deal with the income tax, he pointed out that Lowe had reduced it from sixpence to threepence, and he calculated that, with a surplus of five millions and a half, he would be able to abolish it altogether. He also offered a grant in aid of local rates, which the House of Commons had, by a majority of a hundred, voted for against him, and some reduction of the direct taxes. These promises would have more than exhausted the surplus; but Gladstone believed that the balance would have been provided by greater economy in the public service.

Disraeli at once replied to this manifesto in an address to the electors of Buckinghamshire, and carried the country with him. At the general election of 1874, the first under the ballot, the conservative majority was estimated at forty-six. But as this calculation combined Irish home rulers with British liberals, it underrated the conservative strength. Gladstone retained his seat for Greenwich, but was elected as junior colleague to (Sir) Thomas William Boord, the head of a local firm of distillers. Following the precedent set by Disraeli in 1868, the prime minister resigned office without meeting parliament, and his rival succeeded him.

At the beginning of the session, on 12 March, Gladstone wrote to Lord Granville, the leader of the liberal party in the House of Lords, intimating that he could not long remain at the head of the opposition, that he wished for comparative repose, and that if the party desired a chief who would attend more assiduously to the business of the House of Commons, he was quite ready to resign at once. He was, however, induced to defer his retirement for a time. During the session of 1874 the bill which interested Gladstone most was the public worship bill [see TAIT, ARCHIBALD CAMPBELL]. This was not a government measure. It was introduced into the House of Lords by Archbishop Tait, and was severely criticised by Lord Salisbury, then secretary of state for India. It was popular on both sides of the House of Commons, and Disraeli warmly supported it. Gladstone attacked the bill in a long, eloquent, and elaborate speech, which may be described as the case against Erastianism. He pleaded for reasonable liberty within the church. He gave notice of six resolutions, of which the most important was the last, to the effect that the government should consult representatives of the church before introducing ecclesiastical legislation. On this occasion Gladstone's party declined altogether to follow him. The bill was read a second time without a division, and the resolutions were never moved. In the final debates in the commons, Sir William Harcourt, always staunchly Erastian, disavowed the policy of his leader, and supported Disraeli. Gladstone replied to Sir William in a masterpiece of sarcastic irony, and Disraeli retorted upon Lord Salisbury in language seldom used to one member of a cabinet by another. The act did not succeed in its object.

During the parliamentary recess Gladstone published in the 'Contemporary Review' an essay on ritualism, in which he surprised every one by a trenchant attack on the church of Rome, declaring that no man could now enter her communion without placing his loyalty and civil allegiance at the mercy of another. This reference to the dogma of papal infallibility, which Pius IX had proclaimed four years before, elicited numerous replies from English catholics. Gladstone, dropping the subject of ritualism altogether, issued a special pamphlet on the Vatican decrees, in which he reiterated and supported his statements. To this pamphlet many answers from varied points of view were written, of which the most important were by Dr. Newman, Dr. Manning, and Lord Acton. Gladstone, in another pamphlet entitled 'Vaticanism,' expressed satisfaction at recent assurances from catholic laymen that they were as loyal subjects and as good patriots as any of their protestant fellow-citizens, and his pleasure at having called them forth. With that the discussion closed; but many Englishmen who were not catholics held that the matter was one with which protestants had no concern, and that a man who had been prime minister of England should abstain from attacking the church to which so many of her majesty's subjects belonged.

At the beginning of 1875 Gladstone, in another letter to Lord Granville, intimated that the time had now come when he must formally relinquish the leadership of the liberal party. His resignation was regretfully accepted, and Lord Hartington was chosen to succeed him. During the session of this year he was not much seen in the House of Commons.

Before the end of the session of 1876 there appeared in the 'Daily News' a series of letters describing horrible massacres and tortures which had been inflicted upon the inhabitants of Bulgaria by their Turkish rulers. The prime minister, when questioned on the subject, described these narratives as 'coffee-house babble' of no impor-

tance. Parliament rose on 15 Aug., and a few days afterwards appeared the official report of Mr. Walter Baring, second secretary of legation at Constantinople, who was commissioned by the British government to investigate the alleged outrages in Bulgaria. Mr. Baring confirmed the correspondents of the 'Daily News.' Gladstone was deeply stirred by these revelations, and on 6 Sept. published a pamphlet called 'Bulgarian Horrors and the Question of the East,' which had a rapid and general sale. In this he demanded that the officers of the Porte, from the lowest to the highest, should be cleared 'bag and baggage' out of the countries which they had desolated and destroyed. A few days afterwards, on the 9th, he addressed his constituents on Blackheath, and, after a denunciation of Turkey, declared it to be the duty of England to act with Russia in securing the independence of the sultan's Christian provinces. Disraeli, who had now become Lord Beaconsfield, replied to these arguments both at Aylesbury and again on lord mayor's day at the Guildhall. An attack on Turkey by Russia was imminent, and the close of Lord Beaconsfield's Guildhall speech suggested that England might resist Russia, and was well prepared for war. Liberals thereupon held a national conference at St. James's Hall to protest against any further support of the Turkish empire (8 Dec.) Gladstone spoke in the evening with careful moderation, but emphatically asserted that the English people would be content with nothing less than the strict fulfilment of those duties to the Christian subjects of the sultan which were the result of the Crimean war.

In 1876 appeared Gladstone's third book on Homer, 'Homeric Synchronism,' which is sufficiently described in its second title as 'An Inquiry into the Time and Place of Homer in History.'

Early in 1877 Gladstone entered upon an active political campaign against the government's inclination to support Turkey. He attacked the government, at Frome, for failing to discharge their obligations; and at Taunton he made the first of those speeches on railway platforms which played afterwards so large a part in English politics. Parliament met on 8 Feb. 1877, and in the debate on the address Gladstone pronounced the eastern question to be, without exception, the most solemn which the House of Commons had ever had to discuss. On the 16th he drew attention to Lord Derby's despatch condemning the Bulgarian massacres, and asked what course the government intended to adopt. After Mr. Gathorne Hardy (subsequently earl of Cranbrook) had replied in a guarded manner to Gladstone's question, and the debate had proceeded in a rather humdrum fashion, Mr. Chaplin suddenly interposed with a personal attack upon Gladstone, accusing him of making charges against his opponents behind their backs. To give Gladstone an opportunity of replying, Mr. Chaplin moved the adjournment of the house. Gladstone at once rose to second the motion, and delivered off-hand one of the most amusing as well as one of the most effective replies ever heard in the House of Commons. At the end he took a serious tone, declaring that England was responsible for the power which Turkey had abused.

The real struggle came nearly three months later. The reason for Gladstone's unexpected mildness in parliament was that the liberal party were not agreed, and especially that their titular leader, Lord Hartington, did not go so far as Gladstone in zeal for the Christians of the east. Meanwhile, on 24 April, Russia declared war against Turkey. Gladstone gave notice that on 7 May he would move four resolutions defining his eastern policy, and a fifth combining them all in an address to the crown. The first of these resolutions was a censure of Turkey for not fulfilling her obligations. The second declared that she was entitled to neither moral nor material support from England. The third laid down the principle that the Christian subjects of the Porte were entitled to local liberty and practical self-government. The fourth defined the concert of Europe as the proper method for carrying these proposals into effect. These resolutions were too strong for the moderate liberals, and Sir John Lubbock (afterwards Lord Avebury) gave notice on their behalf that he would move the previous question, which it was understood Lord Hartington would support. But before the debate came on an arrangement was made. Gladstone agreed to move only the first of his resolutions, for which the whole liberal party were ready, with a slight verbal amendment, to vote. In bringing forward this motion, however, which he did in a great rhetorical effort, Gladstone contrived to argue on behalf of his whole policy. The debate, thus begun, lasted till 14 May, when Gladstone rose at midnight to reply and summed up the arguments on his side with singular power. He declared himself for the coercion of the Porte by united Europe, and it was the British government, he added, which had stood in the way of European unity. His motion was rejected by a majority of 131,

which was very much in excess of what the government could ordinarily anticipate. Out of doors his popularity ran very high. In October he paid one of his rare visits to Ireland, where he was presented with the freedom of Dublin, and delivered a speech on the successful working of the Irish Land Act. In Ireland he said nothing about eastern affairs; but he dealt with them at Holyhead on his way back, and paid an eloquent tribute to the nonconformist churches for the help which they had given him in his efforts for the Christians of Bulgaria. On 15 Nov. he was chosen to be lord rector of Glasgow in succession to Lord Beaconsfield, his competitor being Sir Stafford Northcote.

Meanwhile the Russo-Turkish war had proceeded rapidly, and by the beginning of 1878 Turkey was at the feet of Russia. Parliament was summoned for 17 Jan., and the queen's speech announced that Turkey had asked for the mediation of the queen's government, which her majesty was not indisposed to offer. The government immediately ordered the Mediterranean fleet to Constantinople, with the ostensible object of protecting British subjects, and announced that they would ask the House of Commons for a vote of credit of 6,000,000*l.* on the 31st. The day before, Gladstone attended at Oxford, which he had not visited since his rejection by the university, the foundation of the Palmerston Club. Speaking at the inaugural dinner, he admitted that circumstances had driven him into a course of agitation for the last eighteen months, and confessed that during that period he had laboured day and night to 'counter-work the purposes of Lord Beaconsfield.' On the next evening, when the vote of credit was to have been proposed, before the speaker left the chair, Forster moved a preliminary amendment, declaring that there was no ground for taking steps which implied a possible extension of the war. Gladstone spoke to the amendment on the 4th, denouncing 'prestige,' in almost the same language used by Lord Salisbury eleven years before, as a hateful sham. Alluding to the proposal of a European conference, he protested against accompanying pacific negotiations with the clash of arms. On 7 Feb. Forster withdrew his amendment, after the mistaken announcement, on the authority of (Sir) Austen Henry Layard [q. v. Suppl.], British ambassador at Constantinople, that the reported armistice between the two powers had not been signed, and that the Russian army was close to Constantinople. On 3 March the treaty of San Stefano between Russia and Turkey brought the war to an end. But the British government insisted upon its revision, under the treaty of Paris, by a conference of the powers, and to this course Russia ultimately consented. On 12 March Mr. Evelyn Ashley moved a vote of censure on Layard for having taken up an unfounded charge, made by a correspondent of the 'Daily Telegraph,' that Gladstone had been trying to stir up rebellion among the sultan's Greek subjects. Layard was proved to have made a sort of apology, and the motion was rejected by a majority of seventy-four, Gladstone taking no part in the debate.

On 28 March Lord Derby resigned office, on the decision of the government to call out the reserves and to occupy Cyprus, and was succeeded at the foreign office by Lord Salisbury, who on 1 April criticised, in a long and able despatch, the terms which Russia sought to impose on Turkey. On 8 April Gladstone commented strongly upon Lord Salisbury's despatch, which he described as substituting England for Europe. At this time his unpopularity in London, and especially in the House of Commons, was extreme. His house in Harley Street was attacked by a mob of political opponents, and he himself, with Mrs. Gladstone, was hustled in the streets.

On 16 April the House of Commons adjourned for a long Easter recess, after a positive assurance from Sir Stafford Northcote that the government contemplated no immediate change of policy. On the 17th it was announced that seven thousand Indian troops had been ordered to Malta. When parliament re-assembled the liberal leaders, including Gladstone, argued that this step was unconstitutional, and inconsistent with the Mutiny Act, which determined the number of the standing army. But the government were supported by large majorities in both houses.

On 13 June a European congress met at Berlin under the presidency of Prince Bismarck, the British representatives being Lord Beaconsfield, Lord Salisbury, and Lord Odo Russell (afterwards Lord Ampthill). While the congress was sitting the 'Globe' newspaper published a stolen copy of an agreement between England and Russia, defining, among other things, the limits within which independence should be given to part of Bulgaria. The treaty, signed on 30 May, was intended to be secret, but the understanding which it proved to exist between England and Russia strengthened the case of those who had urged that there was no ground for warlike preparations before the congress. A further agreement between

England and Turkey furnished the text for a vigorous speech which Gladstone delivered at Bermondsey on 20 July. This convention provided that, in return for the cession of Cyprus and the usual promises of reform, England should protect the remaining territories of Turkey in Asia. Gladstone called it 'an insane covenant.'

On 30 July the treaty of Berlin was brought before the house by Lord Hartington, who moved a resolution sarcastically described by Beaconsfield as 'a series of congratulatory regrets.' Lord Hartington asked the house to condemn the failure of the congress to satisfy the just claims of Greece, and to censure the government for having incurred a liability to defend the Asiatic dominions of the sultan. To this debate Gladstone contributed an elaborate and argumentative speech, unusually devoid of rhetoric, and devoted to an exhaustive analysis of what the treaty did and failed to do. None of his parliamentary speeches delivered in opposition show signs of having been more carefully prepared, and it is one of the few which he revised before it appeared in 'Hansard.' He began with a reference to the personal attack made upon him a few nights before by Beaconsfield at a dinner given in his honour in the Knightsbridge riding school. Beaconsfield had then charged Gladstone with indulgence in very gross personalities, and in particular as having described him as a dangerous and even devilish character. Gladstone at once wrote a letter, beginning 'Dear Lord Beaconsfield,' in which he asked for a specification of the time and place in which he had used such language, or any other of a personal as distinguished from a political kind. Beaconsfield replied in the third person that he was 'much pressed with affairs,' and unable to examine the speeches of two years. But he cited an instance in which some one, not Gladstone, had compared him, in Gladstone's presence, with Mephistopheles. Passing from this repulsive subject, as he called it, Gladstone proceeded to deal with the treaty, which he said had been described by its admirers as concentrating the Turkish empire. But the Slavs, who relied upon Russia, had got most, if not all, of what they wanted. He severely criticised the conduct of Beaconsfield and Lord Salisbury for having actively opposed at the congress the claims of Greece, which had been urged especially by the representatives of France. He attacked the government for abusing the prerogative of the crown to make treaties without the consent of parliament. The treaty of Berlin, he said, not having been ratified, was open to parliamentary disapproval. But the treaty of Berlin was good so far as it went, and no one desired to disavow it. The separate engagements between England and Turkey, which he and the opposition regarded as wholly bad, had been ratified, and were therefore beyond the power of parliament altogether. Lord Hartington's motion was, however, after a long debate, defeated by a majority of 143.

From the east of Europe Gladstone turned his attention to India. On 30 Nov. he delivered to his constituents a farewell address at Plumstead; he had determined not to contest Greenwich again. The greater part of this speech was an incisive indictment of Lord Lytton's policy of attacking the ameer of Afghanistan, which the cabinet approved and adopted [see LYTTON, EDWARD ROBERT, first EARL LYTTON]. The outbreak of the Afghan war made it necessary to call parliament together in the winter, and both houses met on 5 Dec. An amendment to the address, condemning the Afghan policy of the government, was moved by Mr. Whitbread on the 9th, and on the 10th Gladstone spoke. He quoted freely from the blue books presented by the government to show that the ameer had not, as was said, insulted either the British envoy or the Indian government. In a subsequent debate he protested against saddling the expenses of the Afghan war on the taxpayers of India. But the government were quite unassailable in the House of Commons, and their majorities suffered no appreciable diminution.

Gladstone's chief efforts in 1879 were made outside the walls of parliament. At the request of Lord Rosebery and other influential liberals, he agreed to contest the county of Midlothian against Lord Dalkeith, the eldest son of the Duke of Buccleuch. He at once entered on a political campaign of unsurpassed vigour and energy. He left Liverpool on 24 Nov., and from that date till 9 Dec., when he returned to Hawarden, there was scarcely a lawful day on which he did not deliver at least one speech; more often it was two or three. On 25 Nov., at a crowded meeting in the music hall at Edinburgh, he dwelt upon the danger of enlarging British responsibilities, and proclaimed that the real strength of the empire must always lie in the population of the United Kingdom. He again condemned the Afghan war. He denounced also the Zulu war [see FRERE, SIR BARTLE]. Criticising the annexation of the Transvaal, which had occurred in 1877, he contended that the people of Great Britain had been misled into supposing that the Boers wished to become British subjects. At

Dalkeith, on the 26th, he expressed his belief in the principle of local option, and in a general extension of local government, so far as was compatible with the supremacy of parliament. Scottish disestablishment, he said, was a question for the people of Scotland themselves; he had no wish either to advance or to retard it. At West Calder, on the 27th, he returned to the subject of foreign politics, maintaining that the government had at the same time aggrandised and alienated Russia. His reception in Scotland was extraordinarily enthusiastic, and on one occasion he addressed as many as twenty thousand people in the Waverley market at Edinburgh. His campaign ended for the year at Glasgow, where, in an elaborate oration, he surveyed the whole foreign policy of the government. Laying particular stress upon the fundamental principle that large and small states should be treated with equal justice and forbearance, he protested strongly against the aggressive imperialism of the prime minister. At Glasgow he also delivered his address as lord rector of the university, and turning aside from politics, he impressed upon the students the superiority of knowledge to wealth as an object of human endeavour.

On 8 March 1880 it was announced in both houses that parliament would be dissolved immediately after the budget. On the 12th appeared Gladstone's address to the electors of Midlothian, in which he cast ridicule upon the prime minister's gloomy prophecies of impending danger in Ireland. On the 16th he left London for Edinburgh, addressing a crowd that had assembled at King's Cross, and speaking at every station where the train stopped. It was afterwards found that in each of these places there had been a liberal victory. On the 17th he delivered one of his finest speeches in the Edinburgh music hall. This speech contains Gladstone's clearest and fullest exposition of foreign policy in its general principles. He denied that if he and his party came into power they would repudiate the engagements of their predecessors, inasmuch as an international treaty bound future governments as much as the government which made it. He separated himself and the liberal party in general from the doctrines of the Manchester school and of peace at any price. He declared it to be a 'noble error' that the world could at present be governed without the risk of war. One allusion in this speech gave rise to rather serious consequences. Quoting from the 'Standard' the report of a conversation between the emperor of Austria and Sir Henry Elliot, the British ambassador at Vienna, in which the emperor was made to denounce him by name as an enemy of the Austro-Hungarian monarchy, Gladstone denied that he was the enemy of any country. But he censured in strong language Austria's hostility to the freedom of her neighbours, and defied any one to put his finger upon any part of the map of Europe and say, 'There Austria did good.' On the 23rd, speaking at Pathhead, he recurred to the subject of Austria, expressed a fear that she might intend to enlarge her borders at the expense of the Balkan principalities, and invited her to disclaim all aggressive designs. On the 25th, at Penicuik, he referred to a contradiction by Sir Henry Elliot of the language attributed to the emperor, and once more challenged the Austrian government to disclaim any intention of going beyond the treaty of Berlin.

At Stow, on the 30th, he discussed the financial arrangements of the government, and, with special reference to the Afghan war, observed: 'We do not know the worst.' This remark received a startling verification; for on 6 May the public learned by telegraph from India that Sir John Strachey, the finance minister, had made an extraordinary blunder, and that the war would cost, not 6,000,000*l.* but 15,000,000*l.* At this election Gladstone made fifteen set speeches, without counting occasional addresses. Lord Hartington, however, made twenty-four. The pollings began on 31 March, and after the first day the final result was never doubtful. 349 liberals were returned, as against 243 conservatives and 60 home-rulers. Gladstone himself was successful in Midlothian, polling 1,579 votes against 1,368 given for Lord Dalkeith. He was at the same time placed at the head of the poll for Leeds, where, after he had elected to sit for Midlothian, he was succeeded by his youngest son, Mr. Herbert Gladstone. At this time the queen was abroad, and there was consequent delay in the change of government. Lord Beaconsfield, however, took the earliest opportunity of resigning, and on 22 April the queen sent for Lord Hartington. This was in accordance with constitutional usage, as Gladstone had retired from the liberal leadership five years before. Lord Hartington did not at once refuse to form a government, but, after an interview with Gladstone on the 22nd, when he returned from Windsor, he decided not to attempt it. On the 23rd he and Lord Granville saw the queen together, with the result that her majesty sent for Gladstone the same afternoon. He at once formed, without difficulty, a strong administration, becoming himself, as he had

been in 1873, prime minister and chancellor of the exchequer. Lord Granville and Lord Hartington both took office under him, the former as foreign secretary, and the latter as secretary for India. In other respects the government much resembled that of 1868. Lord Selborne returned to the woolsack, and Bright, to whom official work was never congenial, became chancellor of the duchy. Lord Cardwell's health had failed, and Lowe retired to the House of Lords. Sir William Harcourt, who had been for a time solicitor-general, became home secretary; while Mr. Chamberlain, whose political association, commonly called the Birmingham caucus, had been of great practical value to the liberal party, entered a government and a cabinet for the first time as president of the board of trade. Of the other radicals, Fawcett was made postmaster-general, and Sir Charles Dilke under-secretary for foreign affairs. Mr. Goschen refused to join the government because he was not prepared to vote for the extension of the county franchise, and was sent as special ambassador to Constantinople. A good deal of feeling was excited among fanatical protestants by the appointment of one catholic, Lord Ripon, to be viceroy of India, and another, Lord Kenmare, to be lord chamberlain.

On 7 May the 'Daily News' announced that Lord Granville had sent a circular to the powers, urging a joint enforcement of the unfulfilled clauses in the treaty of Berlin, such as those which dealt with Montenegro, Greece, and Armenia. The object of Mr. Goschen's mission was to impress upon the sultan the duty of fulfilling these engagements. On 10 May there appeared a letter from Gladstone to Count Karolyi, the Austrian ambassador, intimating that he had obtained from Austria those assurances of fidelity to the treaty of Berlin which he had called upon her to give. In these circumstances, he said, it was not his intention to repeat or defend in argument language which he had used in a position of greater freedom and less responsibility. The last phrase was thenceforth part of the political vocabulary. The opposition bitterly denounced the letter as unworthy of a British minister. On 20 May the queen's speech was delivered. It contained a hope for the pacification of Afghanistan, an assertion of supremacy over the Transvaal, and an opinion that the ordinary law would be sufficient in Ireland. This meant that the Peace Preservation Act, which expired on 1 June, was not to be renewed.

On the 21st Gladstone, who had been re-elected without opposition after taking office, had his first experience of the perplexing case raised by Charles Bradlaugh [q. v. Suppl.] Lord Frederick Cavendish, secretary to the treasury, as representing the government, had moved that the case should be referred to a select committee. The committee reported, by a majority of one, that Bradlaugh had no right to affirm. Bradlaugh then came forward to take the oath. Sir Henry Drummond Wolff objected, and Gladstone successfully proposed the appointment of another committee, to consider whether the house had a right of interference with the discretion of a duly elected member. They reported that Bradlaugh was incapable of taking an oath, but recommended that he should be allowed to affirm at his own risk. On 22 June a motion to that effect, which Gladstone supported, was defeated by a majority of forty-five. On the 23rd, Bradlaugh again appeared to take the oath, which the speaker refused to administer to him, and he was allowed to be heard on his own behalf at the bar; when afterwards ordered to withdraw, he declined, and was taken into custody by the sergeant-at-arms. Gladstone refused to interfere. The house, he said, had rejected his advice, and the duty of proceeding further devolved upon the leader of the opposition. On 24 June Sir Stafford Northcote moved that Bradlaugh should be released. On 1 July the question was settled for the year by Gladstone's motion, which the house adopted, that any person claiming to affirm should be allowed to do so. Bradlaugh accordingly affirmed and took his seat, but his right was successfully challenged in the courts, and he did not sit without objection till the meeting of a new parliament in 1885.

On 10 June Gladstone, as chancellor of the exchequer, introduced a supplementary budget, Sir Stafford Northcote's budget having provided only for the early part of the year. It was the first time he had made the financial statement of the government for fourteen years. The principal feature of it was the unexpected repeal of the malt tax, for which conservative representatives of the farming interests had clamoured for many years, but which no conservative government had found itself able to touch. Gladstone substituted for it a duty on beer, and provided for the incidental loss to the revenue by putting another penny on the income tax, all hope of abolishing that tax having vanished. The budget was popular. The principal struggle of the session, after the case of Bradlaugh had been temporarily disposed of, arose out of the Irish compensation for disturbance bill, which Forster,

the chief secretary, was compelled to introduce through the prevalence of severe distress in Ireland. The bill, which was originally a single clause in a general measure for the relief of Irish distress, gave compensation for disturbance to tenants evicted for not paying their rent, and therefore not within the Land Act of 1870. It was confined to cases arising out of the recent failure of the crops. Gladstone defended it as an exceptional measure required to maintain the principles of property. The second reading was carried by 295 votes against 217. The bill did not satisfy the home-rulers, who refused to vote for going into committee on it, and also abstained on the third reading. The bill was read a second time on 25 June, and a third time on 26 July. But Lord Beaconsfield strongly opposed it, and on 3 Aug. the House of Lords rejected it by 282 votes to 51.

During the autumn further efforts were made to carry out the treaty of Berlin. On 14 Sept. a naval demonstration, organised by all the great powers, was made off the coast of Albania, and on 26 Nov. Dulcigno was formally ceded by the Porte to Prince Nicholas of Montenegro. Meanwhile the state of Ireland was going from bad to worse. The government appointed an Irish land commission, of which Lord Bessborough was chairman, to inquire into the best means of amending the Irish Land Act, and they also took active steps against the promoters of resistance to the law. On 2 Nov. criminal informations were filed against Parnell and thirteen other leaders of the popular party. Their trial was fixed for 28 Dec. Meanwhile they took no notice of the prosecution, and continued to act as before. An Irish landlord, Lord Mountmorres, was brutally murdered, and no one was made amenable for the crime. There was a clamour in England for measures of repression, many meetings of the cabinet were held, and on 9 Nov. Gladstone, speaking at the lord mayor's dinner, declared in very emphatic language that the law would be enforced in Ireland at all costs.

The session of 1881, which dealt almost exclusively with Irish affairs, lasted from 7 Jan. to 27 Aug. The queen's speech announced that her majesty's forces would be withdrawn as soon as possible from Afghanistan, and that Candahar, which had been occupied by Lord Lytton, would not be permanently retained. It also promised a bill for the protection of property in Ireland, another for the protection of life, and a third for the reform of the land laws. Gladstone gave notice that as soon as the debate on the address was finished he should ask for precedence for the Irish coercion bills, to give them their popular name. Irish obstruction at once began. The debate on the address was prolonged for eleven nights, and was almost wholly devoted to Ireland. Subsequently Forster introduced his peace preservation bill, of which the principal feature was the absolute power of the lord-lieutenant to arrest any one reasonably suspected of sedition and detain him without trial, till 30 Sept. 1882, when the act would expire. This was a strange bill for a liberal government to bring in. But the state of Ireland was so serious that ministers were supported by the vast majority of the house. Opposition came only from the Irish home-rulers, and from a few independent radicals, such as Joseph Cowen, Mr. Labouchere, and Charles Russell (afterwards lord-chief-justice of England) [q. v. Suppl.] While these debates were in progress the trial of Parnell, Mr. Dillon, and the other state prisoners came to an end at Dublin. The jury were unable to agree, and the government did not put the defendants on their trial again. The Irish members endeavoured by physical endurance to prevent the coercion bill from being brought in. The knot seemed inextricable; it was cut by the decisive action of the speaker in putting the question [see Biggar, Joseph Gillis, Suppl.; Brand, Sir Henry Bouverie, Suppl.]

The first reading of the bill was carried by 164 to 19, and Gladstone at once gave notice of a motion for accelerating its further progress. This was that, at the suggestion of the speaker, supported by forty members rising in their places, public business might be declared urgent by a division without debate, and that thereupon the control of procedure should pass into the hands of the speaker for so long as he throught necessary. This resolution was to be moved on 3 Feb. But the Irish members were determined to prevent it from coming on. When Gladstone rose, Mr. Dillon, following an unfortunate precedent set by Gladstone himself (14 July 1880), moved that he should not be heard. He was at once suspended, and removed by the sergeant-at-arms. But the obstruction was continued by the thirty-five other home-rulers who were present, until, by half-past eight, they had all been turned out of the house. Then, at last, Gladstone was able to propose his resolution, with amendments, which he accepted from Sir Stafford Northcote, to the effect that a motion for urgency must be made by a minister, that it might be brought to an end by another motion, and that at least two

hundred members must vote for it. In a speech, which Sir Stafford described as having enthralled the house, Gladstone said that his personal interest in the question was small. His lease was all but run out, but he implored the House of Commons not to allow itself to be made the laughing-stock of the world. The resolution was carried by 234 to 156. On 4 Feb. the speaker, acting upon it, laid certain rules upon the table, the chief of which enabled him to put the question whenever he thought fit. The Irish members, however, continued the struggle, and on 18 Feb. the speaker produced further rules, one of which contained the time limit, afterwards known as the gag. Taking advantage of this, Gladstone on 21 Feb. moved, and carried by an overwhelming majority, that the proceedings in committee on the bill should be brought to a close on the next day. But of the sixty-three members who voted against this thirteen were conservatives. The report of the bill was hastened in the same way, and on 24 Feb. it was read a third time, and passed the House of Lords in three days. Urgency was then applied to the arms bill, which prohibited for five years the carrying of weapons in proclaimed districts in Ireland, and gave the police the right of search for them. This bill, which was in the hands of Sir William Harcourt, had to be forced through the house by the same drastic methods as its predecessor.

Twice in this session Gladstone had occasion to deliver one of those obituary speeches in which he excelled. On 13 March Alexander II, emperor of Russia, was murdered in St. Petersburg, and on the 15th a vote of condolence with the imperial family was moved by Gladstone in the House of Commons. He paid an eloquent tribute to the memory of the sovereign who liberated the serfs. Lord Beaconsfield's death occurred on 19 April, and on 9 May Gladstone proposed that a national memorial should be erected to him in Westminster Abbey. His speech was a masterpiece of tact and taste. On 5 April Gladstone made his financial statement. But the days of his great budgets were over, and his proposals were tame. He had a surplus of rather more than a million. By means of this, and by substituting a probate duty of one and a half for a legacy duty of one per cent., he was enabled to take off the penny from the income tax which he had put on the year before. He also proposed a reduction of debt to the amount of sixty millions by turning short into long annuities. On 7 April the claims of Greece, for which Gladstone had pleaded so earnestly in opposition, were settled by the transfer to the Greek kingdom of Thessaly and part of Epirus.

On 22 April 1881 Gladstone was able to announce in the House of Commons the terms which had been made with the government of the Transvaal. So early as 16 Dec. 1880 the Boers had taken the most practical means of showing that they were not in favour of annexation by rising in armed rebellion, and proclaiming the South African Republic. On 21 Jan., during the debate on the address, Peter Rylands [q. v.] proposed an amendment condemning the annexation of the country. Gladstone objected to it as inopportune, and, as a matter of fact, negotiations were at that time proceeding through President Brand of the Orange Free State [see Brand, Sir Johannes Henricus, Suppl.] While they were in progress came the defeat of Sir George Colley [q. v.] at Laings Nek and his death at Majuba. Sir Evelyn Wood, who succeeded to the command, assured the government that he was in sufficient strength to crush the rebellion. But the government refused to interrupt the negotiations on account of these disasters. On 6 March an armistice was concluded, and the war was not resumed. The conditions of peace, as explained by the prime minister, were that the suzerainty of the queen over the Transvaal should be maintained, and that the burghers should enjoy complete self-government; but that their foreign relations should be under British control, and that that there should be a British resident at the capital. A royal commission was to determine the rights and provide for the protection of the natives. This settlement was bitterly attacked, both inside and outside parliament, as a cowardly surrender. Gladstone, however, defended it on the ground that to break off negotiations already begun on account of defeat would have been a useless, and therefore wicked, sacrifice of life.

On 7 April 1881 Gladstone introduced his second Irish land bill, which is perhaps the greatest of all his legislative achievements. He proposed to constitute a land court for the fixing of judicial rents. Either landlord or tenant could apply to the court; the rent, when fixed, was to last for fifteen years. There were to be three land commissioners, of whom one would have the status of a judge, and there were to be assistant commissioners for every county. If a tenant wished to purchase his holding, the commissioners were to advance three-fourths of the purchase money by way of loan, and there was to be an absolute parliamentary title.

The bill led to the resignation of George Douglas Campbell, duke of Argyll [q. v. Suppl.], who considered that his colleagues had departed from sound economic principles. He was succeeded in his office of privy seal by Samuel Chichester Fortescue, lord Carlingford [q. v. Suppl.], a less brilliant but more useful minister. The second reading of the bill was moved in the House of Commons on 26 April, and the debate continued till 18 May, when it was carried by 352 to 176. Parnell and thirty-five of his followers abstained from voting, on the ground that the bill was inadequate, and they did much to delay the progress of the measure in committee. On 14 July Gladstone strongly denounced their obstructive tactics; but on the 30th the bill was read a third time.

In the House of Lords very serious alterations were made in committee, most of which the House of Commons refused to accept. Ultimately the lords gave way on almost all points excepting the clause, originally proposed by Parnell, for giving the benefit of the act to tenants already evicted. On 16 Aug. Gladstone abandoned this clause on the ground that Parnell himself attached little importance to it. The lords dropped most of their other amendments, and the bill became law.

During this autumn the disturbed state of Ireland, despite the working of the Peace Preservation Act and the Land Act, absorbed public attention. Speaking at Leeds on 7 Oct., Gladstone compared Parnell very unfavourably with O'Connell. But while denouncing Parnell's conduct, Gladstone complained that the loyal classes in Ireland were apathetic, and did not give the government the support which it had a right to expect. Five days afterwards, when receiving at the Guildhall the freedom of the city, Gladstone excited enthusiastic cheering by announcing that a warrant had been issued for the arrest of Parnell and his friends, Mr. Sexton and Mr. O'Kelly, on suspicion of treasonable practices. This warrant was executed on the 15th. The reply to this step was the issue from Kilmainham gaol by the captives of the 'no rent' manifesto, urging the Irish tenants not to pay their landlords anything until their champions were released and their arrears were wiped out. The same day the land league was suppressed by the proclamation of the lord-lieutenant as an illegal body, and the number of troops in Ireland was raised to twenty-five thousand. On 26 Oct. Gladstone addressed a liberal meeting at Liverpool, and charged the leaders of the land league with marching through rapine to the dismemberment of the empire.

Parliament met on 7 Feb. 1882. The Irish question was at once raised on the address by the amendment of Patrick James Smyth [q. v.] in favour of home rule. Gladstone surprised many of his supporters and many of his opponents by directing his arguments, not against the principle of home rule, but against its practicability under present conditions. No plan, he said, had been produced which would be workable under the British constitution and which would provide for the supremacy of the imperial parliament. Mr. Plunket (afterwards Lord Rathmore), replying on behalf of the opposition, described this speech as at least a partial surrender to the home-rulers, and said that Gladstone could no longer in consistency oppose the Irish demand for a parliamentary inquiry. This was on 9 Feb., and a week later Gladstone, in response to numerous challenges, protested that his views were unchanged, inasmuch as the question had always been for him how the supremacy of parliament could be preserved.

On 20 Feb. Gladstone proposed his resolutions for reforming the procedure of the house, of which the most important were the adoption of the closure and the appointment of standing committees as substitutes in certain cases for committees of the whole house. The debate had not proceeded far when it was interrupted by other matters.

Early in the session Lord Donoughmore carried, in the House of Lords against the government, the appointment of a select committee to inquire into the working of the Land Act. The cabinet refused to recognise the committee, and no ministerialist sat upon it. Gladstone took so strong a view of the conduct of the lords in seeking to interfere, as he put it, with the proceedings of a statutory tribunal that on 27 Feb. he moved in the House of Commons a protest against the appointment of the committee, which was really a vote of censure on the majority of the other house. He called upon the House of Commons to declare that such a proceeding was unconstitutional, and dangerous to the peace of Ireland. After a long debate his motion was carried on 9 March by 303 to 235. Meanwhile the committee had been appointed, and it continued to sit and take evidence. But it prudently abstained from asking the commissioners to explain their judicial decisions, and nothing practical came of it.

In Ireland the question of arrears became more urgent, and on 26 March, in a debate on Mr. Redmond's bill for amending the Land Act, Gladstone stated that while he could not consent, after so short an interval,

to any general alteration of the law, the government were not indisposed to deal with the specific question of arrears which had been omitted from the act by the vote of the lords. A grave crisis occurred soon afterwards in Irish politics. On 28 April Lord Cowper, the lord-lieutenant, resigned on the ostensible ground of weak health. He was succeeded by Lord Spencer, who, unlike his predecessor, had a seat in the cabinet.

While the public were still speculating on the true reasons of this change, Gladstone announced on 3 May that Parnell and his colleagues had been released from custody, that an inquiry would be made into the cases of all persons detained on suspicion, and that, as a substitute for Forster's act, another bill would be introduced to strengthen the ordinary law. Forster resigned, and Lord Frederick Cavendish, Gladstone's intimate friend and nephew by marriage, was appointed to succeed him. On 5 May Forster explained the grounds of his resignation. He had been unable, he said, to concur in the opinion that the release of the suspected persons was justified, either by any satisfactory assurances from them or by the condition of Ireland. Gladstone, in reply, intimated that, in the opinion of the government, the peace of Ireland would be greatly furthered by an arrears bill, in which they might hope for the support of the Irish home-rulers. If that reconciliation could be effected, it would be unreasonable to detain in prison men who might help in carrying it out.

These sanguine expectations were doomed to a terrible disappointment. On 6 May Lord Frederick Cavendish [q.v.] and Thomas Henry Burke [q. v.], the under-secretary, were murdered in the Phœnix Park. Forster made a chivalrous offer to return to Ireland and carry on the business of the castle, but this was not accepted, and (Sir) George Trevelyan became chief secretary. On 8 May the House of Commons at once adjourned after a few brief speeches, in which the representatives of all parties expressed their horror of the crime. Gladstone, speaking with an emotion which he hardly ever showed in public, deplored the loss of a man devoted to the best interests of Ireland.

On 11 May Gladstone attended the funeral of Lord Frederick Cavendish, near Chatsworth, and the same evening Sir William Harcourt introduced a very stringent bill for the prevention of crime in Ireland. As a set-off against this severe measure, which the home-rulers almost unanimously condemned, Gladstone, on 15 May, introduced his arrears bill. The object of this bill, confined to tenancies below the annual value of 30*l.*, was to wipe out arrears of rent in Ireland altogether where the tenants were unable to pay them. The sum required for this purpose was estimated at 2,000,000*l.*, of which Gladstone calculated that three-fourths could be obtained from the surplus of the Irish church, while the rest would have to come from the consolidated fund. But before this bill or the crimes bill could be seriously discussed, the opposition raised a debate upon what they called the treaty of Kilmainham. The opposition had insisted that Parnell's release was the result of a bargain by which he undertook henceforth to support the liberal party in parliament and to control outrages in Ireland. Correspondence, which it was insisted could bear this interpretation, had been produced. Mr. Balfour brought the whole subject before parliament by moving the adjournment of the house, and declared that the government had incurred indelible infamy. Gladstone gave a positive assurance that the prisoners had been released because, in the opinion of her majesty's ministers, there was no sufficient ground for detaining them further. He protested that there had been no bargain. An angry debate followed; but no division was taken, and the discussion was not renewed. The house then proceeded with the crimes bill, and sat, for the first time in thirty-six years, on Derby day. Mr. Dillon took this opportunity to make an elaborate defence of boycotting, in what Gladstone called 'a heartbreaking speech.' Gladstone described boycotting as combined intimidation by means of starvation and ruin. The sanction of it, he said, was 'the murder which was not to be denounced.' After the drastic application of 'urgency' rules, and the suspension of Irish members in a batch, on the ground that, according to (Sir) Lyon (afterwards Lord) Playfair [q. v. Suppl.], the chairman of committees, they had been guilty of combined obstruction, the crimes bill was forced through committee early in July.

On the 7th of that month, at the stage of report, the government suffered defeat. Gladstone had promised Parnell in committee that he would not insist upon the clause which authorised the police to search dwelling-houses for arms at night. He accordingly proposed to omit it. Several liberals, including Mr. George Russell and Mr. F. W. Lambton, joined the conservatives in protesting against this concession, and the government were put in a minority of thirteen—the Parnellites, for whom the concession was made, refusing to vote. Gladstone

said that in ordinary circumstances the government would, after such a vote, have dropped the bill, but that the state of Ireland made such a course impossible. This was on a Friday; on Monday the prime minister announced that the government considered it the more manly course to remain at a post which no one was likely to envy them.

The arrears bill passed without much difficulty through the House of Commons, and the opposition did not divide against the second reading in the lords. But in committee Lord Salisbury, who had succeeded Beaconsfield as leader of the conservative peers, carried an amendment which made the bill voluntary, thus enabling every landlord to prevent its operation on his estate, and, in the opinion of the government, making it worthless. The House of Commons disagreed, and Lord Salisbury reluctantly gave way.

The affairs of Egypt came before parliament several times during the session, and Gladstone's Egyptian policy was severely criticised by some of his radical followers. But at that time Gladstone's power and influence were such that he could do almost anything he liked. During this summer the dual control of England and France in Egypt practically broke down, though it was not formally abolished till the following January. The authority of the Khedive Tewfik Pasha was threatened by a military movement under an adventurous soldier called Arabi Pasha. On 11 June there were fatal riots in Alexandria, and the British consul, (Sir) Charles Cookson, was wounded. A month later, after repeated warnings against the arming of the forts, which was considered a menace to the foreign, and especially the British, ships, Admiral Sir Frederick Beauchamp Seymour (afterwards Lord Alcester) [q. v.], bombarded the forts and destroyed them. This action on the part of the British government, in which the French Chamber would not allow the French government to assist, led to the resignation of Bright, who declared it to be a violation of the moral law. Gladstone, on the other hand, maintained that the rule of Arabi was a military tyranny, from which it was the duty of the British government, on account of their position in Egypt, to relieve the Egyptian people. Bright's place was filled by John George Dodson (afterwards Baron Monk-Bretton) [q. v. Suppl.], and Sir Charles Dilke entered the cabinet for the first time as president of the local government board.

On 25 July the reserves were called out, and an expedition was sent, under Sir Garnet Wolseley, to restore order and the authority of the khedive. The rebellion of Arabi Pasha was crushed at Tel-el-Kebir, and Arabi himself was banished to Ceylon.

On 24 July Gladstone made his last appearance as chancellor of the exchequer, when he moved a vote of credit, on account of the Egyptian expedition, for 2,300,000*l.* In his ordinary budget, introduced on 24 April, he had proposed no financial charge, except an increase of the carriage duty to relieve the highway rates. He now raised the income tax from fivepence to sixpence-halfpenny, or to eightpence for the half-year, within which the whole of the increase was to be collected. This covered the vote of credit, to which the house agreed on 27 July, but which turned out to be a very small part of what interference in Egypt was to cost. On 18 Aug. the House of Commons adjourned till 24 Oct. for the purpose of dealing with Gladstone's further resolutions on procedure. These were not passed till 2 Dec., when parliament was at last prorogued. The first resolution, providing that closure must be voted by more than two hundred members, or if the minority were less than forty by more than one hundred, was not carried till 10 Nov. The most important of the other rules were those which established grand committees, and provided that opposed business could not be taken after half-past twelve.

After the prorogation several changes were made in the cabinet. Gladstone gave up the chancellorship of the exchequer to Hugh C. E. Childers [q. v. Suppl.]; Lord Hartington became secretary for war; Lord Kimberley for India; and Lord Derby joined the liberal government for the first time as secretary of state for the colonies. On 1 Sept. Archbishop Tait died, and Gladstone gave satisfaction to his political opponents, as well as to his ecclesiastical friends, by nominating for the primacy Edward White Benson [q. v. Suppl.], bishop of Truro.

The labours of this protracted session were too much even for Gladstone's strength. His health broke down for the time; he was ordered to the south of France, and though parliament did not meet in 1883 till 15 Feb., he was unable to be present at the opening of the session.

He returned, however, before Easter, and on 26 April, in the debate upon the second reading of the affirmation bill, he delivered one of his most eloquent speeches. The bill was a very simple one, for enabling any member of parliament to make an affirmation instead of taking an oath. But it was regarded as a Bradlaugh relief bill, and

attacked with violence accordingly. Gladstone did not shrink from dealing with the purely religious aspect of the question, and the last part of his speech reads like a sermon. Quoting some magnificent lines of Lucretius, he argued that agnosticism and not atheism was the special danger of the time. In a peroration of singular beauty he implored the house not to connect the truths of religion with the sense of political and personal injustice. The bill, however, was on 3 May rejected by 292 votes against 289.

In September of this year Gladstone, accompanied by his old friend Tennyson, took a short trip on Sir Donald Currie's ship, the Pembroke Castle, to the north of Scotland, and afterwards to Copenhagen, where they met several royal personages, including the czar. At Kirkwall, where the prime minister and the poet laureate both received the freedom of the borough, Gladstone made a graceful speech, contrasting the perishable nature of the statesman's fame with the immortal renown of the great poet. One result of this voyage appeared in the 'London Gazette' of the following January, when it was announced that her majesty had conferred a peerage on Tennyson, the first poet who entered the House of Lords as such.

During 1883 the rising of the forces of the mahdi in the Soudan placed the Egyptian garrisons there in great danger. On 18 Jan. General Charles Gordon [q. v.], formerly governor-general of the Soudan, undertook, at the request of the British government, to effect their relief by peaceful means. He set out for Khartoum, accompanied only by his aide-de-camp, Colonel Stewart. On 12 Feb. it was announced that the Egyptian garrison at Sinkat had been cut to pieces by the mahdi's forces. On the same evening Sir Stafford Northcote rose to move a vote of censure on the Egyptian policy of the government. Gladstone's position was a difficult one. He defended himself on the double ground that the great source of evil in Egypt was the dual control which he had inherited from his predecessors, and that since the British occupation began valuable reforms had been carried out. There was to be no reconqest of the Soudan, but the garrison of Tokar was to be relieved from Suakim. The policy of the government was, in the phrase of Sir Wilfrid Lawson, to 'rescue and retire.' The motion was rejected by the narrow majority of eighteen, and a similar motion of censure in the House of Lords was carried by one hundred. A few days after the division came the news that Tokar had surrendered to the mahdi's general, Osman Digna. On 3 April Gladstone declared that Gordon had full authority to return whenever he thought proper, and denounced the plea for military intervention by England as merely made in the interests of the bondholders. Meanwhile the public became anxious about Gordon's fate, and on 12 May another vote of censure was moved, this time by Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, who complained that the government were doing nothing at all. Gladstone replied that Gordon had never asked for soldiers, and had started on the understanding that there was to be no invasion of the mahdi's territory. On this occasion both Forster and Mr. Goschen severely criticised the government from the ministerial benches; but the motion was rejected by a majority of twenty-eight. On 28 June a conference of the powers, with Lord Granville in the chair, met in London to arrange the finances of Egypt. But on 2 Aug. Gladstone had to tell the House of Commons that it had failed to arrive at any result, and on 11 Aug. Lord Northbrook was sent to examine the whole subject at Cairo.

On 27 Feb. 1884 Lord Derby concluded with President Kruger, and two other Boer delegates, the convention of London, which modified the convention of Pretoria in favour of the Transvaal. The suzerainty of the queen over the South African Republic was in terms abolished, though the precise effect of the clause was afterwards disputed. It was provided that treaties between the Transvaal and all foreign powers except the Orange Free State should be subject to the approval of the British government. The policy of this convention did not come before the House of Commons till 30 July, when the debate turned chiefly upon the sufficiency of the protection exercised by the paramount power over the native tribes. Gladstone defended the settlement, and also the restoration of Cetewayo, which he described as the only possible amends for the iniquities of the Zulu war. The important questions which afterwards arose between the British government and the Boers were not then present to any one's mind.

The franchise bill, which was the principal work of this session of 1884, was introduced by Gladstone on 29 Feb. Although his speech lasted for two hours, and was a luminous exposition of the whole subject, the purport of the bill was extremely simple. It gave to householders and to lodgers in counties precisely the same suffrage enjoyed by the same classes in the boroughs. It also conferred a new right of voting, called the ser-

vice franchise, on men who occupied houses and rooms in respect of their employment. Gladstone made a powerful appeal on behalf of the agricultural labourers who would be chiefly affected by the measure. The bill would, he calculated, enfranchise about two millions, raising the electorate from three millions to five. Dealing with the argument that the extension of the franchise should be accompanied by a redistribution of seats, he said that to take this course would overload the bill; but he admitted that franchise must be followed by redistribution. This was the point on which the conservative party, who did not oppose the principle of the bill, elected to fight. On the second reading, which was moved on 24 March, Lord John Manners (afterwards Duke of Rutland) proposed an amendment to the effect that the bill was incomplete without a readjustment of political power. The debate was a long one. Gladstone did not reply till 7 April, when he pledged himself to bring in, and, if he could, to carry, a redistribution bill before parliament was dissolved. The second reading of the bill was carried on the same night by a majority of 130, and after much discussion in committee the bill was read a third time without a division on 26 June.

In the House of Lords the struggle was renewed with more serious results. Lord Cairns, on 7 July, carried an amendment to the second reading, by 205 votes to 146, which had the effect of suspending the bill until a scheme of redistribution was introduced. The refusal of the lords to pass the bill excited much popular feeling, and a procession of agricultural labourers, who marched through the streets of London with hop-poles on 21 July, was received with sympathy. Gladstone announced to a meeting of his party, and to the House of Commons on 10 July, that parliament would be prorogued as soon as possible, and that the bill would be reintroduced in an autumn session. A subsequent endeavour to arrange for the present passage of the bill, on the understanding that the government would not dissolve until a redistribution bill had been passed, was unsuccessful. The prorogation of parliament put an end to the bill.

During the recess Gladstone paid a visit to his constituents, who received him, if possible, with greater enthusiasm than before. Speaking at Edinburgh on 30 Aug. he declared that the lords claimed to force a dissolution, a claim against which he protested. The next day he dealt with the Egyptian question, saying that it was honour and plighted faith which led to the occupation, as the government were bound to carry out even the unwise engagements of their predecessors. At this time the conflict between the two houses showed no signs of a peaceful solution. But compromise was in the air. While Gladstone was in Scotland he went to Balmoral, and was followed by the Duke of Richmond, who soon afterwards received a visit from Lord Salisbury and Lord Cairns.

On 8 Oct. there appeared in the 'Standard' what purported to be the ministerial plan of redistribution. The publication was surreptitious, and the authenticity of the document was denied. But it turned out to have been drawn up by a committee of the cabinet, and, though not a final scheme, it undoubtedly represented the general ideas of the government, and the knowledge of their intentions suggested a way out of the difficulty.

The second reading of the second franchise bill was moved on 6 Nov., when Colonel Stanley (afterwards sixteenth earl of Derby) repeated the amendment of Lord John Manners. Next day the bill was read a second time by a majority of 140; no amendments were made in committee, and by 13 Nov. it was back in the lords. On the 17th the terms of the arrangement, now seen to be inevitable, were announced by Gladstone and Granville. If the lords passed the franchise bill at once, the government would consult the leaders of the opposition upon the details of their redistribution bill before bringing it in, and would then proceed with it forthwith. On the 18th the lords read the bill a second time without a division; but the committee was postponed for a fortnight, to give time for the proposed consultation. In this the government were represented by Gladstone and Sir Charles Dilke; the opposition by Lord Salisbury and Sir Stafford Northcote. An agreement was soon made, and on 1 Dec. Gladstone, in a businesslike statement, explained the redistribution bill. All boroughs whose population was below fifteen thousand were to be merged in the counties. Boroughs whose population was under fifty thousand, and which had two members, were to lose one of them. London was to have thirty-seven additional members, though the city would lose two out of four. The total number of members was to be raised from 652 to 670, England receiving six of the additional eighteen, and Scotland twelve. The representation of Ireland was not to be touched. Boroughs and counties were to be divided into districts, each returning a single member, except the city of London and towns

with a population between 50,000 and 165,000. A boundary commission was at once appointed, of which Sir John Lambert, secretary to the local government board, was chairman. On 4 Dec. this bill was read a second time in the House of Commons, and on the 6th the royal assent was given to the franchise bill.

The weakest point in Gladstone's second administration, and the one which led to their ultimate defeat, was their policy in Egypt, if indeed they can be said to have had an Egyptian policy at all. An expedition under Lord Wolseley had been sent, in the autumn of 1884, to rescue Gordon and relieve Khartoum. But on 5 Feb. 1885 the news reached London that Khartoum had fallen on 26 Jan. Lord Wolseley's expedition was just too late. The cabinet was immediately summoned, and seven thousand men ordered to Suakim. Parliament met on 19 Feb., and Gladstone announced that the power of the mahdi was to be overthrown at Khartoum. He went on, in language which made a painful impression even on his supporters, to argue that Gordon had not availed himself of the means of securing his personal safety which were open to him. He afterwards explained that he meant no reproach to Gordon, but was merely defending the government. On 24 Feb. Sir Stafford Northcote moved a vote of censure on the government for their failure to rescue Gordon, and Mr. John Morley proposed an amendment against the policy of overthrowing the mahdi. Gladstone was thus attacked simultaneously on both sides. In reply he pointed out that Gordon had never asked for British troops, and that he went to Khartoum on an entirely peaceful mission. As for the reconquest of the Soudan, he compared it to chaining the sands of the desert when the winds were howling over them. Acknowledging that the situation in Egypt was critical, he expressed a hope that they should not present to the world the spectacle of a disparaged government and a doubtful House of Commons. On 26 Feb. Sir Stafford Northcote's motion was rejected by the narrow majority of fourteen. The lords carried a vote of censure by 189 to 68. Gladstone said very little against Mr. Morley's amendment, which, indeed, the government, though it was defeated by a large majority, practically adopted. On 11 May Lord Hartington announced the abandonment of the Soudan to the mahdi.

Meanwhile the relations between England and Russia had become so unsatisfactory that on 26 March the reserves were called out, and within a month the two countries were on the brink of war. The difficulty arose about an Anglo-Russian commission which had been appointed to settle the boundary between Russia and Afghanistan. Sir Peter Lumsden, the British commissioner, waited for his Russian colleague, but the Russian colleague did not come. On 8 April Gladstone informed the House of Commons that it was true the Russians, under General Komaroff, had attacked an Afghan force and occupied Penjdeh, which was undoubtedly Afghan territory. This he described as an act of unprovoked aggression, and he admitted that the state of affairs was grave, though not hopeless. On 21 April he gave notice that he would ask for a vote of credit to the amount of eleven millions, of which four and a half would be for the Soudan. The remainder was intended for the navy in case of a European war. The prime minister moved this vote on 27 April in a speech which took the house by storm, and swept away all opposition. He dwelt on the country's obligations to the ameer, and upon the forbearance which had been shown in dealing with Russia. He closed an eloquent and powerful appeal to the patriotism of the house by declaring that, subject only to justice and to honour, he and his colleagues would continually labour for the purposes of peace. When he sat down the vote was at once agreed to amid general cheering. On 4 May Gladstone was able to state that Great Britain and Russia had accepted the arbitration of a friendly sovereign, who was afterwards announced to be the king of Denmark. But this arrangement was not carried out, and the matter was finally settled, after Gladstone left office, by direct negotiation.

Once more, and only once, Egypt came before this parliament. The financial mission of Lord Northbrook, the first lord of the admiralty, who had left England for Cairo in company with Lord Wolseley on 30 Aug. 1884, had resulted in complete failure, and the financial position of the Egyptian government was desperate. In these circumstances the powers jointly proposed a loan of 9,000,000*l.*, and on 26 March 1885 Gladstone moved in the House of Commons a guarantee for the British share. He protested that the loan would give the powers no right of controlling Egypt, which, in a strictly political sense, was true. But objection was not unnaturally taken to the right of financial interference which it would involve, and the motion was only carried by a majority of forty-eight.

On 15 May, just before parliament sepa-

rated for the Whitsuntide recess, Gladstone suddenly announced that the government would ask parliament to renew some 'valuable and equitable' provisions of the Irish Crimes Act. This dissatisfied the radicals, and Mr. John Morley gave notice that he would oppose any such measure. He had, however, no opportunity of doing so. The end of Gladstone's second administration was at hand. On 8 June Childers moved the second reading of the budget bill, which proved extremely unpopular. The expenditure of the country had run up, for the first time, to 100,000,000*l.* There was a deficit of 15,000,000*l.* The opposition attacked the budget in form. The particular points which they chose to assail, objection to which was embodied in an amendment to the second reading by Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, were the increased duties on beer and spirits, and the addition to the succession duty on land, which was not accompanied, as the conservatives argued it should have been, by a relief of local rates. The amendment was carried by 264 to 252, and the government at once resigned. Six liberals and thirty-nine home-rulers voted with the tories in this division, from which many liberals abstained. On 12 June, when Gladstone formally declared the resignation of himself and his colleagues, the redistribution bill, which had not been seriously altered in committee, was passed in the House of Lords, and thus the work of electoral reform was complete. On 13 June the queen, who was at Balmoral, sent for Lord Salisbury. Lord Salisbury objected to taking office in a minority without an assurance that the liberal party would not impede the remaining business of the session; and on this subject he had a long correspondence with Gladstone, through the queen, which was read by Gladstone in the house without comment on 24 June. It was impossible to dissolve parliament before November. Gladstone declined to give any specific undertaking of support to Lord Salisbury during that interval, but he declared that he had no intention or desire to harass the ministers of the crown. With this Lord Salisbury, at the earnest request of the queen, had to be content, and undertook to form an administration. The queen offered Gladstone an earldom, but this he respectfully declined; and on 29 June he wrote to his committee in Midlothian that he was prepared to contest the county once more.

Both sides had ample time to prepare for the general election, and it was not till 18 Sept. that Gladstone issued his address to his constituents. In this document, which was of unusual length, he dealt, in a spirit of singular moderation, with a great variety of subjects. He expressed a hope that it would be possible at an early date to withdraw British troops from Egypt; he supported the reform of the land laws; he pleaded for unity in the liberal party, and for the freedom of all sections who accepted its main principles to pursue their special objects. The disestablishment of the English church he relegated to 'the dim and distant courses of the future.' With regard to the Irish question he wrote: 'In my opinion, not now for the first time delivered, the limit is clear within which any desires of Ireland, constitutionally ascertained, may, and beyond which they cannot, receive the assent of parliament. To maintain the supremacy of the crown, the unity of the empire, and all the authority of parliament necessary for the conservation of that unity, is the first duty of every representative of the people. Subject to this governing principle, every grant to portions of the country of enlarged powers for the management of their own affairs is, in my view, not a source of danger, but a means of averting it, and is in the nature of a new guarantee for increased cohesion, happiness, and strength.' Gladstone's address was regarded by the radicals as disappointingly tame, and Mr. Chamberlain put forward more advanced proposals.

On 9 Nov. Gladstone started for his campaign in Scotland, where he again dwelt upon the need for liberal unity. Even in Scotland he disappointed many of his most ardent supporters by intimating that the time was not ripe for the disestablishment of the Scottish church. As for Ireland, he held that she was entitled to the utmost measure of local self-government consistent with the integrity of the United Kingdom. Parnell declared that this was the most important deliverance on Irish affairs which had hitherto come from any British statesman, and called upon Gladstone to say particularly what his plan of Irish self-government was. Speaking at West Calder on 17 Nov., Gladstone declined this challenge, saying that Ireland had not yet spoken, and that he awaited her verdict. On 21 Nov. appeared a manifesto from the Irish nationalist party, attacking the liberals in violent terms, and urging all Irish electors in Great Britain to vote against those who had coerced their country. On 23 Nov. Gladstone, turning aside, as he so readily did, from party politics, delivered an address upon the historical associations of Edinburgh, to which he had just presented a new market cross in place of the old one long since destroyed. On 27 Nov. the result

of the Midlothian election was declared. Gladstone's majority surpassed expectation. He defeated (Sir) Charles Dalrymple, the conservative candidate, by more than two to one, the numbers being for Gladstone 7,879, for Dalrymple 3,245. But the English elections were not altogether favourable to the liberal party. The fall of Khartoum and the death of Gordon weighed heavily on the public mind, and they turned many votes against Gladstone. In the English boroughs, where the doctrine of 'fair trade,' which would have limited the policy of free exchange by confining it to our intercourse with countries that were not protectionist, found many supporters, and conservatives won in consequence many seats.

At Edinburgh on 9 Nov. Gladstone had called upon the country to return a liberal majority which would be strong enough to act against a combination of conservatives and Parnellites. Even liberals, he added, could not be trusted to deal fairly with the Irish question if it were in the power of the Irish members to turn them out at any moment.

The final result of the election was a new House of Commons composed of 335 liberals, 249 conservatives, and 86 followers of Parnell. Thus the conservatives and the Parnellites combined, as they had been combined at the general election, exactly balanced the liberal party in the house. Such a confused state of things had never existed before, and every possible form of speculation about the future was freely indulged in. But on 16 Dec. there appeared, simultaneously in the 'Standard' and the 'Leeds Mercury,' a paragraph to the effect that Gladstone had made up his mind to propose a scheme of home rule, with an Irish legislature sitting at Dublin, and an Irish executive responsible for Irish affairs. Gladstone at once telegraphed that this statement was published without his knowledge or authority. But no stronger or more direct denial was forthcoming.

This declaration of Gladstone's views on home rule, or what he called this speculation on them, took his former colleagues, most of whom he had not consulted, by surprise. Lord Hartington announced that he knew nothing about them, and Mr. Chamberlain spoke as if they were new to him. It afterwards turned out that, towards the end of December, Gladstone had, both in conversation and by letter, urged Lord Salisbury, through Mr. Balfour, to take up the Irish question, on the ground that it ought not to be made a subject of dispute between parties. Lord Salisbury acknowledged the communication, but deemed it undesirable to forestall the statement of policy which he had to make when parliament met. Gladstone remarked to Mr. Balfour that, unless the Irish problem were speedily solved, the party of violence and assassination would get the upper hand in Ireland. Parliament met on 12 Jan. 1886. On 21 Jan., speaking to the address, Gladstone declared that home rule was not a question of party, and, turning to the new members, he reminded them that, as an 'old parliamentary hand,' it would not be wise for him to make a premature disclosure of his plans. But he significantly added that the maintenance of the empire, though an excellent object, in which they were all agreed, was not enough to constitute a policy. The resignation of Lord Carnarvon, and the appointment of William Henry Smith [q. v.] to be chief secretary for Ireland, with a seat in the cabinet, were immediately followed by a notice from Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, leader of the House of Commons, that a bill would be introduced for the suppression of the national league. This notice, Gladstone afterwards said, convinced him that the conservatives would not deal with home rule, and that he must therefore take his own independent course. An opportunity for displacing the government followed immediately. On 26 Jan. Mr. Jesse Collings moved an amendment to the address in favour of giving local bodies compulsory power to obtain land for allotments. Gladstone spoke in support of the amendment, which was carried against the government by a majority of seventy-nine, of which seventy-four were home-rulers.

Lord Salisbury at once resigned, and on 1 Feb. the queen sent for Gladstone. A formidable split in the liberal party followed. Lord Hartington refused to join a government pledged to consider favourably the question of home rule, and his example was followed by Mr. Goschen and Sir Henry James. It was known that Bright and Lord Selborne were hostile to any material change in the act of union. On the other hand, Gladstone had the aid of Lord Spencer, lately lord-lieutenant of Ireland; of Sir Farrer Herschell, formerly solicitor-general, who became lord chancellor; of Lord Rosebery, whose appointment to the foreign office gave general satisfaction; of Lord Granville, who joined the cabinet as colonial secretary; and of Mr. John Morley, who became chief secretary for Ireland, with a seat in the cabinet, where Lord Aberdeen, the new lord-lieutenant, had no place.

Mr. Chamberlain, who entered the cabinet

with some reluctance as president of the local government board, and (Sir) George Trevelyan, who was secretary for Scotland, soon resigned (26 March). Gladstone, in his address to his constituents, reiterated the necessity of preserving imperial unity, but urged at the same time that no half measures would suffice, and that, in dealing with Ireland, they must go to the source and seat of mischief.

On 8 April Gladstone brought in his home rule bill. He began by observing that, in the opinion of the cabinet, the question of home rule was closely connected with the question of the land, and that, but for the fear of overloading the measure, he would have dealt with them both at the same time. As it was, a land bill would almost immediately follow. He protested that he had no intention of repealing the union. He proposed to create a legislative body, which would sit in Dublin, for dealing with affairs exclusively Irish. The Irish representative peers would cease to sit in the House of Lords, and the Irish members would cease to sit in the House of Commons. Ireland would tax herself in all branches of taxation except customs and excise. The balance of customs and excise duties, after the discharge of Ireland's obligations to the British government, would be paid into the Irish exchequer. Certain powers would be reserved to the imperial parliament, affecting the crown, the army, the navy, and foreign or colonial relations. The Irish legislature would be expressly prohibited from endowing any religious body. In that legislature there would be two orders. The first order would consist of the twenty-eight representative peers, and seventy-five other members elected every ten years on a property franchise of 200*l.* a year. This body would have the right of delaying, but not of ultimately defeating, bills passed by the other and more strictly elective order. The second order would consist of the 103 Irish members now sitting at Westminster, and 101 others elected in the same way. The viceroy would hold office permanently, and the disability of catholics for the viceroyalty would be removed. The present judges would have the right of retiring on full pensions, and all civil servants in Ireland would have the same right after two years. The royal Irish constabulary, so long as it existed, would remain under imperial control, and one third of its cost would be supplied from the imperial exchequer. To the general expenditure of the United Kingdom Ireland would contribute a proportion of one in twenty-six. At the conclusion of his speech Gladstone referred to the complete success of home rule in the British colonies, and drew from that fact the inference that it would be equally successful in Ireland. The next day Mr. Chamberlain rose to explain the reasons for his resignation. But his speech was interrupted by Gladstone, when he attempted to deal with his objections to the land bill, which had not yet been introduced, and was known only to the cabinet. This was the first public altercation between Mr. Chamberlain and his former chief. The debate lasted till 13 April, when Gladstone replied. He then said that the exclusion of the Irish members, to which Mr. Chamberlain and other speakers had especially objected, as infringing the principle of no taxation without representation, was not vital to the bill. Meeting the argument that the country had given the government no 'mandate' for home rule, he retorted that there was equally no mandate for coercion. He maintained that his plan held the field, and that, though it had many enemies, it had no rival.

The bill was then read a first time without a division, and on 16 April Gladstone introduced the land purchase bill. This he described as the second portion of the ministerial scheme, and necessary for the maintenance of social order. England, he said, was responsible for the power of the Irish landlords, and for the mischief which some of them had done. It was therefore incumbent upon parliament to give them an opportunity of withdrawing from the country if they did not like home rule. Accordingly, those of them who desired it would be bought out. The Irish legislature would set up a state authority to be the instrument of purchase, and the requisite sum would be advanced through a three per cent. stock. All agricultural landlords would have the option of selling their estates, of which the occupiers would become the proprietors. But a tenant whose annual rent was less than 4*l.* would not be compelled to buy, and in the congested districts the proprietor would be the state authority. The terms would be twenty years' purchase on judicial rents. Where no judicial rents had been fixed, the prices would be settled by the land court. The amount of the stock to be immediately issued would be 5,000,000*l.*, but it was possible that that sum might ultimately be more than doubled. The interest was to be collected by the state authority, and paid into the treasury through a receiver-general, who would be a British, not an Irish, officer. This bill also was read a first time without a division; but it went no further.

The debate on the second reading of the home rule bill began on 10 May, and was prolonged with intervals till 7 June. Gladstone, in moving that the bill be read a second time, intimated that he was not unwilling to reconsider the question of retaining the Irish members at Westminster, though he gave no hint of the manner in which this could be done. In a spirited peroration he declared that the path of boldness was the path of safety, and he called upon his opponents to say what they considered was the alternative to home rule. Lord Hartington moved the rejection of the bill in a powerful speech. It was assailed from both sides of the house, and, apart from Gladstone's own speeches, it was feebly defended, with the exception of a vigorous apology, in the classical sense of the term, from Mr. Morley. On 7 June Gladstone rose to reply. His speech was admitted both by friends and foes to be, from a rhetorical point of view, one of the finest he delivered. He began with an appeal to the history of Canada, which had been brought from active rebellion to enthusiastic loyalty by the concession of home rule. He predicted that, if this controversy were prolonged, the hideous features of the transactions by which the union was accomplished would inevitably be brought to light. He called upon the house to listen to the voice of Ireland, now for the first time clearly heard. He implored them not to strengthen the party of violence by rejecting her constitutional demands. When he sat down, the division was called, and the bill was rejected by a majority of thirty—343 against 313. Ninety-three liberals voted against the bill.

On 8 June the cabinet decided to dissolve parliament. The queen objected to a second dissolution within seven months. But Gladstone persisted, holding that any other course would be 'showing the white feather.' The result was disastrous to home rule. There were returned at the general election 316 conservatives, seventy-eight liberal unionists—as those liberals who left Gladstone called themselves—191 liberals who adhered to him, and eighty-five Parnellites as before. This gave the conservatives and liberal unionists combined a working majority of 113. On 20 July Gladstone's cabinet resigned. The queen sent for Lord Salisbury, who, on the refusal of the liberal unionists to join him in office, formed a purely conservative ministry. All idea of retirement seemed to have vanished from Gladstone's mind. He had been returned without opposition for Midlothian, and he at once resumed the lead of the liberal party.

In August 1886 Gladstone went for a short holiday to Bavaria, and visited at Munich his venerable friend, Dr. Döllinger, the excommunicated leader of the old catholics. On the eve of his departure appeared an interesting pamphlet, in which he explained, among other things, how he came to take up home rule. The first part of it, called the 'History of an Idea,' was autobiographical. He had never, he wrote, publicly condemned home rule in principle, nor pronounced it to be at variance with the constitution. In the second part of his pamphlet, called 'Lessons of the Elections,' Gladstone analysed the position of the majority. He pointed out that, while the proportion of liberal unionists to liberals was among the peers five-sixths, it was among the working classes no more than one-twentieth. He showed that Ireland, Scotland, and Wales were all in favour of home rule, England alone being against it. Exaggerated apprehensions of the consequences to which the land purchase bill would lead were, he believed, the real cause of his defeat, and that bill was altogether dead. Finally, he contended that home rule was, in its essence, a conservative policy.

The year 1887 opened with an attempt to reconcile the conflicting elements of the liberal party, which came to be known as the round table conference. Gladstone, who had been favourably impressed by a recent speech of Mr. Chamberlain, wrote on 2 Jan. a public letter to Sir William Harcourt, in which he suggested that representatives of the home-rulers and liberal unionists might meet and endeavour to remove the causes of difference between them. A meeting followed, but nothing came of the consultation.

During the parliament of 1886–92, Gladstone, with apparently unabated energy, not merely pressed his Irish policy on the attention of the country by numberless speeches in and out of parliament, but in alliance with the Irish members of parliament he lost no opportunity of criticising with passionate ardour successive incidents in the efforts of the conservative government to secure law and order in Ireland by a rigorous administration of a new coercion law. When the Parnell commission relieved the Irish leader of the suspicion of writing letters, which the 'Times' had printed as his, condoning the Phœnix Park murders [see PARNELL, CHARLES STEWART; PIGOTT, RICHARD], Parnell was for a time a hero of the liberal party. On 22 May, at a meeting of the

Women's Liberal Federation in the Grosvenor Gallery, Gladstone took the opportunity of publicly shaking hands with him.

On one important subject Gladstone found himself in 1889 at variance with many of his supporters. The maturity of Prince Albert Victor (afterwards Duke of Clarence) [q. v. Suppl.], now twenty-four, and the approaching marriage of Princess Louise of Wales to the Duke of Fife, induced Queen Victoria to ask for an addition to the grants made by parliament for the maintenance of the royal family. A select committee, of which Gladstone was a member, was appointed by the House of Commons to consider the queen's message. In the committee Gladstone proposed, and the government agreed, that a quarterly payment of 9,000*l.* should be granted to the prince of Wales, that out of this he should provide for his own children, and that no further application should be made to parliament. When, on 25 July, W. H. Smith, as leader of the house, moved the adoption of this report, it was opposed by the radicals. Gladstone strongly supported the government, and, in an eloquent speech, rapturously applauded by the conservative party, pleaded for maintaining the British monarchy, not only with dignity, but with splendour. He carried with him the Irish vote. But the radicals went into the other lobby. On 26 July 1889 Mr. and Mrs. Gladstone celebrated their golden wedding. Perhaps the most interesting part of the anniversary was an affectionate letter to Mrs. Gladstone from the venerable Cardinal Manning, who had been estranged from her husband by the controversy over the Vatican decrees, but was a warm supporter of home rule for Ireland.

At the beginning of September 1889 Gladstone, always anxious to promote friendly relations with France, paid a week's visit to Paris with his wife. On the 7th he was entertained at dinner by a number of politicians, chiefly free-traders, and in response to the toast of his health, proposed by M. Léon Say, delivered in French a cordial speech on the natural links between the two countries. His presence and his remarks met with a warm welcome from the French press. At the end of the year Parnell spent some days as a guest at Hawarden.

During the spring and summer of 1890 the prospects of the liberal party were highly favourable. The by-elections were going against the government, and many conservatives were beginning to doubt the wisdom of Mr. Balfour's policy in Ireland. But in November there came a sudden change. Parnell had been made co-respondent in a divorce case, and on 17 Nov. judgment was given against him. On 22 Nov., after the annual meeting of the national liberal conference at Sheffield, Sir William Harcourt and Mr. Morley, who were present, informed Gladstone that, in the unanimous opinion of the liberal delegates, the continuance of Parnell at the head of the nationalist party would mean the abandonment of home rule by English liberals. On 24 Nov. Gladstone wrote a letter to Mr. Morley, which was to be shown to Parnell and to Mr. Justin McCarthy, but not to the other Irish nationalists, if Parnell voluntarily retired. Gladstone wrote that, if Parnell remained where he was, many friends of home rule would be estranged and Gladstone's own leadership would be made 'almost a nullity.' The letter was sent to Mr. McCarthy, who failed in his efforts to communicate with Parnell, and on the 25th, the day of the meeting of parliament, Parnell was unanimously re-elected chairman by his colleagues. At that date the terms of Gladstone's letter were not known to the Irish members. It was published immediately afterwards. On 29 Nov. Parnell replied in a manifesto, which informed the Irish people that he was being thrown to the 'English wolves.' He said that when he stayed at Hawarden in December 1889, Gladstone told him that under the next home rule bill the Irish members were to be reduced in number to thirty-four, and the imperial parliament was to have exclusive control over the question of Irish land. The judges and the police were also to be withdrawn from the jurisdiction of the Irish legislature. Parnell added that, on 10 Nov. 1890, he refused Mr. Morley's offer of the chief secretaryship for Ireland, and of a legal office under the crown, which it was resolved to confer on another Irish member. He declared that Irish nationalists were now independent of all English parties. Both Gladstone and Mr. Morley immediately denied altogether Parnell's statements in regard to their intercourse with him.

In consequence of Gladstone's letter a second meeting of the Irish party was held on 1 Dec. in committee-room 15 of the House of Commons, and Parnell was called upon to resign. He agreed to do so if Gladstone gave an assurance that Ireland should be allowed to manage her own police and legislate for her own land. Gladstone refused any pledge, but intimated that no home rule bill could be carried or ought to be proposed which did not meet with the general concurrence of the Irish people.

Eventually a majority of those present, being forty-five, withdrew to another room, deposed Parnell from the leadership, and elected Mr. McCarthy as sessional chairman.

On 2 Oct. 1891 Gladstone attended the meeting of the National Liberal Federation at Newcastle, and gave his support to a series of proposed measures which was called the Newcastle programme, and for the next four years was the platform of the liberal party. Putting home rule first, he added to it the disestablishment of the Welsh and Scottish churches, local veto, one man one vote, the payment of election expenses from public funds, and the establishment of parish councils. He declared that if the House of Lords were to throw out a home rule bill passed by the House of Commons, it would become a dangerous power between the throne and the people.

The parliament of 1886 was dissolved on 29 June 1892. In view of the appeal to the country the London trades council came on a deputation to Gladstone on 16 June, and asked him to take up the question of a legal eight hours' day. Gladstone's reply was a refusal. He said that Ireland had the first claim upon him, and that he could not at his age embark upon great changes such as the deputation desired. He had striven his utmost for the working classes, and in proof of this proposition he said, 'I appeal to my life.' Gladstone's address contained no information about a future home rule bill, and is chiefly remarkable for having been written, as he said, in the sixty-fifth year of his political life, when he could not expect to face another general election. The day after it was written, 25 June, he went to Chester to speak at a liberal meeting. On his way he was struck in the eye with a hard piece of gingerbread, which gave him great pain and inflicted rather serious injury. The identity of the thrower, a woman, was discovered by the police, but Gladstone declined to prosecute her. In spite of the pain, he made his speech, and announced that if the lords threw out a home rule bill he should not regard it as a proper ground for dissolving parliament. On 30 June he spoke with all his old energy at the music hall in Edinburgh, and afterwards made a succession of speeches at Glasgow and elsewhere. But he did not satisfy public curiosity about his intentions, and the enthusiasm of Scotland for him was perceptibly diminished. His own majority in Midlothian sank from more than four thousand to less than seven hundred. His opponent was General Andrew Wauchope [q.v. Suppl.]

The result of the election was the return of 355 liberals, including Irish nationalists, and of 315 conservatives, including liberal unionists, who suffered more severely than any other party. This gave a majority of forty for Gladstone and home rule. The government determined to meet the new parliament on 4 Aug.

On 8 Aug. the queen's speech was read, and Mr. Asquith's amendment of no confidence in the ministry was carried, on 11 Aug., by 350 votes against 310. Gladstone spoke on the second night of the debate, but declined to say what he would do if he were the head of the liberal government. He expressed, however, an opinion that the Coercion Act of 1887 should be repealed, and intimated that he should not resign office if the home rule bill were rejected by the House of Lords. In conclusion, he said that the question of Ireland was to him, personally, almost everything, and that he remained in public life to settle it. After the division the government at once resigned, and on 15 Aug. Gladstone accepted office as first lord of the treasury and lord privy seal.

Never was a government formed under greater difficulties than was Gladstone's third and last administration. The prime minister was eighty-two, and, though his strength was unabated, the infirmities of age were creeping upon him. His power of hearing was greatly diminished. The majority was entirely dependent upon the Irish vote, and the Irish party itself had not been reunited by the death of Mr. Parnell in October 1891. Some of the liberal leaders, including Lord Rosebery, returned to office with great reluctance. Gladstone strengthened his administration by including in it some younger liberals of promise. Mr. Asquith became home secretary; Mr. Arthur Acland, minister of education, with a seat in the cabinet; and Sir Edward Grey, undersecretary for foreign affairs.

On 24 Oct. Gladstone delivered the first Romanes lecture in the Sheldonian theatre in Oxford; his subject was mediæval universities. Two years before he had spent a week in rooms at All Souls', of which he had been elected honorary fellow in 1858, and he had addressed the Union Society on his favourite subject, Homer.

On 3 Dec. Gladstone received the freedom of Liverpool, his native town, and gave some picturesque recollections of Liverpool as he first knew it.

Parliament did not meet in 1893 till 31 Jan., after which it sat in every month throughout the year except October. Not

till 13 Feb. did Gladstone find an opportunity to introduce his second home rule bill. It was substantially, though not in detail, the same as the first, with the important exception that the Irish members were for some purposes to have the power of voting in the imperial parliament. Their number was to be reduced from 103 to eighty, and they were not to vote upon any purely British question; but upon a proposal that an English or Scottish measure should be extended to Ireland they would still be entitled to do so. The opposition did not divide against the first reading of the bill.

On 6 April, when Gladstone moved the second reading, he gave what he called a summary, and his opponents called a caricature, of the assumptions upon which resistance to the bill was grounded. He protested against the hypothesis, which he declared to be contradicted by history, that Irishmen would not loyally carry out their obligations both to their own country and to Great Britain. In defending the financial clauses of the bill he gave it as his opinion that Ireland had long paid to the imperial exchequer a sum greatly in excess of her material resources as compared with those of England. In conclusion he said that, if this bill were rejected, the responsibility for the denial of justice to Ireland would lie upon the nation as a whole. The rejection of the bill was moved by Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, and the debate lasted till 21 April, when Gladstone replied upon the whole of it. While maintaining that his original strictures upon the land league in 1881 were justified by the excesses which it then countenanced, but had afterwards repudiated, he admitted that without the land league there would have been no Land Act. The second reading was carried by 347 votes to 304. On 8 May the discussion in committee began. Gladstone himself took personal charge of it, assisted by Mr. Morley as chief secretary, and by the law officers of the crown in England. The Irish law officers had no seats in the house. History records no more marvellous example of physical and mental vigour in a man of eighty-three. He scarcely ever left the house, he spoke on almost every amendment, and he developed resources of illustration as well as argument, which, if they did not always promote the rapid progress of the measure, excited the wonder of the house. Not many changes were made, though on 16 May the government accepted an amendment from Sir Henry (afterwards Lord) James, which expressly reserved the supremacy of the imperial parliament. But the bill was opposed with great pertinacity, and it became evident that without some change of procedure it could not be passed within the limits of an ordinary session. At length, on 28 June the prime minister announced that he would propose a motion for closure by compartments. On specific days, to be set forth in the resolution, the debate on fixed portions of the bill would come to an end, and at ten o'clock the chairman would, by order, proceed to put the remaining clauses of that portion from the chair. On the 29th the resolution was moved by Gladstone, who quoted in its favour the precedent of the Crimes Act passed by the same method in 1887. The motion was carried by a majority of thirty-two. On 12 July Gladstone made a concession to the majority of his English supporters by allowing the Irish members to vote, as at present, for all purposes whatsoever. But this was only carried by twenty-seven votes. It was not till 30 Aug. that the third reading was moved by Gladstone, who reminded the house that eighty-two days had been spent upon the bill, and maintained that, in spite of what was called the gag, all its cardinal principles had been discussed. The opposition to the third reading was led by Mr. Courtney. On 1 Sept. it finally passed the House of Commons by a majority of thirty-four, or nine less than had carried the second reading. In the House of Lords the second reading was moved on 5 Sept. by Lord Spencer. The Duke of Devonshire proposed its rejection, and on 8 Sept. it was rejected by an enormous majority. The contents were forty-one, the not-contents were 419. No step was taken by the government in consequence of this vote, and the House of Commons proceeded with the business of supply till 21 Sept., when it adjourned till 2 Nov. for an autumn sitting. On 27 Sept. Gladstone spoke at Edinburgh, and in mysterious language predicted that another session would not pass without seeing home rule again appear above the waves.

When the House of Commons met on 2 Nov. 1893, nothing more was heard of the Welsh church suspensory bill, which had been discussed in the earlier part of the year; but the house proceeded to take up the parish councils bill, which had only been introduced, and the employers' liability bill, which had passed through the standing committee on law. The parish councils bill was opposed in its later stages with great vehemence. The session had to be protracted over Christmas, and the bill was not sent to the House of Lords till 10 Jan. 1894. The house adjourned for only a few days at

Christmas, meeting again on 27 Dec. On the 29th, an agreeable incident varied the course of polemical discussion. It was Gladstone's eighty-fourth birthday, and Mr. Balfour, on behalf of the conservative party, offered him congratulations, which he cordially acknowledged. Early in January Gladstone went for a short holiday to Biarritz, a favourite resort of his old age; and while he was there on 21 Jan. the 'Pall Mall Gazette' announced, apparently on authority, that the prime minister had determined to resign. There followed a carefully qualified contradiction, but not from Gladstone himself. In reply to inquiries, Sir Algernon West, an old friend and former secretary who was staying with him at Biarritz, sent a long telegram, in which he denied that the prime minister had formed any such intention. He remarked that Gladstone's eyesight was giving him trouble, which added considerably to the burdens of office. He was, in fact, suffering from cataract, for which he afterwards underwent a successful operation. Before his return to London in February a conflict between the two houses over Mr. Asquith's employers' liability bill produced a serious crisis. The House of Lords introduced a clause for conditional contracting out, to which they resolutely adhered. The consequence of the deadlock was the loss of the bill. Gladstone intended to move on 20 Feb. that the commons disagree with the lords' amendment, and to take a division. But the speaker ruled that, as the lords had adhered without modification to an amendment rejected by the commons, either the amendment must be accepted or the bill must be dropped. Gladstone could only move the withdrawal of the bill, and this impotent conclusion deprived his speech of much of its force, as it deprived the division of all meaning.

On 1 March, however, he returned to the subject, in connection with the parish councils bill, and took the opportunity of reviewing the whole history of the conflict between lords and commons. The lords had in committee so entirely altered this bill, which established district as well as parish councils, that it was hardly recognisable by its authors. The House of Commons refused to accept any important amendment made by the lords. Lord Salisbury was for fighting the matter out, even at the risk of losing the bill; but as the Duke of Devonshire and the liberal unionists declined to follow him he gave way. Most of the lords' amendments were abandoned, and they adhered only to two. One of these altered the size of the parish entitled to a council from two hundred to three hundred. The other left it with the charity commissioners to decide whether in each case a parish council should have control of charities. Rather than drop the bill, Gladstone yielded on these two points. But he added that, in his opinion, the relations between the two houses had become intolerably strained, and that the controversy must now go forward to its close. 'For ourselves,' he said, speaking for the cabinet, and amid the enthusiastic applause of his followers, 'we take frankly, fully, and finally, the side of the House of Commons.' This was his last speech, although his hearers were ignorant of the fact, and indeed his last appearance, in an assembly where he had sat with scarcely a break for more than sixty years. It is reasonable to infer that Gladstone would have appealed to the country against the lords at that time if he had been able to conduct a political campaign, and if he had been supported by his colleagues; but his physical powers were exhausted. The marvellous energy which he had displayed in the summer, when the home rule bill was before the house, deserted him when it had been disposed of, and the avenues of his senses, as he pathetically said, were closing.

On 3 March parliament was prorogued after an unexampled session of thirteen months, to meet again for a new one on the 12th. But it met with another prime minister. On the day of the prorogation Gladstone resigned, and the queen made no effort to retain his services. She at once sent for Lord Rosebery. Gladstone was not consulted upon the choice of his successor. The queen, in strict accordance with the constitutional principle laid down in 1846 by Sir Robert Peel, acted wholly upon her own initiative.

It is characteristic of Gladstone's mental energy and versatility that on the very day of his retirement he completed his translation of Horace's 'Odes.' Among the many attempts to perform an apparently impossible task, Gladstone's holds a high place. It is scholarly, lucid, and dignified. If it wants the lightness and ease which are part of Horace's inimitable charm, it shows a perfect appreciation of an author whose ideas, tastes, and thoughts were removed by an infinite distance from those of the translator.

Gladstone's involuntary retirement was received by all parties with respectful regret. Lord Salisbury said that the country had lost the most brilliant intellect ever devoted to the service of the state since parliamentary government began. Though Gladstone remained a member of parliament till the dis-

solution of 1895, he issued on 21 March 1894 his farewell address to the electors of Midlothian. In this he made a dignified appeal to the masses of the people, in whose hands, he said, political power now rested. And he warned them that they must be on their guard against the temptation to pursue their own selfish interests, which sometimes beset every portion of the community. He proclaimed his unalterable devotion to the cause of home rule, although his personal connection with it was at an end. Writing on 7 July to Sir John Cowan, the chairman of the Liberal Association for Midlothian, he announced his definite retirement from public life.

The subject which most interested him in his retirement was the persecution of the Armenian Christians by the sultan of Turkey. On 29 Dec. 1894, his eighty-fifth birthday, he received at Hawarden an Armenian deputation, and spoke with an eloquence worthy of his prime. Denouncing the recent massacres in Armenia by Kurds, at the instigation of the Porte, he warned the sultan that he was rushing on his own destruction.

On 14 June 1895 Gladstone went in Sir Donald Currie's ship, the Tantallon Castle, to Hamburg for the opening of the Baltic Canal, and, though not supposed to be a popular statesman in Germany, was received with great enthusiasm by the inhabitants. On 18 June it was announced in the 'Times' that he had cancelled his pair with Charles Pelham Villiers, the unionist member of parliament for South Wolverhampton. No authentic explanation of this step was given. But it was asserted, and not denied, that Gladstone considered the bill for the disestablishment of the Welsh church, then in committee, to be unduly harsh in some of its provisions.

After the dissolution of parliament on 8 July, Gladstone, who took no part in the general election, retired permanently to Hawarden, and occupied himself with the foundation of St. Deiniol's library, intended for theological students. In the deed by which he established the library, he expressed the opinion that theology should be studied in connection with history and philosophy. Its shelves therefore contain historical and philosophical books as well as works on divinity. He further explained that, though primarily intended for members of the church of England, he wished it to be open to other Christian churches, and even to those who were not Christians. But there is an honourable obligation upon all who avail themselves of it not to use it for merely secular purposes.

Even in his eighty-sixth year Gladstone was still alive to the calls of humanity. The continuance of the Armenian massacres drew him from his repose, and at Chester on 6 Aug. 1895 he addressed a public meeting called to express horror at the conduct of the sultan. The Duke of Westminster, an old political follower, who had been estranged from his chief by home rule, but who, like the Duke of Argyll, had been brought back to friendly alliance with him by this recent phase of the eastern question, was in the chair. Gladstone maintained that England had a right of interference under the treaty of Paris, and that by the Anglo-Turkish convention of 1878 England was not merely authorised, but bound, to protect the Asiatic subjects of the Porte. But moral considerations, he said, had no weight at Constantinople. He returned to the subject on 17 Dec. in a public letter which ironically described the six great powers of Europe as prostrating themselves at the feet of the impotent sultan.

In 1896 Gladstone took part in a curious discussion, which led to no practical result, upon the validity of Anglican orders. Leo XIII had issued an encyclical that was interpreted by Gladstone and others as implying an intention to inquire into the possibility of an English clergyman being recognised as a priest by the church of Rome. Impressed by the urbanity characteristic of the pope, Gladstone, in a letter to Cardinal Rampolla, the papal secretary of state, reviewed the history of the subject, and earnestly pleaded for a recognition which he thought might be a first step to the reunion of Christendom. This letter was published on 1 June by the archbishop of York, and astonished Gladstone's nonconformist admirers, who did not realise that, little as he cared for the establishment, he believed in the absolute necessity of a church. The earnestness and courtesy of the letter were universally admired. But ordinary protestants could not understand what the pope had to do with the church of England, while his holiness finally closed the discussion by intimating with great politeness that, for all Englishmen, clergymen and laity alike, the church of Rome kept an open door. But those who entered it must do so upon the terms laid down by the church, and not upon their own. Writing from Cannes in March 1897 Gladstone expressed his disappointment with a plainness and vigour which recalled the old days of the Vatican pamphlet.

On 26 June the prince of Wales was installed as chancellor of the new Welsh university at Aberystwyth. Among the re-

cipients of honorary degrees were the princess of Wales, who received a degree in music, and Gladstone, who was greeted with the utmost enthusiasm by the Welsh audience.

At the end of August 1896 a general butchery, by order of the sultan, of the Armenian residents in Constantinople drew Gladstone once more into the political arena. On 24 Sept. he spoke with undiminished eloquence and power to a mass meeting of six thousand persons in Hengler's circus at Liverpool. The meeting was composed of both political parties, and the lord mayor, the Earl of Derby (a conservative), presided. Gladstone suggested that the British ambassador should be recalled from Constantinople, and that the Turkish ambassador in London should be given his passports. He followed up this speech by an article in the 'Nineteenth Century' for October, strongly urging that this country was under a moral obligation to intervene, and that if she did not discharge it, the word 'honour' should be dropped from the language. The speech and article had no visible effect upon the policy of Lord Salisbury's government, but they were among the reasons given by Lord Rosebery in his valedictory speech at Edinburgh for retiring from the leadership of the liberal party. Lord Rosebery intimated his dissent from Gladstone's proposals, which, if adopted, would, in his opinion, have led to a European war. This was on 8 Oct., and on the 19th, at a meeting in St. James's Hall, with the bishop of Rochester in the chair, a letter from Gladstone was read replying to Lord Rosebery, though not by name. Premising that he desired not to attack the government, but to strengthen Lord Salisbury's hands, he described the sultan as the great assassin, and announced as a 'wild paradox' the fear of war.

During 1896 there appeared in two instalments Gladstone's contribution towards the study of Bishop Butler, to whose dry and bracing philosophy he had been devoted since his Oxford days. Early in the year the Clarendon Press published his edition, in two volumes, of the 'Analogy' and the 'Sermons,' with brief explanatory notes, a rearrangement of the text in paragraphs, and a complete index, which must have been a work of enormous labour. Soon afterwards there came out an additional volume called 'Studies subsidiary to the Works of Bishop Butler,' in which Gladstone defended the bishop against some of his modern critics, and entered at large into modern speculations on the immortality of the soul.

In 1897, though his published utterances were almost entirely confined to the new phase of the eastern question, Gladstone spoke at Hawarden on 4 May in favour of the bishop of St. Asaph's diocesan fund. On 13 March, in a letter to the Duke of Westminster (subsequently published as a pamphlet), he paid an eloquent tribute to 'the recent and marvellously gallant action of Greece' in going to the assistance of Crete and declaring war on Turkey. Greece fell an easy prey to the superior discipline of the Turkish army, and on 21 Sept. Gladstone summed up the previous two years of eastern policy in the following words: 'First, 100,000 Armenians slaughtered, with no security against repetition, and great profit to the Assassin. Secondly, Turkey stronger than at any time since the Crimean war. Thirdly, Greece weaker than at any time since she became a kingdom. Fourthly, all this due to the European Concert: that is, the mutual distrust and hatred of the Powers.' Crete, however, was liberated from Turkey, and, after a period of government by European admirals, was placed under the control of a Christian administrator, Prince George of Greece.

Gladstone's speech at Queen's Ferry on 2 June, when the Victoria Jubilee Bridge was opened over the Dee, was the last he delivered. In the summer of 1897 he suffered very acute pain, supposed at first to be neuralgia, and in November he went again to Cannes. But he grew worse, and in February 1898 returned to England. At Bournemouth, on 18 March, the doctors told him that the pain was due to a disease which must soon prove fatal, and on the 22nd he returned to Hawarden a dying man. The remaining weeks of his life were spent chiefly in religious devotion, fortified by the rites of the English Church; and early in the morning of Ascension Day (May 19) he died. Among the innumerable messages which he received during his last illness was a unanimous vote of sympathy passed by the senate of Italy, the country to which, after the United Kingdom, his greatest services had been rendered. On the day of his death the House of Commons at once adjourned as a mark of respect to his memory. On 20 May an address was carried by both houses for a public funeral and national monument in Westminster Abbey. On this occasion speeches were delivered upon Gladstone's character and career by the leading members of the House of Lords and the House of Commons. The most interesting, because the most personal, was Lord Rosebery's. But Mr. Balfour's, which was read from manuscript, is careful, appreciative, and valuable to the historian.

On 25 May Gladstone's body was brought from Hawarden to London, and the coffin was placed in Westminster Hall. During the 26th and 27th the hall was open to the public, an unbroken procession moved round the bier, and it was estimated that a quarter of a million people joined in it. On Saturday, 28 May, Gladstone was buried in the Abbey, and laid in 'Statesmen's Corner,' where the public pass daily over his grave. Mrs. Gladstone was present at the funeral, which was attended by both houses of parliament, though not in state. The queen was represented by the lord steward, the Earl of Pembroke. The pall-bearers were the Prince of Wales and his son the Duke of York; Lord Salisbury and Lord Kimberley, Mr. Balfour and Sir William Harcourt (the four leaders of the two houses); Lord Rosebery, his immediate successor in the premiership, and the Duke of Rutland, his former colleague in the representation of Newark; Lord Rendel and Mr. Armitstead, two of his most intimate friends. The queen, writing to Mrs. Gladstone, said: 'I shall ever gratefully remember his devotion and zeal in all that concerned my personal welfare and that of my family.' The ceremony was none the less impressive because, in obedience to Gladstone's wishes, it was conducted with the utmost simplicity and all possible avoidance of pomp.

Mrs. Gladstone survived her husband nearly two years, dying on 14 June 1900 at the age of eighty-seven; she was privately interred beside her husband's grave in Westminster Abbey. By her Gladstone was father of four sons and four daughters. The eldest son, William Henry Gladstone (1840–1891), who died seven years before his father, leaving issue, was M.P. for Chester from 1865 to 1868, for Whitby from 1868 to 1880, and for East Worcestershire from 1880 to 1885; he was junior lord of the treasury in his father's first ministry, 1869–74. The second son, Stephen Edward, is rector of Hawarden. The third son is Henry Neville Gladstone, and the fourth son is Herbert John, who has sat in parliament for Leeds since 1880, and held office under his father and under Lord Rosebery. The eldest daughter, Agnes, married Rev. E. C. Wickham, now dean of Lincoln; the second daughter, Catherine, died in 1850, an infant; the third daughter, Mary, married in 1886 the Rev. Harry Drew; the fourth daughter, Helen, is principal of Newnham College, Cambridge.

Gladstone was for the greater part of his life a frequent, though irregular, contributor to reviews and magazines. Most of these contributions, except such as were avowedly controversial or purely classical, he republished in seven volumes in 1879 under the title of 'Gleanings from Past Years.' An eighth and supplementary volume was printed in 1890. This collection of essays, ranging over forty years, and dealing with a great variety of subjects, contains much which is only interesting because Gladstone wrote it, some literary criticisms which have a permanent value, and a few constitutional essays of the highest possible importance. Several competent judges have expressed the opinion that Gladstone's article on Leopardi, in the 'Quarterly Review' for March 1850, is the high-water mark of his critical capacity. It is an interesting study of a strange, brilliant, and pathetic career. Gladstone was always an ardent admirer of Tennyson's poetry, and in October 1859, on the appearance of the 'Idylls,' he wrote for the 'Quarterly Review' a comprehensive survey of the poems which Tennyson had then published, including 'The Princess,' 'In Memoriam,' and 'Maud.' Although the general tone of the article was laudatory, and even enthusiastic, Gladstone protested against the glorification of war in 'Maud.' But he recognised the unfairness of attributing to an author opinions dramatically expressed, and in a note, added twenty years afterwards, he admitted that he had done less than justice to the poem. The 'Quarterly Review' for July 1876 contains from his pen the fullest, fairest, and most original estimate passed upon Sir George Trevelyan's 'Life of Macaulay.'

Gladstone's constitutional essays consist of three articles upon three successive volumes of Sir Theodore Martin's 'Life of the Prince Consort,' and of one article in the 'North American Review' called 'Kin beyond Sea.' The first essay—or the first chapter in what is really a prime minister's commentary upon the former half of the queen's reign—appeared in the 'Contemporary Review' of June 1875, and was signed 'Etonensis.' In it Gladstone contrasted the present powers of the British monarchy with those which it had wielded in the past, and described the change as the substitution of influence for authority. When the second volume of Sir Theodore's book appeared, Gladstone wrote a notice of it in the 'Church Quarterly Review' for January 1877. Exactly a year later, in January 1878, Gladstone contributed to the same periodical a review of Sir Theodore Martin's third volume, in which he argued anew that the object of the Crimean war was to vindicate public law in Europe. He also enforced his views on public economy, pointing out that the panics

due to fear of invasion had become greater with the progress of extravagance. In 'Kin beyond Sea' Gladstone compares the British and American constitutions, and insists that the cabinet, which constitutional historians ignore, is an essential element in the working of the constitution.

The best portrait of Gladstone was painted by Millais in 1879, and hangs in the National Gallery. It was sold by the first Duke of Westminster to Sir Charles Tennant, who gave it to the nation. Millais painted in 1885 a second portrait which is at Christ Church, Oxford. Other portraits and busts are very numerous. In 1833 he was painted by (Sir) George Hayter; in 1837 by W. Bradley; in 1840 by Joseph Severn; in 1843 by George Richmond (chalk drawing); in 1857 by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A.; in 1880 by (Sir) W. B. Richmond; in 1887 by Frank Holl; in 1893 by Colin Forbes, a Canadian artist. A marble bust by Onslow Ford is in the National Liberal Club, as well as a bronze statuette by Bruce Joy. A portrait and a bust are at the Reform Club, London. A statue in Carrara marble, by Mr. F. W. Pomeroy, is in the central hall of the Houses of Parliament. Another statue was erected in 1900 in University Square, Athens. Shortly after Gladstone's death a committee was formed to commemorate him by the erection of other statues of him in London, Edinburgh, and Dublin. The corporation of Dublin declined to accept the committee's offer.

Gladstone, though not tall, was above the middle height, broad-shouldered, but otherwise slight in figure, and muscular, with no superfluous flesh. He was gifted with an abundance of physical strength, and enjoyed throughout his life remarkably good health. His hair, in his youth and the prime of his manhood, was black. His complexion was pale, almost pallid, and an artist compared it to alabaster. His eyes were large, lustrous, and piercing; not quite black, but resembling agate in colour. His face, always handsome, acquired in old age an expression of singular dignity, majesty, and power. His voice, naturally musical and melodious, gained by practice an almost unexampled range of compass and variety. His manners were courteous, even ceremonious, and to women habitually deferential. He was punctilious on the matter of social precedence, and would not go out of the room before a peer of his own creation. Bishops, and indeed all clergymen, he treated with peculiar respect. His temper, though quick, and as he himself said 'vulnerable,' was in private life almost invariably under perfect control. In parliament he sometimes gave way to indignation, for his wrath was kindled by public causes, and not by anything petty or personal. His talk was copious, lucid, and full of phrases which stamped themselves upon the memory. He was earnest and eager in argument, tenacious of his proposition, but ready to hear anything which could be said against it. Hard to convince at the time, he often came round afterwards to the view of an opponent, and would then make the admission with the utmost candour. He was a good listener as well as a good talker, and he had the instantaneous rapidity of perception supposed to be characteristic of great lawyers. His range of study, though it excluded physical science, was very wide, and his acquaintance with a subject was hardly ever superficial. He used to say that he had not a good verbal memory; but he was seldom guilty of a misquotation, and he retained in his mind with accuracy an enormous number of facts. No scholar in Europe had a more thorough knowledge of Homer, and few, even of Italians, were so well versed in Dante. He was an acute and learned theologian. The defect of his conversation was that he could not help being earnest on all subjects, and failed to see that his views on the making of violins were less interesting than his experience of government by cabinet. In combined breadth and subtlety of intellect no statesman of his own age surpassed him. He was equally at home in drawing up a great measure like the Irish Land Act of 1881, and in refining upon the point whether the retention of the Irish members with home rule was a principle or an 'organic detail.' Sometimes his subtlety led him to draw sophistical distinctions. His minute and punctilious scrupulosity in the smallest things often led to charges of equivocation, and the very completeness with which he defended himself against them produced a vague sense of distrust. Though he was himself the best abused man in England, his own judgments were uniformly charitable, and he was seldom heard to say anything harsh of a political opponent in private. It has sometimes been alleged that Gladstone had no humour. Such a broad and unqualified statement is certainly false. Irony is a form of humour, and of irony he was a master. But it is true that his sense of humour was fitful and capricious. Many forms of it did not appeal to him. With all his love of poetry he had a literal mind, and was too apt to assume that people meant exactly what they said. Two of Gladstone's speeches may be mentioned which, read in cold blood at a great distance of

time, would make anybody laugh. One is his satirical description of Lord Palmerston's attitude to reform in 1859. The other is his reply to Mr. Chaplin's personal attack in 1877. Gladstone's favourite form of recreation was turning from one kind of mental employment to another. He was an omnivorous reader of ancient and modern languages, prose and poetry, history and biography, sermons and novels. In the 'Temple of Peace,' as he called his ample library at Hawarden, he was always happy. As a young man he rode and shot, though he never became a sportsman. He cared little for games. Chess he thought too serious for an amusement, but he sometimes played whist with concentration. His favourite pastime of cutting down trees was begun in the woods of Clumber, which he inspected as the Duke of Newcastle's trustee. Till after seventy he was a great walker, and no stretch, however long, seemed to tire him. Wordsworth's plain living and high thinking was Gladstone's standard. His father left him a sufficient fortune, which exempted him from the necessity of adopting any other profession than politics. Hawarden Castle, his Welsh home, belonged to his wife's brother, Sir Stephen Richard Glynne, and, after Sir Stephen died unmarried in 1874, to Mrs. Gladstone for her life. His habits were simple and domestic. He was a regular church-goer, even on weekdays, and on Sundays he usually read the lessons. He was frugal without being abstemious, but against luxury and ostentation he set his face. He spent a large proportion of his income on books, and gave away a still larger one in charity. But he had enough of the commercial spirit to drive a good bargain, and was in all respects an excellent man of business. He was not, however, in the ordinary sense, a man of the world. He approached moral questions rather as a clergyman than as a layman, and in dealing with individuals he wanted the tact which he displayed in dealing with assemblies. He had a bad memory for faces, and he did not always pay the personal attention which political followers of the less elevated kind expect. His power was over masses; and no one quite knows what he was who has not heard him address a great public meeting. Even in the House of Commons, though he almost always delighted it, and at times roused it to such enthusiasm as no one else could elicit, he often provoked antagonism which he might have avoided. He could not, as Disraeli said that Peel could, play upon the house like an old fiddle. Having entered public life a tory, and left it a radical, Gladstone was naturally accused of being an 'opportunist,' or, in plain English, a time-server. Such an accusation is inconsistent with his character, except on the hypothesis that he was a conscious and deliberate hypocrite. It has been rather more plausibly contended that he had no fixed principles in politics. But, independently of other considerations, this theory ignores economy and finance, in which he never substantially changed. He was always in favour of peace and retrenchment. He had to be converted to reform. The great plunge of his life, the sudden, or seemingly sudden, adoption of home rule, he himself explained. By arguments which to him were satisfactory, but which drew upon him the shaft of Lowell's wit ('lifelong convictions to extemporise'), he showed that his opinions forced him to become a home-ruler when five-sixths of the Irish people were so, and home rule could be given to Ireland without endangering the unity of the empire. Whether it would endanger that unity was the great question, and there can be no doubt that Gladstone sincerely held it would not. The charge of precipitation is, from his point of view, not a charge at all. Lord Randolph Churchill's phrase, 'an old man in a hurry,' was rough and rude in form, but in substance it was neither unfair nor untrue. Gladstone himself confessed that he had been in a hurry for forty years. Gladstone thought that a great national emergency calling for prompt action had arisen, and that he at seventy-six must cope with it. He could not have expected that he would live to be eighty-eight. There was at least one sphere in which Gladstone's mind did not fluctuate. From the straight line of orthodox Christianity he never swerved by the breadth of a hair. The Christian religion guided every day and every act of his life. He was, as Lord Salisbury said after his death, 'a great Christian man.' As an orator Gladstone's only contemporary rival was John Bright. But it is difficult to compare them. Gladstone was always speaking, and usually had to speak, whether he liked it or not. Bright could choose his own subject and his own time. Bright's style was simpler, and his English purer, than Gladstone's; but his range was much narrower, he seldom argued, and he never debated. Gladstone was great in parliament, great on a platform, great even in those occasional addresses on miscellaneous topics which are apt to drive the most paradoxical into platitude. There was no audience which he could not charm, none to which he did not instinctively adapt himself. His fault as an orator was a tendency to diffusive-

ness, and in particular the employment of two words where one would do. But when he was pressed for time, no one could be terser, and his speeches of close reasoning or of pure exposition scarcely contain a superfluous syllable. His oratorical method and arrangement were borrowed from Peel. The fire, the energy, the enthusiasm, the fusion of reason and passion, the intense and glowing mind, were all his own.

As a financier Gladstone can only be compared with Walpole, Pitt, and Peel. Walpole's great speech on the peerage bill and Gladstone's speech on the taxation of charities have been coupled as the best examples of abstract reasoning addressed to the House of Commons. Gladstone's first financial statement, made in 1853, shows that he had carefully studied the principles of Pitt's financial legislation. He was the pupil and disciple of Sir Robert Peel, whose labours in promoting the freedom of commerce he continued and completed. His intellectual supremacy was never more fully shown than in framing and carrying the budgets of 1853, 1860, and 1861. Gladstone's principal fault as a statesman was that, with the two exceptions of Italian independence and the rescue of eastern Christians from the rule of the Porte, he paid no continuous attention to foreign affairs. He trusted too much to his friend Lord Granville, who, though able and tactful, was dilatory and procrastinating. A critic, even a friendly critic, might say of Gladstone that he tried to do too many things at a time. From 1886 to 1894 home rule absorbed him, and he considered almost every subject as it affected that great issue. But at other times, even when he was prime minister, he occupied his scanty leisure with art, with theological speculations, with literature, with historical research, and with practical philanthropy. In his zeal to reclaim the fallen and to console the wretched he did what no man of the world would have dared to do without fear of misconstruction, or even of scandal. Indeed, he did not know what fear was. As Lord Rosebery said of him, he was the bravest of the brave. During his second government he was in serious danger of assassination. But the only thing which troubled and annoyed him was the discovery that he was under the special protection of the police. When his doctor told him, in 1894, that he had cataract, he desired him to operate then and there, that he might resume as soon as possible 'the great gift of working vision.' He loved popularity, having come to believe —more and more as he advanced in years— that the instincts of the people were, on broad questions, right, and their judgment in the long run sound. But in 1878 he set himself deliberately against a wave of public enthusiasm which he thought mistaken, with the result that he was hardly safe in the streets of London. No English statesman has been more fervently adored or more intensely hated than Gladstone. While his political admirers were extolling him to sympathetic crowds as equal or superior to the most illustrious of the human race, he was being accused in anonymous letters of the foulest crimes. Even his religion was set down in some quarters as the basest hypocrisy. But his personal enemies, as distinguished from his political opponents, were men who did not know him. Of his personal friends, at different periods of his life, the most conspicuous were Arthur Hallam, Alfred Tennyson, Samuel Wilberforce, and Mr. John Morley. Gladstone cannot be called 'happy in the occasion of his death.' The cause on which he bestowed the last years of his health and strength was submerged; the party which he had led was shattered in pieces. Peel broke up his party, but he carried free trade. Gladstone did not live to carry home rule. The list of his legislative achievements stops at 1885. He was a demagogue in the proper sense of the term, a true leader of the people. He exhorted them always to employ the political freedom which he had largely helped to give them, less for their own material advancement than for the best and highest interests of mankind.

[A full Life of Gladstone, by his friend Mr. John Morley, is in preparation. Gladstone made some contributions to an autobiography in A Chapter of Autobiography, 1868 (an apologia for his policy of Irish disestablishment), in the History of an Idea, 1886 (an explanation of his policy of Home Rule), and in Personal Recollections of A. H. Hallam (a description of his schooldays), which appeared in the Daily Telegraph on 5 Jan. 1898. Useful compilations are Mr. A. F. Robbins's Early Public Life of Gladstone, 1894; Mr. G. Barnett-Smith's Life, 2 vols., 1879; and Mr. G. W. E. Russell's Life in the Queen's Prime Ministers Series, 1891 (4th edit. 1898). Sir Edward Hamilton's Mr. Gladstone, a monograph (1898), and Mr. Sydney Buxton's Mr. Gladstone as Chancellor of the Exchequer: a study (1901), are both of considerable value. A popular Life was edited by Sir Wemyss Reid in 1899. Slighter sketches are Mr. H. W. Lucy's Mr. Gladstone, a Study from Life, 1895, and Mr. Justin McCarthy's Story of Mr. Gladstone's Life, 1897. Mr. Lionel Tollemache's Talks with Mr. Gladstone, 1898, deals with the latest period of his career. Mr. H. W. Lucy supplies useful information in Diaries of

Parliament from 1874 to 1895, especially in his Diary of the Home Rule Parliament 1892–5. Hostile comments on his career include Archdeacon Denison's Mr. Gladstone, 1885, and Mr. L. J. Jennings's Mr. Gladstone, a Study, 1887. The numerous cartoons from Punch in which Gladstone figured were reissued in three volumes, with an explanatory narrative, 1898–9. The fullest materials for Gladstone's biography are to be found in the Annual Registers and in Hansard from 1832 to 1895. There is no complete collection of his speeches outside the parliamentary reports, though one was projected in 1888 in ten volumes, and ceased after the production of two. Most of the political memoirs of the period abound in references to Gladstone. Chief among these are the Greville Memoirs; Letters and Papers of Sir Robert Peel; Spencer Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell; Ashley's Life of Palmerston; Lord Selborne's Memorials; Lord Malmesbury's Memoirs of an Ex-Minister; Sir Wemyss Reid's Life of Lord Houghton, 1890; Andrew Lang's Life of Sir Stafford Northcote, first earl of Iddesleigh; Sir Algernon West's Recollections. See also James Brinsley Richards's Seven Years at Eton (1883, chap. xxiv.; Memoirs of Charles Wordsworth, Bishop of St. Andrews; and the Lives of Tennyson, Archbishops Tait and Benson. A complete bibliography of Gladstone's publications and contributions to periodicals appears in Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vols. ii. and iii. 1893. The entries under Gladstone's name in the British Museum Catalogue fill thirty pages.] H. W. P.

GLEICHEN, Count. [See Victor, 1833–1891.]

GOODWIN, HARVEY (1818–1891), bishop of Carlisle, born at King's Lynn in 1818, was son of Charles Goodwin, a solicitor in King's Lynn, where the family had been settled for two generations. His mother was Frances Sawyer, a descendant, on her mother's side, of the Wycliffes of Wycliffe, of which family John Wycliffe, the reformer, was a scion. One of his brothers was Charles Wycliffe Goodwin [q.v.], the egyptologist.

From 1825 to 1833 he was educated at a private school at High Wycombe. Before going into residence at Cambridge, he joined a party at Keswick and read with William Hepworth Thompson [q.v.], then a fellow, afterwards master, of Trinity College, Cambridge. He was admitted pensioner of Gonville and Caius College on 16 Nov. 1835, and soon gave evidence of his ability, especially in mathematics. From Lady-day 1837 to Michaelmas 1839 he was scholar of his college. In his second year he became a pupil of the well-known private tutor, William Hopkins [q.v.], and in the mathematical tripos of 1839 came out second to Robert Leslie Ellis [q.v.] (afterwards co-editor with Spedding of Bacon's works), who was senior wrangler that year. He was elected second Smith's prizeman, Ellis being first. In 1840 he won the Schuldham prize, and in 1844 delivered the Wortley speech. He graduated B.A. in 1840 and M.A. in 1843.

Immediately after graduating B.A. he was appointed to a mathematical lectureship at Caius, and at Michaelmas 1841 became fellow of his college. In 1842 he was ordained deacon, and priest in 1844. His intimate friends at Cambridge, besides Leslie Ellis and Charles Frederick Mackenzie [q.v.], whose life he wrote in 1864, were Thorp (afterwards archdeacon), John Mason Neale [q.v.], Philip Freeman (archdeacon of Exeter), and Benjamin Webb [q.v.] With these he accepted advanced ecclesiological views, and in co-operation with Neale and Webb he set on foot in 1848 the Ecclesiological Society, which afterwards developed into the Cambridge Camden Society.

In 1844 he took charge, as *locum tenens*, of the parish of St. Giles, Cambridge. In the same year he preached for the first time in the university pulpit, and in the year following was nominated select preacher. In 1845 he preached before the British Association, which met at Cambridge.

After his marriage, in the same year, he continued to reside at Cambridge, taking pupils and occupying himself with parish work, and he was mainly instrumental in establishing the industrial school at Chesterton. In 1848 he was appointed to the incumbency of St. Edward's, Cambridge. It was here that he made his mark as a preacher, and influenced by his sermons not merely his parishioners but still more many successive generations of undergraduates, who used to flock to hear him every Sunday evening during term time, in greater numbers than the comparatively small building could hold. He retained his hold over the undergraduates till his departure from Cambridge in 1858. Meanwhile he was offered the bishopric of Grahamstown in 1853, which he refused.

In November 1858 he was appointed by Lord Derby to the deanery of Ely, and in 1859 received from his university the degree of D.D., on which occasion the public orator, William George Clark [q.v.], spoke in the warmest terms of the important work he had done while resident at Cambridge. On 11 Dec. 1880 he was elected honorary fellow of Gonville and Caius, and in 1885 was created hon. D.C.L. of Oxford.

As dean of Ely Goodwin continued the work of the restoration of the cathedral begun

by Dean Peacock, under Professor Willis's guidance, and he saw completed the painting of the nave roof, which was executed in part by Henry L'Estrange Styleman Le Strange [q.v.] of Hunstanton, and, after his death in 1862, completed by his friend, Thomas Gambier Parry [q.v.] The lantern also was rebuilt, the nave pavement relaid, the Galilee entrance restored, and a warming apparatus placed for the first time in the cathedral. While at Ely he served on two royal commissions, viz. those on clerical subscription and ritual.

In October 1869 he accepted Gladstone's offer of the bishopric of Carlisle, which see he held till his death. At Carlisle the bishop brought to bear on the work of the diocese the energy and ability which had made him a man of mark from his early Cambridge days. He infused a new spirit and vitality into all the existing organisations within the diocese, and he also found time to preach frequently in London and to attend the meetings of the great church societies, where he was always a welcome speaker. For many years before his death he was chairman of the Universities' Mission to Central Africa. It was in large part owing to his strenuous advocacy of the scheme that the Church House was selected as the Church of England's Jubilee Memorial in 1887, and he lived to see the foundation stone laid by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught. From his known interest in scientific subjects he was asked by the dean of Westminster to preach in the abbey on the Sunday after the funeral of Charles Darwin, 1 May 1882. He died on 25 Nov. 1891 at Bishopthorpe, while on a visit to Dr. Maclagan, archbishop of York, and was buried in the churchyard of Crosthwaite, Keswick. His monument in Carlisle Cathedral consists of a recumbent figure in bronze, executed by Mr. Hamo Thornycroft, R.A.

There are extant two portraits of Goodwin by George Richmond, R.A.: one in crayons, taken when he was dean of Ely; a later one in oils, now in possession of his son, Harvey Goodwin, of Orton Hall, Westmoreland. An anonymous sketch portrait taken in 1839 is at Gonville and Caius College.

Goodwin married on 13 Aug. 1845 Ellen, eldest daughter of George King of Bebington Hall, Cheshire, and by her had three sons and four daughters.

Goodwin's literary activity was continuous throughout his career. Apart from numerous sermons and lectures and commentaries on the Gospels of St. Matthew (1857), St. Mark (1860), and St. Luke (1865), his principal publications were: 1. 'Elementary Course of Mathematics,' 1847; 5th edit. 1857; a popular educational manual. 2. 'Parish Sermons,' 1847–62, 5 vols. 3. 'Guide to the Parish Church,' Cambridge, 1855; new edition rewritten 1878. 4. 'Hulsean Lectures,' 1855. 5. 'The Doctrines and Difficulties of the Christian Faith,' 1856. 6. A new translation of the 'De Imitatione,' 1860; new edit. 1869. 7. 'Essays on the Pentateuch,' 1867. 8. 'Walks in the Region of Science and Faith,' a collection of essays, 1883. 9. 'The Foundations of the Creed,' 1889; 3rd edit. 1899. He was also an occasional contributor to the 'Quarterly Review' and to the 'Contemporary Review' and the 'Nineteenth Century.'

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Venn's Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius College; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Burke's Peerage, 1890; Times, 26–30 Nov. 1891; Graduati Cantab.]

H. M. S–R.

GOODYER or GOODIER, Sir HENRY (1571–1627), friend of John Donne, was the eldest son of Sir William Goodyer, knt., of Monks Kirby, Warwickshire, who was knighted by James I in 1603. His grandfather, Francis Goodyer (*d.* 1547), had obtained an estate at Polesworth, in the Forest of Arden, Warwickshire, upon the dissolution of the abbey there in 1538. The eldest son of this Francis Goodyer, (Sir) Henry Goodyer (1534–1595), was compromised in the Duke of Norfolk's intrigue on behalf of Mary Queen of Scots, in the summer of 1571, and was sent to the Tower in September 1571. But beyond the fact that he had once supplied the duke with a cipher, little could be made out clearly against him, and he was released in 1572. In 1585 he was serving under Leicester in the Low Countries, and appears to have completely recovered his reputation. In September 1586, at the time of the battle of Zutphen, he was captain of Leicester's guard; he was knighted by the general on 5 Oct. 1586, and in the following year was captain in command of one hundred and fifty men forming one of the 'foot bands' sent to the relief of Sluys. In July 1588 his name was down among the colonels appointed to lead the army assembled at Tilbury for the defence of the queen's person. He was the early friend and patron of Michael Drayton the poet, who was one of the witnesses of his will (for an abstract of this see Professor Elton's 'Introd. to Michael Drayton,' 1895), and he is said to have helped Drayton at the university. He died at Polesworth on 5 March 1595, leaving by his wife Frances, daughter of Hugh Lowther of Lowther, Westmoreland, two daughters—Frances, the heiress

of Polesworth, who married her cousin, Sir Henry (the subject of this article); and Anne, a coheiress, who married Sir Henry Raynsford, and is reputed to have been the 'Idea' of Drayton.

Henry Goodyer succeeded to the Polesworth estate in 1595, but it is uncertain if he be the Henry Goodyer who was elected to the first parliament of James as member for West Looe in Cornwall. A Henry Goodyer (whom Mr. Gosse would appear to identify with Donne's friend) was knighted by James at Lamer, the seat of Sir John Gerrard at Wheathampstead, in June 1608; but this was probably his cousin. If we identify him with the Henry Goodyer who was knighted in Ireland in 1599 (by the Earl of Essex at Dublin on 5 Aug.), we shall have no difficulty in reconciling his known attendance at court in 1604 with the participation by a Sir Henry Goodyer in the festivities of the first year of James I's reign (see NICHOLS, *Progresses*, passim).

Drayton addressed an 'ode' to Goodyer as 'the worthy knight and my noble friend Sir Henry Goodere, a gentleman of his Majesty's Privy Chamber,' in which he speaks of having been 'gravely merry' by the fire at Polesworth. The owner of Polesworth was indeed famous for his hospitality to literary men. Ben Jonson has an epigram to him (No. 85) in which he alludes to a hawking party at Polesworth. Inigo Jones was a friend of his, and he had verses in Coryat's 'Crudities' in 1611, and in the third edition of Sylvester's 'Lachrymæ Lachrymarum' in 1613. But he was best known as the closest and most faithful friend to John Donne. Commencing soon after 1600, Donne seems for a long time to have written Goodyer a weekly letter. Several fragments of the correspondence were printed in 'Letters to several Persons of Honour' (1651), and over forty of these letters are printed in Mr. Gosse's 'Life of Donne,' 1899. A verse letter 'to Sir Henry Goodyere' was written by Donne during his residence at Mitcham (1606–10). Goodyer constantly needed encouragement, for his finances were in a deplorable state. In December 1604 he wrote a pitiful letter to Cecil at Hatfield, basing a very humble appeal for court favour and pecuniary aid upon his uncle's sufferings in the cause of Mary Queen of Scots, and his own expenses in the service of royalty. What these services were we do not know. In May 1605, however, he was granted by the council a small forfeited estate of 50*l.* per annum. About the same time, while at court, Goodyer lost from his chamber at Whitehall the sum of 120*l.* In the same year he was one of the knights at the barrier in connection with Ben Jonson's 'Masque of Hymen.' He was appointed a gentleman of the privy chamber in May 1605, but his decayed estate remained a source of continual perplexity to him. At the accession of Charles I he insisted more strongly than ever upon his difficulties, under the added stimulus of 'misery grown by his expensive service to the late king;' and he prayed earnestly to be admitted a gentleman usher of the queen's privy chamber, 'with meat, drink, and lodging, with some dignity, in that place where he had spent most of his time and estate.' Death overtook him on 18 March 1627, while still besieging the court with his importunities. His only son, John, of the Middle Temple, who had been 'at the barrier' and was presented to the king upon the creation of Prince Charles as prince of Wales in 1616, predeceased him in December 1624, but he left four daughters, of whom the eldest, Lucy, married Sir Francis Nethersole [q. v.] The Nethersoles inherited Polesworth, which from them passed to the Biddulphs, the descendants of Sir Henry's youngest daughter, Anne. The following epitaph upon Sir Henry, by an anonymous 'affectionate friend,' is printed in Camden's 'Remains:'

An ill year of a Goodyere us bereft,
Who gone to God much lack of him here left;
Full of good gifts, of body and of mind,
Wise, comely, learned, eloquent and kind.

Goodyer may be the 'H. G.' who has verses in Michael Drayton's 'Matilda' (1594), and to whom Drayton's 'Odes' were dedicated in 1606. He wrote verses now and again in emulation of his intimate friend (as Walton calls him), Dr. Donne. He was doubtless the Sir H. G. who wrote a verse letter with Donne 'alternis vicibus,' and he may have been the author of the poem, 'Shall I like a Hermit dwell' (HANNAH, *Court Poets*, p. 82), which has often been ascribed to Ralegh. An undoubted poem of his is in Addit. MS. 25707 (ff. 36–9), and there are some others in the Record Office—an epithalamium on Buckingham's marriage, verses on Prince Charles, his journey to Spain, and other courtly topics.

[Cass's Parish of Monken Hadley, 1880 (with the Goodyer pedigree); Nichols's Progresses of James I, vols. i. ii. and iii.; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Visitation of Warwickshire, 1619, Harl. Soc. Pub. xii. 67; Gent. Mag. 1825, ii. 136; Elton's Introd. to Michael Drayton, Manchester, 1895; Poems of J. Donne, ed. Chambers, ii. 216; Digby's Poems (Roxburghe Club), ed. G. F. Warner; Markham's Fighting Veres, p. 97; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 213, 221, 334, 592, 1610–18, p. 72, 1619–23, pp. 193,

378, 472, 513, 585, 1623–5, pp. 105, 147, 217, 427, 514, 556, 1625–6, p. 403; Harl. MS. 757, f. 145; Addit. MSS. 5482, ff. 17, 18, 25767, f. 37; Cal. of Hatfield MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm.), vol. vii.; Grosart's Life of Donne, ii. 25; Gosse's Life and Letters of John Donne, 1899, passim.] T. S.

GORDON, JAMES EDWARD HENRY (1852–1893), electrical engineer, son of James Alexander Gordon (1793–1872) [q. v.], was born at Barford, Surrey, on 26 June 1852. He was educated at a private school at Brighton, and afterwards at Eton. He studied physics, under Professor W. G. Adams, F.R.S., at King's College, London, and afterwards proceeded to Caius College, Cambridge, where he was admitted on 8 July 1871. He worked in the laboratory of Professor Clerk Maxwell, was a junior optime in the mathematical tripos, and graduated B.A. in 1875. After leaving Cambridge he carried on research work at a laboratory of his own at Dorking, and the results of his work were given in two papers presented to the Royal Society, and published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1877, p. 1, and 1879, p. 417). These researches dealt with the subjects of electro-magnetic rotation of polarised light, and the specific inductive capacity of dielectrics.

He occupied the post of assistant secretary to the British Association for two years from 1878, and during this period he published a treatise on electricity and magnetism, and also delivered a course of lectures at the Royal Institution on electrostatic induction.

He was a British delegate to the Paris exhibition of 1881, and shortly afterwards designed a dynamo which was exhibited at the works of the Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company. In 1883 he became manager of the electric lighting department of the Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company, and was responsible for the design and equipment of the electric lighting plant at Paddington railway station.

In 1887 he took an active share in the formation of the Whitehall Electric Supply Company, which in the following year amalgamated with the Metropolitan Electric Supply Company, of which company he then became the engineer. This post he retained until 1889, when he set up in practice in partnership with Mr. W. J. Rivington as a consulting electrical engineer and contractor. His firm carried out the electric lighting installations at Carlow, Larne, Bray, Sydenham, and many other towns.

He became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 1 April 1890.

His career was cut short by a fatal fall from his horse at Croydon on 3 Feb. 1893.

His published works, in addition to the two papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' are: 1. 'Four Lectures on Static Electric Induction,' London, 1879. 2. 'A Physical Treatise on Electricity and Magnetism,' London, 2 vols. 1880; 2nd edit. 1883. 3. 'A Practical Treatise on Electric Lighting,' London, 1884. 4. 'Improvements in Electrical Distribution—Tomlinson's Patents,' London, 1890.

[Obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Eng. vol. cxiii.; Electrician, 10 Feb. 1893; The Caian, ii. 3; Venn's Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius Coll. ii. 398.] T. H. B.

GORRIE, SIR JOHN (1829–1892), colonial judge, the son of the Rev. Daniel Gorrie of Kettle, Fife, and his wife, Jane Moffat, was born at King's Kettle on 30 March 1829. He was educated at King's Kettle and at Edinburgh University. He was admitted an advocate in 1856; in 1860 he became one of the honorary advocates-deputy for Scotland. In 1862 he came to London and commenced practice at the English bar. He also did some journalistic work, and was for a time a leader-writer on the 'Morning Star.'

In 1865, on the occasion of the inquiry into the riots in Jamaica, he was selected by the body which styled itself the Jamaica Committee, the chief members of which were John Bright, Charles Buxton, and Samuel Morley, to proceed to Jamaica with a view to getting up evidence against Governor Edward John Eyre, to whose arraignment the committee were pledged. In the execution of this task he showed ability and activity.

After an ineffectual attempt to enter parliament in 1868 Gorrie was, in 1869, appointed substitute procureur-général of Mauritius, to which colony he proceeded on 18 Oct. 1869. Here he very quickly won the confidence of the government, and in September 1870 was appointed second puisne judge. He also showed that tendency to take the part of native races, which was born of his experience in Jamaica, and marked the remainder of his career. He took a great interest in the question of the condition of the coolies, and was active in supporting Sir Arthur Gordon (afterwards Lord Stanmore) in the inquiry which led to the appointment of a royal commission.

In March 1876 Gorrie was promoted to be chief justice of the recently acquired Fiji Islands; here he had also a seat in the legislative council, and took a prominent part

in framing the measures required to regulate the new colony. He was also the first judicial commissioner of the Western Pacific; and from September 1878 to 18 Aug. 1879 acted as high commissioner in the absence of Sir Arthur Gordon.

In May 1882, being at the time on leave in England, Gorrie became chief justice of the Leeward Islands, and in the same year was knighted. The principal work with which he was associated in this colony was the act for reforming the transfer of land and substituting a system of title by registration, which became law in 1886.

In 1886 Gorrie became chief justice of Trinidad, arriving in that island on 8 Feb. He was not long in identifying himself with the interest of the negroes. He set himself, in his judgments in the court, against the system of forming cocoa plantations on what was known as the 'contract system,' thereby, in the view of the capitalists, gravely imperilling much of the capital embarked in the industry. In August 1886 he was appointed by the governor, Sir William Robinson, to be chairman of a commission on the trade and taxes of the colony, in which he showed very clearly his leaning towards easing the burden for the negro; nevertheless, even his opponents admitted the great ability of his management of the commission, which placed on record a large body of valuable evidence. In 1890 and 1891 he threw his energy into a project for starting a people's bank in Trinidad, holding meetings and pressing the government to support his bill in the council; this project, after careful consideration by the secretary of state, failed to obtain approval. The island of Tobago meanwhile came under the government of Trinidad, and Gorrie's novel and summary methods of administering justice there began to cause consternation among the planters. It became evident that he was carrying his predilection for the working classes too far, and when his judgments became the subject of appeal in the supreme court, and of criticism in the newspapers, he resorted to an improper use of the power of commitment for contempt of court. Affairs at last reached such a pitch that the secretary of state, on the urgent representations of the legislative council, appointed a special commission to investigate the scandal. The commissioners, Sir William Markby and Sir Frederick Pollock, arrived in Trinidad in April 1892, and, after an inquiry which lasted two months, made a report so adverse to the chief justice that the governor suspended him from the exercise of his duties. Gorrie returned to England with the expressed intention of appealing to the judicial committee of the privy council, but died at Exeter not long after his arrival on 4 Aug. 1892. Gorrie was vigorous and masterful; his manner, particularly in court, was rough and uncouth, and his speech caustic and unceremonious. At the height of his career in Trinidad he was the idol of the negroes, while the rest of Trinidad society could hardly speak sufficiently evil of him. His aims were good, but his methods were ill adapted to attain them.

He married, on 6 Dec. 1855, Marion, daughter of Michael Graham of Edinburgh, who died in 1884, leaving issue.

[Mennell's Dict. Austral. Biogr.; Colonies and India, 13 Aug. 1892; Trinidad Council Papers; Parliamentary Papers, &c.; personal knowledge.] C. A. H.

GOULBURN, EDWARD MEYRICK (1818–1897), dean of Norwich, born in Chelsea on 11 Feb. 1818, was the eldest son of Edward Goulburn, D.C.L., serjeant-at-law, commissioner in bankruptcy, and recorder and sometime M.P. for Leicester, by his first wife Harriette, third daughter of Philip Nathaniel De Vismes of Notting Hill; his mother was of Huguenot family. Henry Goulburn [q.v.], chancellor of the exchequer, was his uncle. He was educated at Rottingdean and at Eton, whence he was elected scholar of Balliol College, Oxford, matriculating on 29 Nov. 1834, and graduating B.A. with a first class in *lit. hum.* in 1839, M.A. in 1842, D.C.L. on 15 March 1850, and D.D. on 24 April 1856. From 1841 to 1846 he was fellow, and from 1843 to 1845 tutor and dean, of Merton College. He was ordained deacon on 22 May 1842 and priest in 1843. From 1844 to 1850 he was perpetual curate of Holywell, Oxford, and in February 1847 was appointed chaplain to Samuel Wilberforce [q.v.], bishop of Oxford. On 18 Nov. 1849 he was elected head-master of Rugby School in succession to Archibald Campbell (afterwards archbishop) Tait [q.v.] his former tutor at Balliol, his rival being his friend, William Charles Lake [q.v. Suppl.], who had been elected scholar of Balliol at the same time as Goulburn.

Goulburn remained head-master of Rugby for eight years, but he was antipathetic to the liberal traditions of the place initiated by Arnold and carried on by Tait, and though the last year of his head-mastership was unrivalled for the brilliance of the scholars turned out by Rugby, its numbers had dwindled, and Goulburn felt himself compelled to resign in 1857. He had pre-

viously declined the living of St. James's, Piccadilly, but in 1850 he was Bampton lecturer at Oxford, and in July 1857 he accepted the ministry of Quebec chapel, now known as the Church of the Annunciation, St. Marylebone. Two years later he accepted the vicarage of St. John's, Paddington, which he held from 1859 until his selection by Lord Derby for the deanery of Norwich; he was installed on 4 Dec. 1866.

Goulburn was dean of Norwich for twenty-three years; during the whole period his bishop was John Thomas Pelham [q. v.], with whom he worked harmoniously, although the temperament and views of the two were very different. Goulburn took great interest in the fabric of the cathedral, on which he lectured and wrote. Originally an evangelical he gradually became more of a high churchman, but he was never a ritualist, and regarded with abhorrence latitudinarianism and rationalism. On ecclesiastical, political, and university questions he was thoroughly conservative, regarding John William Burgon [q. v. Suppl.] as his leader. Like Burgon he protested against the appointment of Dean Stanley as select preacher in 1872, and resigned his own position as select preacher when his protest was disregarded. But he had none of the truculent asperity of Burgon, who refused to 'break bread' with Stanley, and he remained a personal friend of Stanley from the time they visited Greece together in 1842 to Stanley's death. The sermon Goulburn preached on that occasion excited some comment; Stanley's friends were offended by Goulburn's denunciation of his theology, while Burgon objected to his appreciation of Stanley's personality.

Goulburn resigned the deanery on 23 April 1889 and retired to Tunbridge Wells, where he busied himself in writing Burgon's 'Life;' it was published in two substantial volumes in 1892 (London, 8vo). Goulburn died at Calverley Park Gardens, Tunbridge Wells, on 3 May 1897, and was buried at Aynhoe, Northamptonshire. A memorial window was erected to him in Rugby chapel, and a portrait reproduced from a photograph forms the frontispiece of Compton's 'Memoir.' Goulburn married at Aynhoe, on 11 Dec. 1845, Julia, daughter of Ralph William Cartwright (1771–1849) of Aynhoe, sometime M.P. for Northamptonshire, by his second wife, Julia Frances, sister of Sir Thomas Digby Aubrey, bart.; she survived him, leaving no issue.

Goulburn was author of numerous sermons, lectures, commentaries, and theological manuals, and the list of his works occupies more than six pages of the British Museum catalogue. Besides the 'Life of Burgon,' his more important works are: 1. 'The Doctrine of the Resurrection of the Body,' London, 1851, 8vo; the Bampton lectures for 1850, and an uncompromising defence of orthodox views on the subject. 2. 'An Introduction to the Devotional Study of the Holy Scriptures,' 1854, 8vo; 10th ed. 1878. 3. 'The Idle Word,' 1855, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1864. 4. 'A Manual of Confirmation,' 3 parts, 1855, 16mo; 9th ed. 1872, and other editions 1880 and 1883. 5. 'The Book of Rugby School,' Rugby, 1856, 4to. 6. 'Thoughts on Personal Religion,' 1862, 2 vols. 8vo; 8th ed. 1871, and six more editions by 1884. 7. 'Sermons,' 1862, 2 vols. 16mo; 4th ed. 1869. 8. 'The Pursuit of Holiness,' 1869, 8vo; 7th ed. 1885. 9. 'The Holy Catholic Church,' London, 1873, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1874. 10. 'A Commentary . . . on the Order of the Administration of the Lord's Supper,' 1875, 8vo; 6th ed. same year. 11. 'The Ancient Sculptures in the Roof of Norwich Cathedral,' 1876, fol. 12. 'Everlasting Punishment,' 1880, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1881. 13. 'Reminiscences of C. P. Golightly,' Oxford, 1886, 8vo. 14. 'Three Counsels of the Divine Master for the Conduct of the Spiritual Life,' 1888, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd ed. 1890. 15. 'Farewell to Norwich Cathedral: seven Lectures,' 1891, 8vo.

[Berdmore Compton's Edward Meyrick Goulburn, 1899; works in British Museum; Prothero's Life of Dean Stanley; Rouse's Hist. of Rugby School; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Biograph, vi. 567; Tuckwell's Reminiscences of Oxford, 1901, pp. 229 sqq.; Matthew Arnold's Letters, i. 222; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1897; Davidson & Benham's Life of Archbishop Tait; Times, 4 May 1897; Guardian, 1897, i. 708–9; Men of the Time, 13th ed.; Burke's Landed Gentry, s.vv. 'Goulburn' and 'Cartwright.'] A. F. P.

GOWARD, ANNE (1806–1899), actress. [See KEELEY.]

GRAHAM, SIR GERALD (1831–1899), lieutenant-general and colonel-commandant royal engineers, only son of Robert Hay Graham (*d.* 1859), M.D., of Eden Brows, Cumberland, and of his wife Frances (*d.* 1898), daughter of Richard Oakley (*d.* 1833) of Oswald-Kirk, Yorkshire, and afterwards of Pen Park, Bristol, was born at Acton, Middlesex, on 27 June 1831. Educated at Wimbledon, Dresden, and at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, he received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 19 June 1850. His further

commissions were dated: lieutenant 17 Feb. 1854, captain 28 Oct. 1858, brevet major 22 Nov. 1859, brevet lieutenant-colonel 15 Feb. 1861, brevet colonel 15 Feb. 1869, regimental major 5 July 1872, regimental lieutenant-colonel 27 Sept. 1876, major-general 19 Oct. 1881, lieutenant-general 21 May 1884, colonel-commandant of royal engineers 10 March 1899.

After the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, Graham went to Portsmouth in the summer of 1852, and embarked on 24 Feb. 1854 for Turkey to take part in the war with Russia. He was employed with his company at Gallipoli on the defensive lines of Boulair, and in May went to Varna, and was engaged in the engineering preparations for the expedition to the Crimea. He was present at the battle of the Alma on 20 Sept. 1854, was employed in both the left and the right attack at the siege of Sebastopol, was present at the battle of Inkerman on 5 Nov., and distinguished himself throughout the siege by his coolness under fire. He was slightly wounded on 13 April 1855 in No. 7 battery, when that advanced work opened fire. He led the ladder party of Sir John Campbell's column in the unsuccessful attack of the right flank of the Redan on 18 June, and, after the first check, made a second attempt, lying for some time with his ladders and sailor party under fire, vainly waiting for the storming party. 'The vast stature of the young engineer who directed their energies,' says Kinglake, 'made him strangely conspicuous in the field, and it was on Gerald Graham and the sailors that the praises of observers converged.' Lord West, who succeeded to the command of the column when Sir John Campbell was killed, wrote that he wished he could do justice to the daring and intrepid conduct of the party, and that Graham, who led it, evinced a coolness and a readiness to expose himself to personal risk deserving great credit.

Graham was again wounded in the trenches on 9 July, and had to go to Therapia, but returned in time for the final operations of 8 Sept. After the fall of Sebastopol he was employed in the demolition of the docks. He embarked for England on 9 July 1856 in the transport Clarendon in command of troops; the vessel sprang a leak in a heavy gale in the Mediterranean, and off Cadiz the troops were removed in boats without casualty to a French merchant ship, from which a week later they were transferred to H.M.S. Centaur, and landed at Portsmouth on 14 Aug.

For his services in the Crimea Graham was twice mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 21 Dec. 1855 and 15 Feb. 1856), received the war medal with three clasps, the 5th class of the Turkish Medjidie and of the French legion of honour. For his conduct at the assault of the Redan and for devoted heroism in sallying out of the trenches on numerous occasions, and bringing in wounded officers and men, he was awarded the Victoria Cross (*ib.* 24 Feb. 1857), and was decorated by the queen in person at the review in Hyde Park to inaugurate the newly instituted honour on 26 June 1857. A brevet majority was also bestowed upon him in 1859.

After being quartered in Scotland and at Aldershot Graham went to India in August 1858 to take command of the 23rd company, royal engineers, at Lucknow. Owing to bad weather he did not reach Calcutta until Christmas. The mutiny war was practically over, and in October 1859 he took his company to Canton, at that time in British occupation. From Canton he joined at Hong Kong, in the spring of 1860, the force of Sir Hope Grant to take part in the Anglo-French expedition against China. Early in June he sailed for Talien-wan Bay, the British rendezvous, as Chi-fu was the French, and landed with the combined forces at Peh-tang to attack the northern Taku forts in rear. Graham was present at the successful actions at Sin-ho on 12 Aug. and Tang-ku on the 14th, and was severely wounded on the 21st when directing the pontoon party at the victorious assault of the Taku forts. In spite of his wound he mounted his horse (also wounded) and continued to direct his men until his horse was again struck, and he was obliged to quit the field. As soon as he was convalescent he was again at the front, and on 5 Oct. marched with the second division to Pekin, took part with his sappers in the occupation of the An-ting Gate on the 13th, and was present at the entry of Lord Elgin into Pekin and the signing of the treaty on the 24th of that month. He arrived in England on 24 May 1861. For his services in China he was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 4 Nov. 1860), received the war medal with two clasps, and a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy.

He did duty in England as commanding royal engineer at Shorncliffe camp and at Brighton until he went to Aldershot in March 1865. From May 1866 he was for over three years commanding royal engineer at Montreal, and, while in Canada, his previous war services were further rewarded by a military C.B. and a brevet colonelcy. On his return home he was quartered at Chatham and Manchester, and in 1871 at York,

where he remained for the next six years. In the autumn of 1877 he was selected to accompany General Richard, Lord Airey [q. v.] to the German army manœuvres, after which he visited and reported upon the defences of Metz, and of Coblentz and Ehrenbreitstein. In the following year he officially attended the Swiss army manœuvres.

From 18 Dec. 1877 until his promotion to the rank of major-general in October 1881 Graham was assistant director of works for barracks at the war office. In the summer of 1882 Sir Garnet (now Viscount) Wolseley selected him for the command of the second infantry brigade of the first division in the expedition to Egypt to quell the rebellion of Arabi Pasha. He sailed with Sir Garnet and the advanced force from Alexandria on 19 Aug., and, arriving at Port Said on the morning of the 20th, was despatched in a gunboat with six hundred men along the canal to Ismailia, where he landed late at night, and on the following morning pushed on in advance to seize the railway and Sweetwater canal as far as Kassassin lock. He was engaged in a successful affair at Magfar, and, having been strongly reinforced, seized the important lock and bridge of Kassassin on the 26th. He commanded at the victorious battle of Kassassin on the 28th, when he was attacked by a vastly superior force of the enemy, his own troops having been severely tried by exposure to the sun and want of food. Sir Garnet Wolseley, who came up the following day, in his telegraphic despatch announcing the victory, said, 'General Graham's dispositions were all that they should have been, and his operations were carried out with that coolness for which he has always been so well known.'

On 9 Sept. another attack on Kassassin was repulsed, and the Egyptians were pursued to within range of Tel-el-Kebir. At the battle of Tel-el-Kebir on 13 Sept. Graham led his brigade to the assault, and in his despatch stated that 'the steadiness of the advance of the second brigade under what appeared to be an overwhelming fire of musketry and artillery will remain a proud remembrance.' At the conclusion of the campaign, by the surrender of Arabi, Graham moved to Cairo, and commanded a brigade of the British army of occupation in Egypt. In Sir Garnet Wolseley's despatch of 24 Sept. 1882, he wrote that the brunt of the fighting throughout the campaign had fallen to Graham's lot, and that it could not have been in better hands, adding: 'To that coolness and gallantry in action, for which he has always been well known, he adds the power of leading and commanding others.' For his services in this campaign he was repeatedly mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 8, 19, and 26 Sept., 6 Oct., and 2 Nov. 1882), was thanked by both houses of parliament, received the medal and clasp and the bronze star, the 2nd class of the order of the Turkish Medjidie, and on 18 Nov. 1882 was made a K.C.B. In the summer of the following year he visited England on short leave of absence and was much fêted.

At the end of January 1884 Graham accompanied his old friend and comrade, Major-general Charles George Gordon [q.v.], from Cairo as far as Korosko in his last journey to Khartoum. On returning to Cairo Graham found himself appointed to command an expedition to the Eastern Soudan to relieve Tokar and destroy Osman Digna, a follower of the Mahdi, who had recently annihilated an Egyptian army under Valentine Baker [q. v. Suppl.] at El Teb. Having arrived at Suakin on 22 Feb., Graham at once transported his force of some four thousand men and fourteen guns to Trinkitat, a post on the Red Sea south of Suakin, and on 29 Feb. fought the second battle of El Teb. He handled his troops very skilfully and defeated the Arabs, occupying their whole position, and the next day entered Tokar. The British loss at El Teb was 34 killed and 155 wounded, while the loss of the enemy was estimated at two thousand killed out of a strength of six thousand.

Having moved his force back by sea to Suakin, Graham commenced operations towards Tamai, and on 13 March fought the successful battle of Tamai, burned the village, destroying a quantity of ammunition found there, and returned to Suakin. His loss at Tamai was 109 killed and 112 wounded, while that of the enemy was about two thousand out of an estimated force of twelve thousand men.

As early as 5 March Graham had urged upon the government the importance of opening up the Suakin-Berber route, and of so reaching out a hand to General Gordon, who strongly supported the proposal; and, although the suggestion was negatived, a scheme was prepared and a reconnaissance made as far as Tambouk. After the successful battle of Tamai, Graham again urged the importance of sending troops from Suakin to Berber, and Sir Evelyn Baring (afterwards Lord Cromer), the British minister at Cairo, made repeated representations in favour of opening up this route and of helping Gordon from Suakin. But it was all to no purpose, and after Graham had occupied

Tamanieb on 27 March, and had destroyed Osman Digna's villages, he was directed to leave a garrison in Suakin and withdraw the rest of the troops. Graham was very sore at the decision, and always regretted that he had not taken the responsibility upon himself instead of asking permission to send troops to Berber. He returned to England at the end of April. His despatches on this campaign are to be found in the 'London Gazette' of 27 March, 3, 11, and 29 April, and 6 May 1884. For his services he was again thanked by both houses of parliament, received two clasps to his Egyptian medal, the grand cordon of the Turkish Medjidie, and was promoted to be lieutenant-general for distinguished service in the field, which promotion he chose in preference to a baronetcy offered to him. He met with a warm reception both in London and the provinces, and was presented with a sword of honour by the 1st Newcastle and Durham volunteer engineers, whose inspecting officer he had been for some years.

On the failure of Lord Wolseley's Nile expedition to relieve Khartoum the government determined in February 1885 to destroy the Mahdi. Lord Wolseley was directed to hold the Nile from Merawi to Dongola and Hanneck cataract during the summer and prepare for an autumn campaign, while Graham was sent to Suakin to protect the flank of the Nile column by crushing Osman Digna, and constructing a railway from Suakin towards Berber. Graham's force was composed of both British and Indian troops numbering altogether, including the Suakin garrison, some thirteen thousand men, besides eleven thousand labourers, camel drivers, and muleteers. A contract was made for the construction of the railway under military direction, and Graham's instructions were to destroy Osman Digna's power and push forward the railway as rapidly as possible before the hot weather set in.

He arrived at Suakin on 12 March, and the railway was at once commenced. Osman Digna was at Tamai with a large force, and the enemy also occupied Hashin, where they threatened the right of any advance on Tamai. With some ten thousand men Graham first attacked the enemy at Hashin, stormed the position and dispersed the enemy on 20 March, constructed a fortified post, which he garrisoned, and returned to Suakin.

He next operated against Osman Digna at Tamai, constructing intermediate posts en route. At the first of these zeribas at Tofrik Sir John McNeill was surprised on 22 March by a sudden and fierce attack of the enemy, which, although repulsed, caused a loss of 150 killed, three hundred wounded and missing, and five hundred camels. More than a thousand, however, of the enemy fell, and among them several chiefs. Sufficient supplies of water and stores having been accumulated at the zeriba, Graham moved his force forward on 2 April, and on the following day advanced on Tamai, pushing back the enemy, who gradually withdrew to the mountains. The wells were found dry; so, having burned the new villages and destroyed large quantities of ammunition found in them, Graham returned with his force to Suakin. The efficiency of his transport arrangements on this march was shown by the return of all the transport animals (nearly two thousand) except three, one of which was killed in action.

Having destroyed Osman Digna's power Graham pushed forward the railway. He occupied Handoub on 8 April and Otao on the 16th, and made successful reconnaissances in advance and into the neighbouring hills, and the railway was constructed for nineteen miles. But the whole position of affairs was suddenly changed. Complications in the East had caused the government to abandon the proposed advance in the autumn on Khartoum, and to withdraw the Nile expedition. Lord Wolseley visited Suakin in the beginning of May to advise as to the garrison to be left there, and Graham embarked with the guards' brigade on 16 May to return to England.

For his services in this campaign he for a third time received the thanks of both houses of parliament, was decorated with the grand cross of St. Michael and St. George, and had another clasp added to his Egyptian medal. His despatches are to be found in Parliamentary Papers, Egypt (13) 1884, and in the 'London Gazette' of 23 June and 25 Aug. 1885.

In 1888 he declined an offer of the government of the Bermudas. On 14 June 1890, in accordance with the regulations, he was placed on the retired list. He was decorated with the grand cross of the Bath on 20 May 1896, and appointed a colonel-commandant of the royal engineers in 1899. He died, after a few days' illness, on 17 Dec. 1899, at his residence, Springfield, Bideford, Devonshire, and was buried in the parish churchyard there on 22 Dec. His funeral was attended by the mayor and corporation of Bideford and by representatives of the navy, army, and volunteers, besides his own corps and relations and friends.

His portrait was painted for the corps of

royal engineers by Sir E. J. Poynter, president of the Royal Academy, was exhibited at the Royal Academy exhibition of 1886, and now hangs in the royal engineers' mess at Chatham.

Six feet four inches high, and of massive build, Graham looked every inch a soldier. Of a retiring and reserved disposition, Lord Wolseley once spoke of him as 'a man with the heart of a lion and the modesty of a young girl.' Both morally and physically he did not seem to know what fear was.

Graham contributed several papers on professional subjects to the 'Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers' (see new series, vols. vi. vii. xi. xiv. and xix., and occasional series, vol. iv.) His translation from the German of the official account, by Captain Adolphe Goetze of the Prussian engineers, of the 'Operations of the German Engineers and Technical Troops during the Franco-German War of 1870–1,' with six maps, was published in 1875. He was also the author of 'Last Words with Gordon,' which originally appeared in the 'Fortnightly Review' of January 1887, and was published separately the same year with additions and appendices. His 'Life, Letters, and Diaries' were edited by the present writer (London, 1901, 8vo).

Graham married, in London at St. Peter's, Eaton Square, on 29 April 1862, Jane Dinah, widow of the Rev. G. B. Blacker (*d.* 1858), rector of East and West Rudham, Norfolk, and daughter of George Durrant (*d.* 1877) of Elmham Hall, Suffolk. By her he had six children.

[The present writer's Life, Letters, and Diaries of Sir Gerald Graham, V.C., 1901; War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; Memoir in the Royal Engineers Journal, February and March 1900; private sources; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; Sir Evelyn Wood's Crimea in 1854 and 1894; W. H. Russell's Crimean War; Porter's History of the Royal Engineers; Conolly's History of the Royal Sappers and Miners; Wolseley's War with China, 1860; Fisher's Three Years' Service in China; Grant and Knollys's China War, 1860; Lock's Second Embassy to China, 1860; Royle's Egyptian Campaigns, 1882 to 1885; Maurice's Campaign of 1882 in Egypt; Colville's Sudan Campaign, 1884–5; Pimblett's Soudan War, 1881 to 1885; Archer's War in Egypt and the Sudan; De Cosson's Service with Sir Gerald Graham's Field Force at Suakin; Toomey's Heroes of the Victoria Cross.] R. H. V.

GRAIN, RICHARD CORNEY (1844–1895), public entertainer, youngest son of John Grain, was born on 26 Oct. 1844 at Teversham, Cambridgeshire, and received what he called 'an average middle-class education,' partly in Germany, whither he went when fourteen, became a student on 27 April 1863, and was called to the bar at the Inner Temple on 30 April 1866. For a short period he went on the western circuit. Having much musical and less histrionic proficiency, he sang and acted in private, and on 16 May 1870 joined what was known as the German Reed entertainment, then given at the Gallery of Illustration, appearing in a sketch of his own called 'The School-feast.' With this company he remained till the close of his life, becoming in the end its principal support. He played or sang with it at St. George's Hall, to which it removed, and in the country, and wrote for it between fifty and sixty entertainments consisting of social sketches accompanied by songs and pianoforte music. He took part at times in the comediettas or other dramatic performances given by the company, but had, as he owned, little taste or capacity for acting. His comic sketches were fashionable, and were frequently given in private houses. He had a large frame with exceptionally large and expressive hands. His death on 16 March 1895, following as it did that, ten days earlier, of his associate, Alfred German Reed, broke up what had been for forty years a popular entertainment [see under Reed, Thomas German]. His last sketch was entitled 'Music à la Mode.' Grain was responsible for many songs. He wrote 'Corney Grain, by Himself,' which first appeared in 'Murray's Magazine,' and was issued separately in 1888.

[Personal recollections; Corney Grain, by Himself; Foster's Men at the Bar; The Theatre, April 1895; Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles; Scott and Howard's Blanchard.] J. K.

GRANT, ALBERT, known as Baron Grant (1830–1899), company promoter, was the son of W. Gottheimer, partner of a foreign 'fancy' business in Newgate Street, London. Born in Dublin in 1830, he was educated at London and Paris, and assumed the name of Grant. Though his career had features in common with that of George Hudson [q. v.], the 'railway king,' he may be described as the pioneer of modern mammoth company promoting. The origin of his success as a promoter is said to have been his notion of obtaining lists of all the clergy, widows, and other small yet sanguine investors. The public which he discovered in this way was greedy to take up companies quicker than he could bring them out. 'All sorts of kind individuals were at his elbow, ready to supply him with the means of meeting the demand,' and he was tempted

into embarking upon schemes without proper investigation. Among the companies floated by him were the Belgian Public Works, Cadiz Waterworks, Central Uruguay Railway, Labuan Coal Company, City of Milan Improvements, Crédit Foncier and Mobilier of England, Imperial Bank of China, Imperial Land Company of Marseilles, Lima Railways, Odessa Waterworks, Russia Copper Company, and Varna Railway. Perhaps the most notorious of these schemes was that connected with the Emma Silver Mine. The prospectus was issued towards the end of 1871, the capital being fixed at a million sterling in shares of 20*l.* each. 'The 'front page' was most imposing, and the profits were estimated at 800,000*l.* a year. The money was subscribed at a premium, for a venture which was worth virtually nothing at all, and all that the investors received was a shilling for each of their 20*l.* shares. Grant received 100,000*l.* as promotion money. Company after company in which he was interested came out until about 24,000,000*l.* had been raised, and about 20,000,000*l.* (on the market price of the shares) lost.

In the meantime Grant had been making a considerable display as a public character. He was returned to parliament for the borough of Kidderminster in 1865, and was re-elected in 1874, and in 1868 King Victor Emmanuel conferred upon him the title of baron for services rendered in connection with the Galleria Vittorio Emanuele at Milan. In 1873 he purchased a large area of slum land close to Kensington Palace, pulled down the houses, and erected Kensington House from the designs of Mr. James Knowles, a massive building surrounded by its own grounds. The building was only used once, upon the occasion of the Bachelors' Ball, given there on 22 July 1880. Three years later the house was demolished and the site seized by Grant's creditors; the grand staircase was removed to Madame Tussaud's exhibition in Marylebone Road. During 1873–4 Grant rendered a real service to the London public by purchasing the neglected area of Leicester Fields, occupied by dead cats and other refuse, surmounted by a broken statue of George I, and converting the space into a public garden, which was handed over by him on 2 July 1874 to the Metropolitan Board of Works for the enjoyment of the public. At each angle of the square were placed busts of former residents, Reynolds, Newton, Hogarth, and John Hunter; in the centre a statue of Shakespeare by Signor Fontana, reproduced from the statue (designed by Kent and executed by Scheemakers) on the Westminster Abbey cenotaph. In the same year, after a keen competition at Christie's, he bought for eight hundred guineas a fine portrait of Sir Walter Scott by Landseer, which he presented to the National Portrait Gallery at a time when the government confessed they had no available funds with which to make the purchase. In 1874 he bought the 'Echo' newspaper from Messrs. Cassell for 20,000*l.*, and essayed for a very short time to run a halfpenny morning edition. Grant is said to have been the first person to persuade the morning papers to break their columns for advertisement. He soon transferred the 'Echo' to Mr. Passmore Edwards. A series of actions and proceedings in the bankruptcy court, which lasted until the very eve of his death, shattered his resources and finally left him comparatively poor. His pictures were sold at Christie's in April 1877 for 106,202*l.*, some of the more notable ones, such as Landseer's 'Otter Hunt,' at a very great loss. In June 1877 it was stated in the court of appeal that eighty-nine actions were pending in regard to Grant's affairs. In July 1876, in the court of common pleas before Lord Coleridge, Grant was the defendant in a case in which the plaintiff, Twycross, was a shareholder of the Lisbon Tramways Company, who charged Grant with fraudulent promotion. Grant pleaded his own cause in a very long, cynical, and conspicuously able speech. Judgment was given for the plaintiff for 700*l.*, but the charge of fraud was negatived (see *Times*, 28 June 1877). The case dragged on until February 1879, when Grant's affairs were in liquidation, and when the judges of appeal refused the application of Twycross's widow for costs. He died at Aldwick Place, Bognor, on 30 Aug. 1899.

[Daily News, 31 Aug. 1899; Times, 15 and 18 July 1876, 13 Feb. 1879, 31 Aug. 1899; Illustrated London News, 9 Sept. 1899 (portrait); Truth, 7 Sept. 1899; Tom Taylor's Leicester Square, 1874; Hollingshead's Leicester Square, 1892 (caricature portrait); A List of Companies established under the auspices of Mr. Albert Grant, 1872 (portrait).] T. S.

GRANT, JAMES AUGUSTUS (1827–1892), lieutenant-colonel, African traveller, born at Nairn on 11 April 1827, was the fourth and youngest son of James Grant, minister of Nairn, by his wife Christian, daughter of John Mackintosh. He was educated first at the Nairn and Aberdeen grammar schools, and subsequently at the Marischal College, Aberdeen. There he attended classes in chemistry, mathematics, natural history, and botany, all subjects which afterwards in his travels stood him in

good stead. He was granted a commission in the 8th native Bengal infantry on 8 June 1846, and was present at both sieges of Multan and at the battle of Gujerat. In 1853 he was appointed adjutant, and acted as such until the mutiny of his regiment in 1857. He was attached to the 78th highlanders at the relief of Lucknow, and was wounded when in command of two companies of the same, forming part of the rearguard of the army. On 23 Oct. 1858 he returned to England on sick certificate.

Grant's acquaintance with John Hanning Speke [q. v.] dated from 1847; both were in the same service, about the same age, and ardently devoted to field sports, especially the hunting of big game. When Speke, after his first journey, was commissioned by the Royal Geographical Society to prosecute his discoveries, Grant offered to accompany him, and the offer was immediately accepted. The conduct of the expedition was under the direction of Speke, and on all occasions Grant proved himself a loyal and devoted follower, 'not a shade of jealousy or distrust or even ill temper ever coming between them on their wanderings' (Preface to Grant's *Walk across Africa*, p. ix). Though acting under his chief's instructions, he was for long periods in the journey in independent command of a portion of the expedition. He remained at the village of Ukuni from 27 May to 21 Sept. 1861, with the bulk of the baggage, stationary for want of porters, while Speke, with the other portion of the caravan, was vainly struggling to secure effective assistance. The difficulty with regard to porters being at last overcome, they again joined forces on 26 Sept., and marched north between Tanganyika and the Victoria Nyanza, and proceeded through Bogue in company to Karagué, 1° 40′ S. equator, where they arrived in November 1861. Here Grant remained till 14 April 1862. He was prevented by sickness from accompanying Speke, when the road to Uganda was opened to the latter on 12 Jan. 1862, and shortly afterwards became absolutely unable to move with a dangerously inflamed leg. While thus helpless he was kindly treated by Rumanika, the king of Karagué, and though obliged to submit his limb to the cures of the native physician, he found himself sufficiently recovered on 14 April 1862 to set out to join Speke in Uganda. He arrived, after a toilsome journey undertaken for the most part in a litter because of his lameness, at Mtesa's capital on 27 May 1862, where Speke was living in favour with the king. From Uganda the travellers started together on 7 July for Unyoro, but separated again on 19 July, when Grant was despatched with the bulk of the baggage to Chagasi, King Kamrasi's capital, while Speke left with a small party to find the exact point where the Nile emerges from the Victoria Nyanza. The suggestion that Speke did not wish to share with another the discovery of the exact point of emergence is quite unfounded. Grant was asked to accompany him, and afterwards declared that 'his own state of health alone prevented him from accompanying Speke' (*Walk across Africa*, p. 247). Great difficulty was experienced in approaching Chagasi, owing to the unwillingness of the king to receive the party, and Grant was obliged to retire towards Uganda, when by a fortunate accident he came across Speke's party on 19 Aug. 1862. The explorers now overcame the reluctance of the king, and arrived at the capital of Unyoro, latitude 1° 37′ N., longitude 32° 19′ E., on 9 Sept., where they remained till 9 Nov., and then proceeded partly by land, partly by water, to the falls of Karuma. They arrived at De Bono's station at Faloro on 3 Dec., and were met and assisted at Gondokoro by (Sir) Samuel Baker [q. v. Suppl.]

During the journey Grant had kept careful meteorological registers, and had made elaborate botanical notes; these and his drawings were unreservedly handed over to his friend, and made use of in Speke's printed account of the expedition. At first no separate publication on Grant's part was meditated, and it was only at the suggestion of Speke and others of his friends that he undertook to publish portions of his journal. His book appeared in December 1864, and the title 'A Walk across Africa' was suggested by Lord Palmerston's genial remark to the author, 'You have had a long walk, Captain Grant' (Preface to *Walk across Africa*, p. x). The work was founded on his journal, and dwelt rather on the customs and habits of the native tribes than the geographical events of the expedition; it was interspersed with personal anecdotes, and was dedicated to the memory of Speke. The gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society and medals from Pope Pius IX and King Victor Emanuel were awarded to Grant in 1864, and in September 1866 he was granted the order of C.B. for his services in the discovery of the source of the Nile. In 1868 he served in the intelligence department with the Abyssinian expedition under Lord Napier, and after the war received the companionship of the order of the Star of India. He retired from the service with the rank of lieutenant-colonel on 7 May 1868. Grant

now spent the greater part of his time at House hill, Nairn, North Britain, where he died on 11 Feb. 1892.

He married on 25 July 1865 Margaret, daughter of Andrew Laurie, by whom he left two sons and three daughters. His eldest son was also attracted to African travel, and accompanied Joseph Thomson [q. v.] in his exploration of Lake Bangweolo, to the west of Lake Nyassa, and reached and mapped the head waters of the Congo and Zambesi. The younger son, when acting as a lieutenant in Lord Roberts's horse, died from wounds received on 11 Feb. 1900, in one of the engagements in the great Boer war during the advance towards the relief of Kimberley.

In appearance Grant was of remarkably fine physique, six feet two inches in height, and broad in proportion. He was possessed of great strength and power of endurance. Sir Samuel Baker described him as 'one of the most loyal, charming characters in the world, perfectly unselfish, and always ready to give to his companion in travel all the honour for the expedition' (*Memoir of Sir S. Baker*, p. 98). He perhaps too readily admitted that he would have been unable to carry through the object of the journey unaided (*ib.*), and from extreme modesty underestimated the value of his own services. The peculiar qualification which he possessed for winning the friendship of the natives was no less necessary to the success of the expedition than the spirit of leadership with which Speke was so richly endowed. A portrait of Grant by Watts is in the possession of Mrs. Grant, also a bust in marble by Davidson. A brass, with an inscription to his memory, is in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral.

He wrote a summary of the Speke and Grant expedition for the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society,' 1872, and contributed the matter for the twenty-ninth volume of the Linnean Society's publication entitled 'Botany of the Speke and Grant Expedition.' He also wrote in the 'Journal of the Geographical Society' for 1876 a paper on (Sir) H. M. Stanley's 'Exploration of the Victoria Nyanza.' His collections of dried plants are now in the Kew herbarium, and his manuscript journal is in the possession of his widow, Mrs. Grant, of House hill, Nairn.

[Times, 12 Feb. 1892; Grant's works; Journal of Royal Geographical Soc. 1892; Men and Women of the Time; information derived from family sources.] W. C–R.

GRANT, Sir JOHN PETER (1807–1893), of Rothiemurchus, Indian and colonial governor, born in London in November 1807, was the younger son of Sir John Peter Grant [q. v.], by his wife Jane, third daughter of William Ironside (*d.* 6 March 1795) of Houghton-le-Spring in Durham, and formerly fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge. He entered Eton in 1819, and Haileybury in 1825, after a session at Edinburgh University. He joined the Bengal civil service in 1828, and in the following year was posted to the north-western provinces, where he served in various subordinate appointments in the revenue department. Among the districts in which he was placed were Bareilly and Pilibhít in the province of Rohilkand, where Henry Boulderson was carrying on the settlement of the land revenue. He there acquired an insight into Indian village life and into the principles regulating the assessment and collection of the land revenue, which stood him in good stead in after years. In 1832 he was appointed an assistant in the board of revenue at Calcutta, and subsequently held various offices at the presidency, among them that of secretary to the Indian law commission, of which Lord Macaulay was president. In all these posts he made his mark, and was speedily regarded as one of the rising men in the civil service. During these earlier years he took part in an animated controversy in the public press on the question of the resumption of rent-free land tenures, which he discussed with an ability that greatly added to his reputation.

From March 1841 until the autumn of 1844 Grant was absent from India on furlough. On his return he was deputed to inquire into the debts of the maharajah of Mysore, and was subsequently ordered to report upon the agency for the suppression of Meriah, or human sacrifices offered by the Khands in the hill tracts of Ganjám. Both these duties he discharged in a manner which elicited high commendation from the government of India. In 1848 he was selected by Lord Dalhousie for the post of secretary to the government of Bengal. In those days Bengal was governed directly by the governor-general, or in his absence by the senior member of the governor-general's council, acting in the capacity of deputy-governor. From 1848 to 1852 the governor-general, Lord Dalhousie, was absent in the north of India, and the deputy-governorship devolved upon General Sir John Littler, then the senior member of council, who was entirely unversed in civil affairs. During all this time Grant, as secretary, was the virtual ruler of the province, and introduced various reforms which greatly improved the administration. In 1853, after officiating for a time as foreign secretary, he became permanent

secretary in the home department of the government of India. In this appointment, which dealt with questions concerning all branches of the domestic administration except public works, Grant effected important improvements. In 1854, upon the appointment of Mr. (now Sir) Frederick Halliday as the first lieutenant-governor of Bengal, Grant succeeded to the vacant seat in the council of the governor-general. He retained this office until 1859. As a member of council Grant's position was one of greater independence than any he had previously filled. He discharged his duties in that capacity with a thoroughness and fearless courage which have seldom been surpassed. His minutes are models of lucid statement and of logical reasoning. Probably the most important is that which he wrote on the question of annexing Oudh to British territory. Lord Dalhousie had proposed a less sweeping measure, viz. that the nawáb of Oudh should be deprived of all real power, but, like the nawáb of Arcot and the Nawáb Nazim of Bengal, should be allowed to retain a large share of the revenues and much of the pomp and pageantry which he had previously enjoyed. Grant, however, was strongly of opinion that the proper remedy for the gross misgovernment of Oudh was the incorporation of that state with the territories immediately administered by the British-Indian government, and Grant's view was adopted by the court of directors and by the cabinet in London. Another measure which Grant strongly advocated was the enactment of a law legalising the re-marriage of Hindoo widows. Grant himself took charge in the legislative council of the bill which had been drafted under his instructions, and passed it through the council in 1856. As a member of the legislative council he gave evidence not only of his powers as a forcible and luminous writer, for which he had long been distinguished, but of oratorical capacity seldom displayed by Indian officials.

Grant was still a member of the governor-general's council when, in 1857, the Indian mutiny broke out. In August Lord Canning appointed Grant lieutenant-governor of the country about Allahábád and Benares, in the place of John Russell Colvin [q.v.], who was shut up in Agra, and who died there on 9 Sept. His district was styled the Central Provinces. In this arduous position he acquitted himself ably, keeping on good terms with military authorities, and giving unity and direction to the efforts of the civil officials. He especially exerted himself to keep open communications along the grand trunk road and to prepare supplies for the European troops when they should advance from Bengal. When in the spring of 1859 Sir Frederick Halliday resigned the post of lieutenant-governor of Bengal, Grant was chosen his successor on 1 May. During his government active measures were employed against dacoity, the system of bond-labour in the rice cultivation of the Sonthal Parganas was abolished, the raids of the Bhutiás on our northern frontier and of the wild hill tribes of the district of Chittagong, the rebellions of the Khasias and of the Khands, were put down by armed force, and the danger of any recurrence of these outrages minimised by vigorous administrative reforms. But the most important matter with which Grant had to deal was that of the indigo riots in Lower and Central Bengal, where the system of cultivation in force had given rise to trouble so far back as 1810. In 1861 the disputes between the planters and cultivators of the crop reached a stage so critical as to occasion Lord Canning for a brief period more anxiety than he had felt since the days of Delhi. The credit of averting a most serious agrarian rising must be accorded to the clear perception, impartiality, and judicious measures of Grant, and to the resolution with which he adhered to them through a storm of obloquy in India and England. On 14 March 1862 he was made K.C.B., and in April he finally retired from the service and left India.

Grant's public life would probably have ended with his retirement had not an extraordinary emergency recalled him to office. In 1865 the rising in Jamaica and the rigorous measures taken to suppress it by the governor, Mr. Edward John Eyre, caused much excitement in England. It was felt that Eyre's successor must be an exceptional man, and in 1866 Grant was appointed to the post. He assumed charge of his office on 5 Aug. Immediately after his arrival he had to take measures which amounted to a complete revolution in the political and legal status of the island. The representative assembly was abolished and its place taken by a legislative council consisting of the governor, six official, and three non-official members. The church of England in Jamaica was disestablished. The revenue, judicial, and police systems were reorganised, and radical reforms introduced into every branch of the administration. The chronic deficit, amounting in 1865 to 80,656*l.*, was converted in the course of two years into an annual surplus, and when he relinquished the government in 1873 he left the colony in a prosperous condition. He was created G.C.M.G. on 9 March 1874.

Grant died at Upper Norwood on 6 Jan. 1893. He married in 1835 Henrietta Chichele, daughter of Trevor Chichele Plowden, of the Bengal civil service, and sister of Walter Chichele Plowden [q. v.] By her he left five sons and three daughters. The eldest daughter, Elinor, married Sir James William Colvile [q. v.]; the second, Jane, married General Sir Richard Strachey.

[Seton-Karr's Grant of Rothiemurchus, 1899 (with portrait); C. E. Buckland's Lieutenant-Governors of Bengal, 1901; Year-book of Jamaica; Dodwell and Miles's Bengal Civil Servants, 1839; Kaye and Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny, 1888–9, i. 284–5, 343, 349, 437, iii. 9–10, 15, 88–9, iv. 228, 291, vi. 9, 17; Smith's Life of Lord Lawrence, 1885, i. 431, ii. 157; Temple's Men and Events in India, 1882, pp. 171, 179, 410; Gardner's Hist. of Jamaica, 1873, pp. 496–510; Ellis's Short Sketch of the Hist. of the Church of England in Jamaica, 1891, pp. 89–105; Spectator, 21 Jan. 1893; Saturday Review, 21 Jan. 1893.] E. I. C.

GRANT, Sir PATRICK (1804–1895), field-marshal, colonel of the royal horse guards (the Blues), governor of Chelsea Hospital, second son of Major John Grant, 97th foot, of Auchterblair, Inverness-shire, and of his wife, Anna Trapaud Grant, was born on 11 Sept. 1804. He obtained an ensigncy in the 11th Bengal native infantry on 16 July 1820, and arrived in India on 6 Jan. 1821. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant, 11 July 1823; captain, 14 May 1832; brevet major, 30 April 1844; major, 15 June 1845; brevet lieutenant-colonel, 3 April 1846; brevet colonel, 2 Aug. 1850; lieutenant-colonel, 29 Aug. 1851; major-general, 28 Nov. 1854; colonel 104th foot, 30 Sept. 1862; lieutenant-general, 24 Oct. 1862; colonel Seaforth highlanders, 23 Oct. 1863; general, 19 Nov. 1870; field-marshal, 24 June 1883; colonel royal horse guards and gold-stick-in-waiting to the queen, 17 Oct. 1885.

Grant served in several native infantry regiments, was brigade-major in Oude in 1834, and in August 1836 was selected to raise the Hariana light infantry. In recognition of the efficiency of this corps he was posted by Sir Henry Fane [q.v.], commander-in-chief, on 22 Feb. 1838, to the adjutant-general's department as second assistant, was employed with Major-general Lumley, the adjutant-general, in organising for service the force on the north-west frontier in 1841, was appointed first assistant on 9 Nov. 1842, and deputy adjutant-general with the temporary rank of major on 27 Oct. 1843.

In this capacity he served under Sir Hugh (afterwards Lord) Gough [q.v.] in the Gwalior campaign at the battle of Maharajpur on 29 Dec. 1843, was mentioned in despatches for his services (*London Gazette*, 5 March 1844), and received the bronze star and a brevet-majority. In the Satlaj campaign of the first Sikh war Grant acted for Sir James Lumley, the adjutant-general, who was sick, at the battle of Mudki (18 Dec. 1845). He was twice severely wounded, and had his horse shot under him 'whilst urging on the infantry to the final and decisive attack of the enemy's batteries,' as mentioned in Gough's despatch of 19 Dec. (*ib.* 23 Feb. 1846). He was present on 21 and 22 Dec. at the battle of Firozshah and signed the returns, although incapacitated by his wounds from taking any active part. At the battle of Sobraon on 10 Feb. 1846, when still suffering from the effects of his wounds, 'nothing could surpass' his activity and intelligence in the discharge of duties, 'ever very laborious, and during this campaign overwhelming' (Gough's despatch, 13 Feb. 1846; *London Gazette*, 1 April 1846). Grant received the medal with three clasps, was promoted to a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy, and was made a C.B. on 3 April 1846.

On 28 March 1846 Grant was appointed adjutant-general of the Bengal army, and as such served under Gough through the Punjab campaign of the second Sikh war, took part in the battles of Chilianwala (13 Jan. 1849) and of Gujrat (21 Feb. 1849), was warmly thanked for his services in Gough's despatches of 16 Jan. and 26 Feb. 1849 (*London Gazette*, 24 Feb. and 3 March 1849), received the medal and two clasps, was promoted to be colonel in the army, and made aide-de-camp to the queen. Towards the end of the year and in the beginning of 1851 Grant served under Sir Charles James Napier [q. v.], the new commander-in-chief in India, against the hill tribes of the north-west frontier in the Kohat district, and received the medal and clasp.

On 25 Jan. 1856 Grant was appointed commander-in-chief of the Madras army, with the temporary rank of lieutenant-general, and on 2 Jan. 1857 was made a K.C.B. After the outbreak of the mutiny and on the death of General the Hon. George Anson [q.v.], commander-in-chief in India, Grant was summoned to Calcutta by Lord Canning, the governor-general, to act provisionally in Anson's place. He arrived on 17 June, bringing with him Major-general Henry Havelock, who had just returned from the Persian campaign. Grant arranged the despatch of the force under Havelock to Allahabad for the relief of Cawnpore and Lucknow. Lord Can-

ning had recommended to the home authorities that Grant should be confirmed in the command-in-chief in India; but Sir Colin Campbell had already been nominated, and arrived at Calcutta on 13 Aug. Grant then resumed the command at Madras, which he held until 27 Jan. 1861; he then returned home and was decorated with the grand cross of the Bath on 28 Feb. 1861. His services as temporary commander-in-chief in India at a very critical time were the subject of a warm eulogium in a despatch from the governor-general in council, which elicited an expression from the secretary of state for India of the full concurrence of the government in the statement thus placed on record.

On 15 May 1867 Grant was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of Malta, and at the end of the following year was decorated with the grand cross of St. Michael and St. George. He relinquished this government in 1872, and on 20 Feb. 1874 succeeded Lieutenant-general Sir Sydney Cotton [q.v.] as governor of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, holding the post until his death there on 28 March 1895. He was buried with military honours at Brompton cemetery on 2 April.

Grant married first, in 1832, Jane Anne (*d.* 1838), daughter of William Fraser Tytler of Aldourie, Inverness-shire, and Sanquhar, Morayshire, by whom he had two sons—Alexander Charles (*b.* 28 Feb. 1833), a colonel on the retired list; and Aldourie Patrick (*b.* 1835), a lieutenant in the 71st Bengal native infantry, killed in the Indian mutiny in 1857. He married, secondly, on 17 Sept. 1844, Frances Maria (*d.* 20 Jan. 1892), daughter of Field-marshal Viscount Gough [q. v.], by whom he had five sons.

There are two three-quarter-length portraits in oil of Grant by Mr. G. F. Watts—one in uniform, in possession of the royal horse guards; the other in plain clothes, belonging to the family.

[India Office Records; Despatches; London Times, 29 March 1895; Army Lists; Gough and Innes's Sikhs and Sikh Campaigns; Thackwell's Second Sikh War; Archer's Punjab Campaign; Shadwell's Life of Lord Clyde; Marshman's Life of Havelock; Augustus Hare's Story of Two Noble Lives; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War; Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny; private sources.] R. H. V.

GRANT, ROBERT (1814–1892), astronomer, was born on 17 June 1814 at Grantown-on-Spey, Morayshire, where his father was engaged in trade. An illness of six years having interrupted his education, he taught himself, on his recovery at the age of nineteen, Greek, Latin, French, Italian, and mathematics. After some brief study at King's College, Aberdeen, he entered in 1841 his brother's counting-house in London, and there set about collecting materials for a history of astronomy. He pursued his researches in Paris from 1845 to 1847, earning a livelihood by teaching English while attending Arago's and Leverrier's lectures. His 'History of Physical Astronomy from the Earliest Ages to the Middle of the Nineteenth Century,' partially issued by the Society of Useful Knowledge in 1848-9, appeared in a complete form in March 1852, and its remarkable merit was signalised by the award in 1856 of the Royal Astronomical Society's gold medal. Grant was elected a fellow of that body on 14 June 1850; he edited the 'Monthly Notices' 1852–60, and sat on the council 1853–60. In 1855 and 1865 he received degrees of M.A. and LL.D. respectively from the university of Aberdeen, and joined the Royal Society in the latter year.

Having qualified as a practical astronomer by working for some months at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, Grant was appointed in 1859 to succeed John Pringle Nichol [q. v.] as professor of astronomy and director of the observatory in the university of Glasgow. The only available part of its equipment was a six-inch transit-circle by Ertel, and with it Grant made a long series of meridian observations, the results of which were embodied in 'A Catalogue of 6415 Stars for the Epoch 1870,' published at Glasgow in 1883. The introduction contains a discussion of proper motions. A supplementary 'Catalogue of 2156 Stars' appeared a few weeks after his death. Both are of sterling value, and they were compiled with the minimum of assistance. A nine-inch Cooke equatorial was mounted under Grant's supervision in 1863, and was employed by him for observations of planets, comets, and double stars. He joined the Himalaya expedition to Spain for the total eclipse of 18 July 1860, and from his station near Vittoria watched the disclosure of the chromosphere and prominences, the true nature of which he had been one of the first to infer (*Memoirs Royal Astronomical Soc.* xli. passim). He originated in 1861 the electrically controlled time service of Glasgow, and co-operated with Sir George Biddell Airy [q.v. Suppl.] in 1865 in determining, by means of galvanic signals, the difference of longitude between Glasgow and Greenwich (*Monthly Notices*, xxvi. 37). The Leonid meteors of 1866 and 1868, the Andromeds of 1872 and 1885, and the ingress of Venus

at the transit of 1882 were observed by him, and formed the subjects of communications to the Royal Astronomical Society. In a letter to the 'Times' of 20 Sept. 1867, he traced the forged Pascal papers to their source in the third edition of Newton's 'Principia.'

Grant died on 24 Oct. 1892 at Grantown-on-Spey. He married on 3 Sept. 1874 Elizabeth Emma Davison of Newcastle, New South Wales, and co. Monaghan, Ireland, by whom he left one son and three daughters. He published translations of Arago's 'Biographies of Distinguished Scientific Men,' 1854, and 'Popular Treatise on Comets,' 1861; and, with Admiral William Henry Smyth [q. v.], of Arago's 'Popular Astronomy,' 2 vols. 1855 and 1858. Many articles by him were inserted in Knight's 'English Cyclopædia,' and he contributed as well to the 'Astronomische Nachrichten,' the 'Comptes Rendus,' and the 'Proceedings of the Philosophical Society of Glasgow,' of which body he acted as president during three years.

[Monthly Notices Royal Astronomical Soc. liii. 210 (E. Dunkin); Nature, 10 Nov. 1892; Times, 2 Nov. 1892; Royal Soc.'s Cat. of Scientific Papers.] A. M. C.

GRAVES, CHARLES (1812–1899), bishop of Limerick and mathematician, born in Dublin on 6 Nov. 1812, was youngest son of John Crosbie Graves of the Irish bar, chief police magistrate of Dublin, and of Helena, daughter of the Rev. Charles Perceval. His early education was received at a private school near Bristol. In 1829 he entered Trinity College, Dublin, and in 1832 was elected to a foundation scholarship, a distinction then given only to classical proficiency. Intended originally for the army, he became an expert swordsman and rider; he played cricket for his university, and later in life did much boating and fly-fishing. In 1834 he graduated as the first senior moderator and gold medallist in mathematics and mathematical physics. In 1836 he obtained the very rare distinction of election to a fellowship on a first candidature. In 1843 he was chosen professor of mathematics in the university of Dublin in succession to James McCullagh [q. v.] He was made dean of the Castle Chapel, Dublin, in 1860, and dean of Clonfert in 1864, and he was appointed bishop of Limerick, Ardfert, and Aghadoe in 1866, being one of the last bishops appointed before the disestablishment of the Irish church. That office he held for thirty-three years until his death.

Having been in 1837 elected a member of the Royal Irish Academy, Graves filled successively the offices of secretary of the council and secretary of the academy, and was elected its president in 1861. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1880, and the honorary degree of D.C.L. was conferred on him in 1881 by the university of Oxford. He died in Dublin on 17 July 1899 at the advanced age of eighty-six. Graves married in 1840 Selina, daughter of Dr. John Cheyne [q. v.], and by her had issue five sons and four daughters.

A monument to his memory in Limerick Cathedral bears a Latin inscription in verse by Professor R. Y. Tyrrell, with renderings in English by the bishop's son, Mr. A. P. Graves, and in Irish by Dr. Douglas Hyde. A portrait, by Miss Purser, was presented by him to the Royal Irish Academy, and an admirable profile medallion, by John Henry Foley [q. v.], belongs to his eldest son.

Graves's manners were characterised by dignified courtesy, and, in his hours of relaxation, by a genial and cordial freedom. His wide culture, keen intelligence, and conversational powers made him a very attractive and agreeable companion. His calm judgment in practical affairs was combined with admirable tact and temper. His liberal feeling towards those who differed from him won for him the esteem of all, especially in his diocese, without distinction of sect or party.

In 1841 Graves published a translation of the two elegant memoirs of Chasles 'On the General Properties of Cones of the Second Degree and of Spherical Conics.' In the copious notes appended to this translation he gave a number of new theorems of much interest, which he arrived at principally by Chasles's mode of treatment. Probably the most remarkable of these was his extension of the construction of an ellipse, as traced by a pencil which strains a thread passing over two fixed points, by substituting for the points a given ellipse, with which he showed that the locus is confocal. This he deduced from the more general theorem in spherical conics, the latter being arrived at from its reciprocal theorem—viz. if two spherical conics have the same cyclic arcs, then any arc touching the inner curve will cut off from the outer a segment of constant area. Bertrand, in his great treatise on the integral calculus (1864), attributed the foregoing fundamental theorem of Graves to Chasles, who had subsequently arrived at it by an independent investigation. In a long appendix to the volume Graves gave a method of treating curves on a sphere corresponding to the Cartesian method on the plane, arcs of great circles taking the place

of right lines. This theory he worked out in detail, supplying formulæ for tangents, normals, osculating circles, &c., to spherical curves. This memoir was greatly admired by Sylvester and other distinguished mathematicians, but their high expectations of its fertility have not been fulfilled.

This was the only mathematical work published by Graves. His other investigations were either embodied in his lectures as professor, or in papers read before, and published by, the Royal Irish Academy. During this period Sir William Hamilton, McCullagh, and Humphry Lloyd were also members, and the meetings were often made the occasion of announcing the results of the spirit of scientific investigation which then remarkably prevailed in the university of Dublin.

While Hamilton was explaining in a series of communications his new calculus of quaternions, several contemporary mathematicians were led to conceive more or less analogous systems, likewise involving new imaginaries. Graves proposed a system of algebraic triplets of this kind. It must, however, be said of it, as of the other similar systems, that it could not lay claim to anything like the power of the quaternions, and was not so much a valuable working method as an interesting mathematical curiosity.

Other papers by Graves, published by the Royal Irish Academy, related to the theory of differential equations, to the equation of Laplace's functions, and to curves traced on surfaces of the second degree. For example, he gave an elementary geometrical proof of Joachimsthal's well-known and fundamental theorem—viz. that at all points on a line of curvature of an ellipsoid the rectangle PD is constant, where P is the central perpendicular on the tangent plane, and D is the diameter drawn parallel to the element of the line of curvature. He also gave some very important applications of the calculus of operations to the calculus of variations, and more especially arrived at an elegant and simple demonstration, by the operational method, of Jacobi's celebrated theorem for distinguishing between maxima and minima values in the application of the calculus of variations. Graves had much literary and artistic taste, and to these were largely due the symmetry and elegance, both of method and results, which are marked characteristics of his mathematical work.

On the death of Sir William Hamilton, in 1865, Graves delivered from the presidential chair an eloquent *éloge* upon him containing a valuable account both of his scientific labours and of his literary attainments. As a member of the academy Graves devoted much time and thought to Irish antiquarian subjects. It is a striking instance of his varied accomplishments that, the death of George Petrie [q. v.] having taken place shortly after that of Hamilton, Graves pronounced an *éloge* on him also, and gave as competent a survey of the archæological researches of the one as he had given of the scientific investigations of the other. Both these 'Éloges,' originally printed in the 'Transactions of the Royal Irish Academy,' were separately published (Dublin, 1865 and 1866).

He studied with special zeal the interpretation of the ogham inscriptions, so numerous in Ireland, and applied to them the accepted methods for the decipherment of writings, known or presumed to be alphabetical, and in this way confirmed the interpretation which is given of these symbols in some of the old Irish books. He thus gave readings and renderings of a number of the inscriptions on cromlechs and other stone monuments. The subject, however, is still surrounded with difficulties, and many archæologists have been led to the conclusion that the inscriptions are intentionally cryptic, at least in some cases.

Graves, in some 'Suggestions' published at Dublin in 1851, brought before the government the importance of having the old Irish laws, commonly called the Brehon laws, edited and translated by competent scholars. His suggestion was adopted, and he was appointed a member of the commission charged with carrying it into effect, and held this office until his death.

[Private information; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hiberniæ, Suppl. p. 33.] B. W.

GRAVES, HENRY (1806–1892), printseller, son of Robert Graves (*d.* 1825), and younger brother of Robert Graves, A.R.A. [q. v.], was born on 16 July 1806. At the age of sixteen he became an assistant of Samuel Woodburn, the art dealer, and later was employed by Messrs. Hurst, Robinson, & Co., the successors of Boydell, as manager of their print department. On the failure of this firm in 1825 Graves, in conjunction with Francis Graham Moon [q. v.] and J. Boys, acquired the business which was carried on with various changes of partnership until 1844, when Graves became sole proprietor; the title of the firm has since been Henry Graves & Co. In the course of an enterprising and successful career, throughout which he was recognised as the leading London printseller, Graves published

an immense number of fine engravings from pictures by Turner, Wilkie, Lawrence, Constable, Landseer, Faed, Frith, Grant, Millais, and other contemporary painters. He specially devoted himself to the reproduction of the works of Sir Edwin Landseer, employing upon the work the best engravers of the day, and paying the artist himself more than 50,000*l.* for copyrights. He also issued valuable library editions of the works of Reynolds, Lawrence, Gainsborough, Liverseege, and Landseer. Graves was one of the founders of the 'Art Journal' and 'Illustrated London News,' an active member of the Printsellers' Association and the Artists' General Benevolent Fund, and a governor of the Shakespeare memorial at Stratford. He died at his house in Pall Mall, London, on 23 August 1892, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. By his first wife, Mary Squire (*d.* 1871), Graves had two sons, Boydell Graves and Algernon Graves, the latter of whom is chairman of the company to which the business was transferred in 1896.

[Times, 24 Aug. 1892; Athenæum, 3 Sept. 1892; private information.] F. M. O'D.

GRAY, Sir JAMES (*d.* 1773), diplomatist and antiquary, was elder son of Sir James Gray, who was created baronet (of Scotland) by Queen Anne in 1707, and of Hester Dodd, his wife. Horace Walpole said of Gray that 'his father was first a box-keeper and then footman to James II.' In 1744 Gray, who had succeeded his father in the baronetcy, accompanied Robert D'Arcy, fourth earl of Holderness [q. v.], to Venice, and remained there as British resident until 1753, when he was transferred to Naples as envoy extraordinary to the king of Naples and the Two Sicilies. In 1761 he was again transferred as minister plenipotentiary to the king of Spain, and was made a knight of the Bath. Owing to the outbreak of war with Spain in that year, he did not take up his residence at Madrid until 1766. He held that post until his death. He was sworn of the privy council in 1769, and died in London, unmarried, in January 1773.

He was succeeded in the baronetcy by his younger brother, George Gray (*d.* 1773), colonel of the 17th foot and major-general in the army, who, however, only survived his brother a few weeks, and died in the following February. Their mother, Hester, lady Gray, survived both her sons, and died in 1788, aged 97. She was buried with her sons at Kensington.

Sir James Gray and General Gray are noteworthy as two of the original founders of the Society of Dilettanti in 1732, and they were among the leading spirits of the society. General Gray acted as secretary and treasurer to the society from 1738 to 1771, and was well known in society as an amateur of architecture. In 1750, when British resident in Venice, Sir James Gray met there and made acquaintance with James Stuart (1713–1788) [q. v.] and Nicholas Revett [q. v.], then just about to start for Athens. Through Gray's influence they were elected members of the Society of Dilettanti, which society thereby became identified with the important works on 'The Antiquities of Athens,' published by Stuart and Revett. At Naples he took a leading part in the discoveries at Herculaneum, and in the whole progress of classical research.

Portraits of Sir James Gray and General Sir George Gray in fancy dress are among the series painted by Knapton, and still in the possession of the Society of Dilettanti. The former was one of the party at the celebrated Calves' Head Club dinner, on 30 Jan. 1734, at the White Eagle tavern in Suffolk Street, which resulted in a street riot, and was converted at the moment into a matter of historical importance.

[Cust's History of the Society of Dilettanti; Faulkner's History of Kensington; Letters of Lady Mary Wortley Montague.] L. C.

GRAY, JOHN MILLER (1850–1894), art critic and curator of the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, was born in Edinburgh in 1850, his mother dying at his birth. His father, John Gray, who had retired from business, lost nearly all he had saved by the failure of the Western Bank, and Gray had to leave school somewhat early and enter the Commercial Bank. Devoting his leisure to the study of books and pictures and prints, he gradually made a beginning as a critic, writing principally for the 'Edinburgh Courant.' His monograph on George Manson [q. v.] in 1880, along with other art criticism, attracted attention, and when the Scottish National Portrait Gallery was founded in 1884 by John Ritchie Findlay [q. v. Suppl.], Gray was appointed curator. Throwing himself ardently into the work, for he was devoted to history as well as to art, he did much for the welfare of the gallery. Meanwhile he also extended his literary connection, writing regularly for the 'Academy,' and occasionally for the 'Art Journal' and the 'Magazine of Art,' while after the collapse of the 'Courant' he became art critic on the 'Scottish Leader.' He also contributed much to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 'Chambers's Encyclo-

pædia,' and the 'Dictionary of National Biography.' His interests were very varied; book plates, bookbindings, stained glass, &c., claimed his attention, and he was the originator of the Heraldic Exhibition held in Edinburgh in 1891. He died unmarried in Edinburgh on 22 March 1894. He left practically all he possessed to form a fund for the purchase of portraits for the Scottish National Portrait Gallery. An oil portrait by P. W. Adam and a pencil drawing and a medallion by C. S. Matthew hang in the curator's room in the Scottish Portrait Gallery, and in the 'Memoirs' (published 1895) a caricature by G. R. Halkett and a photograph are reproduced.

In addition to magazine and other articles, and the work already mentioned, he published 'David Scott, R.S.A.' (1882); 'P. W. Nicholson' (with Mr. Baildon) (1887), and 'James and William Tassie' (1894). He also edited 'Clerk of Penicuik's Memoirs' (1892) for the Scottish History Society.

[Scotsman, 23 and 28 March 1894; Academy, vol. xlv.; Athenæum (Sir George Scharf), 16 June 1894; J. M. Gray, Memoirs and Remains, Edinburgh, 1895.] J. L. C.

GREEN, ALEXANDER HENRY (1832–1896), geologist, born at Maidstone on 10 Oct. 1832, was the eldest son of Thomas Sheldon Green, head-master of the grammar school at Ashby-de-la-Zouche, who had married Miss Derington of Hinckley in Leicestershire. After passing through his father's school he went to Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, where he was admitted pensioner on 25 June 1851, and graduated as sixth wrangler in 1855. Elected a fellow of his college in the same year, he proceeded M.A. in 1858, and resided until he obtained an appointment on the Geological Survey in 1861. Here he worked at first on the jurassic and cretaceous rocks of the midland counties, passing on from them to the carboniferous deposits of Derbyshire, Yorkshire, and the northern counties. In 1874 he left the survey to become professor of geology in the Yorkshire College at Leeds, undertaking also, in 1885, the duties of the chair of mathematics. He was for a time lecturer on geology at the school of military engineering, Chatham. In 1888 he was appointed to the professorship of geology at Oxford in succession to Sir Joseph Prestwich [q. v.], and received from that university the honorary degree of M.A.

Green became F.G.S. in 1862, and received the Murchison medal in 1892. In the last year he was elected honorary fellow of Gonville and Caius College. In 1886 he was elected F.R.S., and in 1890 was president of the section of geology at the Leeds meeting of the British Association. His strength in this science lay in field work and in certain departments of physical geology where his mathematical knowledge was especially helpful. As a teacher and writer he was remarkably clear. In addition to the duties of his chair he undertook much examining and consulting work; perhaps, indeed, excessive labour shortened his life, for he was most indefatigable and thorough in whatever he took in hand.

In the summer of 1896 he had a paralytic stroke, and died on 19 Aug. at his residence, Boars Hill, near Oxford. He was twice married: in 1866 to Miss Mary Marsden, from the neighbourhood of Sheffield, who died in 1882; and in 1883 to Miss W. M. Armstrong, a native of Clifton, who survived him. One son and two daughters were the issue of the first marriage, and a son and a daughter of the second, all of whom survived their father.

Green's contributions to scientific periodicals were not numerous, but many survey memoirs were written wholly or in part by him, such as those dealing with Banbury (1864), Stockport (1866), Tadcaster (1870), Dewsbury (1871), Barnsley (1878), and Wakefield (1879). He also wrote the major part of the memoir on North Derbyshire (1869, with a second edition in 1887), and the geology of the Yorkshire coalfield (1878), which is considered to be the most important memoir from his pen. He contributed to 'Coal, its History,' &c., written by professors of the Yorkshire College (1878), and in 1876 published a 'Manual of Physical Geology,' in which certain branches of the subject were exceptionally well handled (it reached a third edition in 1883), and in 1890 wrote a remarkably lucid little book on 'The Birth and Growth of Worlds.'

[Obituary notice, Geological Magazine, 1896, p. 480; Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. 1897, Proc. p. lii; Venn's Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge; private information.] T. G. B.

GREEN, Sir WILLIAM KIRBY MACKENZIE (1836-1891), diplomatist, born in 1836 at Nauplia in Greece, was the son of Sir John Green (*d.* 18 Sept. 1877), consul-general at Bucharest from 1867 to 1874, by his wife Margaret, daughter of George Suter. He was educated abroad and entered the consular service at the age of seventeen. In 1856 he became private secretary to the consul-general for Egypt, and in 1859 became secretary to (Sir) John Drummond Hay [q.v. Suppl.], remaining in the public

service in Morocco for several years. He was vice-consul at Tetuan and acting consul at Tangier, and was engaged upon special missions in the court of Morocco at various times during the next ten years. In 1869 he was transferred to Tunis as acting agent and consul-general, and thence was moved to Damascus in 1871 and to Bairût in 1873. In 1876 he was promoted to be consul at Scutari, and on 6 Jan. 1879 he became consul-general for Montenegro and the vilayet of Scutari. Here during three eventful years he did work which made his name familiar to the public. He consistently maintained the view that the Turkish government, though in urgent need of reform, was not beyond hope, and that the Christian subjects of the Porte were not faultless. He was frequently consulted by government, his opinions appeared in many blue-books, and he was freely attacked by the anti-Turkish party in England. In 1881 he was created C.M.G. in recognition of his services, and on 1 July 1886 he succeeded Sir John Drummond Hay as envoy to Morocco and consul-general at Tangier.

In Tangier Green's knowledge of oriental languages—in which he was second only to Sir Richard Burton [q. v. Suppl.]—together with his diplomatic ability, gave him great influence with the sultan. He obtained several important concessions from Muley Hassan, among others the establishment of telegraphic communication between Tangier and Gibraltar, which the sultan had refused for the space of twelve years. On 10 Dec. 1890 he started on a special mission to Morocco to obtain from the sultan compensation for the destruction of the factories of the North-West Africa Company by a party of Bedouin Arabs. He was successful in his mission, but died suddenly at Morocco on 25 Feb. 1891. He was buried at Tangier on 8 March. On 21 June 1887 he was created K.C.M.G. He married in 1863 Mary, daughter of Sir Thomas Reade. By her he had issue.

[Times, 3, 4, 9, 10, and 14 March 1891; Burke's Peerage, 1891.] E. I. C.

GREENHILL, WILLIAM ALEXANDER (1814–1894), physician and author, born at Stationers' Hall, London, on 1 Jan. 1814, was youngest of the three sons of George Greenhill, treasurer of the Stationers' Company. There was a long-standing association of the family with the company, his grandfather having been master in 1783, and his brother Joseph, after serving as treasurer for about sixty years, being elected master in 1890. Greenhill received his early education at a private school at Edmonton, and thence he went to Rugby in 1828, the year when Dr. Arnold became head-master. At Rugby among his chief school friends were A. H. Clough, W. C. Lake, A. P. Stanley, and C. J. Vaughan. He then belonged to the band of Arnold's attached pupils who have spread the traditions and influence of the school over the world. He was the anonymous 'old pupil,' a letter to whom from Arnold is printed in Dean Stanley's 'Life' (i. 372, ii. 54, 116). In 1832 he left Rugby with an exhibition, and, after unsuccessfully standing for a scholarship at Trinity College, matriculated there as a commoner on 9 June 1832. At Oxford a renewal of friendship with A. P. Stanley increased his interest in the life and studies of the university, which at first appear to have been distasteful to him (*Stanley's Life and Letters*, i. 125). In 1837 he laid the foundation of his life-long friendship with Benjamin Jowett [q. v. Suppl.] Having determined to take up medicine as a profession he studied at the Radcliffe Infirmary, Oxford, and visited Paris to acquaint himself with hospital practice there, 1836–7. By this means he gained a full and accurate knowledge of the French language. Although he passed the requisite examinations, Greenhill took no degree in arts, but graduated M.B. in 1839 and M.D. in 1840. He was appointed physician to the Radcliffe Infirmary in 1839, and continued to hold the office until 1851. He then began practice as a physician in Oxford, and lived at 91 High Street. His work in sanitary matters began in 1849, when there was a visitation of cholera at Oxford, and he drew up, for the Ashmolean Society, a series of reports upon the public health and mortality of the city (see Acland, *Memoir upon the Cholera at Oxford in 1854*).

As a parishioner at Oxford of St. Mary's, Greenhill came into association, soon after his settlement in practice, with the vicar, John Henry Newman [q. v.], who appointed him churchwarden, an office which he held at the time when the latter resigned the living in 1843. His personal intercourse with Newman then ceased, although they corresponded on friendly terms (cf. *Letters and Correspondence of Newman*, ii. 477). He was a member of Dr. Pusey's theological society (*Life of Pusey*, i. 337, 410), and was intimate with other leaders in the Oxford movement. He was one of 'the younger liberals' who wished the proctors to exercise their power of veto when the condemnation of Tract No. XC. was proposed in 1845 (*Life and Letters of Dean Church*, p. 61).

While he lived in Oxford his house was a gathering-place for the leaders of thought at the university, and among his close friends were C. P. Eden, W. J. Copeland, C. Marriott, J. B. Morris, and James Bowling Mozley. At this time he turned his attention to the study of Arabic and Greek medical writers. His labours bore fruit in a Greek and Latin edition of the 'Physiology of Theophilus' (1842), a Latin edition of Sydenham's works for the Sydenham Society (1844); an English translation from the Arabic of Rhazes on the small-pox (1847), in addition to numerous articles in (Sir) William Smith's 'Dictionaries of Greek and Roman Antiquities and Biography' (1842–9).

In 1847 Greenhill worked enthusiastically to promote the election of W. E. Gladstone as member of parliament for the university (Burgon, *Twelve Good Men*, ii. 110). He remained a liberal in politics through life, but he abstained from supporting the party at the election of 1885, through fear of the threatened disestablishment of the church of England, and in 1886, when he disapproved of the home-rule proposals.

In 1851, mainly on account of his health, Greenhill left Oxford and settled at Hastings, taking the practice of James Mackness [q. v.] Here he became one of the physicians of the local infirmary, and took an active part in the work of various public charities. In 1855 he published 'Observations on the Death-rate of Hastings' in the first volume of the 'Journal of Public Health,' conducted by his friend, (Sir) Benjamin Ward Richardson [q. v. Suppl.] This subject he pursued in a paper on 'Hastings Parish Registers' in the 'Sussex Archæological Collections,' vol. xiv. (1862). Greenhill's early investigations showed him how unhealthy were many of the dwellings of the labouring classes, and how injurious their condition was to the prosperity of the town, then rising into public favour as a health resort. With a view to remedying some part of the evil, he founded in 1857 the Hastings Cottage Improvement Society, which was worked as a company, and always paid a fair dividend. The society bought up, repaired, and improved, as far as possible, old and insanitary dwellings, besides building new houses upon approved modern principles. He was secretary from 1857 to 1891. So successful was this venture that, with some of the original shareholders, he started a similar organisation, the London Labourers' Dwellings Society, of which also he was secretary from 1862 to 1876. In 1881, on Gladstone's recommendation, he was granted a pension of 60*l.* on the civil list.

Greenhill devoted his spare time to the study of the writings of Sir Thomas Browne [q. v.] After several years of careful preparation he published his edition of 'Religio Medici,' 'Christian Morals,' and 'A Letter to a Friend,' in Macmillan's 'Golden Treasury' series in 1881. This was at once accepted as the standard edition of the book. It was characterised by scholarship and critical acumen, scrupulous accuracy, and loyalty to the author (Professor Saintsbury, in Sir H. Craik's *English Prose Selections*, ii. 313). He contributed an article on the bibliography of the 'Religio Medici' to the 'Bibliographer,' vol. i. No. 6, May 1882. For some time before his death he was engaged upon an edition of Sir Thomas Browne's 'Hydriotaphia' and 'Garden of Cyrus,' at which he was at work on the last evening of his life. It was left unfinished, and being completed by his friend, E. H. Marshall, was issued in the 'Golden Treasury' series in 1896.

Greenhill died at his residence in The Croft, Hastings, after a very short illness, from syncope, on 19 Sept. 1894. He was buried in the borough cemetery on 22 Sept., and a brass tablet has been placed to his memory in St. Clement's, his parish church. In 1840 he married Laura, daughter of John Ward, collector of H.M. customs at West Cowes, and niece of Dr. Arnold. By her, who died in 1882, he had three sons and two daughters, of whom a son and a daughter survive him.

Greenhill's principal works are: 1. 'The Physiology of Theophilus, in Greek and Latin,' London, 1842. 2. 'Prayers for the Medical Profession,' London, 1842. 3. 'Advice to a Medical Student,' London, 1843. 4. 'Advice to a Patient in a Hospital,' pts. i. and ii., London, 1843. 5. 'Sydenham's Works in Latin' (Sydenham Soc.), London, 1844. 6. 'Life of Sir James Stonhouse,' London, 1844. 7. 'Life of Thomas Harrison Burder, M.D.,' London, 1845. 8. 'Rhazes's Treatise on the Small-pox,' translated from the Arabic into English, London, 1847. 9. 'Ἄρτος ἐκ τοῦ Οὐρανοῦ: Bread from Heaven:' Scripture Texts for every day in the year, in Greek and English, 1872. 10. 'A Form of Prayer to be used on the opening of a new House, or Block of Buildings,' London, 1873. 11. 'A Classified List of the Charitable Institutions of Hastings and St. Leonards,' Hastings, 1873. 12. 'The Contrast: Duty and Pleasure, Right and Wrong,' Hastings, 1874; 6th edit., London, 1893. 13. 'Sir Thomas Browne's Religio Medici, Letter to a Friend, &c., and Christian Morals,' London, 1881. 14. 'Sir Thomas Browne's Hydriotaphia and the Garden of Cyrus,'

London, 1896. To this 'Dictionary' he contributed many articles.

[Authorities referred to above; Memoir, with portrait, by Sir B. W. Richardson, in the Asclepiad, vol. xi. No. 42; Athenæum, 29 Sept. 1894; Guardian, 26 Sept. 1894; Lancet, 29 Sept. 1894; private information.] E. H. M.

GREENWOOD, JOSEPH GOUGE (1821–1894), principal of the Owens College, Manchester, born in 1821, was the son of the Rev. Joseph Greenwood, a congregationalist minister at Petersfield, Hampshire, and his wife Maria, whose maiden name was Gouge. At the age of fourteen he was sent to University College school, London, of which Thomas Hewitt Key [q. v.] and Henry Malden [q. v.] had recently been appointed joint head-masters. Thence he proceeded to University College, London. In 1840 he graduated B.A. in the university of London, with honours in both classics and mathematics, gaining the university scholarship in the former subject of examination.

A year before this his father had died, leaving the young student responsible for a family of six younger children. For several years he supported himself and others by private tuition, and after a time as an assistant master in his old school; during an interval he acted as substitute for Henry Malden in the Greek chair at University College. In his day he had few superiors in London as a private tutor in the classical languages and literature. One of his earliest pupils was Edward A. Leatham, who dedicated to him his striking 'Tale of the great Athenian Revolution—Charmione' (1859). Greenwood had no time himself for the luxuries of authorship; but to this period of his life must have belonged his translation of the 'Pneumatics of Hero of Alexandria,' edited by Bennet Woodcroft [q.v.] (1851), and the first plan at least of his 'Elements of Greek Grammar' (1857), an attempt to supplement Hewitt Key's application of the 'crude-form system' to Latin grammar by completing Malden's fragmentary Greek grammar designed on the same principles.

In 1850 Greenwood accepted the offer of the chair of classics and history in the newly founded Owens College at Manchester [see OWENS, JOHN]. He thus became associated at the beginning of its career with this important seminary of higher instruction, whose ultimate success was largely owing to his perseverance and devotion.

At first the college failed to establish a hold upon Manchester and its district, and in July 1857, when its fortunes were almost at their lowest ebb, Greenwood was appointed to the principalship on the resignation of this post by Alexander John Scott [q.v.] Greenwood continued to lecture, but soon after his appointment as professor the subject of history had been detached from his chair and assigned to Richard Copley Christie [q.v. Suppl.]; Latin and classical Greek were later transferred to separate professors; and during the last few years Greenwood retained only the teaching of Greek Testament criticism. His teaching of this subject (afterwards commemorated by the endowment of a Greenwood Greek Testament lectureship in the college) was, in accordance with the system of the college, as well as with his own disposition as a teacher, essentially confined to textual criticism. His private opinions were through life those of an orthodox but liberal churchman.

In the earlier years of the college Greenwood advocated much change in the system of college teaching, in order to recommend it to Manchester business men. In 1853 he had taken an active part in opening classes for the schoolmasters of primary schools; and having in 1858 become honorary secretary of a working-men's college on the same lines as that of the London college, opened a few years earlier under the influence of Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.], he was instrumental in bringing about its amalgamation, in 1861, with Owens College, of which for a long time to come it formed an important department. Within the next few years a tide in public opinion and sentiment at last set in at Manchester, which justified the foundation, in the midst of a busy industrial community, of a place of learning and research, educationally equal to university requirements. This growth of public interest and confidence in the college was largely due to the scientific teaching of Sir Henry Roscoe and his colleagues; but great credit belongs to Greenwood for consistently maintaining a due balance between the claims of the older and those of the newer branches of academic study. In these endeavours he was entirely at one with Alfred Neild, who during the greater part of his principalship presided over the governing body of the college. In 1867–71 a new era in the history of the college began with the movement for its extension, in which, with Thomas Ashton and others, Greenwood took a prominent part. The results were 'the rebuilding of the college on a new site and scale, the entire recasting of its constitutional and administrative system, an extraordinary development of its facilities for instruction and research, and something like a trebling of its financial resources.' On the opening of the new college buildings in 1873 the principal delivered

an address 'On some Relations of Culture to Practical Life' (printed in 'Essays and Addresses by Professors and Lecturers of the Owens College,' 1874). In 1872 the Manchester Medical School was incorporated with the Owens College, after negotiations in which Greenwood displayed much tact; and two years later the new medical buildings of the college were opened.

The most important events in the history of the college during the later years of Greenwood's official life were the admission of women students into the college and the foundation of the Victoria University. He was no friend in principle to conducting the higher education of women on the same lines as that of men, and objected (at all events as a rule) to joint or mixed classes. Thus he exercised a restraining influence upon the settlement of the question at Manchester; but he was fully awake to the fact that when the new Victoria University had opened its degrees to all comers without distinction of sex, women students could not be denied the necessary facilities for gaining them. So far as the departments of arts and science were concerned, this was to a very large extent accomplished during his principalship. Into the spirit of the foundation of the Victoria University he from the first loyally entered, taking a chief part in the negotiations which in 1880 ended in the grant of a charter on federal principles, the Owens College, however, remaining for four years the only college of the university. He became its first vice-chancellor, holding the office till 1886 for three successive periods of two years, and warmly interesting himself in the determination of the examinations and courses of study in the university, which largely occupied its earliest years. His caution at times conflicted with the more boldly progressive policy upheld by the majority of his colleagues; but when the Victoria University became federal in fact by the admission of Liverpool University College and Yorkshire College, Leeds, he, with great circumspection, guarded the interests of Owens College. Towards the close of 1889, owing to failure of health, he resigned the principalship which he had held for thirty-seven years. Shortly afterwards he settled at Eastbourne, where he occupied himself with literary pursuits, including a revision of the text of Wordsworth, his favourite author through life. He died at Eastbourne on 25 Sept. 1894.

In 1873 the university of Cambridge, whose chancellor, the seventh Duke of Devonshire, was also chancellor of the Victoria University and president of the Owens College, conferred on Greenwood the honorary degree of LL.D., and in 1884 the university of Edinburgh, on the occasion of its tercentenary, bestowed upon him a similar honour. He was twice married: first, to Eliza, the daughter of John Taylor, a unitarian minister in Manchester, by whom he left two daughters; and then to Katharine, daughter of William Langton, manager of the Manchester and Salford Bank at Manchester. A portrait of him, by F. A. Partington, is in the Owens College.

[Obituary notice, Manchester Guardian, 26 Sept. 1894; obituary notice of the late Thomas Ashton, Manchester Guardian, 22 Jan. 1898; Memoirs &c. of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, 1897–8; Joseph Thompson's The Owens College, its Foundation and Growth (Manchester, 1886); P. J. Hartog's The Owens College, Manchester, a Brief History of the College, &c. (Manchester, 1900); private information and personal knowledge.]

A. W. W.

GREENWOOD, THOMAS (1790-1871), historian, born in 1790, was the second son of Thomas Greenwood, a London merchant. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1815 and M.A. in 1831. He entered Gray's Inn on 14 March 1809, and was called to the bar on 24 June 1817. He was appointed fellow and reader in history and polite literature in the university of Durham, and in 1836 he published 'The First Book of the History of the Germans: Barbaric Period' (London, 4to), in which he carried the history of the German races from the earliest times down to 772 A.D. This immense work was the result of prolonged labour. Its great bulk and the obscurity of the subject prevented it from being widely known, but it has frequently proved a storehouse to succeeding historians.

In 1837 Greenwood was chosen bencher of Gray's Inn, and from 1841 to 1842 he filled the office of treasurer. His work on the early history of the Germans led him to make researches into the history of the Roman patriarchate, and eventually led to the publication between 1856 and 1865 of the five volumes of his 'Cathedra Petri: a Political History of the Great Latin Patriarchate' (London, 8vo), in which he carried the history of the papacy to the close of the pontificate of Innocent III. The work was overshadowed by Dean Milman's brilliant history of Latin Christianity (1855), but its thorough system of references must always give it value. While Milman wrote for the general student, Greenwood addressed himself to the mediæval scholar (cf. *Saturday Review*, 31 March 1860). Greenwood died at

14 Westbourne Terrace, Hyde Park, London, on 1 Nov. 1871.

Besides the works mentioned he was the author of 'Position and Prospects of the Protestant Churches of Great Britain and Ireland with reference to the proposed establishment of a Roman Hierarchy in this Country,' London, 1851, 8vo.

[Greenwood's Works; Boase's Modern English Biography, 1892; Foster's Gray's Inn Registers, 1889.] E. I. C.

GREGG, ROBERT SAMUEL (1834–1896), archbishop of Armagh, second son of John Gregg [q. v.], was born at the rectory, Kilsallaghan, co. Dublin, of which parish his father was then rector, on 3 May 1834. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. with honours in 1857, and proceeded M.A. in 1860. In the same year Gregg was ordained for the curacy of Rathcooney, co. Cork, and three years later was appointed incumbent of Christ Church, Belfast, an important cure which brought him in touch with the working-class population of the north of Ireland. In 1862 he returned to the diocese of Cork as rector of Frankfield and chaplain to his father, then bishop, and in 1865 became rector of Carrigrohane and precentor of St. Finn Barre's Cathedral, Cork. Here he quickly acquired a high reputation for administrative ability, as well as for the qualities of sound judgment, moderation, and good sense by which he was subsequently distinguished in the episcopal office. In the controversies which followed the disestablishment of the Irish church, particularly in regard to the revision of the prayer-book, Gregg took the conservative side, but his influence was uniformly exerted in a conciliatory spirit. Gregg's principal service to his church at this time lay in devising for his own diocese of Cork the singularly successful financial plan which became the foundation of the financial system of the disendowed church of Ireland, and on this and other occasions he showed a remarkable talent for finance. In 1873 he was presented by the university of Dublin with the degrees of B.D. and D.D., in recognition of his services to the church of Ireland.

In 1874 Gregg was appointed dean of Cork, and in the following year was selected by the Irish bishops to succeed Bishop O'Brien in the diocese of Ossory, Ferns, and Leughlin. Gregg, at forty-one years of age, thus became a member of the episcopal bench while his father was still bishop of Cork. On his father's death on 26 May 1878, the synods of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross at once selected Gregg to succeed him. As bishop of Cork, Gregg's most noticeable work lay in the completion of the beautiful cathedral of St. Finn Barre, which had been rebuilt during his father's episcopate at a cost of over 100,000*l.*; but he also won a deserved reputation not only for administrative efficiency, but for a statesmanlike grasp of church problems which opened the way to the highest office in the Irish church. On the death in 1893 of Primate Robert Bent Knox [q. v. Suppl.], Gregg was selected to succeed him as archbishop of Armagh and primate of all Ireland. He died at the Palace, Armagh, on 10 Jan. 1896, after scarcely two years' enjoyment of the primacy.

Gregg was not especially remarkable either for theological learning or for pulpit eloquence, and in the latter respect, as also in the staid deliberation of his demeanour, presented a marked contrast to the ardent temperament and impetuous eloquence of his father. But he possessed, in addition to marked administrative capacity and practical sagacity in affairs, that sort of silent and reserved power which enables some men to exercise all the authority of a leader without appearing to lead. His influence in the general synod of the church of Ireland was at all times remarkable. Gregg was married in 1863 to Elinor, daughter of John Hugh Bainbridge of Frankfield House, Cork, by whom he had two children, both of whom survived him—John William Gregg, Causestown House, Athbry, co. Meath, and Amy Elinor, wife of Canon R. Walsh, D.D., rector of Donnybrook. She died in 1893. A portrait of Gregg by Staples is in the Palace, Armagh, and another, posthumously painted, in the Palace, Cork. A memorial window was placed in Armagh Cathedral.

[Private information.] C. L. F.

GREGG, WILLIAM (*d.* 1708), conspirator, of Scottish origin, was in all probability the son of William Gregg, British envoy to Denmark, who died towards the close of 1701, and was succeeded at Copenhagen by James Vernon (*d.* 1756), eldest son of Secretary James Vernon [q. v.] Vernon appears to have taken the young Gregg into his service as secretary, but had to dismiss him, according to Burnet, 'for his ill qualities.' Nevertheless, when Robert Harley became secretary of state in 1706, he not only appointed Gregg to an underclerkship in his office, but extended to him an exceptional amount of confidence. That at any rate was one explanation; another was that Harley's office was always in a state of the most complete disorder, and that papers of

the gravest import were open to the inspection of every clerk, doorkeeper, or laundress in the establishment. When, at the close of 1707, the antagonism between Godolphin and Harley was at its height, and the whigs were intriguing to exclude the latter from the council, intelligence came from the postmaster at Brussels that a packet of letters from the secretary's office, addressed to the French minister, Chamillart, had been opened upon advice received, and had been found to contain copies of important state papers; a covering note indicated that the copies were sent by Gregg. Gregg was arrested on 1 Jan. 1708, was examined by Sunderland on 3 Jan., and forthwith committed to Newgate. He was tried at the Old Bailey on 19 Jan. for correspondence with France, pleaded guilty, and was sentenced to death. The culprit pleaded in extenuation poverty and debt, but swore positively that he had no participator in his crime. The whig leaders, however, eager to obtain matter against Harley, were in great hopes that the unfortunate man would say something to convict his chief of complicity. The House of Lords formed a committee of seven to examine Gregg, and placed upon it Somerset and two other dukes, besides Wharton, Townsend, Halifax, and Somers. The committee went to Newgate on 7 Feb., and informed Gregg that if he would make a full confession he might rely upon the intercession of the house.

In spite of the temptation thus dangled before him the poor fellow adhered manfully to the truth of his first statement. The committee had the cruelty to keep the condemned man in suspense for three months. At length, in bitter disappointment at making no other discovery than that the business of the secretary's office was conducted in a strangely lax manner, they sent the queen a recommendation that the execution should take place. Gregg was hanged at Tyburn on 28 April 1708, and, having been quartered, his head was placed on Westminster Hall. Before he met his fate he delivered a paper to the ordinary, in which he solemnly exculpated Harley from all participation in his offence. He also left a letter, the contrite tenor of which was warmly commended by Hearne. Harley, though he found it necessary during the second week in February 1708 to resign his secretaryship, had the generosity to allow the widow a pension of fifty pounds annually out of his private purse.

[The Address of the Lords concerning W. Gregg, 1708, fol.; P. Lorrain, Ordinary of Newgate, his account of the Life and Death of W. Gregg, 1708, 8vo; A Copy of W. Gregg's Paper delivered to the Sheriffs, s. sh. fol. 1708; A Letter to the Seven Lords appointed to examine Gregg, 1711; Some Remarks upon 'A Letter to the Seven Lords' by the Author of the Examiner (written or at least supervised by Swift), 1711; Hoffman's Secret Transactions during the Hundred Days Mr. W. Gregg lay in Newgate, 1711, and More Secret Transactions, 1711, 8vo; Boyer's Queen Anne, 1735, pp. 317–18, 333, 368; Hearne's Collections, ed. Doble, ii. 89, 104, 107; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, v. 130, vi. 252–297; Burnet's Own Time, 1857, pp. 821–2; The Examiner, Nos. 32, 33, and 40 (by Swift); Ralph's Answer to the Duchess of Marlborough; Oldmixon's History, 1735, iii. 397; Wyon's Queen Anne, 1876, ii. 10–12; Alison's Marlborough, i. 362–3; Swift's Works, ed. Scott. ii. 388 sq., iii. 422, 481, iv. 34 sq.; Somers's Tracts, 1815, xiii. 96–117 (containing the Letter to the Lords, Swift's Answer, and Hoffman's Secret Transactions).] T. S.

GREGORY, WILLIAM (1766–1840), Irish under-secretary, was the youngest of three sons of Robert Gregory, a member of a family sprung from an offshoot of the Gregorys of Styvechale Hall, Coventry, who came to Ireland with Cromwell and settled in Tipperary. His father, Robert Gregory (1727–1810), himself a man of some mark, was chairman of the East India Company for many years till 1783, and member of parliament for Maidstone from 1768 to 1774, and for Rochester from 1774 to 1784; there is a portrait of him by Dance at the family seat, Coole Park, co. Galway, and a bust by Nollekens (*Gent. Mag.* 1810, ii. 385).

William Gregory was born in 1766 and educated at Harrow and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1783 and M.A. in 1787. On 16 May 1781 he was admitted student of the Inner Temple. In the Irish parliament of 1798–1800 he appears to have sat for Portarlington (*Off. Ret.* ii. 690), and he served as high sheriff of co. Galway in 1799. Though it does not appear that he had had any previous official training, Gregory was appointed in October 1812 civil under-secretary to the lord-lieutenant of Ireland (Lascelles, *Lib. Mun. Hib.* iii. 106). There was at this time a military under-secretary as well, but in 1821 the two offices were united, Gregory holding both for ten years. In this position he enjoyed great authority as the confidential adviser and close friend of successive viceroys and chief secretaries; was described by friendly critics as 'the dry nurse' of young English statesmen; and was credited by O'Connell and other hostile critics with being the real ruler of Ireland. He was on terms of warm intimacy with Sir Robert Peel during that

statesman's long tenure of the chief-secretaryship, and, down to the date of Peel's conversion on the question of Roman catholic emancipation, was his chief adviser on Irish affairs. During the greater part of Lord Liverpool's premiership Gregory's influence at Dublin Castle was supreme, but after the retirement of his friend William Saurin [q.v.] from the attorney-generalship his authority gradually waned. In 1827, when Lord Anglesey became viceroy in Canning's administration, it was thought inexpedient to continue Gregory in office. His resignation was called for, and was actually placed in the lord-lieutenant's hands, and in anticipation of his retirement Gregory was created a member of the privy council, besides receiving the offer of a baronetcy, which he declined. But Canning dying before his successor could be appointed, and 'the transient and embarrassed phantom' of Lord Goderich [see ROBINSON, FREDERICK JOHN] vanishing before any fresh arrangements had been made, Gregory retained his office four years longer. On the return of Lord Anglesey, however, Gregory's career was quickly closed. He was removed from office in December 1831, and retired from public life.

In addition to his office of under-secretary Gregory held from October 1812 the post of ranger of the Phœnix Park, in which his official residence was situated. Gregory died there on 13 April 1840. He married in 1789 Lady Anne Trench (*d.* 1833), daughter of William Power Keating, first earl of Clancarty; by her he left issue two sons, Robert, father of Sir William Henry Gregory [q. v. Suppl.], and William, rector of Fiddown.

'Though not at all a brilliant man, Gregory possessed many high qualities—excellent judgment, sound sense, attention to business, and great clearness and accuracy in his transaction of it. . . . Few people have been more popular in Ireland during so long a period of great power. Though a tory of the tories, he was not disliked by those who differed from him in politics' (*Autobiography of Sir William Gregory*). His correspondence from 1813 to 1835 is preserved at his seat, Coole Park, co. Galway. A selection from these papers was published by Lady Gregory in 1898, under the title of 'Mr. Gregory's Letter-box.' This volume, besides exhibiting Gregory in the guise of an able, shrewd, and conscientious adviser of the Irish government, throws much light on a period of Irish history hitherto very imperfectly illuminated.

[Mr. Gregory's Letter-box, 1898; Autobiography of Sir William Gregory, 1894; Graduati Cantabr. 1659–1823; Gent. Mag. 1840, i. 668; Correspondence of Sir Robert Peel, vol. i. 1891; Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell, 1888; Recollections of Lord Cloncurry, 1849; Burke's Landed Gentry; information from G. E. Latton Pickering, esq., of the Inner Temple.]

C. L. F.

GREGORY, SIR WILLIAM HENRY (1817–1892), governor of Ceylon, was the only son of Robert Gregory of Coole Park, co. Galway, by Elizabeth O'Hara of Raheen in the same county. He was born on 12 July 1817 at the under-secretary's lodge, Phœnix Park, Dublin, the residence of his grandfather, William Gregory [q. v. Suppl.] As a very small boy he made the acquaintance of Richard Colley, Marquis Wellesley [q. v.], during his Irish viceroyalty, and enjoyed the affectionate friendship of that statesman, many of whose letters are printed in Gregory's autobiography. Gregory was educated first at Mr. Ward's school at Iver, Buckinghamshire, and afterwards at Harrow, where he entered in 1831 under Charles Thomas Longley [q. v.], who considered him the cleverest boy he ever had under him. He gained the Peel scholarship, and was head of the school before leaving for Oxford. At Christ Church, whence he matriculated on 6 June 1835, he was less fortunate, running second for the Craven scholarship in two successive years. Owing partly to ill-health, he left Oxford without a degree. But he had laid at school the foundation of a brilliant scholarship, and he was conspicuous among his contemporaries in parliament for his intimate knowledge of the classics.

Leaving Oxford in 1840 Gregory travelled abroad with his parents for some time. He had up to this time taken no serious interest in politics; but in the spring of 1842 he was induced to stand as the conservative candidate for Dublin, and was returned by a large majority, defeating Viscount Morpeth (afterwards the popular viceroy and Earl of Carlisle). The election cost 9,000*l.*, of which the chief item was a 'gratification for 1,500 freemen at 3*l.* a head.' Though fortunate in being returned at five-and-twenty for so important a constituency, Gregory was obliged to give pledges to the extreme conservative and Orange party, which were inconsistent with his real convictions, and by which he subsequently felt himself considerably hampered. Notwithstanding that his attention to politics was at first rather spasmodic, Gregory was soon looked on as among the promising young men of his day in the House of Commons. He was popular with all parties and attracted the attention and regard of men so different as Peel, Disraeli, and O'Connell. He supported Peel on the Maynooth grant and in his corn-law

policy; and shortly before Peel's loss of office in 1846 was offered by the premier the Irish lordship of the treasury, with the conduct of Irish business in the House of Commons, in the temporary absence of Henry Pelham Fiennes Clinton, Lord Lincoln (afterwards Duke of Newcastle [q. v.]), then chief secretary, from parliament. Gregory was persuaded by his friends, who feared the charge of unprincipled office-seeking, to refuse this offer, a decision he always deeply regretted, and which had an unfortunate influence on his subsequent career. After Peel's overthrow Gregory remained in nominal opposition to the ministry of Lord John Russell, but his sympathies were becoming more and more liberal. He took an active part in February 1847 in the discussion of the Poor Relief Act, designed by the Russell ministry to mitigate the misery caused in Ireland by the potato famine, and was the author of the 'Gregory clause,' which was intended to prevent the abuse of the act by disentitling the possessor of more than a quarter of an acre of land to eleemosynary assistance. He also procured the insertion of provisions for assisting emigration. At the general election of August 1847 Gregory found that his liberal tendencies had alienated many of his old supporters, and he failed to secure re-election. He was then nominated for his native county of Galway, but, being insufficiently supported, withdrew his candidature, and for ten years made no further attempt to enter parliament. In 1849 he was appointed high sheriff of Galway.

For the next six years Gregory devoted himself almost exclusively to the turf, for which he had early evinced a passion, and where he had won in his twenty-second year as much as 5,000*l.* on Coronation's Derby. By 1853 he was obliged to sell two-thirds of the fine estate of 7,000*l.* a year, to which he had succeeded on the death of his father in 1847. He visited Egypt in the winter of 1855–6 and Tunis two years later. He printed privately in 1859 a narrative of both these journeys, in two volumes. After this financial breakdown Gregory finally quitted the turf; but he retained his interest in racing matters to the close of his life. Not long before his death he contributed to Mr. Lawley's 'Racing Life of Lord George Bentinck' (1892) a number of interesting reminiscences of his career on the turf; and the editor, who appended to his account of Bentinck two valuable chapters on Gregory's racing career, laments that Gregory, 'who knew the turf and all its intricacies as well as Sir Walter Scott's "William of Deloraine" knew the passes and fords of the Scottish border,' and 'possessed the literary ability and keen insight into character requisite for the task,' could not be prevailed upon to write a history of the turf.

At the general election of 1857, his affairs being by this time put in order, Gregory was returned as a liberal-conservative and supporter of Lord Palmerston for co. Galway. He was re-elected for the same constituency at two successive general elections, and continued to represent it until 1871. During this second period of his active political life Gregory acquired a distinguished position in the House of Commons. Down to 1865 he ranked as a liberal-conservative, but after the death of Lord Palmerston, to whose views his own approximated more closely than to those of any other statesman, he formally joined the liberal party; and on Earl Russell's accession to the premiership in 1866 was offered office as a lord of the admiralty in the liberal government. This he declined for private reasons. He was, however, opposed to the wide extension of the franchise, and joined the celebrated Cave of Adullam [see Horsman, Edward; Lowe, Robert] in opposition to Russell's reform bill of 1866. He subsequently supported Gladstone in his Irish church disestablishment measure and in his Land Act of 1870. Gregory held pronounced views on the subject of Irish agrarian legislation, and in 1866 introduced a measure which anticipated in some of its clauses the provisions of the Land Acts of 1870 and 1881. But it was in reference to matters connected with the relations between the state and art that Gregory was best known in parliament. In 1860 he initiated a House of Commons inquiry, over which he presided as chairman, into the accommodation at the British Museum, and subsequently had much to do with the arrangement and development of the South Kensington collections. He was an ardent supporter of the opening of public museums on Sundays, took a keen interest in popularising the study of the arts, and for several years was regarded as the principal authority in the House of Commons on matters of this sort. In 1867 he was appointed a trustee of the National Gallery, on the recommendation of Disraeli, whose regard, in spite of political disagreement, Gregory always retained. Thenceforward he took the keenest interest in the development and enlargement of the national collection, a task for which his fine and cultivated taste well qualified him. Shortly before his death he presented the gems of his private collection of pictures to the National Gallery.

In 1871 Gregory was appointed, on the

recommendation of Lord Granville, governor of Ceylon, having been sworn a member of the Irish privy council early in the same year, and in January 1872 sailed for that dependency, in which he remained for over five years. In this position Gregory exhibited the highest administrative qualities, and his tenure of the governorship was one of uninterrupted success. He 'spent more money on reproductive works than any other governor, doing much to stimulate the cultivation of coffee and tea, and to improve the harbours of the island.' He was also active in restoring the architectural remains of the ancient Kandyan kings. In 1876 he received the prince of Wales in Colombo on the occasion of his visit to India, and was made K.C.M.G. A statue of Gregory stands before the museum at Colombo. In 1877 he resigned his office and returned to Ireland. Thenceforward Gregory took no active part in public affairs, though his interest in them remained keen. As an Irish landlord he approved Gladstone's Land Act of 1881. But he was stoutly opposed to the home-rule movement; and in 1881 he printed privately a 'Confidential Letter,' in which he combated the separatist aims of Parnell and his followers. He had, however, a deep sympathy with oppressed nationalities, and with most aspirations for local independence. He was in favour of the recognition of the independence of the southern states during the American civil war; and in 1882 he advocated the cause of Arabi Pasha in letters to the 'Times.' Subsequently to his retirement from the Ceylon government he paid three visits to that island. In 1889 he contributed to the 'Nineteenth Century' an article on Daniel O'Connell, whom he had known well in early life. After 1890 Gregory's health gradually failed, and he died at St. George's Place, London, on 6 March 1892, from the effects of a chill contracted when attending a meeting of the trustees of the National Gallery.

Gregory was twice married: first, in January 1872, to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Clay and widow of James Temple Bowdoin, a lady possessed of considerable private fortune, who died in 1873; secondly, on 2 March 1880, to Augusta, youngest daughter of Dudley Persse of Roxborough, co. Galway, who survived him with one son, William Robert Gregory.

Gregory was a man of great natural abilities, real political talent, and marked personal charm, who, but for a certain inherent instability, might easily have attained to the most eminent political positions. He was an excellent landlord, and enjoyed through the worst phases of Irish agrarian agitation the regard of his tenantry and the goodwill of all classes of his countrymen.

The main authority for Gregory's career is his autobiography, written in his retirement between the years 1884 and 1891, and published in 1894 by Lady Gregory. The portrait prefixed to that work conveys a somewhat erroneous impression of his figure, which was slight and delicate, though his head was massive.

[Sir William Gregory, K.C.M.G.: an Autobiography, 1894; Burke's Landed Gentry; Men of the Time for 1891; obituary notice in Times, 8 March 1892; F. B. Lawley's Racing Life of Lord George Bentinck; Ferguson's Ceylon in the Jubilee Year.] C. L. F.

GREY, Sir GEORGE (1812–1898), governor of South Australia, of New Zealand (twice), and of Cape Colony, and prime minister of New Zealand, was only son of Lieutenant-colonel Grey of the 30th foot regiment, and was born on 12 April 1812 at Lisbon. Eight days previously his father, who commanded a division of the storming party at the fall of Badajoz, was mortally wounded in the third assault there. The Grey family, to which this officer belonged, and which carried on a banking business in London, was a branch of the Greys of Groby, now represented in the peerage by the Earl of Stamford. Young George Grey was educated at Sandhurst. A college friend describes him there as 'a bright, rosy-cheeked subaltern, A 1 at mathematics, fortifications, military survey, languages, and general knowledge.' He was granted a commission in the 83rd foot in 1829, a lieutenancy in 1833, and a captaincy in 1839. In the last-named year he sold his commission and left the army. While a subaltern he was for four years quartered in Ireland, where the distress and discontent of the peasantry made an impression on his mind deep enough to affect his aims and policy when governor and colonial reformer in after years. In 1836 Grey volunteered to explore the north-western coast of Western Australia. The Royal Geographical Society accepted his offer, and with a friend, Lieutenant Lushington, he landed near Hanover Bay in December 1837. Utterly ignorant of the Australian climate and natives, they began their journey in midsummer, and the party suffered great hardships from heat and thirst, and in struggling over burning rocks and among broken scrub-covered gorges and hillsides. They discovered a river and some fairly useful country; but in a skirmish with a tribe of aggressive blacks, Grey was speared in the hip, and though he shot his assailant and put the other natives to flight, the wound was

severe enough to force him to abandon the expedition. A voyage to the Mauritius restored his strength, though for the rest of his life the spear wound troubled him. Still bent on exploration, he sailed from Perth in 1839 with thirteen men and three whaleboats to explore the west coast north and south of Shark's Bay. The party was well equipped, yet met with even greater disasters than the first expedition. After discovering the Gascoyne River they found that the bulk of their stores, which had been placed on an islet off the shore, had been spoiled by a hurricane. When they endeavoured to return to Perth by sailing along the surf-beaten coast, want of water forced them to try to land through the breakers. Both boats were wrecked. With but a little salt meat, damaged flour, and arrowroot left, the party started on 2 April to march on foot three hundred miles to Perth. Grey walked into the town alone on the 21st, so haggard that friends did not recognise him. The whole of his company had either flagged or lain down by the way utterly exhausted, though all but one were saved by rescue parties promptly sent to search for them.

The courage, endurance, and humane care for followers and natives, which were the best qualities displayed by Grey in these unlucky journeys, recommended him to Lord John Russell as the right man for the difficult post of governor of South Australia. That colony had been founded in 1836; yet, owing to mismanagement and a partial and blundering application of Gibbon Wakefield's land theories, its settlers in 1841 were still crowded in and near Adelaide, where they had been idling, bickering, speculating in town lots, entertaining one another with champagne and tinned meats and preserved vegetables, and producing next to nothing. To provide employment, Grey's predecessor, Colonel Gawler, had erected a costly vice-regal residence and public offices, and, to meet this and other outlay, had drawn bills on the imperial treasury, which were dishonoured. By rigid economy Grey, who took the reins in May 1841, reduced the colony's expenditure, which had been 170,000*l.* the year before, to 30,000*l.* in 1843, and drove the townspeople to the work of cultivating the land. His life was threatened and his household boycotted, but gradually his firmness prevailed. The home government lent the colony some necessary moneys, and the settlers began to grow food. The discovery of copper at Burra Burra and elsewhere made an end of depression, and when in October 1845 Grey was shifted to New Zealand, it could be claimed that the clouds had passed away from South Australia, and that in no small degree his good sense and resolution had brought about the change. He had shown humanity to the aborigines, interest in education, and opposition to religious ascendency.

An even harder task awaited him. In New Zealand the mistakes and misfortunes which had marked the birth of South Australia had been repeated, and to them had been added an unsuccessful war with a portion of the native race. The troops in the colony were but a handful, and the warlike Maori tribes, if united, could have swept the settlers into the sea. Grey reached Auckland in November 1845 to find confusion and despair. The colonial office, however, supplied him with the men and money which they had withheld from his predecessors, and the capture of the pa (stockade) of the insurgent chiefs, Heké and Kawiti, soon gave peace to the most disturbed districts, though petty hostilities dragged on for some two years in the Wellington province. Grey cleverly seized the well-known chief, Rauparaha, believed to be secretly the instigator of strife, and detained him in honourable captivity. By employing the natives on wages at road making, by ostentatiously honouring friendly chiefs, by discountenancing land-grabbing, and encouraging industry among the Maori, Grey was able to gain remarkable influence over the race. He purchased large areas of their land for settlement, but refused to sanction any infraction of their treaty rights. It was partly for this last reason that he took the responsibility of refusing to put into force the constitution sent out to him from Downing Street in 1848, under which self-government was to be granted to the New Zealand colonists. Though the settlers bitterly resented this, they prospered under Grey's autocratic rule, which lasted until December 1853, when he was sent to govern Cape Colony. Before departing from New Zealand he had shared in drawing up the free constitution finally granted to that colony, a noteworthy feature of which was the establishment of six provinces with large local powers.

In Cape Colony Grey was successful in averting a Kaffir invasion on a large scale by capturing certain of the chiefs in a fashion somewhat similar to the seizure of Rauparaha. Afterwards, when starvation and disease had broken the strength and spirit of the Kaffrarian tribes, he dealt kindly with them and gained their confidence. At the same time he strengthened and extended the colony by the introduction of the German legionaries and other German settlers. To aid this work he twice pledged his private credit, a step

he had also once taken to complete an important land purchase in New Zealand. By the Dutch also he was liked and trusted, so that in 1858 he successfully mediated between the Free State Boers and the Basutos, and in the same year was able to inform the Cape parliament that the Volksraad of the Orange River Free State had passed resolutions in favour of federation with Cape Colony. Unhappily the colonial office, of which young Lord Carnarvon was then political under-secretary, feared South African union, and took umbrage at Grey's encouragement of it without official permission. Lord Carnarvon, in his own words, thought Grey a dangerous man. In June 1859 the colonial secretary, Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton, recalled him in a despatch which, however, recognised his abilities, endowments, and lofty aims. Grey always asserted that Queen Victoria protested against his dismissal and approved of his South African policy. Much exasperated he returned to England, after quitting Cape Town amid general expressions of esteem and regret. Before he reached home, however, the Derby ministry had fallen, and the Duke of Newcastle coming to the colonial office reinstated Grey, albeit with instructions to abandon his federation policy.

A creditable episode in Grey's South African service was the vigour and promptitude with which he sent help to India in the crisis of the mutiny. A despatch sent him from Lord Elphinstone at Bombay apprised him of the outbreak. He at once sent off two batteries of artillery, a large quantity of military stores, 60,000*l.* in specie, and as many horses as he could collect. He also induced Colonel Adrian Hope, when with the 93rd regiment he put in at Cape Town on his way to Singapore to join Lord Elgin in the Chinese war, to divert his voyage to Calcutta. Grey afterwards sent a detachment of the German legion to India, and emptied his own stables in his efforts to provide horses for the East. In his anxiety to send help to India he did not hesitate to weaken the defensive strength of Cape Colony; but by personal visits and appeals made to the more powerful Kaffir chiefs he so wrought upon them that they refrained from taking any advantage of the position. Among the journeys he took for this purpose was one into Basutoland, where he conferred with the celebrated Moshesh in his hill fortress, Thaba-Bosigo.

In 1861 the colonial office for the fourth time sent Grey to fill a post of exceptional difficulty. For seven years after his departure from New Zealand peace had been maintained there. But the relations of the whites and Maori grew slowly more and more strained. The natives formed a league to oppose further sales of land, elected a king, and were carelessly allowed to buy guns and gunpowder. In 1860 war broke out over the sale of a piece of land at Waitara in Taranaki. After a year of fighting a truce was patched up, but the situation was full of danger, and Grey was sent to save it. He did not succeed; for, though he gave up the disputed land at Waitara, he was unable to regain the confidence of the Maori. Nor had the governor any longer complete personal control of the colony's native policy. He had to act on the advice of ministers, and with his ministers Grey was not always on cordial terms. Moreover, in the decade between 1860 and 1870 the New Zealand ministries and colonists were usually out of harmony with the colonial office. Grey sympathised with the colonists, and his relations with Downing Street grew less and less happy. To this unpleasantness was added that caused by his quarrels with General Cameron and General Chute, the officers who commanded in New Zealand during the warfare which broke out in July 1863 and lasted about four years. General Cameron was not only utterly without local knowledge, but lacking in energy. Grey urged him to take more vigorous action, and, when the general declined in 1865 to attack the strong Weraroa pa, marched against it and took it himself. This achievement hastened Cameron's resignation and also embittered feeling at the war office against the governor. To his difficulties was added the objection taken by the colonial office to the confiscation of three million acres of land belonging to insurgent tribes—an act assented to by the governor—and also to the tone of certain of his despatches. In 1867 the rebels had been repeatedly beaten, and fighting ceased. It was then that the Duke of Buckingham wrote from the colonial office curtly informing Grey, at the end of a letter on other matters, that the name of his successor would be communicated to him.

Technically, Grey was not recalled; for his term had expired by effluxion of time. But the letter could have but one meaning—that his career in the imperial service was ended. In New Zealand this treatment was held to be discourteous and unjust. The colonists and their parliament believed he had been sacrificed for befriending them, and they hastened to show to Grey many public tokens of sympathy and gratitude.

In March 1868 Grey, on the arrival of his successor, Sir George Bowen [q. v. Suppl.],

retired to Kawau, a pleasant island in the Hauraki Gulf, which he had purchased and which he had made interesting by planting, gardening, and the acclimatising of foreign trees, flowers, and animals. After a stay of some months he sailed to England, where, after interviews with the Duke of Buckingham and Lord Granville, which did not lead to a reconciliation with the colonial office, he stood at Newark as a liberal candidate for the House of Commons. The official liberals, however, did not want him in English politics, and in order not to split the liberal vote he withdrew. Both on the platform and in writing he was active from 1868 to 1870 in opposing Mr. Goldwin Smith and the 'Little England' school, in protesting against the severance of England from her colonies, and in advocating a system of state-aided emigration from the mother country, by which the poor should be helped to settle on colonial waste lands. In 1871 he returned to New Zealand and lived quietly at Kawau, studying, collecting books, and showing hospitality, until in 1874 he consented to enter New Zealand politics, and was chosen superintendent of the province of Auckland and member of the House of Representatives for Auckland City. With eloquence and dash, but without success, he led the opposition to the centralist party, which abolished in 1876 the colony's provincial institutions. Thereafter a radical party formed round him, and in 1877 he became prime minister. The reforms for which he and his principal lieutenants, (Sir) Robert Stout and John Ballance [q. v. Suppl.], strove were—adult franchise (to describe which Grey invented the term 'One-man-one-vote'), triennial parliaments, the taxation of land values, the leasing instead of the sale of crown lands, compulsory repurchase of private estates, the election of the governor by the colonists. All these except the last have been carried; but none were carried by the Grey ministry. That, after two ineffectual years of uneasy life, was brought down mainly by the unpopularity of its land tax and by a commercial crisis, for which it was in no way responsible, but which occurred in 1879, and the effect of which did not entirely pass away for sixteen years. Grey was not a successful prime minister. He quarrelled with his ablest supporters, put his trust in incompetent men, showed little aptitude for the conduct of parliamentary business, and managed to create the impression that he was a careless and ignorant financier. After the fall of his ministry his followers deposed him from the leadership. This he did not forgive, and all through the fourteen years which he spent in the House of Representatives afterwards he never heartily co-operated with the radicals or became reconciled to those who led them. Treated with the most marked deference by the house, to which he was always re-elected almost without opposition, his influence both there and in the colony nevertheless dwindled. In 1890, however, he proposed and carried the completed form of manhood suffrage, and in 1891 he enjoyed a triumph in Australia, where, as one of the New Zealand delegates, he was a striking figure in the federal convention. There he made a stand, and a successful stand, for 'One-man-one-vote,' and fought, not successfully, to have the governor-general elected by the people of the federation. After addressing large meetings in Victoria and New South Wales, he was welcomed with enthusiasm in his old colony, South Australia. In the progressive movement of the last decade in New Zealand he took no share, except as an occasional critic, and in 1894, quietly and without any sort of notice, quitted the colony to spend the rest of his days in London. After his arrival in England he was made a privy councillor, but increasing feebleness hindered him from playing any further public part. He died of senile decay on 20 Sept. 1898, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, where a public funeral was given him.

Before and after leaving Cape Colony Grey presented to the Cape Town public library his own collection of books and manuscripts, then said to be the most valuable private library in the southern hemisphere. For this the Cape colonists set up his statue close by the library hall. During the next twenty-five years he again got together a fine collection of books, and these, with some interesting manuscripts, he gave to the city of Auckland, where a hall was built to receive them. Grey's own writings were 'Vocabulary of the Aboriginal Language of Western Australia' (Perth, Western Australia, 1839, 4to); 'Vocabulary of the Dialects of South-western Australia' (2nd edit. London, 1840, 12mo); 'Journals of Two Expeditions of Discovery in North-west and Western Australia in 1837-8-9, by Captain G. Grey, Governor of South Australia,' London, 1841, 2 vols.; 'Polynesian Mythology and Ancient Traditional History of the New Zealand Race (English and Maori),' London, 1855, 8vo; 2nd edit. Auckland, 1885, 8vo. Much the most important of these is the volume of Maori legends, gathered and translated in such leisure as he could find during his first governorship of New Zealand.

Good as some of his writing was, he was

a better speaker than writer, and on the platform reached at moments a very high level indeed, in spite of faults of vagueness, prolixity, and a too deliberate utterance. Ungifted with incisiveness, analysing power, or command of detail, he usually failed in debate; but his ability to sway crowds was at times remarkable, and was gained without recourse to vulgar methods, for his dreamy eloquence was never marred by coarseness, violence, or personal abuse. The mark was often missed, but the aim was always high. His most striking personal characteristics were, perhaps, cool courage and absolute self-confidence, masked by a manner courteous to the verge of deference. His opinions were a curious compound of democratic idealism akin to Jefferson's, and a species of pacific imperialism. Against noble aims and a real love of lofty principle, against a life untainted by corruption or the grosser forms of self-seeking, must be set notable faults—the faults of a bold temperament and of an acute man of action, most of whose life was passed in command or controversy. He was wilful, quarrelsome, jealous, and over-fond of finesse—failings which had their full share in cutting short his official career, in isolating him during many years of his life, and in hindering him from receiving a full measure of reward for the solid services he rendered to the empire and its southern colonies.

Grey married, in 1839, Harriet, daughter of Admiral R. W. Spencer, K.H., at that time government resident at Albany, West Australia. The only child of the union, a son, died in infancy at Adelaide. The marriage was not happy; but Sir George and Lady Grey, after a separation lasting for many years, were reconciled some eighteen months before her death. She died only a fortnight before her husband.

A portrait of Grey, painted by Mr. Hubert Herkomer, R.A., is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[Rees's Life and Times of Sir George Grey, K.C.B., 1892; Review of Reviews (Australasian edit.), August and September 1892; Milne's Chats with the great Pro-Consul, 1899; Times, Daily News, Westminster Gazette, Otago Daily Times (New Zealand), 21 Sept. 1899; Review of Reviews, February 1896; Mennell's Dictionary of Australasian Biography, 1892; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen, 1897, 2nd edit.; Reeves's Long White Cloud, 1898; Fox's War in New Zealand, 1866; Froude's Oceana, 1886; Rusden's History of New Zealand; Howitt's History of Discovery in Australia, Tasmania, and New Zealand, 1865; Mundy's Our Antipodes, 1852; Dutton's South Australia and its Mines, 1846; Chase's History of the Colony of the Cape of Good Hope, 1869.] W. P. R.

GREY, Sir HENRY GEORGE, Viscount Howick, and afterwards third Earl Grey (1802–1894), statesman, eldest son and heir of Charles Grey, second Earl Grey [q. v.], was born on 28 Dec. 1802 at Howick in Northumberland. He was educated under a private tutor and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1823. During his period of residence he took an active part in the debates of the Union Society, and was elected its treasurer in 1822. From 1807 until his succession to his father's earldom he was known as Viscount Howick.

At the general election in 1826 he was returned for Winchelsea in the whig interest on 9 June, and sat for this borough till 1830. He made his first speech in the House of Commons on the recommitment of the East Retford disfranchisement bill, and proposed a series of resolutions pledging the house to deal with parliamentary corruption. He also showed himself early in his parliamentary career to be a strong supporter of catholic emancipation, and in the reform bill debates proved an active advocate of reform. From the first he took up a somewhat independent position in party politics, and on 4 Feb. 1830 he saved Wellington's administration from defeat by speaking and voting against what he regarded as a purely factious amendment (Walpole, *Hist.* ii. 535). On 3 Aug. 1830 he was returned for Higham Ferrers, and was appointed under-secretary for the colonies in his father's administration. Influenced by Wakefield's schemes for colonisation [see Wakefield, Edward Gibbon], he introduced an emigration bill in 1831, and was one of the first to oppose the making of large grants of land in the colonies. His policy on this head took the form of alienation in moderate amounts to private persons and the establishment of a fund for promoting emigration out of the price realised.

On 9 May 1831 he was returned for Northumberland, and on 15 Dec. 1832, after the reform bill, for the north division of the county, which seat he held till 1841. In 1833 he resigned his office in consequence of the cabinet being unwilling to undertake immediate emancipation of the slaves in the West Indies. He spoke on 23 April 1833 against Stanley's proposals for a twelve years' apprenticeship (*Hansard*, xvii. 1231). He was generally supported by the abolitionists, and his attitude brought about the reduction of the period of apprenticeship from twelve to seven years. His exercise of independence was condoned, and he again held office in Lord Grey's administration as under-

secretary for home affairs from January to July 1834. In the Melbourne ministry he was admitted to the cabinet with the office of secretary at war, 18 April 1835, and was created a privy councillor. He supported Lord John Russell's motion concerning the Irish church, and his disapproval of the alterations to the Irish corporation bill made in the second chamber was so pronounced that he is reported to have talked of the possibility of the 'lords being swept away like chaff' (Greville, *Memoirs*, i. iii. 290), an error in judgment which he lived to rectify. In the difficulties with Canada in December 1837 Howick dissented from the course followed by the cabinet in withdrawing the revenues from colonial control and in suspending the constitution, and only gave way after ineffectually threatening resignation (S. Walpole, *Life of Lord J. Russell*, i. 294). Lord Glenelg he regarded as incompetent, and he wrote to Lord Melbourne on 27 Dec. 1837 expressing the need for change at the colonial office (*Melbourne Papers*, ed. Lloyd Sanders, p. 381). Again, in January 1839, he announced his intention of resignation, as he was dissatisfied with the colonial secretary's proposals for dealing with the West Indian crisis (*ib.* i. 313). At the crisis created by Grote's motion with regard to the ballot (June 1839) Howick, though opposed to such legislation, was in favour of freedom for both cabinet and party to vote according to individual opinion. In August the suggestion was made by Lord John Russell that he should be given the post office and called to the House of Lords; he, however, preferred to retire from the ministry (Torrens, *Melbourne*, ii. 310; *Hansard*, li. 768), especially objecting to the appointment of Poulett Thomson as governor of Canada. Though now out of office, his interest in parliamentary politics did not slacken, and his amendment (*Hansard*, lvii. 1073) to the Irish franchise bill in 1841 resulted in the defeat of the government (Walpole, *Hist.* iii. 523) and the ultimate abandonment of the bill.

At the general election in 1841 Howick lost his seat in Northumberland, but on September 1841 was returned for Sunderland. His views with regard to free trade were at this time far in advance of those of his party. Though on 18 Feb. 1839 he had voted with the whole cabinet excepting Poulett Thomson against Villiers's motion to take evidence on the operation of the corn laws (*Hansard*, xlv. 156), he, in 1843, made his motion for investigating existing causes of distress the occasion for setting out at length the argument in favour of free trade. Though the motion was lost, his argument, in which he stoutly maintained protection of every kind to be robbery of the community at large, created a considerable impression. Howick's clear and decided views served to dispel Lord John Russell's doubts on the subject in 1845, and he laid down as one of the guiding lines of policy for his party the viciousness of 'the whole principle of what is called protection' (letter from Lord Howick to Lord J. Russell, 16 Dec. 1845, *English Historical Review*, i. 125). Having been raised to the House of Lords by the death of his father (17 July 1845), the new Earl Grey was immediately recognised as the active leader of his party in the second chamber. Hence his objection to serve in a cabinet with Lord Palmerston as foreign secretary in December 1845 proved fatal to Lord John Russell's attempt to form an administration. This action was due entirely to his distrust of Palmerston's management of foreign affairs, especially with regard to France (*ib.* p. 124). On the successful formation of the administration six months later, in June 1846, Grey withdrew his opposition to Palmerston as foreign secretary, owing to the necessities of the situation, and himself took office as secretary for the colonies, 'the two ministers working together as if they had ever entertained the highest opinion of each other's good temper and discretion' (Campbell, *Autobiog.* p. 11). He held the post for nearly six years, from June 1846 to February 1852, and during this period led the debates in the Lords for the government. Grey's conduct with regard to the colonies was chiefly governed by his belief in free trade and representative institutions, and his desire to lessen the responsibilities and expenses of the mother country. Somewhat unsympathetic, and on all occasions didactic and dogmatic, he has been termed 'singularly unhappy in his management of colonies' (Egerton, *British Colonial Policy*, p. 318). He was, however, wise enough not to force his favourite projects against decided expressions of colonial feeling. His elaborate scheme for the government of New Zealand, put forward in 1846, being found not workable, a bill was passed suspending the constitution for five years [see Grey, Sir George, Suppl.] In 1847 he attempted unsuccessfully to impose his favourite idea of making municipalities the constituent bodies for representative assemblies, but withdrew the scheme on opinion in the Australian colonies proving adverse. Failing absolutely to appreciate the growing feeling against transportation, he instituted towards the beginning of 1848 a ticket-of-

leave system and revoked the order in council of 1840, by which New South Wales had ceased to be a place for the reception of convicts (*Colonial Policy*, ii. 43–4); his attempt also to land convicts at Cape Colony in 1849 was much resented, and would doubtless have been actively resisted if enforced. He was possessed with the idea that it was practicable to give representative institutions and then stop without giving responsible government (*Letters of Lord Blachford*, ed. Marindin, 299). In his despatch to Governor Harvey on the granting of constitutions to Nova Scotia and New Brunswick in 1848 he urged him 'to abstain from going further than can be avoided without giving up the principle of executive responsibility' (*Com. Pap.* 1847–8, v. 42–77). In 1848 a charge was made against the colonial secretary by Lord George Bentinck in the House of Commons of having misled the committee of inquiry on the subject of West Indian distress by withholding papers. Grey defended himself in the Lords, pledging his honour that the omission was accidental; but, however unjustified the charge, the awkward fact of omission was made much use of by his opponents and critics (Wakefield, *Art of Colonisation*, p. 248).

In the beginning of 1849 the colonial secretary revived the committee of the privy council for trade and foreign plantations as a deliberative and advisory body (see his *Colonial Policy of the Administration of Lord J. Russell*, ii. 91), and the constitutions drafted for the Australian colonies in 1850, and for the Cape Colony in 1851, were framed in the first instance at the recommendation of this body. In South Africa Grey acquiesced unwillingly in Sir Harry Smith's establishment of the Orange River sovereignty 'on condition that the management of their own concerns, with the duty of providing for their own defence and for the payment of the expense of the system of government, should be thrown entirely on the emigrant Boers, and on the native tribes among whom they are settled' (*Corresp. relative to the State of the Kaffir Tribes*, July 1848, p. 68). His view was that 'if the majority of the inhabitants would not support the authority of the resident, he must be withdrawn' (*ib.* February 1852, p. 243), and he held the opinion that it would be far better for this country if the British territory in South Africa was confined to Cape Town and to Simon's Bay (*Colon. Policy*, 2nd. ed. ii. 248). This doctrine of colonial administration resulted in the recall of Sir Harry Smith. Grey, however, deserves the entire credit of the appointment of Lord Elgin as governor of Canada. In order to secure the best man for the working out of a dangerous situation, the colonial secretary showed himself superior to party politics, and his instructions as to the policy to be pursued (Grey, *Colonial Policy*, i. 206, 234) were statesmanlike and worthy of the occasion. On the riots at Montreal following Lord Elgin's consent to the rebellion losses indemnity bill, Lord Grey defended in the House of Lords the governor-general's action, and declared that the principle of responsible government was the only possible method of administration for Canada.

In 1853 he published 'The Colonial Policy of Lord John Russell's Administration' (2 vols.) in the form of a series of letters addressed to the late prime minister; therein he boasted that during his period of office a remarkable development in both the population and the resources of the colonies had taken place, a commercial revolution deeply affecting the colonies had been safely passed through, and a great reduction of the colonial charges imposed on the treasury had been effected (*Colonial Policy*, ii. 303). He was also satisfied that the granting of the management of their own affairs had not interfered with the maintenance of the welfare of the empire as a whole, and exhibited no sympathy with those members of his party who looked forward to the severance of colonial ties with an easy assurance; such an event he regarded 'as a grievous calamity, lowering by many steps the rank of this country among the nations of the world' (*ib.* p. 305). He maintained that parliament by adopting free trade had not abandoned the duty and power of regulating the commercial policy of the British empire, and in later years considered that the surrender of authority by the imperial government and the consequent abandonment by British colonies of the free-trade policy had been injurious to the whole empire (see his *Commercial Policy of the British Colonies and the McKinley Tariff*, p. 17).

In Lord Aberdeen's coalition ministry of March 1852 Grey was not included, and although his interest in politics never flagged, he did not sit in another cabinet. From the spring of 1852, when he withdrew from the colonial office, until his death, forty-two years later, he played the part of critic to both parties, and in consequence received the support of neither. Always opposed to the Crimean war, he resisted Gladstone's proposals for increased income tax and the issue of exchequer bills; but his motion in the House of Lords, 25 May 1855, in praise of the

candour and pacific spirit of the Russian emperor excited such general opposition that the vote was not pressed. In similar fashion in 1857 he condemned the Chinese policy of the government, maintaining that from the first it should have been conciliatory, but his views were not accepted in the House of Lords. He vigorously pronounced against the annexation of Nice and Savoy by France, and urged the government to do their utmost to prevent a course so pregnant with evil for the future.

On the Fenian outbreak in Ireland and consequent suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act, 26 Feb. 1866, Lord Grey propounded a series of resolutions on Irish grievances, and he insisted on the necessity of remedial measures. He urged the injustice of appropriating Irish church revenues for the exclusive benefit of a minority, and demanded security for permanent improvements by occupiers of land. His motion was negatived without a division, but his early sympathy with Irish grievances was not forgotten, and rendered the voice that he subsequently raised against Gladstone's policy of home rule the more influential.

Ever critical and independent in attitude, he opposed the ministerial Ballot Act in 1872, urging the need for facilities of discovering on scrutiny how each elector had voted. Although he fell foul of conservative foreign policy, complaining of the want of candour in Lord Salisbury in the conduct of the Anglo-Russian treaty arranged with Count Schouvaloff in May 1878, and protesting against the 'spoliation' of Roumania and the retrocession of Bessarabia (*Times*, May 1878), yet at the general election of 1880 he supported the conservative candidates for the north division of Northumberland, addressing a letter on the subject to Mr. G. A. Grey. Always a supporter of the established church he took the lead in November 1885 in framing a declaration by liberal peers and others against disestablishment (Selborne, *Personal and Political Memorials*, ii. 181). The home-rule policy developed by Gladstone in 1885–6 he uncompromisingly opposed, and his letters in the 'Times' on this subject, as well as on English policy in Africa and Egypt, housing of the poor, bimetallism, and tithes, were always clearly written and decided in tone.

Grey died on 9 Oct. 1894 at Howick in Northumberland, where he was buried. He married, on 9 Aug. 1832, Maria, third daughter of Sir Joseph Copley, bart., of Sprotborough; she died on 14 Sept. 1879. He left no issue, and was succeeded by his nephew, Albert Henry George Grey, fourth Earl Grey.

As a statesman Grey's critical faculty, never dormant, interfered alike with his usefulness and his advancement. He was equal to any office he undertook, and an indefatigable worker (*Melbourne Papers*, ed. Lloyd Sanders, p. 381), but in the opinion of Greville, who did not like him, was mainly characterised by 'his contempt for the opinion of others, and the tenacity with which he clung to his own' (*Memoirs*, 2nd part, iii. 303). Sir Charles Wood, however, thought him one of the pleasantest colleagues he had ever had (Sir Algernon West, *Recollections*, p. 270), and the Prince Consort found him open to argument and, if worsted, ready to own it at once, though very positive in his views and fond of discussion (Martin, *Life of Prince Consort*).

A portrait of Grey in oils by Saye is at Howick in the possession of the present Earl Grey.

In addition to the work mentioned in the text, Lord Grey wrote: 1. 'Parliamentary Government considered with reference to Reform of Parliament,' 1858. 2. 'Free Trade with France, comprising Letters from the "Times,"' 1881. 3. 'Ireland, the Causes of its Present Position,' 1888. 4. 'The Commercial Policy of British Colonies and the McKinley Tariff,' 1892.

Ten of his speeches between 1831 and 1877 were published in pamphlet form.

[Hansard's Debates; Times, 10 Oct. 1894; Sir C. Adderley's Review of the Colonial Policy of Lord J. Russell's Administration; Edinb. Rev. cxxxvii. 98; Lord Grey's own writings and works mentioned in the text.] W. C–r.

GROSART, ALEXANDER BALLOCH (1827–1899), author and editor, was born on 18 June 1827 at Stirling, where his father, William Grosart, was a builder and contractor. His mother was Mary Balloch. He was educated at the parish school of Falkirk and privately. At the age of twenty-one (November 1848) he entered the university of Edinburgh with the view of preparing for the ministry. Already he had acquired a taste for literary and antiquarian studies, and, although he failed to take any degree, his studies lay in the direction of the special work to which in after life his energies were devoted. While still a student he published an edition of the poems of Robert Ferguson (1851). He entered the theological hall of the United Presbyterian Church in 1851, and after the usual curriculum was licensed by the presbytery of Edinburgh in January 1856. Having re-

ceived a call from the first congregation of Kinross, on the shores of Loch Leven, he was ordained there on 29 Oct. following. The church was large and influential. He soon won a reputation as a preacher, and at the same time became well known as an author of religious manuals and a literary antiquary. In January 1862 he declined a call to Woolwich, but early in 1865 accepted one from the newly formed congregation of Princes Park, Liverpool. On 4 March 1868 he was translated to Mount Street Presbyterian church, Blackburn. Shortly after his induction he removed with the majority of the congregation to a new church in Preston New Road, called St. George's church. The membership of this church was nearly tripled during Grosart's ministry. The building, which had cost 8,000*l.* as an initial outlay, was freed from debt, and a new church was started in the Whalley Range district of Blackburn in 1884. Notwithstanding his literary occupations, Grosart was diligent and sympathetic in the performance of his pastoral duties. Failing health compelled him to resign his charge at Blackburn in November 1892. He retired to Dublin, where he died on 16 March 1899, and was buried in Mount Jerome cemetery. While in Liverpool he married Miss McDowall, daughter of a builder and contractor of Dublin.

Grosart's claim to remembrance rests on his reprints of rare Elizabethan and Jacobean literature, but it was his strong interest in puritan theology that originally led him to devote himself to the study of sixteenth and seventeenth century poets and prose writers. The writers, whose works he first edited, were the puritan divines Richard Sibbes (1862–4) and Thomas Brooks (1866–7), together with Herbert Palmer's 'Memorials of Godliness' (1865), Michael Bruce's 'Poems,' with memoir (1865), and Richard Gilpin's 'Demonologia Sacra' (1867). A bibliography of Richard Baxter's writings followed in 1868. He had then already foreshadowed the special bent of his future labours in two pamphlets, 'Lord Bacon not the Author of the Christian Paradoxes' (1865) and 'Who wrote Britain's Ida?' (1869), a poem previously assigned in error to Edmund Spenser, and ascribed by Grosart to Phineas Fletcher. After 1868 he concentrated his energies on the reissue, by private subscription, of secular literature. Between 1868 and 1876 he printed privately for subscribers a series of thirty-nine volumes, which he entitled the Fuller Worthies Library. The series included Thomas Fuller's 'Poems and Translations in Verse,' the works in prose and verse of Sir John Davies (3 vols.), Fulke Greville, Lord Brooke (4 vols.), Henry Vaughan (4 vols.), Andrew Marvell (4 vols.), and George Herbert (3 vols.), besides the poems of Richard Crashaw, John Donne, Robert Southwell, Sir Philip Sidney, and others. The series was completed by four volumes of miscellanies, containing the poems of many less known authors, whose published work was small in quantity and quite inaccessible.

Before the Fuller Worthies Library was completed Grosart began another series of reprints, in 1875, under the title of 'Occasional Issues of Unique and very Rare Books.' All the volumes of the 'Occasional Issues,' which numbered thirty-eight, the last appearing in 1881, are of the highest bibliographical interest; they include Robert Dover's 'Annalia Dubrensia,' Robert Chester's 'Love's Martyr' (an edition of which he provided for the New Shakspere Society), 'Willobie his Avisa,' and Clerke's 'Polimanteia.'

A third series of reprints, 'The Chertsey Worthies Library' (1876–81), was in fourteen volumes, and supplied reprints of the complete works of Nicholas Breton, John Davies of Hereford, Joshua Sylvester, Francis Quarles, Dr. Joseph Beaumont, Dr. Henry More, and Abraham Cowley. A fourth series of equal interest was projected in 1881, under the title of the 'Huth Library,' after the name of the great book collector, Henry Huth [q. v.], in whose library original copies of the volumes which it was Grosart's intention to reprint were to be found. The Huth Library came to a close in 1886 after the issue of the works of Robert Greene in fifteen volumes, Thomas Nashe in six volumes, Gabriel Harvey in three volumes, and Thomas Dekker's prose tracts in five volumes. Promised reprints of the prose works of Sir Philip Sidney, with the works of George Whetstone, Henry Chettle, Anthony Munday, and many smaller writers, were abandoned. Meanwhile Grosart embarked in two other ventures of interest, editions of the complete works of Samuel Daniel and of Edmund Spenser. The edition of Spenser reached ten volumes (published between 1880 and 1888), and included a memoir by Grosart and critical essays by Professor Dowden, Professor Palgrave, and other well-known writers. The edition of the works of Daniel reached five volumes, the last two appearing as late as 1896.

In addition to these undertakings, Grosart was responsible for the printing for the first time from the original manuscripts of the Towneley Hall MSS. 1897 (2 vols.), Sir John Eliot's 'Works,' 1879–82 (6 vols.), and the 'Lismore Papers' of Sir Richard Boyle,

first earl of Cork, 1886-8 (5 vols.) For the Chetham Society he edited the Farmer MSS. in the 'Chetham Library,' 1873; for the Roxburghe Club the complete poems of Richard Barnfield, 1876; and for the Camden Society 'The Voyage to Cadiz of 1625' in 1883. He also issued a complete collection of the prose works of Wordsworth, 1876, 3 vols. A supplement to his edition of the 'Works of Crashaw,' consisted of hitherto unprinted poems which he discovered in manuscript in the library of Trinity College, Dublin (1888), and he prepared some small volumes of selections from the works of Sidney, Ralegh, and others in a series which he called the 'Elizabethan Library' (1896–1899). A projected life of Shakespeare's patron, the Earl of Southampton, was never written.

All Grosart's editions of old authors were privately issued in very limited editions to subscribers at high prices, and the business arrangements were conducted by himself. His handwriting was peculiarly small and often illegible. He spared neither time nor trouble in searching for rare volumes and recondite information, and in the course of his career travelled widely, ransacking the chief libraries of France, Germany, Italy, and Russia, as well as those of England, Scotland, and Ireland. His literary style was defaced by mannerisms and affectations; he was, as Dr. John Brown (author of 'Rab and his Friends') used to say, 'by nature quaint and archaic;' in the prefaces and notes to some of his later reprints his querulousness, dogmatism, and ill-temper were painfully conspicuous. All his literary work was marred by egotism, a want of taste, diffuseness, and clumsy arrangement of his materials. Yet by means of his elaborate series of reprints of Tudor and Jacobean writers, whose works were rare and almost inaccessible, he conspicuously advanced the thorough study of English literature.

Grosart never abandoned the writing of devotional books of religion. His early religious publications include 'Small Sins' and 'Mighty to Save,' 1863; 'The Lambs all Safe' and 'The Prince of Light,' 1864; and 'Joining the Church,' 1865. 'Representative Nonconformists, with the Message of their Lifework for To-day,' appeared in 1879. In 1868 he printed for private circulation a small volume of fifteen hymns, and he afterwards printed many new year and watch-night hymns. His poems and hymns were collected in 'Songs of the Day and Night, or Three Centuries of Original Hymns' (1890).

Grosart was also a voluminous contributor to literary and theological periodicals. He wrote many articles for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.), and was a frequent contributor to 'The Leisure Hour,' 'Sunday at Home,' and 'United Presbyterian Magazine.' In August 1877 the university of Edinburgh conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. The university of St. Andrews gave him the degree of D.D. He was also a fellow of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries. His library had few exemplars in first-rate condition, but it was large and well selected, and valuable from the completeness of its puritan literature. Many of the volumes were acquired after his death by the Princeton University of the United States and by the British Museum.

[Notice by Miss Toulmin Smith in Jahrbuch der deutschen Shakespeare-Gesellschaft, Berlin, 1900; Prospectus of the Huth Library, 1881; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology; personal knowledge.] T. B. J.

GROSVENOR, HUGH LUPUS, first DUKE OF WESTMINSTER (1825–1899), second son and eventual heir of Richard Grosvenor, second marquis of Westminster [q. v.], by Lady Elizabeth Mary Leveson Gower, second daughter of George Granville, first duke of Sutherland, was born at Eaton Hall, Chester, on 13 Oct. 1825. He was nephew of Lord Robert Grosvenor, first baron Ebury [q. v. Suppl.] He was educated at Oxford, where he matriculated from Balliol College on 2 June 1843, being then known as Viscount Belgrave. Earl Grosvenor, as he was styled from 1845, was returned to parliament on 28 July 1847 in the liberal interest for Chester, which constituency he continued to represent until his accession to the peerage on the death of his father, 31 Oct. 1869. He voted steadily with his party, but took no prominent part in debate until 1866, when he united with the Adullamites and conservatives in opposition to the government on the franchise question. This coalition was denounced by Bright as a 'dirty conspiracy,' and Grosvenor's motion to postpone the second reading of the franchise bill until the entire scheme for the amendment of the representation was before parliament was treated by the government as tantamount to a resolution of want of confidence. It was, however, only negatived by the narrow majority of five after prolonged debate in an unusually full house (16 April), and a subsequent defeat in committee sealed the fate of the measure and the administration. The scheme of reform subsequently submitted by Disraeli was accepted by Grosvenor as a basis of discussion, and the amendments which he

moved in committee had no influence on the course of the measure.

Notwithstanding his somewhat ambiguous course in this crisis, Grosvenor remained an independent liberal, and both in the House of Commons and in the House of Lords, in which he took his seat as third marquis of Westminster, in succession to his father, on 5 May 1870, gave a steady though silent support to the first Gladstone administration, on the fall of which he was created Duke of Westminster (27 Feb. 1874). He also adhered to Gladstone throughout the prolonged controversy on the Eastern question, and held the office of master of the horse during Gladstone's second administration (1880-5). He viewed, however, with profound misgiving the policy adumbrated in the Midlothian address of 17 Sept. 1885, joined with Lords Grey, Selborne, and other liberal peers in the manifesto of dissent published in the 'Times' of 4 Nov. following, and pronounced decisively and with vehemence against home rule in a speech at Chester on 12 Jan. 1886. Sympathy with the Armenians, for whose relief he organised a committee at Grosvenor House, brought him once more into accord with Gladstone in 1895, and his acceptance of the chairmanship of the Gladstone memorial committee, which held its first meeting at Grosvenor House on 21 June 1898, was a weighty testimony to the splendour of the services rendered by the deceased statesman to his country.

Westminster was elected K.G. on 6 Dec. 1870, sworn of the privy council on 28 April 1880, and appointed aide-de-camp to the queen in 1881, and lord-lieutenant of Cheshire in 1883, and of the county of London in 1888. He was also lord high steward of Westminster, hon. colonel of the Earl of Chester yeomanry cavalry, and hon. colonel of the 13th Middlesex rifle corps. He was a considerate landlord, and greatly improved his London property by rebuilding. He was also a promoter of agricultural and technical education, a judicious dispenser of ecclesiastical patronage, and a munificent donor to the church and charitable institutions. He made Grosvenor House a centre of far-reaching philanthropic effort. He was president of several metropolitan hospitals, of the Gardeners' Royal Beneficent Institution, of the Metropolitan Drinking Fountain and Cattle Trough Association, and of the United Committee for the Prevention of Demoralisation of Native Races by the Liquor Traffic.

Amid these serious preoccupations he, like his father and grandfather, cultivated a taste for art, by which he greatly enriched the noble gallery which he inherited, and indulged the love of manly sports characteristic of the English gentleman. He was a good shot, a fine horseman, and an excellent judge of horseflesh. He was also the most successful breeder of racehorses of his generation. Succeeding to an indifferent stud, he judiciously laid out fourteen thousand guineas in the purchase from Mr. James Merry of the magnificent thoroughbred Doncaster, who signally exemplified the Horatian adage, 'fortes creantur fortibus et bonis.' Doncaster won the Derby in 1873; Bend Or, a colt by Doncaster, won the Derby in 1880, and was sire of Ormonde, winner not only of the Derby but of the Two Thousand Guineas and St. Leger Stakes in 1883. Orme, a colt by Ormonde, unfortunately poisoned before his mettle could be tried for the Two Thousand Guineas in 1892, was sire of Flying Fox, who won the Derby and the St. Leger, Two Thousand Guineas, Prince of Wales, Jockey Club, and Eclipse Stakes in 1899. The Duke's filly Shotover also won the Derby and the Two Thousand Guineas Stakes in 1882.

The duke died on 22 Dec. 1899 at Lord Shaftesbury's seat, St. Giles's, Cranborne, Dorset. His cremated remains were interred on 28 Dec. in Eccleston churchyard, near Eaton Hall. Two portraits of him are at Grosvenor House, one a full-face crayon drawing done by George Richmond in 1856, and the other a side-face portrait in oils, painted by H. W. in 1872; at Eaton Hall is Millais's portrait of the duke in hunting costume.

Westminster married twice: first, on 28 April 1852, Lady Constance Gertrude Sutherland-Leveson-Gower, fifth daughter of George Granville, second duke of Sutherland; secondly, on 29 July 1882, the Hon. Catherine Caroline Cavendish, youngest daughter of William, second lord Chesham. He had issue by his first wife seven sons and four daughters; by his second wife two sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Victor Alexander, earl Grosvenor, who was born 28 April 1853, died in his father's lifetime on 22 Jan. 1884; leaving by his wife, Sibell Mary, daughter of Richard George Lumley, second earl of Scarborough, two daughters and a son, Hugh Richard Arthur, who succeeded his grandfather as second duke of Westminster; the countess Grosvenor married, secondly, the Right Hon. George Wyndham, M.P.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Burke's Peerage, 1899; Official Lists of Members of Parliament;

Hansard's Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. clxxxii. 1152, clxxxvi. 1879; Lords' Journ. cii. 198; Malmesbury's Memoirs of an ex-Minister, ii. 349; Selborne's Memorials, Personal and Political, ii. 181, 191; Times, 14 Jan. 1886, 6 Dec. 1890, 13 and 17 June, 14 and 17 Sept. 1895, 25 July and 3 Oct. 1898, 13 July and 23 Dec. 1899; Ann. Reg. 1899, ii. 181; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Royal Guide to the London Charities, pp. 326, 336, 369.]

J. M. R.

GROSVENOR, Lord ROBERT, first Baron Ebury (1801–1893), born at Millbank House, Westminster, on 24 April 1801, was third son of Robert Grosvenor, first Marquis of Westminster [q. v.], and his wife Eleanor, daughter, and subsequently sole heiress, of Thomas Egerton, earl of Wilton. His elder brothers were Richard Grosvenor, second Marquis of Westminster [q. v.], and Thomas Grosvenor, second Earl of Wilton. Hugh Lupus Grosvenor, first Duke of Westminster [q. v. Suppl.], was his nephew. The future Baron Ebury, who was styled the Hon. Robert Grosvenor from 1801 to 1831, and Lord Robert Grosvenor from 1831, when his father became marquis, was educated at Westminster School, where he was admitted on 18 June 1810; he left on 18 April 1816, and on 9 Dec. 1818 matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford. He graduated B.A. in 1821, and on 7 July in the same year was admitted student of Lincoln's Inn. In April of the following year he was returned to parliament as member for Shaftesbury, and in 1826 he was elected for Chester, which he continued to represent through seven parliaments until 1847.

In 1830 Grosvenor visited the northern states of Africa, publishing on his return 'Extracts from the Journal of Lord Robert Grosvenor: being an account of his visit to the Barbary Regencies in the Spring of 1830' (Chester, 1831, 8vo). On the accession of the whigs to power in 1830 he was appointed comptroller of the household, and sworn of the privy council on 1 Dec. He held this appointment until 1834, and after Lord John Russell's return to power in 1846 Grosvenor was for a few months treasurer of the household. From 1847 to 1857 he sat in parliament for Middlesex, but took little part in party politics, and on 15 Sept. 1857 was raised to the peerage, on Palmerston's recommendation, as Baron Ebury of Ebury Manor, Middlesex. In 1852 he published anonymously 'Leaves from my Journal during the Summer of 1851; by a Member of the late Parliament' (London, 8vo).

Ebury now devoted himself mainly to the cause of protestantism in the church of England. He viewed with alarm the development of high-church views and ritualistic practices, and the remainder of his life was spent in endeavours to enforce old laws and enact new ones for their suppression. To his initiative was due 'the omission from the prayer-book of the state services for King Charles the martyr, for the restoration of Charles II, and for Guy Fawkes's day; the relaxation of the terms of clerical subscription; the adoption of an alternative burial office and a new lectionary' (Bligh, *Lord Ebury as a Church Reformer*, p. 2), all of which were effected during Lord Derby's administration in 1858–9. During that year he founded and became president of the society for the 'revision of the prayer-book,' which in 1874 produced and published a revised prayer-book. Ebury frequently advocated in the House of Lords, where his chief opponent was Samuel Wilberforce, the appointment of a royal commission for this purpose. In 1862 he introduced a bill for the amendment of the Act of Uniformity, and in 1879 another for the amendment of the prayer-book. These efforts proved unavailing, and in 1889 Ebury retired from the presidency of the Prayer-book Revision Society.

Ebury also associated himself with Anthony Ashley Cooper, seventh Earl of Shaftesbury [q. v.], in demanding further limitation of the hours of work in factories, and in 1854 he carried a bill for 'the provision, regulation, and maintenance of county industrial schools in Middlesex' (Hodder, *Life and Work of the Seventh Earl of Shaftesbury*, ii. 431). In politics Ebury was an advanced whig, and in 1864 he presided at a banquet to Garibaldi during the latter's visit to England. Later on Ebury was a liberal unionist, and he voted against Gladstone's home rule bill in September 1893, being by many years the oldest peer to take part in the division. He died at his town house, 35 Park Street, on 18 Nov. following, and was buried on the 22nd at Northwood, near Rickmansworth, the church of which had been erected almost entirely at his expense. Portraits of Ebury are prefixed to the 'Leaves from my Journal' (1852) and to Bligh's 'Lord Ebury as a Church Reformer' (1891). He married, on 17 May 1831, Charlotte Arbuthnot (1808–1891), eldest daughter of Henry Wellesley, baron Cowley [q. v.], by whom he had issue five sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Robert Wellesley Grosvenor, succeeded as second and present Baron Ebury; the second son, Thomas George (1842–1886), was secretary of legation at Peking from 1879 to 1883,

chargé d'affaires in 1883, and secretary of legation at St. Petersburg in 1885–6.

Besides the works already mentioned, Ebury published several pamphlets and speeches advocating liturgical reform; his speech on the revision of the liturgy, delivered in the House of Lords on 6 May 1858, was published in that year, and reached a fourth edition in 1860. In 1861 he published 'The only Compromise possible in regard to Church Rates' (2nd edit. same year); in 1880 'Auricular Confession;' and in 1886 'Laity and Church Reform,' reprinted from the 'Times.' Other letters and speeches on similar subjects are collected in the Hon. and Rev. E. V. Bligh's 'Lord Ebury as a Church Reformer' (London, 1891, 8vo).

[Bligh's Lord Ebury, 1891; Ebury's Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Barker and Stenning's Westm. Sch. Reg.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Off. Return Members of Parl.; Hansard's Parl. Debates; Lincoln's Inn Records, ii. 92; A. H. Clough's Mem. i. 106; Liddon's Life of Pusey; R. G. Wilberforce's Life of Samuel Wilberforce; Davidson and Benham's Life of Tait; Mowbray's Seventy Years at Westminster, p. 127; Times, 20 and 23 Nov. 1893; Guardian, 1893, ii. 1859; Burke's, Foster's, and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages.] A. F. P.

GROVE, Sir GEORGE (1820-1900), writer on music and first director of the Royal College of Music, born on 13 Aug. 1820 at Clapham, in a house which is now occupied by the site of Wandsworth Road railway station, was the son of Thomas Grove of Charing Cross and Penn, Buckinghamshire. He went to a school on Clapham Common, kept by a Mr. Elwell, where he had as one of his schoolfellows George Granville Bradley, the present (1901) dean of Westminster, whose sister he subsequently married. He next entered Stockwell (afterwards Clapham) grammar school, then under Charles Pritchard [q. v.], the astronomer. After finally leaving school he was articled for three years to Alexander Gordon to learn the profession of a civil engineer. At the end of his articles he went to Glasgow for two years, where, in the factory of Robert Napier (1791–1876) [q. v.], he gained further experience in the practical part of his profession. He was admitted a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 26 Feb. 1839. When his old master (Gordon) received an order to erect an iron lighthouse at Morant Point, on the eastern extremity of the island of Jamaica—the first ever put up—Grove was despatched to superintend its erection. An iron plate at the foot of the lighthouse, first permanently lighted on 1 Nov. 1842, records Grove's name as the engineer. Scarcely had he returned to London before Gordon again sent him off to Bermuda, where the government were about to build a lighthouse on Gibbs' Hill, of which a sketch appeared in the 'Illustrated London News' of 20 April 1844, and which was first lighted on 1 May 1846. Upon his return from Bermuda Grove entered the office of Mr. C. H. Wild, one of Robert Stephenson's chief assistants, who sent him to Chester to look after the erection of the 'general station' there. From Chester he was transferred to Bangor, where he served under Edwin Clark, Stephenson's resident engineer, at the Britannia bridge [see under Clark, Latimer, Suppl.] An account of the first floating of the tubes is recorded in the 'Spectator' of 23 June 1849, which is interesting as being Grove's first appearance in print.

Engineering was, however, soon to be abandoned. In 1849 Grove became secretary to the Society of Arts, and shortly afterwards he accepted a similar post at the Crystal Palace, Sydenham, where the Great Exhibition building of 1851 was re-erected, and opened by the queen on 10 June 1854. For a period of twenty years he rendered invaluable service to the Crystal Palace, especially in regard to the development of the music there, which subsequently attained world-wide fame under the nurturing influence and enthusiastic sway of Grove and August Manns, the musical director of the palace, conjointly. The daily and weekly orchestral performances at Sydenham prompted those admirable analytical notices of musical compositions with which the name of George Grove was so long and is so favourably associated. He had always shown a great fondness for music, but had never received any technical training in the art. Entirely self-taught, his knowledge was acquired solely by 'picking up' information. 'I wish it to be distinctly understood,' he said, 'that I have always been a mere amateur in music. I wrote about the symphonies and concertos because I wished to try to make them clear to myself and to discover the secret of the things that charmed me so; and from that sprang a wish to make other amateurs see it in the same way.' The first analytical programme compiled by Grove was that of the Crystal Palace concert on 26 Jan. 1856 to celebrate the centenary of the birth of Mozart. Week by week during the concert season for forty years Grove continued to write those analyses, which have been reprinted over and over again, not only at the Crystal Palace but in many concert pro-

grammes in London and elsewhere, including America. The most important of these interesting notices were published in a volume in 1884, and, after being amplified and carefully revised, were reissued as 'Beethoven and his Nine Symphonies' in 1896. At the palace, in co-operation with August Manns, Grove did much to make the music of Schubert—one of his special favourites—known. In the autumn of 1867 he, in company with Sir Arthur Sullivan [q. v. Suppl.], paid a memorable visit to Vienna, where they were successful in unearthing Schubert's 'Rosamunde' music, which had been neglected for more than forty years. A full account of this discovery is related by Grove in the Appendix to the English translation of Kreissle's 'Life of Schubert' (1869). At the end of 1873 he resigned the post of secretary to the Crystal Palace Company (though he still retained connection with the building which owed so much to him by being made a director), upon the acceptance of an offer from Messrs. Macmillan, the publishers, to an important position on their editorial staff. He edited 'Macmillan's Magazine' for some years, and wrote for Macmillan's series of 'History Primers' a primer of geography (1875), which has been translated into French and Italian.

The great work of his life—a work which will carry his name down to posterity—was the 'Dictionary of Music and Musicians.' The prospectus, dated 'March 1874,' stated that the work was not to exceed *two* volumes of some 600 pages; it ultimately attained to four volumes and an exhaustive index, totalling together 3,313 pages. The first volume appeared in 1878, and the fourth in 1889; an index volume was issued in 1890. Grove was not only the projector and editor of the 'Dictionary,' but, in addition to many other articles, he contributed three important monographs on Beethoven, Mendelssohn, and Schubert—his favourite trio of composers—which are models of biographical literature. He made two special journeys to Germany to obtain materials for his Mendelssohn article, and more than two to Vienna for his monographs on Beethoven and Schubert.

In 1883 he took a very active part in the movement, initiated by King Edward VII when prince of Wales, for the formation of the Royal College of Music at Kensington, and was appointed the first director of that institution. For eleven years he threw all his energies into the work of organising and getting into working order that great music school. He resigned the office of director at Christmas 1894, when he was succeeded by Professor Sir C. Hubert H. Parry.

Grove's interests in life were very varied. In his earliest days he had been instilled with a knowledge of the Bible, much of which he knew by heart. Fired by a remark made by James Fergusson (1808–1886) [q. v.], author of 'The Handbook of Architecture,' that there was no full concordance of the proper names in the Bible, Grove set to work, and with the aid of his wife made a complete index of every occurrence of every proper name in the Old Testament, New Testament, and Apocrypha, with their equivalents in Hebrew, LXX, Greek and Vulgate Latin. This was in 1853–4. His next Bible study was a step in a similar direction. In 1854 he made the acquaintance of Arthur Penryn Stanley (afterwards dean of Westminster) [q. v.], who became his lifelong friend and who appointed Grove his literary executor. Stanley (then canon of Canterbury) was at the time engaged on the appendix to his 'Sinai and Palestine,' the first step in the topography of the Bible, with the result that it engendered a strong desire in Grove to visit the Holy Land. He paid two visits to Palestine—in 1859 and 1861—the outcome of these journeys being the formation in 1865 of the Palestine Exploration Fund, of which Grove was virtually the founder and institutor. He became hon. secretary to the fund and laboured incessantly on its behalf. A further contribution to biblical literature was the editorial assistance he rendered to (Sir) William Smith (1813–1893) [q. v.] in the preparation of his 'Dictionary of the Bible.' In addition to writing about a thousand pages of the book, he rewrote some of the articles but retained the initials of the original writers. He also furnished the index to Clark's 'Bible Atlas' (1868), in which the places are recorded in English and Hebrew, followed by the texts in which the names of the places occur.

The mental and physical activity of Sir George Grove was quite remarkable. He translated Guizot's 'Études sur les Beaux-Arts' (1853), and contributed a sketch, 'Nabloos and the Samaritans,' to Sir Francis Galton's 'South Africa' (1853). He contributed prefaces to Otto Jahn's 'Life of Mozart,' Hensel's 'Mendelssohn Family,' W. S. Rockstro's 'Life of Handel,' 'A Short History of Cheap Music, as exemplified in the Records of the House of Novello, Ewer, & Co.,' 'The Early Letters of Schumann,' and to Mr. F. G. Edwards's 'History of Mendelssohn's Oratorio "Elijah."' He was also a frequent contributor to periodical literature.

Grove was the recipient, on 19 July 1880, of a gratifying testimonial—a thousand

guineas and a gold chronometer—presented to him by the Archbishop of Canterbury on behalf of the subscribers. He was knighted on 22 May 1883, and on 26 May 1894 was made a companion of the Bath. Alfred Ernest, duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha [q.v. Suppl.], decorated him with the cross of the Order of Merit, and he received the honorary degrees of D.C.L. Durham and LL.D. Glasgow Universities. Upon his retirement from the directorship of the Royal College of Music in 1894 he still continued to take a warm and active interest in music and musicians. He was an exceedingly kind-hearted man, and took a special delight in giving a helping hand to young men. A great letter writer, his communications were characteristically reflective of his mercurial temperament, wide knowledge, boundless energy, and yet not without a touch of humour in forms of expression. For the last two years of his life he suffered from paralysis, which death relieved at his wooden house at Lower Sydenham, on 28 May 1900. His remains are interred in Ladywell cemetery, Lewisham. Grove's pupils at the Royal College of Music presented him with a bust by Mr. Alfred Gilbert, R.A.; and the teaching staff with his portrait by Mr. C. W. Furse. Other portraits of him were painted by Henry Philips, Mr. H. A. Olivier, and Mr. Felix Moscheles. A George Grove memorial scholarship has been founded at the Royal College of Music.

Grove married, in 1851, Harriet, daughter of the Rev. Charles Bradley [q. v.], who survives him.

[Musical Times, October 1897, containing a biographical sketch by the present writer, the information for which was verbally supplied by Grove, and Musical Times, July 1900; Musical World, 24 and 31 July 1880; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from Lady Grove.] F. G. E.

GROVE, Sir WILLIAM ROBERT (1811–1896), man of science and judge, only son of John Grove, magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for Glamorganshire, by his wife Anne, born Bevan, was born at Swansea on 11 July 1811. He was educated under private tutors, and at the university of Oxford, where he matriculated from Brasenose College on 6 Feb. 1829, graduated B.A. in 1832, proceeded M.A. in 1835, and was created D.C.L. in 1875. He received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Cambridge in 1879. On 11 Nov. 1831 he was admitted student at Lincoln's Inn, and was there called to the bar on 23 Nov. 1835. His professional course was retarded by ill-health, and the respite thus gained enabled him to follow his natural bent towards scientific investigation. In 1835 he became a member of the Royal Institution, of which in 1844 he was elected vice-president. The invention in 1839 of a gas voltaic battery, since known as the Grove battery, brought him into notice, and on 26 Nov. 1840 he was elected F.R.S. In the same year he was appointed to the chair of experimental philosophy in the London Institution, which he retained until 1847. He proved an unusually active member of the Royal Society, both by his contributions to its 'Transactions,' and by the leading part which he took in its reconstitution in 1847, in which year he was awarded the royal medal for his paper 'On the Gas Voltaic Battery' (*Phil. Trans.* 19 June 1845), and his Bakerian lecture 'On certain Phenomena of Voltaic Ignition and the Decomposition of Water into its Constituent Gases by Heat' (*ib.* 19 Nov. 1846). This tribute, however, did but crown a reputation already European. A professorial lecture 'On the Progress of Science since the Foundation of the London Institution,' delivered in January 1842, and printed for private circulation, contained the germ of the grand generalisation which, as developed in a subsequent course of lectures published in 1846 under the title 'The Correlation of Physical Forces' (London, 8vo), reduced the apparent plurality of forces to virtual unity by demonstrating their mutual convertibility, thus anticipating by a year the essay of Helmholtz on the same subject. The 'Correlation of Physical Forces' has passed through six editions and been translated into French (1856). The sixth English edition (1874) gathers together the more important of Grove's minor contributions to science, including in particular the Bakerian lecture, a paper 'On the Electro-chemical Polarity of Gases,' read before the Royal Society on 1 April 1852, another 'On the Striæ seen in the Electrical Discharge in Vacuo,' reprinted from the 'Philosophical Magazine' for July 1855, and an address on 'Continuity,' delivered by him as president of the British Association in 1866. Other papers by Grove will be found in 'Notices of the Proceedings of the Meetings of the Members of the Royal Institution,' vols. i–xii.

Grove's scientific eminence brought him briefs in patent cases, and, as his health improved, he threw his main energies into his practice. He took silk in 1853, and for some years had a lead on the South Wales and Chester circuits. In 1856 he appeared for the defence in the great Rugeley murder case [see Palmer, William, 1824–1856]. He

was a member of the royal commission appointed on 1 Sept. 1864 to inquire into the law of patents. On the transference of Sir Robert Collier [q. v.] from the court of common pleas to the judicial committee of the privy council, Grove was appointed to the vacant judgeship, invested with the coif (30 Nov. 1871), and knighted (27 Feb. 1872). The consolidation of the courts effected by the Judicature Acts of 1873 and 1875 gave him the status of justice of the high court, and the order in council of 16 Dec. 1880 transferred him to the queen's bench division. He proved an efficient judge, but, as he was not specially assigned to the hearing of patent cases, it may be doubted whether his services to suitors were such as to compensate for his withdrawal from scientific investigation. He retired from the bench in September 1887, and was sworn of the privy council (28 Nov.) On his release from official duty, Grove returned to his scientific studies with unabated zest (cf. his interesting lecture 'On Antagonism; or, the Conflict of the various Forces by which the Equilibrium of Nature is maintained,' delivered on 20 Feb. 1888 at the Royal Institution; *Proceedings*, vol. xii.) He was, however, no exception to the rule that a philosopher's best work is done comparatively early. He died, after a slow decline, at his residence, 115 Harley Street, London, on 1 Aug. 1896.

Grove married, on 27 May 1837, Emma Maria (*d.* 1879), daughter of John Diston Powles of Summit House, Middlesex, by whom he left issue; a daughter married William Edward Hall [q.v. Suppl.]

Grove was an original member of the Chemical Society, a member of the Accademia dei Lincei of Rome, and a knight of the Brazilian order of the Rose.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1714–1886, and Men at the Bar; Lincoln's Inn Records; List of the Royal Soc. 1842; List of Members of the Royal Institution, 1856; Phil. Trans. 1847; Memoirs of the Chemical Society, vol. i. ad fin.; Journ. of the Chemical Society, xvi. 263; Weld's History of the Royal Society, p. 575; Parl. Papers (H.C.), 1864, c. 3419; Burke's Peerage, 1895; Men of the Time, 1884; Men and Women of the Time, 1891; Pump Court, May 1885; Times, 3 Aug. 1896; Athenæum, 8 Aug. 1896; Nature, 27 Aug. 1896; Ann. Reg. 1896, ii. 170; Law Times, 8 Aug. 1896; Law Journ. 15 Aug. 1896; Solicitor's Journ. 8 Aug. 1896; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

GROVER, JOHN WILLIAM (1836–1892), civil engineer, born on 20 April 1836, was the only son of the Rev. Henry Montague Grover of Boveney Court, Burnham, Buckinghamshire, and rector of Hitcham, Buckinghamshire. He was educated at Marlborough College and in Germany, and then became a pupil of Sir Charles Fox [q. v.]; at the close of his pupilage he entered the employ of Sir John Fowler [q. v. Suppl.], and was engaged in carrying out preliminary surveys for railways in Portugal and Spain. He was next appointed a draughtsman in the office of works of the science and art department, and eventually became head of the engineering and constructive branch. Among the works superintended by him while he held this post were the north and south courts of the South Kensington Museum, and the conservatory of the Royal Horticultural Society.

In January 1862 Grover set up in business as a consulting engineer at Westminster, and during the next eleven years he designed and carried out several important engineering works, mainly in connection with railways. One of his works, an iron pier on the coast of Somersetshire, was described in a paper he read before the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1871, 'Description of a wrought-iron Pier at Clevedon, Somerset' (*Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, xxxii. 130). He also assisted Major-general Walter Scott, R.E., in the design of the Royal Albert Hall.

In 1873 he visited Venezuela to make surveys for the mountain line from La Guaira to Caracas, and he also made a hydrographical survey of the coast near La Guaira for the proposed harbour works.

On his return to England from Venezuela he gave up railway work and turned his attention to waterworks. He designed and was responsible for several systems in the chalk districts round London. Among others may be mentioned the water supply for the districts of Newbury, Wokingham, Leatherhead, and Rickmansworth. His method of dealing with the problem of supplying these towns was described in a communication submitted to the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1887, entitled 'Chalk Water Springs in the London Basin' (*Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, xc. 1).

Of the patents taken out by Grover perhaps the most important was that for his so-called 'spring washer,' used to prevent the slacking of permanent-way fish bolts on railway lines; these washers have been very extensively used in all parts of the world.

He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1867, and was also a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries and a vice-president of the British Archæological Association. In connection with his antiquarian pursuits he was instrumental in

the recovery and restoration of the Clapham marbles in St. Paul's Church, Clapham.

He died at his residence on Clapham Common on 23 Aug. 1892.

In addition to the papers mentioned above Grover published the following works and pamphlets: 1. 'Estimates and Diagrams of Railway Bridges,' London, 1866; 2nd ed. 1870. 2. 'The Facilities of "flexible" Rolling Stock for economically constructing . . . Railways or Tramways,' London, 1870. 3. 'Iron and Timber Railway Superstructures,' London, 1874. 4. 'Suez Canals from the most ancient Times to the Present,' London, 1877. 5. 'Section of a Well at Hampstead,' London, 1878. 6. 'Ancient Reclamations in the English Fenlands,' London, 1878. 7. 'Proposed Richmond Footbridge,' London, 1890. 8. 'An Explanation of the London Water Question,' London, 1892. 9. 'Old Clapham' (1897).

[Obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Eng. vol. cxii.; Times, 31 Aug. 1892.] T. H. B.

GRUB, GEORGE (1812–1892), Scottish ecclesiastical historian, born at Old Aberdeen on 4 April 1812, was the only child of George Grub, a respectable citizen and convener of the trades at Old Aberdeen, by his wife, Christian Volum. He entered King's College, Aberdeen, at the age of thirteen and a half, and afterwards entered the law-office of Alexander Allan, advocate in Aberdeen, under whom he served the apprenticeship required by the Society of Advocates in that city. Passing as advocate in 1836, he was in 1841 appointed librarian to the society. This post he held until his death. In 1843 he became lecturer on Scots law in Marischal College, Aberdeen, and for forty-eight years was practically the sole teacher of law in the university of Aberdeen—first, as holding this lectureship; next, after the union of King's and Marischal Colleges (1860–81), as 'substitute' for Professor Patrick Davidson, who held the chair of law at King's College, but never lectured; and finally, on that gentleman's death in 1881, as professor of law in the university of Aberdeen. He was, perhaps, rather a careful than a brilliant teacher, but he was deeply loved and respected by all his students. In 1856 he graduated A.M. at Aberdeen, and in 1864 he received the degree of LL.D. from his university, and on resigning the chair in 1891 he was presented by his former students and fellow-citizens with his portrait painted by Sir George Reid. By birth an inheritor of the Scottish non-juring tradition, he was himself an accomplished theologian; he had followed with discriminating enthusiasm the whole course of the Oxford movement; and in the congregation to which he belonged (St. John's Episcopal Church, Aberdeen) he had supported his clergyman, Patrick Cheyne, throughout a prosecution in regard to eucharistic doctrine, which had weighty consequences, for it led to the charge and prosecution of the bishop of Brechin, Alexander Penrose Forbes [q. v.], and the intervention of Pusey and Keble in defence of that prelate. It took some time to heal the sores occasioned by that controversy.

There was at Aberdeen in the early 'thirties' a group of young men, all of them Aberdeen lawyers, all of them episcopalians, and all of them earnest students of history and antiquities—John Hill Burton [q. v.], Joseph Robertson (1810–1866) [q. v.], and John Stuart (1813–1877) [q. v.] With these Grub associated on equal terms. Like them he contributed to the 'Aberdeen Magazine' (1831–2), and took part in a far more important undertaking, the formation of the Spalding Club. For this club he edited (1840–2), in conjunction with Joseph Robertson, Gordon's 'History of Scots Affairs,' 3 vols. (1853); Thomas Innes's 'History of Scotland, Civil and Ecclesiastical' (the 'Life of Thomas Innes' which he contributed to this volume was reprinted in the edition of Innes's 'Critical Essays,' published in the 'Historians of Scotland' series), and (1869) the index volume of the 'Illustrations of the Antiquities of Aberdeen and Banff.' In 1861 his own work, by which he is best known, 'An Ecclesiastical History of Scotland from the Introduction of Christianity to the Present Time' (it closes with the death of Bishop Skinner on 15 April 1857), in four volumes, was published at Edinburgh, and at once stamped him as the foremost authority on the subject in Scotland. Clear and unaffected in style, this work is learned and exact, but it suffers somewhat from the fact that his extreme scrupulosity as to literal truth caused him to hold too severely in check the wit and liveliness which were so conspicuous and charming in his conversation. As an historian he was determined to be fair, albeit he is at no pains to conceal (what he was proud of) his enthusiastic toryism and his profound attachment to the Scottish episcopal church. In the preface Grub acknowledges the help he had received from Joseph Robertson and Mr. Norval Clyne; he regrets that for the history of the Roman catholic church after the Reformation he had not been able to obtain more accurate materials; and he says that the work had occupied him more than nine years. In spite of

the more recent researches on the Celtic period of Scottish history, the book is by no means out of date; but it is unfortunate that no second edition of it was called for until Grub was too old to undertake the labour of preparing one. He had made notes for this which it is understood were lent to the Rev. W. Stephen, D.D., Dumbarton, for his 'History' (2 vols. 1894–6).

Grub contributed to 'Chambers's Encyclopædia' the articles 'Scotland' and 'Church of Scotland;' that on 'Scottish Literature' in the earlier editions was also his, but failing health prevented him from undertaking its revision for the new edition. To the Aberdeen Philosophical Society he contributed the 'Life of Bishop Elphinstone;' 'The Life of Bishop Burnet, and his Character as a Historian and Biographer;' 'Dr. James Beattie and his Friends;' 'The Antiquities of Dunkeld;' 'Froude's History and Mary, Queen of Scots;' 'Elgin Cathedral;' 'Review of the Evidence as to the Complicity of Queen Mary in the Murder of Darnley;' and, in concert with his lifelong friend and companion, Mr. Norval Clyne, 'The Ecclesiastical and Baronial Antiquities of the Cathedral of Brechin and Castle of Edzell.' An unpublished paper on Henry Scougal [q. v.] supplied materials for the 'Life' of that author prefixed to the latest edition of Scougal's devotional treatise, 'The Life of God in the Soul of Man' (Aberdeen, 1892).

Grub died at Aberdeen on 23 Sept. 1893, and was buried in the cathedral churchyard at Old Aberdeen, not far from the grave of the non-juror George Garden [q. v.]

Grub's legal practice was never extensive, and till the last ten years of his life his emoluments from his offices were inconsiderable; but they sufficed for his modest wants. With all his preoccupation in religion and study, he was of a very social disposition, while his wit and abundant lore made him a delightful companion. Of middle height, he was rendered lame in early life by the ossification of the right knee; he had a fine head with keen blue eyes and early-silvered locks. Of two portraits of him by Sir George Reid, one hangs in the Advocates' Hall, Aberdeen, another at Marischal College; the latter is the happier likeness. His wife, Ann Lyall, died many years before him, leaving him two sons, the Rev. George Grub, now rector of the Episcopal Church, Ayr, and the Rev. Charles Grub, rector of St. Mary's, Montrose.

[Personal knowledge; communications from the Rev. George Grub; Life (in Three Churchmen, Edinburgh, 1893), by the Rev. William Walker, LL.D., Monymusk; Auroræ Boreales, Aberdeen, 1898; Records of Old Aberdeen, New Spalding Club, &c.] J. C.

H

HAKE, THOMAS GORDON (1809–1895), physician and poet, was born at Leeds on 10 March 1809, and was descended from an old Devonshire family who had 'lived on the soil for many years without being distinguished in any branch of science, literature, or art.' His father, whose usual residence was Sidmouth, possessed considerable musical acquirements. His mother, fourteen years older than the father, was of the Huntly branch of the Gordon family, being eldest daughter of Captain William Augustus Gordon, and aunt of General Charles Gordon. The father died when Hake was three years old; his widow, left with a moderate competence, continued to live in Devonshire, and obtained for her son an admission to Christ's Hospital, where, first at the preparatory school at Hertford and afterwards in London, he received most of his education. Having determined upon a medical career, he studied at Lewes under Thomas Hodson, 'the highest authority in his profession within the bounds of Sussex,' afterwards at St. George's Hospital, and at the universities of Edinburgh and Glasgow, at which latter he graduated. After travelling for some time in Italy he settled at Brighton, where he was for five years physician to the dispensary, then proceeded to Paris for a year's study, and on his return in 1839 published 'Piromides,' a tragedy on the mysteries of Isis, and the 'nebulous but impressive romance,' as Mr. W. M. Rossetti calls it, 'Vates, or the Philosophy of Madness,' first issued in four incomplete numbers, with illustrations by Charles Landseer (1840, 4to), and afterwards republished in 'Ainsworth's Magazine' as 'Valdarno, or the Ordeal of Art-Worship.' 'Towards 1844 it seethed in my brother's head,' says Mr. Rossetti, and it ultimately led to a friendship between Dante Rossetti and the author eventful for both. Hake next settled at Bury St. Edmunds, where he became intimate with George Borrow and J. W. Donaldson, of both of whom he has given interesting particulars in his autobiography. Between 1839 and

1853 he contributed numerous papers, chiefly of a scientific complexion, to the medical journals. About the latter date he gave up practice at Bury, travelled in America, and on his return established himself at Roehampton, and, while filling the post of physician to the West London Hospital, became physician to the Countess of Ripon, who was related to his mother's family. The beauty of Lady Ripon's woods at Nocton revived the spirit of poetry within him. He wrote his 'Lily of the Valley' and his 'Old Souls,' which, with other poems, were threaded together as 'The World's Epitaph,' privately printed in 1866 in an edition of one hundred copies. One of these came into the hands of Rossetti, who admired it as enthusiastically as 'Valdarno,' and the two poets met in October 1869. In Rossetti's darkest days, when in 1872 his life was nearly terminated by laudanum, Hake rendered the greatest service. 'He was the earthly providence of the Rossetti family,' says Mr. W. M. Rossetti. He took Dante Rossetti to his house during the worst of the crisis, afterwards accompanied him to Scotland, and consented to his own son George acting for a long time as Rossetti's companion and secretary, a position which the derangement of the patient's mental and physical health eventually rendered untenable.

After 1872 Hake spent a considerable time in Italy and Germany, and, returning to England, settled near St. John's Wood, principally occupied in the composition and publication of poetry for the few, difficult rather than obscure in thought and diction, but uninviting to those who cannot appreciate mystical symbolism. In 1871 he published 'Madeline and other Poems,' reproducing much of 'The World's Epitaph.' In 1872 appeared 'Parables and Tales,' comprising 'Old Souls.' In 1876 he published 'New Symbols;' in 1879 'Legends of the Morrow;' in 1880 'Maiden Ecstasy;' in 1883 'The Serpent Play,' and in 1890 'The New Day,' a collection of sonnets in the Shakespearean form. His autobiography, 'Memoirs of Eighty Years,' was published in 1892. During the last four years of his life he was confined to his couch by a fracture of the hip, but his faculties and spirits remained unimpaired. He died on 11 Jan. 1895.

Hake is a rare instance of a poet nearly all whose work has been produced after fifty. 'He had,' says William Bell Scott, 'retired from medicine, determined to cultivate poetry, and he was really accomplishing his object by perseverance and determined study.' This character is borne out by Hake's own preface to 'The World's Epitaph,' where stress is laid upon the difficulties of poetical expression in a style which proves that, unless when writing of ordinary things, he found it no easy matter to convey his thoughts clearly and accurately even in prose. There is no poet to whom Tennyson's phrase, 'he beat his music out,' would be more applicable, and the rather inasmuch as the result really is music, Hake's most artificial verses being usually accompanied by a melody which proves that metrical expression was, after all, natural to him, and that poetry was actually his vocation. He is nevertheless essentially a poet of reflection, notwithstanding the objective character of most of his poems, and their endeavour to represent ideas by material symbols. Their descriptive power and sense of the mysteriousness of Nature are balanced by frequent lapses into bathos; the total impression they produce is nevertheless one of dignity and intellectual distinction, and they have, at all events, the merit of independence of all contemporary poetry. The comparative fluency and flexibility of Hake's sonnets, his last poetical work, seem to indicate that he would have overcome his defects if age had suffered him to go on writing. Not many such volumes have been produced by an octogenarian.

About 1870 Hake wrote another novel, 'Her Winning Ways,' which appeared in 'The New Monthly Magazine,' then, like 'Ainsworth,' a mere refuge for the destitute. His prose as well as his verse wanted every quality of popularity. Nothing could have gained him a hearing during his lifetime except his fortunate naturalisation in the Rossetti circle. Dante Rossetti reviewed him in the 'Academy' and the 'Fortnightly Review,' an honour he did to no one else; and a selection from his poems, with a preface by Mrs. Alice Meynell (and a portrait after Rossetti), appeared in 1894. Hake also published small works 'On Vital Force; its pulmonic origin,' 1867, and 'The Powers of the Alphabet,' 1883. His autobiography depicts him as a shrewd but not unkindly observer of other men; cheerful rather than genial, communicative but not garrulous, and with a confidence in his own powers partaking rather of the nature of pride than of vanity. A veteran as a man, a novice as an author, he held an exceptional position in the literary society of his day. Mr. W. M. Rossetti accurately describes him as 'a man of more than common height, lithe and straight, with very self-possessed gentle manners, and clear deliberate utterance.' One of his sons, Mr. Alfred Egmont Hake, is the biographer of General Gordon and the editor of his Chinese journals.

[Hake's Memoirs of Eighty Years; W. M. Rossetti's Life of Dante Gabriel Rossetti; W. Bell Scott's Autobiographical Notes, vol. ii.; Thomas Bayne in Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century; Mr. Theodore Watts-Dunton in Athenæum, 19 Jan. 1895; personal knowledge.] R. G.

HALE, HORATIO (1817–1896), anthropologist, born on 3 May 1817, at Newport, New Hampshire, in the United States, was the son of David Hale, a prominent lawyer of Newport, and of Sarah Josepha, his wife. After the death of her husband, Mrs. Hale turned her attention to literature. Entering Harvard College in 1833, Hale showed a marked faculty for languages. His first essay in original work appeared the next year, and attracted the attention of the college authorities. It consists of an Algonkin vocabulary, which he gathered from a band of Indians who had camped on the college grounds. Three years later, when the United States exploring expedition to little-known portions of the globe was organised under Captain Wilkes, Hale was recommended, while yet an undergraduate, for the post of ethnologist and philologist, and obtained the appointment. From 1838 to 1842 he was employed in the work of the expedition, visiting South America, Australasia, Polynesia, and North-western America, then known as Oregon. From this point he returned overland. The result of his labours was published at Philadelphia in 1846 in a large quarto volume.

Having taken his degree of M.A., Hale made a short tour of Europe, and, on his return, studied law. He was admitted to the Chicago bar in 1855. The year after he removed to Canada, and settled at Clinton, Ontario, where his wife's family had a substantial property, the management of which they desired him to undertake. He continued to reside in Clinton till his death, devoting much attention to the development of the Ontario school system. He was influential in introducing co-education of the sexes in high schools and collegiate institutes, in increasing the grants to these institutions, in establishing the normal school system, and in improving the methods of examination.

The vicinity of the Canadian reserves on the banks of the Thames and Grand River gave Hale ample opportunity for further investigation into American-Indian questions. He discovered, and in 1883 published, under the title, 'The Iroquois Book of Rites,' two Indian manuscripts, dating between 1714 and 1735, which is the only literary American-Indian work extant. His judicious introductions, careful translation and editing add much to the value of the work.

In 1884, at its Montreal meeting, he reorganised the section of anthropology as an independent department of the British Association for the Advancement of Science. He had already done a like service for the American Association. At the request of the British committee, he undertook the supervision of the anthropological section's work in the Canadian North-west and British Columbia. The reports, which are very elaborate, appeared in the published 'Proceedings' from 1885 to 1897. Continuing a member of the committee, he was asked to accept the position of vice-president at the association's meeting in Toronto (1896), but declined on the ground of ill-health.

Hale's writings which deal with the more general questions of anthropology are scattered through the 'Proceedings' of the British and American Associations for the Advancement of Science, the Anthropological Institute of Great Britain, Royal Society of Canada, Canadian Institute, Toronto; and through periodical publications like the 'Andover Review,' 'Popular Science Monthly,' 'Journal of American Folk Lore,' 'Science,' and the 'Critic.'

Among other learned bodies Hale was an honorary fellow of the Anthropological Institute of Great Britain, to which he contributed his latest papers. He died on 29 Dec. 1896 at Clinton, Ontario.

In 1854, at Jersey city in the state of New Jersey, he married Margaret, daughter of William Pugh, formerly justice of the peace for the township of Goderich in the county of Huron, Canada West.

[Rose's Encycl. of Can. Biogr., 1886, p. 374; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. and Amer. Lit. 1859, Suppl. 1890; Appleton's Annual Encycl., 1896, p. 566; Wilkes's Synopsis U.S. Exped. pp. 47, 55; Can. Institute, 7th Archæological Rep., 1894, p. 117; Trans. Roy. Soc. of Can., 1894, sect. ii. p. 45; Pop. Sci. Monthly, li. 401; Jour. of Amer. Folk Lore, x. 60; Can. Mag. viii. 449; Science (N.Y.), v. 216; Critic (N.Y.), xxx. 40; Athenæum, 1897, i. 152; Toronto Globe, 31 Dec. 1896.] T. B. B.

HALFORD, SIR HENRY ST. JOHN, third baronet (1828–1897), rifleman, born on 9 Aug. 1828, was the son of Sir Henry Halford, second baronet (1797–1868), M.P. for South Leicestershire from 1832 to 1857, by his wife Barbara, daughter of his uncle, Sir John Vaughan (1769–1839) [q. v.], by his wife and first cousin, Augusta St. John. Sir Henry Halford, first baronet [q. v.], the physician, was his grandfather. Henry St. John Halford was at Eton from 1840 to 1845. He matriculated as a commoner of Merton College, Oxford, on 26 Nov. 1846,

and graduated B.A. in 1849. At his father's death on 22 May 1868 he succeeded to the baronetcy. Thenceforth he chiefly resided at the family residence, Wistow Hall, Leicestershire.

Halford took an active part in the public business of his county, Leicestershire. In 1872 he held the office of high sheriff. In June 1876 he was elected deputy chairman of quarter sessions, and at midsummer 1883 chairman. This office he held till his death. On the formation of the Leicestershire county council in 1889 he was elected chairman, and held the office till 1893, when ill health compelled him to resign.

It was, however, in connection with rifle shooting and the volunteer movement that Sir Henry was best known. At the beginning of the movement in 1860 he took command of a company of the Leicestershire volunteers. In 1862 he became colonel of the battalion. In 1868 he resigned, but resumed the office in 1878, and held it till 1891, in which year he became honorary colonel. In 1886 he received the order of C.B.

In the first rifle match between England and Scotland for the Elcho shield in 1862, Sir Henry shot for England, and made the highest score. He subsequently shot in 1863, 1865, 1871, 1872, 1874, 1877–84, 1886–1890, and 1893. In 1872, when England won, he again made the highest score. His principal individual successes at the National Rifle Association meetings at Wimbledon and Bisley were the Albert prize in 1862 and 1893, the Duke of Cambridge prize and the Association cup in 1871, and the Dudley in 1893, besides a vast number of less important prizes. He also in 1864 won the Cambridge long-range cup, a match of great importance, with the newly invented Metford rifle.

In 1877 Sir Henry acted as captain of a team of eight riflemen chosen from England, Ireland, and Scotland, who went to the United States to shoot a match at long distances against eight representative American marksmen. The latter won. In 1882 Sir Henry, this time with two colleagues, took out a team of British volunteers to shoot a match, twelve on each side, against the National Guard of America with service rifles. The British won, and repeated their success in a similar match shot in 1883 at Wimbledon. On that occasion Lord Brownlow, then chairman of the National Rifle Association, was the titular captain of the British team, with Halford as his working subordinate.

In 1880 Halford was appointed a member of the government small arms committee. The introduction of the Lee-Metford rifle as the British service arm was due to the report of that committee. Halford had great knowledge, both theoretical and practical, of gunnery and gunmaking; he was intimate with William Ellis Metford [q. v. Suppl.], the inventor of the Lee-Metford rifle, and constantly co-operated with him in his experiments. In 1888 Halford published a book entitled 'The Art of Shooting with the Rifle.'

Halford died on 4 Jan. 1897. In 1853 he married Elizabeth Ursula, daughter of John Bagshawe, but left no issue, and the baronetcy became extinct at his death.

[A memoir by W. J. Freer, published in the Leicester Journal at the time of Sir Henry Halford's death, and republished in the Transactions of the Leicestershire Archæological Soc. vol. viii. pt. v. 1898.] J. A. D.

HALL, Sir CHARLES (1843–1900), recorder of London, second son of vice-chancellor Sir Charles Hall [q. v.] by Sarah, daughter of Francis Duval, and niece of the eminent conveyancer, Lewis Duval [q. v.], was born on 3 Aug. 1843. He was educated at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1866 and proceeded M.A. in 1870. Admitted student at Lincoln's Inn on 15 Nov. 1862, he was there called to the bar on 17 Nov. 1866, and was admitted on 13 May 1872 *ad eundem* at the Middle Temple, of which he was elected bencher on 7 Nov. 1884. He was a pupil of Sir James (afterwards Lord) Hannen [q. v. Suppl.], and had for some years a considerable practice in the court of admiralty and on the south-eastern circuit. In November 1877 he was appointed attorney-general to King Edward VII when prince of Wales, and on 2 June 1881 was gazetted Q.C. In 1890 he was created K.C.M.G. in recognition of his services as British representative at the international maritime conference held at Washington during the last quarter of the preceding year. He resigned his office at court on being elected, on 8 Feb. 1892, recorder of London, but remained till his death on terms of intimacy with King Edward VII, then prince of Wales. The duties of the recordership he discharged with conspicuous efficiency. In 1899 he was sworn of the privy council. He represented the western division of Cambridgeshire in the short parliament of 1885-6 and the parliament of 1886–1892. At the general election of July 1892 he was returned for the Holborn division of Finsbury. He died unmarried on 9 March 1900, and was interred in the Kensal Green cemetery. His portrait, by the Hon. John

Collier, was placed as a memorial of him in Holborn town hall.

[Foster's Men at the Bar; Burke's Peerage, 1900; Cambr. Univ. Cal. 1866, 1871; Burnand's 'The A. D. C.,' being personal reminiscences of the University Amateur Dramatic Club, Cambridge, 1880; Lincoln's Inn Records; Law List, 1867, 1885; Ann. Reg. 1889 ii. 47, 50, 63, 1892 ii. 9; Solicitor's Journ. 24 Nov. 1877, 4 May 1878; Hansard's Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. cccii. and cccviii., 4th ser. viii. List of Commons; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Times, 10 March 1900; Law Times, 17 March 1900; Law Journal, 10 March 1900.] J. M. R.

HALL, WILLIAM EDWARD (1835–1894), writer on international law, born at Leatherhead on 22 Aug. 1835, was the only child of William Hall, a descendant of a junior branch of the Halls of Dunglass, and of Charlotte, daughter of William Cotton. The father having been at one time physician to the king of Hanover, and subsequently to the British legation at Naples, much of Hall's childhood was spent upon the continent, whence perhaps his taste in after life for art and for modern languages. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 1 Dec. 1852, and graduated B.A. in 1856, taking a first class in the then recently instituted school of law and modern history. In 1859 he graduated M.A. and gained the chancellor's prize for an English essay, 'The effect produced by the precious metals of America upon the greatness and prosperity of Spain.' He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn in 1861, but in law as a profession he took no great interest, nor had he the patience to await its tardy favours. His energies were thrown rather into foreign travel, sport, and the study of history, art, languages, botany, and strategy. He was an enthusiastic climber and member of the Alpine Club, making several first ascents, notably that of the Lyskamm, and contributing both with pen and pencil to the 'Alpine Journal.' In 1864 he was under fire during the defence of Sonderborg by the Danes, as he was also, twenty years later, during some of the operations in the neighbourhood of Suakim. In his early days at the bar he visited South America to collect evidence on behalf of the Tichborne claimant, and in later years travelled in Lapland, Norway, Egypt, Bulgaria, India, Burmah, and Japan. From these expeditions, undertaken not merely for pleasure or sport, but also with a view to acquiring information on social, political, and especially on military questions, Hall never failed to bring home numbers of water-colour sketches of a very high order of merit, as well as additions to what became a valuable collection of Greek vases, Arab weapons, Etruscan urns, Japanese sculptures, and other typical illustrations of the archæology of art. These he was able to arrange to advantage in the fine old Elizabethan mansion which he occupied in the seventies at Llanfihangel, Monmouthshire, and at another fine old house, Coker Court, Somersetshire, whither he removed in the eighties. Though thus versatile in tastes, Hall was a strenuous and methodical writer. In an early pamphlet he anticipated much that has since been said about the defects of the British army, and advocated a scheme of compulsory military service. He had at one time amassed materials and had formed plans for ambitious treatises upon such topics as the history of civilisation and the history of the British colonies; but was at length led, almost by accident, to concentrate his efforts upon that department of thought upon which he was destined to become an acknowledged master. A thin octavo, published in 1874, upon 'The Rights and Duties of Neutrals' was followed up in 1880 by Hall's *magnum opus*, 'International Law,' the publication of which marks an epoch in the literature of the subject. No work so well proportioned, so tersely expressed, so replete with common-sense, so complete, had ever appeared in this country. It has won its way even among continental jurists, to whom as a rule Hall's adherence to what they call *l'école historico-pratique* is distasteful. It reached a fourth edition in 1895. He was elected in 1875 *associé*, and in 1882 *membre*, of the 'Institut de Droit International.' Nor were his merits overlooked by his own government. He had made inquiries, and drawn up reports, in 1871–7, for the education office and for the board of trade; he delivered several courses of lectures at the Royal Naval College at Greenwich, and he was selected to be one of the British arbitrators under the convention of 1891, unfortunately not yet ratified, for the settlement of the conflicting claims of Great Britain and France with reference to the Newfoundland fisheries. This occurred only a year or two before his death, which took place quite suddenly at Coker Court on 30 Nov. 1894. Hall married, first in 1886, Imogen Emily, daughter of Sir William Robert Grove [q.v. Suppl.] (she died in 1886); and secondly, in 1891, Alice Constance, youngest daughter of Colonel Arthur Charles Hill of Court of Hill, Shropshire, but had no children. Hall's premature death deprived his friends of a charming companion, and legal science of one of its ablest exponents.

Besides the works already mentioned he

wrote: 1. 'A Plan for the Reorganisation of the Army' (pamphlet), London, 1867. 2. 'A Treatise on the Foreign Powers and Jurisdiction of the British Crown,' Oxford, 1894.

[Alpine Journal, i. 92, 141, 209, iii. 200, iv. 327, v. 23, vii. 169, xvii. 443; Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers, 2nd ser. ii. 383–96; Law Quarterly Review, xi. 113; private information.]

T. E. H.

HALLÉ, Sir CHARLES (Carl Halle), pianist and conductor (1819–1895), was born on 11 April 1819 at Hagen, Westphalia, where his father, Friedrich Halle, was organist of the principal church and 'musik director.' As a child he showed remarkable gifts for pianoforte playing. He performed a sonatina in public at the age of four, and played the drums in the orchestra in his early years. In August 1828 he took part in a concert at Cassel, where he attracted the notice of Spohr. At the age of sixteen (in June 1835) he went to Darmstadt and studied under Rinck and Gottfried Weber. A year later he made his way to Paris, intending to take lessons from Kalkbrenner, but he did more by 'picking up' than by actual instruction in the French capital. In Paris he mixed in the best musical circles, which included Chopin, Liszt, Thalberg, Cherubini, Berlioz, Wagner, and others. With Alard and Franchomme he gave an annual series of classical quartett concerts in Paris, which took the highest rank.

In the spring of 1843 Hallé paid his first visit to England, the country of his adoption. He took part in a concert given by Sivori on 16 June, and gave a concert of his own on 30 June, both of which took place at the Hanover Square Rooms, but he refused to play a concerto by Griffin at a Philharmonic concert. He soon returned to Paris, where for the next five years he continued to reside.

The French Revolution of 1848 drove Hallé to England. After playing with success in London, he settled upon Manchester as a likely field of professional operations by reason of its influential colony of music-loving Germans, and that city became his home for the remainder of his life. Although his first claim to recognition was as a pianist, Hallé possessed sterling gifts as an orchestral conductor. He conducted the Gentlemen's concerts from the end of 1849, founded the St. Cecilia Society in 1850, conducted operas at the Theatre Royal in the winter of 1854–5, and threw himself heartily into the cause of music in Manchester. At the Manchester Exhibition of 1857 he conducted an orchestra with so much success that he continued it as a permanent institution, with the result that 'Hallé's orchestra' became greatly celebrated in the north of England. A list of works performed at his orchestral concerts, which began on 30 Jan. 1858, is given at the end of his 'Life and Letters' (pp. 407–26). The first performance in England of his friend Berlioz's 'Faust' (Manchester, 5 Feb. 1880) was due to and conducted by Hallé. Other conducting engagements included a series of operas at Her Majesty's Theatre, London, in the winter of 1860–1, the annual Reid concert in Edinburgh (from 1868), the Liverpool Philharmonic Society (from 1882), the Bristol Musical Festivals of 1873, 1876, 1879, 1882, 1885, 1888, 1890, 1893; from 1882–5 he conducted the Sacred Harmonic Society (London).

In 1850 Hallé began those series of pianoforte recitals with which his name was for many years worthily associated. The first of the series, entirely devoted to the works of Beethoven, for which James William Davison [q.v.] wrote his excellent analytical notices, was given in London in 1861; in fact Hallé found a very good second home in the metropolis, where he frequently appeared at the Musical Union, and more especially at the Popular concerts. He had a large *clientèle* as a teacher of the pianoforte, one of his pupils being Queen Alexandra. His best-known professional pupil was Gottschalk.

In 1890, and also in 1891, in company with his second wife (formerly Madame Norman Neruda), Hallé paid two successful professional visits to Australia, and in 1895 to South Africa. He was largely instrumental in founding the Royal College of Music (Manchester), and in 1893 became its first principal.

Hallé received the degree of LL.D. *honoris causa* from the university of Edinburgh in 1880, and on 10 July 1888 he was knighted by Queen Victoria. He died at his residence, Greenheys Lane, Manchester, on 25 Oct. 1895, and his remains are interred in the Roman catholic portion of Salford cemetery. He was twice married: first, on 11 Nov. 1841, to Désirée Smith de Rilieu, who died in 1866; and, secondly, on 26 July 1888, to Madame Norman Neruda, the distinguished violinist, who survives him.

As a performer Hallé was a disciple of the classical school, and, compared with modern pianism, his style was somewhat cold, while studiously correct, and respectful to the composers whose works he interpreted. On the other hand, his achievements as a conductor showed that he could rise superior to his somewhat phlegmatic temperament, and so capable a critic as Hans

von Bülow paid a high tribute to his skill as a *chef d'orchestre*. A man of remarkably methodical businesslike habits for a musician, he had an exceedingly retentive memory, and did much to foster a taste for classical music in England. His compositions were unimportant. He edited a 'Practical Pianoforte School' (begun in January 1873), and its sequel, a 'Musical Library,' both consisting of classical pianoforte pieces, begun in 1876.

There is an oil painting of him by Victor Mottez (1850).

[Life and Letters of Sir Charles Hallé, edited by his son, C. E. Hallé, and his daughter, Marie Hallé, 1896; various periodical publications; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. G. E.

HALSWELLE, KEELEY (1832–1891), artist, son of David Halswelle, born at Richmond, Surrey, on 23 April 1832, came of a Somerset stock. At an early age he contributed drawings to the 'Illustrated London News,' and was long engaged in book illustration. Some work for Robert Chambers's 'Illustrated Shakespeare' took him to Edinburgh, where he found a very good friend in William Nelson, the publisher. Among other books which he illustrated were: 'The Falls of Clyde,' 1859; 'Byron's Poems,' 1861; 'Scott's Poems,' 1861; 'Thomas Morris's Poems,' 1863; 'Wordsworth's Poems,' 1863; and 'The Knight of the Silver Shield,' 1885. In 1857 a painting of his was exhibited at the Royal Scottish Academy, and in 1866 he was elected associate. In 1869 he left England for Italy, and during the next few years found most of his subjects there. The 'Roba di Roma,' exhibited at Burlington House, gained a 50*l.* prize at Manchester; but the most popular work of this period, possibly because of its subject, was 'Non Angli sed Angeli,' painted in 1877. Halswelle was then known as an artist whose inclination was either to paint from the life or to seek subjects in poems and pages of history. Latterly he made a reputation as an excellent landscapist. An exceptionally beautiful work of this period, a painting in oil of the Thames above Maidenhead, was included in (Sir) Henry Tate's gift to the nation, and is now in the Millbank Gallery. In 1884 some views of the Thames, recalling 'Six Years in a Houseboat,' were shown by themselves in London. A book on the subject, which bears the same title, was from the artist's pen. Halswelle was elected a member of the Institute of Painters in Oils in 1882.

Halswelle resided in his later years at Stoner House, Steep, near Petersfield, where he was a ruling councillor of the Primrose League. He died of pneumonia at Paris on 11 April 1891, and was buried at Steep on 20 April. He married in 1873 Helen, daughter of Major-general N. J. Gordon, who survived him with two sons.

[Magazine of Art, iv. 406; Men of the Time, 14th ed.; Dict. of British Artists, 1895; Scribner's Cyclopædia of Painters and Paintings; Tate Collection Official Cat.; Ann. Reg. 1891, Chron. p. 159; Times, 14, 18, and 21 April 1891; private information.] E. R.

HAMERTON, PHILIP GILBERT (1834–1894), artist and essayist, was born on 10 Sept. 1834 at Laneside, Shaw, near Oldham in Lancashire. His grandfather, Gilbert Hamerton, was the second son of an old Lancashire family. His father, John Hamerton, a solicitor, married in 1833 Anne, the orphan daughter of Philip Cocker, a cotton manufacturer. She survived his birth only a few days, and the boy was brought up by his aunts at Burnley, and afterwards educated at Burnley and Doncaster grammar schools. His father, to whom he owed nothing but existence, died in January 1844. After the completion of his school education Hamerton was placed with a clergyman, 'with whom I had not two ideas in common,' to be prepared for Oxford. This scheme came to an end from the youth's distaste for the subjects of academical study, combined with reluctance to sign the thirty-nine articles. Being possessed of independent means, he was able to gratify both his leading tastes by 'deciding to try to be a painter and to try to be an author, and seeing what came of both attempts.' In the meantime he accepted a commission in the militia, and travelled and painted in Scotland. In 1853 he came to London, and studied under a clever but not highly cultured artist named Pettitt, who carried on painting as 'a high-class industry.' 'I made rapid progress; it was not quite in the right direction.' He resorted also to Ruskin for advice, which in his opinion proved misleading. He was gradually led back to the Highlands, and his first publication, 'The Isles of Loch Awe and other Poems' (1855), was a volume of verse chiefly inspired by Highland scenery. Its entire failure confirmed him for a time in the pursuit of art, and after his sudden but most fortunate marriage in 1858 with a young French lady, Mdlle. Eugénie Gindriez, the daughter of a republican ex-prefect, who had refused employment under the empire, he took up his residence with her in the solitary islet of Innistrynich on Loch Awe—a marvellous change for the bride, accepted with complete acquiescence. Financial difficulties, chiefly connected with Hamerton's Lancashire property, led, after a few years, to removal to

France, where Hamerton settled in the neighbourhood of Autun. The step was most fortunate, as it tended to dissociate him from the exclusive practice of pictorial art, in which he would hardly have risen above mediocrity, and to direct him to æsthetic criticism and general literature. The turning point of his career was the publication (1862) of 'A Painter's Camp in the Highlands,' which not only obtained immediate success both in England and America, but made him a contributor to English periodicals. He wrote for the 'Fortnightly' and other reviews, succeeded F. T. Palgrave as art critic on the 'Saturday Review,' an employment which obliged him to spend much time in London, and procured a commission for an extensive work on etching and etchers, which was not published until 1868. A nervous illness in this year, which incapacitated him from railway travel, necessitated the resignation of his post on the 'Saturday.' Unable to leave home, he turned to novel writing, and produced in succession 'Wenderholme' (1869), and, under the pseudonym of Adolphus Segrave, 'Marmorne' (1878), both of which obtained favour with a select public. A more important enterprise was the establishment, in conjunction with Mr. Richmond Seeley, of 'The Portfolio,' which forthwith took rank as one of the most important of English artistic periodicals. The introduction of illustration, first by autotype, afterwards by the Woodburytype and various methods of photogravure, made it an epoch in illustrated art literature, while the objects reproduced and the literary contributions were also of the highest order. Hamerton, who had become devoted to etching, contributed a series of papers entitled 'The Unknown River,' with illustrative etchings by himself; and afterwards a series of 'Chapters on Animals,' illustrated with etchings by Veyrassat, and 'Examples of Modern Etchings,' with notes. He continued to direct the journal for the remainder of his life, and it gave him an assured and important position in the world of art. 'The Graphic Arts,' 1882, 'Landscape in Art,' 1883, 'The Saône,' 1887, and 'Man in Art,' 1894, mainly reproduced from 'The Portfolio,' were further contributions to art literature, as well as a life of Turner (1879). His most important literary work, however, was performed as an essayist, and included five books of the highest merit in their respective departments. He had already (1873) published 'The Intellectual Life,' a charming and thoughtful study. In 'Round my House' (1876) he gave the world such a study of French social life as could only have proceeded from one who had, like him, resided for many years in the heart of France. 'Modern Frenchmen' (1878) was an equally valuable series of biographies of notable men, displaying modern French thought in its most refined aspects, and aiming, like all Hamerton's work of this class, at the establishment of cordial feeling between France and England. 'Human Intercourse' (1882) was a work of the class of 'The Intellectual Life.' 'French and English' appeared in 1890. The principal external events of a life so full of artistic and intellectual effort were an unsuccessful candidature for the Slade professorship of fine art at the university of Edinburgh (1880); the tragic death of a son in 1888; and Hamerton's removal in 1891 to Boulogne-sur-Seine, where he died on 4 Nov. 1894. His death was sudden, but he had long been suffering from hypertrophy of the heart. He left an autobiography brought down to the date of his marriage. It was completed and published in 1897 by his widow, better qualified than himself to render justice to the many admirable traits of a sterling character somewhat deficient in superficial attractiveness, and less likely to bring into relief, as he has done, the foibles hardly to be escaped by one doubly prone to sensitiveness as author and as artist. Much, however, that seems vanity is merely lack of a sense of humour. The writer's undoubting conviction that whatever interests him must interest others burdens his pages with superfluous detail. He is indeed once visited by the reflection that 'the reader may advantageously be spared my boyish impressions of the Great Exhibition.' A consistent application of this excellent principle would have benefited the book. Mrs. Hamerton's part of it is also minute, but never tedious. It is an almost unparalleled example of idiomatic English from the pen of a lady who knew none when she was married, and only lived in Great Britain for a short time.

Hamerton also wrote 'Contemporary French Painters' (1865) and 'The Etcher's Handbook' (1871). Etching became his favourite art, and he was a frequent contributor to the exhibitions of the Painter Etchers' Society. In 1882 he was made an officier d'Académie. On 3 March 1894 he received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Aberdeen. His portrait, from a photograph by A. H. Palmer, son of Samuel Palmer [q. v.], is prefixed to his autobiography, and another, by Elliott & Fry, was reproduced in 'Scribner's Magazine' for February 1895.

[Philip Gilbert Hamerton: an Autobiography and Memoir, 1897.] R. G.

HAMILTON, Sir ROBERT GEORGE CROOKSHANK (1836–1895), civil servant and governor of Tasmania, born in 1836, was the son of Zachary Macaulay Hamilton (*d.* 1876) and his first wife, Anne Crookshank. His father, who was nephew of Zachary Macaulay [q. v.] and first cousin of Lord Macaulay, was, on 30 Aug. 1833, admitted minister of Bressay in the Shetlands, and in 1864 was made honorary D.D. of Edinburgh.

Robert was educated at University and King's College, Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. in March 1854 (Anderson, *Graduates of Univ. and King's Coll.* 1893, p. 306). In 1855 he migrated to London and entered the civil service as a temporary clerk at the war office. In the same year he was sent to the Crimea as a clerk in the commissariat department. In 1857 he was employed in the office of works, and in 1861 he was selected to take charge of the finance of the education department, the work of which was then rapidly growing in bulk and complexity. In 1869, on Lord Lingen's recommendation, Hamilton was appointed to the yet more difficult post of accountant to the board of trade, and in this capacity he successfully reorganised the board's financial department; from 1872 to 1878 he was assistant-secretary to the board of trade. In 1872 he was appointed assistant-secretary and in 1874 secretary of Playfair's civil service inquiry commission; in this capacity he spent some time at Dublin Castle with a view to its reorganisation. In 1878 he became accountant-general of the navy, and was the first to simplify the naval estimates so as to make them intelligible to the public. In 1879 he was appointed a member of Lord Carnarvon's commission on colonial defences, and in May 1882 he was made permanent secretary to the admiralty.

On the murder of Thomas Henry Burke [q. v.] in that month, Hamilton was lent by the admiralty for two successive periods of six months each to the Irish government as under-secretary of state for Ireland. He was then made permanent under-secretary and C.B.; on 12 Jan. 1884 he was created K.C.B., and in the following year honorary LL.D. of Aberdeen. While in Ireland Hamilton became convinced of the advisability of home rule from an administrative point of view, and he is said to have had some share in influencing both his chief, Earl Spencer, and W. E. Gladstone in the same direction. The persistent rumour that he drafted Gladstone's first home rule bill in 1886 was quite incorrect, but his sympathies with home rule were naturally regarded as a cause of his removal from the under-secretaryship in November 1886 by the conservative ministry which had succeeded the liberal ministry in the preceding July on the rejection of Gladstone's home rule proposals by the House of Commons. He was at once appointed governor of Tasmania, and was succeeded as under-secretary by Major-general Sir Redvers Buller. In 1887 he presided over the meeting of the Australian federal council held at Hobart.

Hamilton remained governor of Tasmania until 1893; on his return he was appointed royal commissioner to inquire into the working of the constitution of Dominica. In 1894, on Mr. Morley's nomination, he was placed on the commission appointed to inquire into the financial relations between England and Ireland, and in November of the same year he was made chairman of the board of customs. He died at 31 Redcliffe Square, South Kensington, on 22 April 1895, and was buried at Richmond, Surrey, on the 26th. He married, first, in 1863, Caroline (*d.* 1875), daughter of Frederick Augustus Geary (*d.* 1845); and, secondly, in 1877, Teresa Felicia, daughter of Major H. Reynolds of the 58th regiment; he left issue by both wives. He was one of the ablest civil servants of his time, and was described by Lord Lingen as 'the most all-round man he knew.' A work on 'Bookkeeping,' which he published with the Clarendon Press in 1868, has passed through many editions, the latest being 1893.

[Times, 23 and 27 April 1895; Daily News, 23 April 1895; Annual Register, 1895, p. 173; Men of the Time, ed. 1895; Burke's Peerage, &c. 1895; Anderson's Graduates of Univ. and King's College, Aberdeen; Colonial Office List, 1893; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccl. Scot. iii. 424; Trevelyan's Life of Macaulay; private information.] A. F. P.

HAMLEY, Sir EDWARD BRUCE (1824–1893), general, born at Bodmin on 27 April 1824, was youngest son of Vice-Admiral William Hamley, by Barbara, daughter of Charles Ogilvy of Lerwick, Shetland. His father's family had been settled in Cornwall from the conquest; but their lands, which filled a page of Domesday book, had passed from them. Hamley owed his literary faculty to his mother. He was educated at Bodmin grammar school, obtained a cadetship at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, on 19 Nov. 1840, and was commissioned as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 11 Jan. 1843. It was significant of his future that Christopher North and Marshal Saxe were favourite authors with him at that time. He became lieutenant on 15 Sept.

After serving for a year in Ireland, he

was sent to Canada, where he remained nearly four years, devoting himself to reading and field sports. His fondness for the latter went along with a remarkable love of animals, especially cats. On his return to England he was stationed at Tynemouth and Carlisle. He had to live on his pay, and having incurred debts, he turned to literary work as a means of clearing them off. His earliest papers, 'Snow Pictures' and 'The Peace Campaigns of Ensign Faunce,' found ready acceptance, and appeared in 'Fraser's Magazine,' 1849–50. He was promoted second captain on 12 May 1850, and joined his new battery at Gibraltar. A lady who knew him well there says: 'He came to the Rock with the reputation of being very clever, satirical, and given to drawing caricatures. . . . Most people stood in awe of him, owing to his silent ways and stiff manner, and from his taking but little part in things around him, and never taking the trouble to talk except to a few. . . . He had a most tender heart behind his stiff manner, and many were the kind acts he did to the wives and children of his company' (Shand, i. 63). His connection with 'Blackwood,' to which his eldest brother, William (an officer of royal engineers), was already a contributor, began in 1851. His excellent novel, 'Lady Lee's Widowhood,' appeared in 1853, and was soon republished with drawings by himself, which show that his artistic talent fell little short of his literary gifts.

In March 1854 Colonel (afterwards Sir) Richard Dacres [q.v.], who commanded the artillery at Gibraltar, was given the command of the batteries of the first division in the army sent to Turkey. Hamley went with him as adjutant, and served throughout the war in the Crimea. At the Alma his horse was struck by a cannon-shot. At Inkerman his horse was killed, and he narrowly escaped being made prisoner. He had brought up three guns, and had planted them on the fore-ridge with a boldness and skill which seem to have attracted Todleben's notice (Kinglake, v. 195–7). On the death of General Strangways, at Inkerman, the chief command of the artillery passed to Dacres; Hamley became his aide-de-camp, and held that post till April 1856. He was four times mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 12 Nov. and 2 Dec. 1854, 26 Jan. and 2 Nov. 1855), was made brevet-major on 12 Dec. 1854, and brevet-lieutenant-colonel on 2 Nov. 1855, and received the Crimean medal with four clasps, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, the legion of honour (5th class), and the Medjidie (5th class). He sent 'Blackwood' a series of letters from the camp, which were afterwards republished as 'The Campaign of Sebastopol,' and present a vivid picture of the course of the siege. A review of the 'poetry of the war,' and a paper on 'North and the Noctes,' were also written by him in the Crimea.

On his return home Hamley was quartered at Leith, and made the personal acquaintance of John Blackwood, with whom he was henceforward on terms of affectionate intimacy. Through Blackwood he formed many literary friendships: with Aytoun, Warren, Bulwer Lytton, Thackeray, and others. 'He hated fools, he had no tolerance for presumption, and he could never endure self-complacent bores' (Shand, i. 122), but with men he liked he was a most genial companion and a brilliant talker. He edited the first series of 'Tales from Blackwood' (1858, &c.), which included two Gibraltar tales of his own.

Early in 1859 he was appointed professor of military history at the newly formed staff college at Sandhurst. He remained there six years, and his lectures were the foundation of his great work, 'The Operations of War,' published in 1866. By this book he 'has done more than any other Englishman to make known to English officers the value of a methodical treatment of the study of campaigns' (Maurice, *War*, p. 9). The book was not intended for military men only, and its literary finish and the absence of pedantry made it attractive to non-professional readers. But he is himself open to the charge which he brought against other writers on strategy: that they 'treat their subject in too abstract a form.' He ignored national distinctions: he 'deliberately omitted all reference to the spirit of war, to moral influences, to the effect of rapidity, of surprise, and secrecy' (Colonel Henderson, *Journal of United Service Institution*, xlii. 775). General Sherman, while expressing his high estimate of the work, remarked that in the criticisms of the Atlanta campaign due allowance had not been made for the local conditions.

The earlier volumes of Kinglake's 'War in the Crimea' were reviewed by Hamley in the 'Edinburgh' (April 1863 and October 1868), as he had more fault to find with them than would have suited Blackwood, their publisher. He became colonel in the army on 2 Nov. 1863, and regimental lieutenant-colonel on 19 March 1864. The latter promotion removed him from Sandhurst to Dover; but on 1 April 1866 he was made a member of the council of military education, and for the next four years he

lived in London, at the Albany and the Athenæum Club. In 1869 he was made a member of the Literary Society. His love of animals found expression in an article on 'Our Poor Relations' (*Blackwood*, May 1870), which was afterwards republished with illustrations by Ernest Griset.

The council of military education was dissolved on 31 March 1870. On 1 July Hamley was appointed commandant of the staff college, and held that post till 31 Dec. 1877. He did much to make the staff college course more thorough and practical, laid stress on riding, and carried out extended reconnaissances. He was more prone to blame than praise, but did not stint praise when it was really well earned. In a fourth edition of his 'Operations of War' (in 1878) he took account of the wars of 1866 and 1870, and developed a new system of outposts.

He became regimental colonel on 29 March 1873, and major-general on 1 Oct. 1877 (antedated to 17 May 1869). A distinguished service pension was granted him on 20 Dec. 1879. In March 1879 he was appointed British commissioner for the delimitation of Bulgaria, on the death of Colonel Robert Home. Hamley met with some hostility from the Eastern Roumelians, who wished to be included in Bulgaria, and much obstruction from his Russian colleague; but the tact and judgment with which he carried out his task were praised by Lord Salisbury. He returned to England in October, and was made K.C.M.G. on 12 Jan. 1880. He was similarly employed on the Armenian frontier in the summer of 1880, and on the new Greek frontier in the summer of 1881, and received the thanks of the foreign office in both cases. The sultan promoted him to the second class of the Medjidie in 1880, but he was obliged to decline the order of the Saviour, offered him by the king of Greece in 1881.

On 10 May 1882 he became lieutenant-general, and in July Sir Garnet (afterwards Viscount) Wolseley offered him the command of a division in the expedition to Egypt. He gladly accepted it, for he was eager to show that he was no mere theorist. He embarked on 4 Aug., and landed at Alexandria on the 15th. But his desire of personal distinction caused him many mortifications. 'If I call myself a strategist, I ought to behave as such,' he had remarked some years before; and in that spirit, as soon as Wolseley arrived at Alexandria, Hamley submitted a plan of operations based on a landing in Aboukir Bay. In spite of objections made to it at the time, he was led to believe that it was going to be acted upon when Wolseley put to sea with the first division on the 19th. Hamley was left behind with the second division, and was deeply vexed to find next morning that the true plan, an advance from Ismailia, had been concealed from him as from nearly every one else. It was a further grievance to him that when he followed the rest of the force to Ismailia, he had to leave one of his two brigades at Alexandria; and it was only in consequence of his strong remonstrance that two battalions were assigned to him for the battle of Tel-el-Kebir, as a provisional second brigade.

That battle (13 Sept.) afforded little scope for a general of division. Hamley accompanied the highland brigade, to which fell the heaviest fighting, and he was convinced that he and his troops had won the battle. When he found that this was not recognised, that no special praise was given to him, and that the only battalion singled out for notice belonged to the other division, his indignation was unbounded. He wrote a report on the field, and supplemented it by another at Cairo. Neither of these was published, and, to counteract what he regarded as an unwarrantable suppression, he gave his version of 'The Second Division at Tel-el-Kebir' in the 'Nineteenth Century' of December 1882 (for a parallel instance see *Wellington Despatches*, xi. 526). Orders were received on 7 Oct. that the two divisions should be broken up, and Hamley returned to England, aggrieved afresh at his recall. He was made K.C.B. on 18 Nov., having received the C.B. on 13 March 1867 on account of his Crimean service. He was included in the thanks of parliament, and received the medal with clasp, the bronze star, and the Osmanieh (2nd class). He had been twice mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 6 Oct. and 2 Nov.)

He had no further official employment; but he was widely regarded as an ill-used man, and Tennyson took occasion to link his name with the 'Charge of the Heavy Brigade' in 1883. He was elected M.P. for Birkenhead in 1885 and 1886, and sat till 1892. While supporting the conservative government he was a candid critic of official shortcomings, and took an active and weighty part in discussions on the defence of India and home defence. On the former question he had lectured at the United Service Institution in 1878 and 1884 (*Journal*, xxii. 98, and xxviii. 124). He had also lectured there on the 'Volunteers in Time of Need' (*ib.* xxix. 130), strongly advocating an increased capitation grant to provide for their field equipment. He became a colonel-commandant of the royal artillery on 7 Dec.

1886, and accepted the honorary colonelcy of the 2nd Middlesex artillery volunteers on 5 Nov. 1887. At this time he would have been placed on the retired list in consequence of non-employment; but in deference to public opinion (see *Punch*, 24 Sept. 1887) he was specially retained on the active list as a supernumerary till 30 July 1890, when he became general. In 1890 he wrote a lucid and masterly narrative of the 'War in the Crimea' in one small volume.

After suffering much for several years from bronchial disorder, he died at 40 Porchester Terrace, London, on 12 Aug. 1893, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. He was unmarried, but after the death of his brother Charles in 1863, he virtually adopted that brother's only daughter. 'A singularly able man, and highly accomplished, with wide knowledge, wide sympathies, and strong opinions of his own, he would probably have attained higher fame if he had been less versatile. . . . He was an excellent draughtsman; although essentially self-centred, an admirable actor; he was a skilful sportsman, and a man who could defy fatigue, and who seemed to like hardships' (*Athenæum*, 19 Aug. 1893).

His writings, published otherwise than in magazines, were: 1. 'Lady Lee's Widowhood,' 1854, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'The Story of the Campaign of Sebastopol,' 1855, 8vo. 3. 'A Legend of Gibraltar, and Lazaroo's Legacy' (in 'Tales from "Blackwood"'), 1858, 8vo. 4. 'Wellington's Career' (from 'Blackwood'), 1860, 8vo. 5. 'The Operations of War explained and illustrated,' 1866, 8vo; fresh editions in 1869, 1872, and 1878. 6. 'Our Poor Relations: a Philozoic Essay' (from 'Blackwood'), 1872, 8vo. 7. 'A Chapter on Outposts,' 1875, 8vo. 8. 'Staff College Exercises,' 1875, 8vo. 9. 'Voltaire' ('Foreign Classics'), 1877, 8vo. 10. 'The Strategical Conditions of our Indian N.W. Frontier' (a lecture), 1879, 8vo. 11. 'Thomas Carlyle' (from 'Blackwood'), 1881, 8vo. 12. 'Shakespeare's Funeral and other Papers' (from 'Blackwood'), 1889, 8vo. 13. 'National Defence' (articles and speeches), 1889, 8vo. 14. 'The War in the Crimea,' 1891, 8vo.

[Alexander Innes Shand's Life of Hamley, 1895, 2 vols. (with portraits); Times, 15 Aug. 1893; Oliphant's Annals of a Publishing House (Blackwood's), vols. ii. and iii.; Kinglake's War in the Crimea; Maurice's Campaign of 1882. For the controversy about Tel-el-Kebir, revived by Mr. Shand's Life, see Colonel Maurice in United Service Mag. July and August 1895; also Sir W. Butler in Contemporary Rev. August, and Colonel Gleig in Gent. Mag. November 1895.] E. M. L.

HAMPDEN, Viscount. [See Brand, Sir Henry Bouverie William, 1814–1892.]

HANKEY, THOMSON (1805–1893), politician and political economist, born in May 1805, was eldest son of Thomson Hankey (*d.* 1857), by his wife Martha, daughter of Benjamin Harrison. He was descended from Sir John Barnard [q. v.]; in 1855 he reprinted for private circulation, with a preface by himself, the 'Memoirs' of Barnard, which had first appeared in 1820.

Hankey was admitted into his father's firm of Thomson Hankey & Co., West India merchants, and ultimately became senior partner. He was elected a director of the Bank of England in 1835, and served as governor in 1851–2. In 1853 he was returned in the liberal interest to parliament for the city of Peterborough, and sat continuously until 1868. He was then beaten by a local candidate, but represented it again from 1874 to 1880, when he was once more defeated. During these years he had fought six contested elections. In the House of Commons he spoke frequently, and with independence of thought, on financial subjects. After the commercial panic of 1866 he criticised the constitution and action of the Bank of England. From April 1855 to July 1877 he was a member of the Political Economy Club. He collected a special library of tracts on financial topics, and at the close of his life gave many to the library of the City Liberal Club (*Catalogue*, 1890, pp. 111–14; *Supplement*, 1894, p. 55), and others to the library of the Bank of England. He studied the works of the leading French writers on political economy, and corresponded with them on his favourite points.

Hankey died at 59 Portland Place, London, on 13 Jan. 1893, and was buried in the churchyard of Shipbourne, near Tonbridge, Kent, a tablet being placed in the church in his memory. He married, on 4 Feb. 1831, Appoline Agatha Alexander, daughter of William Alexander and half-sister of Sir William Alexander, the chief baron. She died at 59 Portland Place, London, on 8 July 1888, and was also buried in Shipbourne churchyard.

In 1858 Hankey delivered at the Mechanics' Institution of Peterborough a lecture on 'Banking, its Utility and Economy.' This was printed, with an addition 'respecting the working and management of the Bank of England,' for private circulation only, in 1860. It was published in 1873, and a fourth edition, expanded and revised as regards the bank by Clifford Wigram, came

out in 1887. His other works were: 1. 'Remarks on the Production of the Precious Metals,' by Léon Faucher. Translated by Thomson Hankey, jun., 1852. 2. 'Maria Theresa, the Empress Queen,' a lecture, 1859. 3. 'Taxes and Expenditure,' a lecture, 1864. 4. 'Suggestions for improving the Management of Public Business in the House of Commons,' 1876: referring mostly to proceedings on government bills in committee. 5. 'On Bi-Metallism,' 1879. 6. 'Irish Grievances,' 1881 and 1888: in favour of the abolition of the office of lord-lieutenant and the cheapening of private bill legislation. 7. 'London Dinners,' 1883: a bright little paper, which had previously appeared in 'Macmillan's Magazine,' March 1872, pp. 370–5.

[Burke's Landed Gentry, 9th edit.; Peterborough Advertiser, 21 Jan. 1893, p. 6; Times, 16 Jan. 1893, pp. 1, 10; Athenæum, 21 Jan. 1893, p. 89; private information.] W. P. C.

HANNEN, Sir JAMES, Baron Hannen (1821–1894), a life peer, judge, born at Peckham in 1821, was son of James Hannen of Kingswood Lodge, Dulwich, a London wine merchant, and of Susan, the daughter of William Lee of Nayland, Suffolk. He was educated at St. Paul's School from 1831 to 1839, and at Heidelberg University (*St. Paul's School Reg.* pp. 284, 451). He was admitted student of the Middle Temple on 30 Oct. 1841, was called to the bar on 14 Jan. 1848, and joined the home circuit. He seems to have begun speedily to acquire practice in London, and to have done well as a junior both on circuit and at the Guildhall. He was described by a contemporary as a 'clear but frigid and passionless speaker, accurate, precise, and painstaking, well endowed with practical good sense.' It was 'understood,' with the reserve which in those days was the proper thing in respect of men who hoped for success at the bar, that he reported for the 'Morning Chronicle' and wrote for the press. About 1863 he was appointed junior counsel to the treasury, or 'attorney-general's devil,' and in 1865 he was a parliamentary candidate in the liberal interest for Shoreham and the rape of Bramber, but without success. His chief public appearance while at the bar was when he appeared as junior to the law officers at the trial of the Manchester fenians in 1867. In 1868 Hannen was appointed a judge of the court of queen's bench, made serjeant-at-law (15 April 1868), and knighted (14 May); and in 1872 judge of the court of probate and the divorce court, on which occasion he was sworn of the privy council. In 1875 he became, by the operation of the judicature acts, president of the probate, divorce, and admiralty division of the high court, and held that office until he was created a lord of appeal in ordinary in 1891; on 27 June 1878 he was elected bencher of the Middle Temple, and in 1888 he was created D.C.L. of Oxford University.

In 1888 Hannen was selected by the government to act as president of the special commission appointed to inquire into the charges brought by the 'Times' against Charles Stewart Parnell [q. v.] and other Irish nationalists. The other commissioners were Sir J. C. Day and Sir A. L. Smith, both judges of the high court; and it is probable that by their selection of commissioners the government entirely frustrated the intention with which the Special Commission Act had been passed. What they seem to have intended was a commission which should itself inquire and investigate. What the commissioners did was to allow the parties interested to offer such evidence as they chose, and try the case as if it had been an action for libel tried before them as judges without a jury. Hannen presided throughout 129 sittings with all his accustomed dignity and impartiality, though in two or three instances he was unusually and almost inexplicably forbearing when attacks were made upon the constitution or the impartiality of the tribunal. The report was short and of a remarkably negative character, although it definitely established the existence of a treasonable conspiracy among a number of specified persons. It contained a very large number of conclusions of 'not proved,' in regard to allegations as to which a special jury, upon a plea of justification in an action for libel, could hardly have failed to find the justification proved if they had taken the view of the evidence held by the court. This was especially so with regard to the allegations made by the 'Times' concerning the use made of the funds of the land league and national league.

On 21 Jan. 1891 Hannen was appointed a lord of appeal in ordinary, and was granted the dignity of a baron for life by the style and title of Baron Hannen of Burdock, co. Sussex. In 1892 he was selected to act as arbitrator on behalf of this country in the arbitration at Paris upon the questions at issue between the United Kingdom and the United States as to the rights of seal-fishing in the Behring Sea [cf. art. Russell, Charles, Baron Russell of Killowen, Suppl.] His discharge of this laborious duty added still further to his reputation, and was eminently satisfactory to all parties con-

cerned. Subject to this interruption Hannen sat regularly in the House of Lords and the judicial committee of the privy council until his death, which occurred at his house in Lancaster Gate on 29 March 1894; he was buried in Norwood cemetery. He married, on 4 Feb. 1847, Mary Elizabeth, second daughter of Nicholas Winsland, who died on 1 Dec. 1872, and he left a family surviving him.

A portrait of him by T. Blake Wirgman is in the possession of his son, the Hon. James Hannen, and a replica belongs to the benchers of the Middle Temple. Hannen's personal appearance and manner accorded in the most striking manner with the popular conception of a judge, as a grave, tranquil, impartial, and venerable officer. He had a peculiar gift for making his meaning perfectly clear in the fewest words, and could indicate rebuke by a word or an intonation. He was consequently master of his own court, and of every one that appeared before him, to an unusual degree, and the business before him was conducted with the happiest combination of deliberation and despatch.

General contemporary opinion of Hannen as a judge was expressed with but little exaggeration by Lord Coleridge when he said, sitting in the divorce court on the day of Hannen's funeral: 'If there has been a greater English judge during the seventy-three years of my life than Lord Hannen, it has not been my good fortune to see him or to know him,' and in the course of the same observations he described him as 'a man of great ability, of remarkable learning, of an intellect strong, capacious, penetrating, powerful, with a singular grasp of facts, and a great power of dealing with them when they were grasped like a master.' On the same day Sir F. Jeune, who had succeeded Hannen as president of the probate division, said: 'Lord Hannen pronounced many judgments which have become landmarks in the law. They are couched in that accurate and dignified language of which he was so great a master. But speaking in the presence of those who know I venture to say that his fame is even more securely based on his careful, his independent, and his decorous administration of justice day by day.'

[Times, 30 March 1894; Foster's Men at the Bar; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, iv. 157–8, viii. 415; private information.]

H. S–n.

HARBORD, WILLIAM (1635 ?–1692), politician, born about 1635, was second son of Sir Charles Harbord by Mary Van Alst (Baker, *Northamptonshire*, ii. 172). Sir Charles Harbord, who was knighted by Charles I on 29 May 1636, was surveyor-general of the land revenues of the crown under Charles I and Charles II (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 194; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, p. 70). He represented Launceston in the parliaments of 1661, 1678, and 1679, and many of his speeches are printed in Grey's 'Debates' (cf. iii. 46, 358). Burnet describes him as very rich and very covetous (*Own Time*, ed. Airy, ii. 87), and his reputation is severely handled in a pamphlet termed 'A List of the principal Labourers in the great Design of Popery and Arbitrary Government,' 1677, 4to, p. 3. He died in June 1679.

William Harbord is described as aged 26 in July 1661 (Chester, *London Marriage Licences*, p. 621). During the Protectorate he travelled and was probably engaged in trade in Turkey (Grey, *Debates*, v. 41). His political career begins in 1672, when he became secretary to the Earl of Essex (Capel, Arthur), lord lieutenant of Ireland, and was charged to keep him informed of political affairs in England, and to act as his representative in parliament and court (Grey, *Debates*, ii. 437; Airy, *Essex Papers*, i. 184, 195, 205). Essex thought Harbord 'a very quick man for despatch of business,' but did not trust him too far (*ib.* i. 143).

In October 1673 Harbord signalised himself by attacking the speaker, Sir Edward Seymour, as unfit for the post he occupied (*ib.* i. 140; *Letters to Sir Joseph Williamson*, ii. 70; Grey, *Debates*, ii. 188; viii. 79). But though this made him unpopular at court he nevertheless was granted (28 May 1674) a pension of 500*l.* per annum on the Irish military establishment (*Rawlinson MS.* B. 492, f. 137). In the debates of 1676–8 Harbord spoke often against the alliance with France (Grey, iv. 176, 198, 387; v. 43), and pressed for the removal of all papists from the king's person (*ib.* vi. 87, 205, 258). He was a firm believer in the reality of the popish plot, and in concert with Ralph Montagu, afterwards Duke of Montagu [q. v.], whom he helped to get into parliament, took an important part in the attack on Danby (*ib.* vi. 345, 387). In the parliament of 1679, in which he represented Thetford, he spoke against Danby's pardon, attacked Lauderdale, and was eager for the disbanding of the army (*ib.* vii. 23, 64, 173, 193). Barillon in his letters describes Harbord as very serviceable, and states that he paid him 500 guineas, but it is possible that the money was embezzled by Coleman. Harbord's own remarks on Barillon, and his conduct with respect to Coleman, may be inter-

preted either as a proof of his corruption or the reverse (Dalrymple, *Memoirs*, i. 338, 382; Grey, v. 241, vi. 155, viii. 141; Sitwell, *The First Whig*, p. 25).

Harbord sat in the parliaments of 1680 and 1681 as member for Launceston, in place of his father, and was more violent than ever against popery, against the succession of the Duke of York, and against Tory petitioners. He attacked Halifax as responsible for the dissolution of the parliament of 1679, and urged his removal from the king's councils (Grey, vii. 387, 427, 439; viii. 24). He promoted the scheme for a protestant association, rejected all compromises, and persisted in demanding the acceptance of the exclusion bill (*ib.* viii. 155, 297, 324). But with more discretion than many of his friends, Harbord shrank from supporting Monmouth's claims to the throne, and said that the only thing to be done in case of the succession of a Roman catholic prince was to make William of Orange protector. He charged his friend Henry Sidney, afterwards Earl of Romney [q.v.], to tell William that no man in the kingdom wished him better, or was more his friend, and that none loved that 'honest plain-dealing people,' the Dutch, more than he did. As early as 1680 he thought of taking refuge in Holland with his family, and it is possible that he subsequently carried out this intention (*Diary of Henry Sidney*, i. 8, 80; ii. 24), for he seems to have been out of England during the whole of James II's reign. In January 1686 Harbord was summoned to appear before the privy council within fourteen days, but disobeyed the summons (Ellis, *Correspondence*, i. 27). In the same year he served as a volunteer in the imperialist army at the siege of Buda, fell ill, and, desiring to avail himself of James II's proclamation of general pardon, petitioned for an extension of time in his favour (*Rawlinson MS.* A. 189, f. 249; Savile, *Correspondence*, p. 297; *Autobiography of Sir John Bramston*, p. 236). This was evidently refused, and in November 1688 Harbord accompanied William of Orange in his expedition to England. William appointed him to act as commissary-general and to raise money in the west for the support of the army (Ellis, *Original Letters*, II. iv. 180). Harbord was extremely bitter against James II, declaring publicly that he and other supporters of the prince had no need of the king's pardon, but that they would bring the king to ask pardon of them 'for the wrongs he had done' (Clarendon, *Diary*, ed. Singer, ii. 217, 219, 221). Yet in spite of his attachment to William he protested vehemently against the proposal to reduce Mary to the position of a queen consort, saying that he would never have drawn a sword on the prince's side if he could have imagined him capable of such usage to his wife (*Works of John Sheffield*, Duke of Buckingham, ed. 1739, ii. xxxi, Appendix).

William III appointed Harbord paymaster-general and a member of the privy council (Luttrell, *Diary*, i. 492, 510). In parliament he took little part in the constitutional debates, but was very active in representing the pecuniary necessities of the new government (Grey, *Debates*, ix. 12, 36, 54, 161, 178, 184). But he was eager to exclude delinquents from pardon, and proposed that a couple of judges should be hanged at the gate of Westminster Hall (*ib.* ix. 251–6, 316, 379). The language he used about the government of Charles II threatened to lead to a duel, which the intervention of the house prevented (*ib.* ix. 234). Harbord was prominent in all debates about Irish affairs, and advocated a drastic system of land confiscation (*ib.* x. 40). In September 1689 he followed Schomberg to Ireland, where he wrote a very detailed account of the condition of the English army (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1689–90, pp. 276, 293). Schomberg explained to Harbord his reasons for remaining in the entrenched camp at Dundalk instead of attacking the Irish army (*ib.* p. 299; Aylesbury, *Memoirs*, i. 252). According to him the sufferings of the English troops were largely due to Harbord's mismanagement or avarice (Dalrymple, *Memoirs*, ii. Appendix, pp. 177–80). Nevertheless, though Harbord was removed from his post of paymaster in March 1690, he was appointed vice-treasurer of Ireland in November (Luttrell, ii. 24; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1690–1, p. 167).

Harbord was also employed as a diplomatist. In July 1690 he was sent to Holland to apologise for the conduct of Torrington at the battle of Beachy Head (*ib.* pp. 51, 99; Luttrell, ii. 79, 91). In November 1691, at his own suggestion, he was appointed ambassador to Turkey in order to mediate between the sultan and the emperor, and to set the imperial forces free for the war with France (Luttrell, ii. 307, 362, 380, 499; Klopp, *Fall des Hauses Stuart*, v. 301, vi. 97; Burnet, iv. 178, ed. 1833). He died on his way at Belgrade on 31 July 1692 (Baker, ii. 172; Luttrell, ii. 555).

Harbord married twice: first, Mary, daughter and co-heiress of Arthur Duck of Chiswick, Middlesex, in 1661. Through her he obtained a part of Grafton Park, Northamptonshire, of which he afterwards purchased the remainder (Baker, ii. 172; *Cal. State*

Papers, Dom. 1671–2, p. 254). He married, secondly, Catherine, daughter of Edward Russell, and sister of Edward, earl of Orford.

By his first wife he had three daughters, viz., Margaret, married Robert King, second baron Kingston [q. v.]; Mary, married Sir Edward Ayscough of South Kelsey, Lincolnshire; Grace, married Thomas Hatcher of Kirby, Lincolnshire. Letitia, his daughter by his second wife, married Sir Rowland Winn of Nostell Priory, Yorkshire.

Harbord's younger brother Charles, who was knighted by Charles II, was first lieutenant of the Royal James, and fell in the battle of Southwold, 28 May 1672, refusing to desert his commander, Lord Sandwich. A monument to him is in Westminster Abbey (Pepys, *Diary*, ed. Wheatley, v. 124, viii. 164, 312; Dart, *Westmonasterium*, ii. 112).

[Baker's History of Northamptonshire, ii. 172; other authorities given in the article.]

C. H. F.

HARDINGE, Sir ARTHUR EDWARD (1828–1892), general, born 2 March 1828, was second son of Henry Hardinge, first viscount Hardinge [q. v.], by Lady Emily Jane, seventh daughter of Robert Stewart, first marquis of Londonderry [q. v.], and widow of John James. Charles Stewart, second viscount Hardinge [q. v. Suppl.], was his elder brother. Arthur was educated at Eton, and commissioned as ensign in the 41st foot on 7 June 1844. He exchanged to the 53rd foot on 28 June, and in July went to India as aide-de-camp to his father, appointed governor-general. He served in the first Sikh war, and was present at the battles of Moodkee, Ferozeshah (where his horse was shot), and Sobraon. He was twice mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 23 Feb. and 1 April 1846), and received the medal with two clasps. He obtained a lieutenancy in the 80th foot on 22 Dec. 1845, and a company in the 16th foot on 1 June 1849. On 22 June he exchanged to the Coldstream guards as lieutenant and captain. He passed through the senior department at Sandhurst, and obtained a certificate.

He served on the quartermaster-general's staff in the Crimean war from 8 March 1854 to 25 June 1856. He was present at the Alma with the first division, and was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 10 Oct. 1854). He was also at Balaclava and Inkerman and the fall of Sebastopol. He was given a brevet majority on 12 Dec. 1854, and became captain and lieutenant-colonel in his regiment on 20 Feb. 1855. He received the medal with four clasps, the legion of honour (5th class), Medjidie (5th class), and the Turkish medal, and was made C.B. on 2 Jan. 1857. On 25 May 1858 he became brevet colonel.

He was assistant quartermaster-general at Shorncliffe and Dublin from 1 Oct. 1856 to 29 July 1858, when he was appointed equerry to Prince Albert, on whose death in 1861 he became equerry to the queen. He was promoted major in the Coldstream guards on 16 March 1867, and lieutenant-colonel on 2 Sept. 1868. He went on half-pay on 4 Jan. 1871, and was promoted major-general on 9 April. He commanded a division in Bengal from 22 Oct. 1873 to 27 Oct. 1878, and on his return to England he gave a lecture at the United Service Institution on the 'Results of Field-firing in India' (*Journal*, xxiii. 402). He became lieutenant-general on 1 Oct. 1877, and general on 1 April 1883. He commanded the Bombay army from 30 March 1881 to 11 Dec. 1885, and was governor of Gibraltar from 1 Nov. 1886 till 25 Sept. 1890. He was made K.C.B. on 9 Jan. 1886, and C.I.E. on the 22nd of the same month. The colonelcy of the royal Inniskilling fusiliers had been given to him on 20 Nov. 1881, and on 13 March 1886 he was transferred to the king's royal rifles as a colonel-commandant.

He died on 15 July 1892 from injuries he had received in a carriage accident at Weymouth nine days before. He was buried at Fordcombe church, near Penshurst, Kent. On 30 Dec. 1858 he married Mary Georgiana Frances, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Augustus Frederick Ellis, second son of the first Lord Seaford. They had, with three daughters, an only son, Sir Arthur Henry Hardinge, K.C.M.G., who was appointed British minister at Teheran in 1900.

[Times, 16 and 21 July 1892; Army Lists; Lodge's Peerage.]

E. M. L.

HARDINGE, CHARLES STEWART, second Viscount Hardinge (1822–1894) of Lahore and King's Newton, eldest son of Sir Henry Hardinge, first viscount [q. v.], and elder brother of Sir Arthur Edward Hardinge [q.v. Suppl.], was born in London on 12 Sept. 1822. He was educated at Eton and destined for the army, but while a boy met with a severe accident which compelled him to use an artificial leg for the rest of his life. In 1840 he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1844. Within a month after taking his degree he accompanied his father to India as private secretary, and was with him during all the period of his governor-generalship. From 8 Aug. 1851 to 1856 he

was M.P. for Downpatrick in the conservative interest, and after his succession to the peerage (in 1856) he was under-secretary for war in Lord Derby's second administration (March 1858 to March 1859). He never held office again, but always remained a supporter of the conservative party. In 1868 he was appointed a trustee of the National Portrait Gallery, and in 1876 chairman of the trustees, an office which he actively filled till his death. Owing to his father's friendship with Sir Francis Grant (1803–1878) [q. v.] and Sir Edwin Henry Landseer [q. v.], he was brought up among artistic associations, and was himself no mean painter in water-colours. In 1847 his friends in England published a folio volume entitled 'Recollections of India,' consisting of twenty lithographs from his drawings made in India. The most interesting of these are portraits of Sikh chieftains and views of scenery in Kashmir, then an almost unknown country, which he visited in company with John Nicholson (1821–1857) [q. v.], afterwards the hero of Delhi. The originals hang among the military trophies of his father on the walls of South Park, near Penshurst. In 1891 he contributed a brief memoir of his father to the 'Rulers of India' series (Oxford, Clarendon Press).

Hardinge died at South Park on 28 July 1894, and was buried in the churchyard of Fordcombe, Kent. He married, on 10 April 1856, Lavinia, third daughter of Sir George Charles Bingham, third earl of Lucan [q. v. Suppl.], by whom he had a family of five sons and three daughters; she died on 15 Sept. 1864.

[Personal knowledge.] J. S. C.

HARDY, MARY ANNE, Lady (1825?–1891), novelist and traveller, was the only child of Charles MacDowell and Eliza, his second wife. She was born in Fitzroy Square, London, about 1825. Her father had died five months before, and she was entirely educated at home under her mother's superintendence. She became the second wife of Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy [q. v.] In recognition of her husband's services—he died in 1878—Lady Hardy received on 19 June 1879 a pension of 100*l.* a year from the civil list; it was augmented by 55*l.* on 5 February 1881.

Although Lady Hardy had always been fond of writing, she did not turn seriously to literature until after her marriage. Her first important novel, 'Paul Wynter's Sacrifice,' was published in 1869. It had a success, and was translated into French. A new edition came out in 1881. Her next novel, 'Daisy Nicholl' (1870), achieved a great success in America. In 1880 and 1881, respectively, Lady Hardy travelled in the United States. The tour brought forth two books, 'Through Cities and Prairie Lands: Sketches of an American Tour,' 1881, and 'Down South,' 1883. Lady Hardy wrote articles on social subjects and short stories for various journals and magazines. She died on 19 May 1891 at 124 Portsdown Road, London, and was buried at Willesden.

A portrait, painted during her early married life, is in the possession of her daughter, Miss Iza Duffus Hardy.

Other works are: 1. 'War Notes from the Crimea,' 1855. 2. 'The Artist's Family: an Historical Romance,' 1857. 3. 'A Casual Acquaintance: a Novel founded on Fact,' 1866, 2 vols. 4. 'A Hero's Work,' 1868, 3 vols. 5. 'A Woman's Triumph,' 1872, 3 vols. 6. 'Lizzie,' 1875, 3 vols. 7. 'Madge,' 1898, 3 vols. 8. 'Beryl Fortescue,' 1881, 3 vols. 9. 'In Sight of Land,' 1885, 3 vols. 10. 'A Dangerous Experiment,' 1888, 3 vols. 11. 'A Buried Sin,' 1894, 3 vols.

[Allibone's Dict. Suppl. ii. 764; Times, 21 May 1891; Colles's Literature and the Pension List; private information.] E. L.

HARE, THOMAS (1806–1891), political reformer, born on 28 March 1806, was the only son of A—— Hare of Leigh, Dorset. On 14 Nov. 1828 he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple, and was called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1833. He practised in the chancery courts and from 1841 reported in Vice-chancellor Wigram's court. With Henry Iltid Nicholl and John Monson Carrow he edited the first two volumes (1840 and 1843) of 'Cases relating to Railways and Canals in the Courts of Law and Equity, 1835–1840.' His reports of cases adjudged by Wigram were published in eleven volumes (1843–1858), and rank as high authorities. He published in 1836 'A Treatise on Discovery of Evidence by Bill and Answer in Equity.' A second edition, 'adapted to the supreme court of judicature acts and rules 1873 and 1875,' was published by his eldest son, Sherlock Hare, in 1876. In 1872 he was elected a bencher of his inn.

Hare was appointed inspector of charities on 22 Oct. 1853, and on 7 Dec. 1872 was created assistant commissioner with a seat at the board. On 21 Dec. 1887 he retired from official life. During these years he was engaged in reporting on the charities of the kingdom, those on London filling in a collected form the third volume of the reports of the Royal City Charities Commission. He was conspicuous for great industry, wide interest in life, and clearness of intellectual vision. He belonged to the Athenæum and Political

Economy clubs, and to the last was actively interested in them. He died at Carlyle Mansions, Chelsea, on 6 May 1891, and was buried at Hook, near Surbiton, on 9 May. A cross, designed by Seddon, was erected over his grave. He married, first, in Dorsetshire on 7 Aug. 1837, Mary, daughter of Thomas Samson of Kingston Russell. She died on 22 Oct. 1855, and was buried in the churchyard of Brompton church. They had eight children. The eldest daughter, Marian, wife of the Rev. W. R. Andrews of Eastbourne, has written under the pseudonym of 'Christopher Hare;' the second daughter, Alice, married Professor Westlake. Hare married, secondly, on 4 April 1872, Eleanor Bowes Benson (1833–1890), second sister of Edward White Benson, archbishop of Canterbury [q. v. Suppl.], by whom he had issue Mary Eleanor (1874–1883).

Hare's energies were concentrated in an attempt to devise a system which should secure proportional representation of all classes in the United Kingdom, including minorities, in the House of Commons and other electoral assemblies. His views were set out at first in the 'Machinery of Representation' (1857, two editions), and they were afterwards more fully developed in his 'Treatise on the Election of Representatives, Parliamentary and Municipal' (1859, 1861, 1865, and 1873). A copious literature grew up for the promotion of his system, which was generally regarded as too complicated for practical working, and many societies were formed for its propagation. John Stuart Mill commended it in the second edition of 'Thoughts on Parliamentary Reform,' and Henry Fawcett, who held that in it 'lay the only remedy against the great danger of an oppression of minorities,' brought out in 1860 a pamphlet entitled 'Mr. Hare's Reform Bill simplified and explained' (Stephen, *Life of Fawcett*, pp. 170, 185, 451).

Hare's other works included a pamphlet in support of the relaxation of the navigation laws, published in 1826 at the request of Huskisson; 'The Development of the Wealth of India,' a reprint from 'Macmillan's Magazine,' 1861; 'Usque ad Cœlum,' 'Thoughts on the Dwellings of the People,' 'Local Government in the Metropolis,' 1862; 'The Distribution of Seats in Parliament,' 1879; and 'London Municipal Reform,' 1882, which contained many papers he had previously published on that question. He contributed to Alfred Hill's volume of 'Essays upon Educational Subjects' a paper on 'Endowments created for the Apprenticeship of Children.'

[Benchers of Inner Temple, p. 123; Times, 7 May 1891, pp. 1, 5; Athenæum, 16 May 1891, pp. 635–6 (by Leonard Courtney); Academy, 16 May 1891 (by John Westlake); A. C. Benson's family pedigree; Benson's Archbishop Benson, i. 5, 80–87, ii. 284–98, 399; private information.]

W. P. C.

HARGRAVES, EDWARD HAMMOND (1816–1891), pioneer of gold-mining in Australia, the third son of John Edward Hargraves, a lieutenant of the Sussex militia, was born at Stoke Cottage, Gosport, on 7 Oct. 1816. After schooling at Brighton and Lewes, young Hargraves sailed for Australia on a merchant vessel in 1832. Next year he sailed for Torres Straits in the Clementine in search of bêche-de-mer and tortoise-shell. The crew were stricken with yellow fever, and twenty out of twenty-seven died at Batavia, whence the survivors were conveyed to Europe. In 1834 Hargraves sailed again for Sydney, and was engaged in sheep-farming for nearly fifteen years. In July 1849 he sailed for the California gold-diggings, and was struck by the resemblance of the geological formations there to the quartz rocks on the west side of the Blue Mountains in New South Wales. Sir Paul Edmund de Strzelecki [q. v.] had discovered some gold-bearing quartz in this district as early as 1839, and five years later, in a presidential address to the Royal Geographical Society, Sir Roderick Murchison had deduced from data supplied by Strzelecki and others the fact that large auriferous deposits might be looked for in a formation such as that of the Blue Mountains. The suspicion that New South Wales would prove a rich goldfield had therefore been 'in the air' for some time, but nothing whatever had yet been achieved in the way of practical experiment, still less of realisation. Hargraves sailed from California with this object in view at the close of 1850. On 12 Feb. 1851 two men, Lister and Toms, whom he had instructed in the process of cradle-washing, discovered gold at Lewis Ponds Creek, near Bathurst, where Hargraves had predicted it. He was the first at the beginning of April 1851 to make known to the colonial secretary at Sydney, (Sir) Edward Deas Thomson [q. v.], the existence of the precious metal in large quantity. After receiving his evidence, Thomson is said to have remarked: 'If what you say is correct, Mr. Hargraves, we have got a goldfield. It will stop the emigration to California and settle the convict question.' Hargraves was temporarily appointed a commissioner of crown lands at a pound a day, and on 5 Oct. 1853, as a reward for his communication, he was granted a sum of 10,000*l.* by the legislative council of Sydney. In 1854 he visited England

and was presented to Queen Victoria. In 1855 appeared his mediocre and unpretending work, 'Australia and its Goldfields: a Historical Sketch of the Progress of the Australian Colonies . . . with a particular account of the recent Gold Discoveries . . . to which are added Notices on the Use and Working of Gold in Ancient and Modern Times' (with a map and a portrait of Hargraves), London, 1855, 8vo. Hargraves returned to live in Sydney, and was in 1877 voted a pension of 250*l.* by the New South Wales parliament. He died at Forest Lodge, Sydney, on 29 Oct. 1891, leaving issue two sons and three daughters.

[Australasian Bibliography, Sydney, 1893; Sydney Herald, 31 Oct. 1891; Mennell's Australasian Biography, p. 216; Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates; Strzelecki's Discovery of Gold and Silver in Australia, 1856; North British Review, August 1854; Times, 25 Oct. 1853, 9 and 12 Jan. 1854; Rusden's Hist. of Australia, 1883, ii. 601 seq.] T. S.

HARLEY, GEORGE (1829–1896), physician, only son of George Barclay Harley and Margaret Macbeath, was born at Harley House, Haddington, in East Lothian, on 12 Feb. 1829. His father was sixty-three at the time of his birth, and his mother was forty. His father died soon afterwards, and he was brought up by his mother and grandmother, Mrs. Macbeath. He received his early education at the Haddington burgh schools, and at the Hill Street Institution, Edinburgh, and subsequently proceeded to the university of Edinburgh, where he matriculated at the age of seventeen and graduated M.D. in August 1850.

After acting for fifteen months as house surgeon and resident physician to the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary, Harley spent two years in Paris, working in the physiological and chemical laboratories of Charles Dollfus, Verdeil, and Wurtz. He made many observations, which were recorded in the 'Chimie Anatomique' of Robin and Verdeil. Among these the most notable were the recognition of iron as a constant constituent of the urine, and the observation that the cherry colour of normal human urine was due to urohæmatin (*Pharmaceutical Journal*, 1852). He next worked in the physiological laboratory of the Collège de France, at first under Magendie and then under Claude Bernard, whose publications on the influence of the liver in the production of diabetes led Harley to undertake research as to the effects of stimulation of nerves on the production of sugar by the liver. During his two years' residence in Paris he was almost entirely occupied with physiological researches, and in 1853 he was elected annual president of the Parisian Medical Society. He subsequently spent two years in Germany at the universities of Würzburg (under Virchow), Giessen (under Liebig), Berlin, Vienna, and Heidelberg. When he was studying in Vienna, during the height of the Crimean excitement, he attempted to join the army of Omar Pasha as a civil surgeon, but, travelling with an irregular passport, he was arrested, and narrowly escaped being shot as a spy.

His foreign study well qualified him for the lectureship on practical physiology and histology at University College, to which he was appointed on his return from Padua in 1855. He was also made curator of the anatomical museum at University College, and in 1856 he started practice in Nottingham Place. In 1858 he was elected a fellow of the Chemical Society, and fellow of the College of Physicians of Edinburgh, and he read at the Leeds meeting of the British Association a paper in which he showed that pure pancreatine was capable of digesting both starchy and albuminous substances. In 1859 he became professor of medical jurisprudence at University College in the place of Dr. Alfred Carpenter [q. v. Suppl.], and in 1860 physician to the hospital. These appointments he held till eye trouble obliged him to resign them. In 1862 he received the triennial prize of fifty guineas of the Royal College of Surgeons of England for his researches into the anatomy and physiology of the suprarenal bodies.

While at Heidelberg Harley had spent much time in studying in Bunsen's laboratory the methods of gas analysis. After his return to England he made researches on the chemistry of respiration. Some of the results were published in the 'Philosophical Transactions,' and had much to do with his election to the fellowship of the Royal Society in 1865 at the age of thirty-six. In 1864 he was elected fellow of the Royal College of Physicians; he afterwards held the post of examiner in anatomy and physiology in the college. He also became corresponding member of numerous foreign scientific societies.

In 1864 Harley took an active share in the labours of the committee of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society appointed to study the subject of suspended animation by drowning, hanging, &c. The experiments were carried out in his laboratory at University College, as were those for the committee of the same society on chloroform (1864), of which Harley was also a member. He energetically aided in founding

the British Institute of Preventive Medicine.

Harley made careful researches into the action of strychnine, and on the ordeal bean of Old Calabar (*Royal Medico-Chirurgical Transactions*, 1863), and in 1864 read a paper to the British Association on the 'Poisoned Arrows of Savage Man,' in which he demonstrated the nature of the poisons used—in Borneo the heart-paralysing poison of the upas tree, in Guinea the limb-paralysing poison of Wourali. He was the first to demonstrate that strychnia and wourali (arrow-poison) have the property of reciprocally neutralising the toxic effects of one another. In August 1863 he furnished the British Medical Association with an account of the botanical characters and therapeutical characters of the ordeal bean, which was translated into French, and published by Professor Robin in the 'Journal d'Anatomie et de Physiologie' of Paris.

Harley was a man of many hobbies. He invented a microscope which by a simple adjustment could be transformed from a monocular into a binocular or into a polarising instrument, either of a high or a low power. He tried hard to reform English orthography, and published a book entitled 'The Simplification of English Spelling' (1877), in which he advocated the total omission of redundant and useless duplicated consonants from all words except personal names.

Harley died suddenly from rupture of a coronary artery and hæmorrhage into the pericardium on 27 Oct. 1896 at his house, 77 (now 25) Harley Street. His body was cremated at Woking on 30 Oct., and the remains buried at Kingsbury Old Church on the same day. He married Emma Jessie, daughter of James Muspratt [q. v.] of Seaforth Hall, near Liverpool. She survived him with three children, viz., Vaughan Harley, M.D.; Ethel (Mrs. Alec Tweedie, the authoress); and Olga Harley.

Harley contributed a large number of papers to various scientific periodicals. His most important publications treated of the diseases of the liver. In 1863 he published 'Jaundice, its Pathology and Treatment.' This he eventually replaced in 1883 by his book on 'Diseases of the Liver,' in which he focussed all his experience. This book was reprinted in Canada and in America, and was translated into German by Dr. J. Kraus of Carlsbad. In 1885 he published a pamphlet on 'Sounding for Gall Stones,' and in the following year a work on 'Inflammation of the Liver,' in which he advocated puncture of the capsule in congestive liver induration, and 'hepatic phlebotomy' for acute hepatitis. In 1868 his old pupil, Mr. George T. Brown, brought out a book on 'Histology,' being the demonstrations which Dr. Harley had given at University College. The second edition of the book Dr. Harley edited himself. Subsequently, during a long period of rest in dark rooms, owing to a breakdown of eyesight, he dictated to an amanuensis a book which he published in 1872 entitled 'The Urine and its Derangements;' this work was reprinted in America and translated into French and Italian. In 1859 he became editor of a new year-book on medicine and surgery, brought out by the New Sydenham Society, with the view of keeping an epitome of science applied to practical medicine; he worked for its success unceasingly for some years.

[George Harley, F.R.S., the Life of a London Physician, edited by his daughter, Mrs. Alec Tweedie (The Scientific Press), 1899; The Lancet, 7 Nov. 1896; The British Medical Journal, 31 Oct. 1896; Records of the Royal Society and Royal College of Physicians; private information.] W. W. W.

HARMAN, Sir GEORGE BYNG (1830–1892), lieutenant-general, born 30 Jan. 1830, was the son of John Harman of Chester Square, London, and Moor Hall, Cookham, Berkshire. He was educated at Marlborough College (1844–6), and was commissioned as ensign in the 34th foot on 18 Sept. 1849. He was promoted lieutenant on 21 June 1850, and captain on 19 June 1855. After serving with his regiment in the Ionian Islands and West Indies, he went with it to the Crimea in December 1854. It was assigned to the light division, and took part in the assault of the Redan on 18 June 1855, where Harman received seven severe wounds. He was mentioned in despatches, and obtained the medal with clasp, the Turkish medal, the Medjidie (5th class), and a brevet majority on 2 Nov. 1855.

He served with the 34th in India during the mutiny, and was present at Windham's action with the Gwalior contingent at Cawnpore, and at the siege and capture of Lucknow. He received the medal with clasp, and was given an unattached majority on 4 June 1858. He was assistant-inspector of volunteers from 18 Feb. 1860 to 8 March 1865, when he was made brevet lieutenant-colonel. He served on the staff in the West Indies from 10 June 1866 to 30 April 1872, first as assistant military secretary, and afterwards as deputy adjutant-general. He became brevet colonel on 2 June 1871. On 1 May 1872 he was given an unattached lieutenant-colonelcy, and on 1 April 1873 he was

appointed to the command of a brigade depot at Pontefract.

He went on half-pay on 16 Dec. 1874, and on the 18th was made assistant adjutant-general at Aldershot. On 1 Jan. 1878 he went to Ireland as deputy adjutant-general. He was promoted major-general on 14 Nov. 1881, and was placed on the staff of the expeditionary force in Egypt on 3 Sept. 1882. He commanded the garrison of Alexandria, was included in the thanks of parliament, and received the medal and bronze star. On 18 April 1883 he was appointed deputy adjutant-general at headquarters, and on 1 Nov. 1885 military secretary. He was made C.B. on 24 May 1881, and K.C.B. on 21 June 1887. A distinguished service pension was given to him on 17 April 1889, and he was promoted lieutenant-general on 1 April 1890. He was still serving on the staff at headquarters when he died in South Kensington on 9 March 1892. He married in 1868 Helen, daughter of John Tonge of Starborough Castle and Edenbridge, Kent; she survived him.

[Times, 10 March 1892; Marlborough Coll. Register, p. 16; Army Lists.] E. M. L.

HARRIS, Sir AUGUSTUS HENRY GLOSSOP (1852–1896), actor, impresario, and dramatist, the son of Augustus Glossop Harris [q. v.], was born in the Rue Taitbout, Paris, in 1852. After a short experience of commerce, he played in September 1873 Malcolm in a revival at the Theatre Royal, Manchester, of 'Macbeth.' At the Amphitheatre, Liverpool, in juvenile and light comedy parts, he supported Barry Sullivan [q. v.] He then became, under Mapleson, assistant stage-manager, and afterwards manager, at Covent Garden. He produced in 1876 Blanchard's Crystal Palace pantomime, 'Sindbad the Sailor.' At the Criterion he was, 31 March 1877, the original Harry Greenlanes in 'Pink Dominoes.' In 1879 he became the lessee of Drury Lane, but it was some time before he could carry out his ambitious and well-planned schemes. On 31 July 1880 he produced the 'World,' by himself, Paul Meritt, and Henry Pettitt, a spectacular melodrama, which was succeeded, 6 Aug. 1881, by 'Youth,' by the same authors. 'Pluck,' by Harris and Pettitt, came in 1882: 'A Sailor and his Lass,' in collaboration with Robert Buchanan, and 'Freedom,' with Rowe, in 1883; 'Human Nature,' with Pettitt, 1885; 'A Run of Luck,' with the same, 1886; 'Pleasure,' with Meritt, 1887; the 'Armada,' with Hamilton, 1888; the 'Royal Oak,' with the same, 1889; 'A Million of Money,' with Pettitt, 1890; 'A Sailor and his Lass,' by Pettitt alone, 1891; the 'Prodigal Daughter,' with Pettitt, 1892; 'A Life of Pleasure,' with the same, 1893; the 'Derby Winner,' with C. Raleigh and H. Hamilton, 1894; and 'Cheer, Boys, Cheer,' by the same, 1895. The popularity of most of these and that of the pantomimes, which were on a scale of unexampled splendour, raised Drury Lane to the highest point of prosperity. No less remarkable was Harris's success with opera. Beginning at Drury Lane with 'Lohengrin' in 1887, he produced, at one or other of the great houses, operas such as 'Cavalleria Rusticana,' 'Falstaff,' 'I Pagliacci,' 'I Rantzau,' 'La Navarraise,' with great splendour and with the finest obtainable cast. For tragedy he engaged Ristori and John McCullough, whom, in 'Virginius,' he supported as Icilius, the Saxe-Meiningen company, and the Grand-Ducal company of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha. Indefatigable in labour, he managed three, and sometimes four, of the principal London theatres at the same time. The spring of 1891 thus saw him at the same time manager of Her Majesty's, Covent Garden, Drury Lane, and the Olympic. He was the first member of the London County Council for the Strand division, and a member of the committee on theatres and music halls; was sheriff of London in 1890–1, and was knighted on the occasion of the visit of the German emperor. These manifold occupations overtaxed his strength, and he died at the Pavilion Hotel, Folkestone, on 22 June 1896. Harris had a genius for stage management, in which in his time he had no English equal. He had few gifts as an actor, though he occasionally played in his own pieces. He married, on 8 Nov. 1881, Florence Edgecombe Rendle, who survives him. His sisters Nelly and Maria and his brother Charles were also connected with the stage.

[Personal recollections; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Dramatic Peerage; Men of the Time, 14th ed.; Athenæum, 27 June 1896; The Theatre, July 1896, and various years; Athenæum, Era, Era Almanack, various years.] J. K.

HARRIS, GEORGE (1809–1890), author, born at Rugby on 6 May 1809, was the eldest son of George Harris (*d.* 16 Jan. 1856), a solicitor of that town, by his wife Christabella, only daughter of Rear-admiral William Chambers (*d.* 28 Sept. 1829). On 6 May 1820 he entered Rugby School. He was a delicate child and suffered from rough treatment while at the school, which he left to join the Spartiate, the flagship of Admiral

Sir George Eyre, as a midshipman. He was, however, unable to endure the hardships of a life on board ship, and, being attacked by illness before the vessel sailed, gave up the idea of entering the navy. After some unpleasant experiences at a private school at Totnes in Devonshire he was articled to his father in 1825. On the expiry of his articles in 1832 he was admitted attorney, and in January 1834 became a partner in his father's firm. Life at Rugby, however, was distasteful to him; he was possessed by ambition for literary success and a desire for London life; and on 22 June 1838 he gave up his prospects and quitted the firm.

After a sojourn in London of little more than a year, during which he wrote for the 'British and Foreign Review' and other journals, and entered at Trinity Hall, Cambridge, he accepted the post of editor of the 'Hull Times' on 11 Sept. 1839. An attack on the Hull railway line led to his resignation on 21 Sept. 1840, and he determined to devote his attention to preparing for the bar. He entered the Middle Temple in December 1839, and was called to the bar on 13 Jan. 1843. He went the midland circuit, but obtained no great practice. In 1847 he published his 'Life of Lord-chancellor Hardwicke' (London, 3 vols. 8vo), on which he had been at work for nearly three years. It was dedicated to the prince consort, who had taken some interest in the progress of the book, was well received by the critics, but had no sale. Harris had neglected his practice at the bar during the preparation of the work, he was disappointed in hopes of patronage from the Earl of Hardwicke, who had taken a great interest in his labours, and he had lost money in railway speculations. He consequently found himself in great financial straits, from which he was only delivered by his marriage with Miss Elizabeth Innes in 1848, a union which placed him beyond anxiety in money matters, and gave him a wife to whom he became sincerely attached.

In April 1853 Harris filled the office of deputy court judge of the Bristol district, and early in 1861 he became acting judge of the county court at Birmingham. In 1862 he was appointed registrar of the court of bankruptcy at Manchester, a post which he retained until 1868, when ill-health compelled him to retire on a pension. In the meantime he had turned his attention to the possibility of rendering accessible manuscripts and historical documents scattered throughout the country in private hands. He had himself had experience of the difficulties attending historical research, while compiling his 'Life of Hardwicke,' and gradually the idea of an official commission to investigate and catalogue manuscripts of historical interest in private collections shaped itself in his mind. In 1857 he first brought forward his idea in a paper read at Birmingham in October before the Law Amendment Society, and entitled 'The Manuscript Treasures of this Country, and the best Means of rendering them available.' The paper was published in the 'Transactions of the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science,' a society founded under the patronage of Lord Brougham in 1857, of which Harris was an original member. In this paper Harris suggested the formation of a committee for the purpose of cataloguing and arranging manuscripts in private hands. The project was taken up by Lord Brougham, and Harris himself laboured to forward it. A memorial was presented to Lord Palmerston on 9 July 1859 by a deputation with Harris as spokesman. Palmerston was interested, but the project met with much opposition, and the commission was not finally issued until 2 April 1869, since which date the work of investigation has steadily proceeded. Harris, however, had little or no connection with the project after its temporary failure in 1859.

In 1868 Harris was deprived of a powerful friend and patron by the death of Lord Brougham. He contributed a 'Memoir of Lord Brougham,' compiled partly from personal recollections, to the 'Law Magazine and Review.' It was afterwards separately published (London, 1868, 8vo). In 1876 he brought out his 'Philosophical Treatise on the Nature and Constitution of Man' (London, 2 vols. 8vo), a work on which he had been engaged intermittently for forty-three years. While many of his theories were novel, his general treatment of the subject showed a singular tendency to revert to the principles and terminology of the mediæval schoolmen, and he completely ignored the methods and conclusions of modern scientific psychology.

Harris was an active member of the Anthropological Society of London, and in 1871 was chosen a vice-president, a position which he retained on the formation of the Anthropological Institute in that year by the union of the Anthropological Society and the Ethnological Society. In 1875, thinking that the Anthropological Institute 'did not give sufficient attention to psychological subjects,' he joined Edward William Cox [q. v.] in founding the Psychological

Society, of which he became a vice-president.

In 1888 Harris issued his egotistical 'Autobiography' (London, 8vo) for private circulation. It consists chiefly of extracts from his diary, which he kept regularly from 1832, and contains a preface by his friend (Sir) Benjamin Ward Richardson [q. v. Suppl.] He died at Northolt in Middlesex on 15 Nov. 1890, at his residence, Iselipps, an old manor-house, which he had bought and enlarged. On 12 Dec. 1848 he married at Bathwick Church, Bath, Elizabeth, only surviving child of George Innes (*d.* 17 July 1842), master of the King's School at Warwick and rector of Hilperton in Wiltshire.

Besides the works already mentioned, Harris was the author of: 1. 'The True Theory of Representation in a State,' London, 1852, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1857. 2 'Civilization considered as a Science, in relation to its Essence, its Elements, and its End,' London, 1861, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1872. 3. 'Principia Prima Legum; or, an Examination and Analysis of the Elementary Principles of Law,' London, 1865, 8vo (only part i. published). 4. 'The Theory of the Arts; or, Art in relation to Nature, Civilization, and Man,' London, 1869, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Supernatural Phenomena: Tests adapted to determine the Truth of Supernatural Phenomena,' London, 1874, 8vo. He contributed many papers to the 'Journal of the Anthropological Society' and to 'Modern Thought.' He wrote numerous legal biographies for the 'Law Magazine and Law Review,' including those of Lord Westbury, Lord Cranworth, Lord-chief-baron Pollock, and Lord Wensleydale.

[Harris's Autobiography; Journal of the Anthropological Institute, 1890–1, xx. 199–200; The Biograph, 1880, iv. 95–100; Rugby School Reg. 1884, i. 141; Men of the Time, 1887; Chambers's Short Memoir of George Harris (the elder), 1856.] E. I. C.

HARROWBY, Earl of. [See Ryder, Dudley Francis Stuart, 1831–1900.]

HART, ERNEST ABRAHAM (1835–1898), medical journalist and reformer, the second son of Septimus Hart, dentist, was born at Knightsbridge, London, on 26 June 1835. He was educated at the City of London school, where he gained, among other prizes, the Chamberlain Scott theology prize, though, as a Jew, he restricted his answers to the two questions dealing with the Old Testament. He became captain of the school and Lambert Jones scholar at the early age of thirteen, and was thus eligible for election at Queens' College, Cambridge. Religious disabilities decided him not to enter the university, and he obtained permission to employ his school scholarship for the study of medicine. He entered as a student at St. George's Hospital, receiving part of his medical education at Mr. Samuel Lane's school of medicine in Grosvenor Place, where he carried off all the prizes, and was appointed a demonstrator in his third year.

He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1856, and held the office of house surgeon at St. Mary's Hospital, afterwards becoming associated for a short time with Mr. William Coulson in the general practice which he carried on in Frederick Place, Old Jewry. For two years he acted as surgical registrar and demonstrator of anatomy at St. George's Hospital, and on 8 Feb. 1859 he was appointed junior surgeon at the West London Hospital, becoming full surgeon on 12 Sept. 1860, and resigning 10 Feb. 1863. He then returned to St. Mary's Hospital as ophthalmic surgeon (1863–8), aural surgeon (1865–1868), and dean of the medical school (1863–1868).

Hart's editorial labours began in 1863, when he was employed to read and correct the proofs, and to assist in the literary department of the 'Lancet,' but his literary work commenced when, as a boy, he wrote articles in 'Good Words,' and notably one in 'Fraser's Magazine' in March 1854 on the British Jews, which attracted notice. In 1866 the council of the British Medical Association invited him to edit the 'British Medical Journal,' a position he accepted and filled with the highest credit until his death. For many years Hart was on intimate terms with George Smith, head of the firm of Smith, Elder, & Co., and he advised Smith in the publication of medical literature, which the firm began in 1872. For many years, too, he edited for Smith, Elder, & Co. two weekly periodicals, the 'Medical Record,' which was started in January 1873, and the 'Sanitary Record,' which began in July 1874. The 'Medical Record' gained repute in medical circles by the copiousness of its reports of foreign medical practice. It was Hart who first brought to Smith's notice the possibilities of developing the Apollinaris spring.

He held the office of president of the Harveian Society of London in 1868, and in 1893 the honorary degree of D.C.L. was conferred upon him by the university of Durham. Hart died at Brighton on 7 Jan. 1898; his body was cremated at Woking. A three-quarter-length portrait by Frank Holl, R.A., was painted in 1883 by subscription, and

was presented to Mrs. Hart. There is a better likeness in the picture by Mrs. Solomon J. Solomon, A.R.A., of 'A Welcome Home Dinner at Sir Henry Thompson's,' which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1893, and is now in the possession of Mrs. Hart. He was twice married: first, in June 1855, to Rosetta, daughter of Nathaniel Levy; and secondly, in 1872, to Alice, daughter of A. W. Rowlands of Lower Sydenham. He left no children.

Hart was before all things a journalist and an organiser. He was also a sanitary reformer, a political economist, a surgeon, and an art collector of no mean capacity. His first and last efforts were devoted to improving the social position of the medical profession. In 1854 he led the agitation which compelled the admiralty to remove naval assistant surgeons from the 'cockpit' to more fitting quarters; in 1888 he made strenuous efforts to ameliorate the lot of military medical officers; and in 1892 he called attention to the grievances of the Irish dispensary doctors.

He was occupied throughout his life with questions of sanitary reform. His earliest investigations were carried out in connection with the 'Lancet' commission upon the nursing of the sick poor in the metropolitan workhouse infirmaries. His exposure in 1872 of the wickedness attending the system of baby farming was instrumental in leading to the passage of an act for the protection of infant life, made more stringent by the amendments of 1897. Coffee taverns, the National Health Society, the abatement of the smoke nuisance in large towns, and efforts to secure the better training and regulation of plumbers, had his strongest support. He was keenly alive to the advantages of vaccination, and never wavered in advocating it as a duty the state owed to the people. He founded in 1883 the Medical Sickness, Annuity, and Life Assurance Society, which soon became a financial success. In 1894 he was engaged in a campaign against the system of barrack schools, in which hundreds of pauper children were herded together until they became subject to chronic disease, and where they were drilled until they were little better than automata. He was urgent in every matter which could prevent the spread of disease, and in 1894–5, in the course of a visit to India, he presented the unique spectacle of a Jew addressing a large meeting of Mohammedans gathered at Hyderabad upon the sanitation of their holy places.

During the short time that he practised as a surgeon he introduced a new method of treating aneurysm of the popliteal artery by bending the knee-joint, and he achieved considerable success in ophthalmic practice.

The chief energy of his life, however, was devoted to furthering the interests of the British Medical Association. When he first entered upon his duties as editor of the 'British Medical Journal' the association included about 2,000 members; when he died there were upwards of 19,000. The 'Journal' then consisted of twenty pages a week; he increased the size of each sheet and published sixty-four pages. As chairman of the parliamentary bills committee of the British Medical Association (1872–97), he systematically studied and fearlessly criticised all proposals for legislation affecting the medical profession and the public health of the community, and he was a strong supporter later in his life of the medical education of women.

From 1884 he collected a series of objects belonging to almost every branch of art and art industry in Japan. The collection was exhibited at the rooms of the Society for the Encouragement of Art, Sciences, and Commerce in 1886, and at the jubilee exhibition at Saltaire and elsewhere.

Hart published numerous addresses, lectures, pamphlets, and other works. The more important are: 1. 'On Diphtheria,' 1859, 12mo. 2. 'On some of the Forms of Diseases of the Eye,' 1864, 8vo. 3. 'A Manual of Public Health,' 1874, 8vo. 4. 'Hypnotism and the New Witchcraft,' 1893, 8vo; new and enlarged edition entitled 'Hypnotism, Mesmerism, and the New Witchcraft,' 1896, 8vo. 5. 'Essays on State Medicine,' 2 pts. 1894, 8vo. He also originated in 1897 a series of biographies entitled 'Masters of Medicine.'

[Personal knowledge; British Medical Journal, i. 1898; Jewish Chronicle, 14 Jan. 1898; private information.] D'A. P.

HART, JOHN (1809–1873), pioneer colonist and premier of South Australia, was born in Great Britain on 25 Feb. 1809, and apparently went to sea as a boy; he first sighted South Australia when in 1834 and 1835 he was employed on a sealer along the south coast of the colony. His seamanship attracted the notice of a Tasmanian merchant, who early in 1836 sent him to London to buy a vessel for the colonial trade. On 1 Sept. 1836 he left England for Launceston, Tasmania, as captain of the Isabella, and on arriving shipped for South Australia the first livestock landed in the new colony; on the return voyage to Tasmania he was wrecked and lost everything.

Finding his way back to South Australia he was commissioned by a merchant to buy a new vessel in Sydney, and as master of the Hope returned with cattle. He seems to have made a voyage from England between 26 Feb. and 1 July 1838 with the Henry Porcher (Stephens, *South Australia*), and it was probably not till December 1838 that he established the headquarters of his whale fishery at Encounter Bay, where he was made harbour master. He now first turned his attention to shore concerns, and became in November 1840 director of the Adelaide Auction Company. The crisis of 1842 and the following year brought all business to a standstill; in 1843 he took to the sea again, and sailed for England on the Augustus, of which he owned two thirds; he seems to have had a great reputation as a seaman, and was known as 'Captain' Hart to the end of his life.

After two or three voyages to the old country and back, Hart finally gave up the sea about 1846, and devoted himself to commercial pursuits, eventually settling down to the management of the flour mills which connected his name with one of the best brands of Australian flour. He also started the Mercantile Marine Insurance Company, and was a director of the Union Bank of Australia.

Hart first entered political life when he supported the indignation meetings against Governor Robe's land policy; he was member for the Victoria district in the old legislative council of 1851, and, after a visit to England in 1853, returned to take part in the discussions on reform in 1854 and 1855. He was elected as member for Port Adelaide in the first House of Assembly on 25 March 1857. In August he was treasurer for ten days under John Baker, and again held the post under (Sir) Reginald Davies Hanson from 30 Sept. 1857 to 12 June 1858; he resigned because of a considerable difference of opinion with his colleagues. In 1859 he was again in England intent upon starting the Northern Mining Company for operations in the northern territorities; on his return he found that his conduct in regard to mining leases had been attacked, and he demanded the appointment of a select committee which fully exonerated him. In July 1863 he was colonial secretary under Francis S. Dutton for a few days, and then from 15 July 1864 to 22 March 1865 under (Sir) Henry Ayers and (Sir) Arthur Blyth [q.v. Suppl.] successively.

On 23 Oct. 1865 Hart was called upon to form his first ministry, which lasted till 28 March 1866; he then went to England for a year. In 1868 he was elected for Light; the crucial question of land-law reform was before the colony; it seemed impossible to get a strong ministry together. Hart was premier from 24 Sept. to 13 Oct. 1868, but failed to meet the crisis. Ayers followed, and had to go very quickly; but the next premier, Henry B. T. Strangways, succeeded in passing the land act known by his name. On 3 May 1870 Hart again became premier. This was his chief administration; his first act was to carry through the already projected overland telegraph line to the northern territory; on the question of the development of this territory he had always been an authority. He also tried to continue the improvement of the land law, but his bill was lost in the assembly by the speaker's casting vote. His financial policy was sound and his tariff act much commended. He resigned on an adverse vote on 10 Nov. 1871. He was not again in office; on 28 Jan. 1873 he died suddenly in the act of addressing a meeting of the Mercantile Marine Insurance Company. He was buried near Adelaide, where he resided.

Hart was a cautious man of sound judgment, a plain straightforward speaker; in public life financial and educational reform was his chief watchword; he first advocated consolidation of the South Australian debt. He was made C.M.G. in 1870.

He was married and left a large family.

[South Australian Register, 30 Jan. (Suppl.) and 31 Jan. 1873; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography; South Australian Blue-books; Hodder's Hist. of South Australia, ii. 4 and 15.]

C. A. H.

HAUGHTON, SAMUEL (1821–1897), man of science, born in Carlow on 21 Dec. 1821, was son of James Haughton [q. v.], of whom he published a 'Memoir' in 1877. He was educated at first at a school in Carlow and, at the age of seventeen, entered Trinity College, Dublin. Here he obtained first gold medal in mathematics (1843), and, six months afterwards, was a successful candidate at the fellowship examination (1844). He graduated B.A. in 1844 and M.A. in 1852. He was ordained deacon in 1846 and priest in 1847.

After obtaining a fellowship Haughton's attention, probably in consequence of his friendship with James McCullagh [q. v.], professor of mathematics at Trinity, was at first directed to mathematical physics. His principal papers on this subject were: 'On the Laws of Equilibrium and Motion of Solid and Fluid Bodies' (*Camb. and Dubl. Math. Journal*, i. 1846); 'On a Classification of Elastic Media, and the Laws of Plane

Waves propagated through them' (*Trans. Royal Irish Academy*, vol. xxii.); 'On the Original and Actual Fluidity of the Earth and Planets' (*ib.*), and various papers on the reflection and refraction of polarised light, which were published chiefly in the 'Philosophical Magazine' and 'Philosophical Transactions.' For the first-mentioned paper he obtained the award of the Cunningham medal from the Royal Irish Academy.

Concurrently with this work he was engaged in the study of geology, and in 1851 was appointed professor of geology in the university of Dublin. This chair he held until 1881, when he resigned it on being co-opted a senior fellow.

His geological papers cover a very wide range. Most of them are to be found in the 'Journal' of the Dublin Geological Society, the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Irish Academy, and the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society of London. They deal, among other subjects, with the mineralogy of Ireland and of Wales, they include an exhaustive study of Irish granites, and a laborious investigation, carried on in conjunction with Professor Edward Hull, of the composition of the lava of Vesuvius from 1631 to 1868. But perhaps his most important contributions to this science are his studies of the cleavage and joint planes of the old red sandstone of co. Waterford (*Dubl. Geol. Soc. Journal*, viii. 1857; *Phil. Trans.* 1858).

In physical geology Haughton studied the effect on the position of the earth's axis of elevations and depressions caused by geological changes, with the resulting changes of climate (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1877). His final conclusion on the length of geological time, based on the probable rate of formation of stratified rock, was that the whole duration was about two hundred millions of years. He also investigated the question of geological climate in connection with Rossetti's law of cooling, and arrived at the conclusion that the secular cooling of the sun has been the chief factor in the changes of geological climate.

In connection with this and other geological questions Haughton undertook a laborious series of calculations on solar radiation, the object of which was to determine the effects on terrestrial climates of alterations in the temperature of the sun and in the constitution of the atmosphere. He also made a research on the effect of the great ocean currents on climate (*Trans. Roy. Irish Acad.* xxviii. 1881; *Cunningham Memoir*, 1885).

In 1854 Haughton commenced the work of reducing and discussing the tidal observations which had been carried out in 1850–1 at various stations on the coast of Ireland under the direction of the committee of science of the Royal Irish Academy. The results of this work are to be found in numerous papers published in the 'Transactions' of the Royal Irish Academy, the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society, and the 'Philosophical Magazine.' In consequence of this work he was entrusted with the reporting of the observations made on the tides of the Arctic seas by the expedition in the yacht Fox under Sir Leopold McClintock, which went in search of the Franklin expedition, as well as those made on board H.M.S. Discovery (*Proc. Roy. Soc.* 1875–8). His final papers on this subject appeared in 1893–5 (*Trans. Roy. Irish Acad.* xxx.)

Haughton's studies on fossils in the course of his geological work led him to desire a closer acquaintance with anatomy, and it was in this way that in 1859, at the age of thirty-eight, he came to enter the medical school of Trinity College as a student. He passed through the full course, and graduated in medicine in 1862. He was appointed medical registrar of the school, and applied himself to the work of reform, which at that time was sadly needed, and the high position attained by the school subsequently was mainly due to his energy and determination. He subsequently became chairman of the medical school committee and university representative on the General Medical Council.

In the cholera epidemic of 1866 Haughton organised from among the students a volunteer nursing staff, the ordinary nursing arrangements being quite insufficient to cope with the epidemic. The fearlessness and energy with which he threw himself into that work was the means of saving many lives. But Haughton's medical course had also a directing influence on his scientific work. He commenced a series of observations on the mechanical principles of muscular action, which were published between 1865 and 1873, chiefly in the 'Proceedings' of the Royal Society and 'Transactions' of the Royal Irish Academy. They were finally condensed and arranged in his book on 'Animal Mechanics,' which appeared in 1873. The object of this volume is to show that the muscular mechanism is so arranged that the work required of it is done with a less expenditure of muscular contraction than would result from any other configuration. This he calls 'the principle of least action.' His opposition to the doctrine of evolution, which was probably largely due

to his religious views, is nowhere more apparent than in this work.

His latest work was in the field of chemistry, and included an endeavour to connect the atomic weights with the valencies of the elements by means of a mathematical curve, and the development of what he called the Newtonian chemistry—i.e. the hypothesis that the atoms of chemical elements in acting upon one another obey the Newtonian law of gravitation, with this difference, that, whereas the specific coefficient of gravitation is the same for all bodies, the atoms have specific coefficients of attraction for one another which vary with their chemical nature.

Haughton's connection with the Royal Zoological Society of Ireland extended over the whole of his later life. He became a member of council in 1860, honorary secretary in 1864, and president in 1883. But for his energy in grappling with the financial difficulties with which the society was beset during his period of office as secretary, it would probably have ceased to exist.

Among the honours conferred on Haughton by learned bodies may be mentioned the following: F.R.S. 1858, D.C.L. Oxon. (*hon. causa*) 1868, LL.D., M.D. Cantab. 1880, LL.D. Edin. (*hon. causa*) 1884, M.D. Bologna (*hon. causa*), 1888. He was elected president of the Royal Irish Academy in 1887.

Haughton's personal character was no less striking than the variety of his scientific attainments. He had the power of influencing men of the most various dispositions to work together in concert, while the charm of his manner and his bright wit, no less than his honesty and directness of purpose, procured him hosts of friends.

He died at his residence, 12 Northbrook Road, Dublin, on 31 Oct. 1897, having held a senior fellowship for sixteen years. He was buried at Carlow on 3 Nov. He was married and left issue.

Besides his numerous scientific papers Haughton published: 1. 'The Three Kingdoms of Nature,' London, 1869. 2. 'Principles of Animal Mechanics,' London, 1873; 2nd ed. same year. 3. 'Six Lectures on Physical Geography,' Dublin, 1880. He also issued in conjunction with the Rev. Joseph Galbraith a series of scientific text-books; it began in 1851 with a 'Manual of Elementary Mathematics,' and continued for twenty years, most of the manuals reaching third or fourth editions. Haughton also edited (with A. H. Haliday) the 'Natural History Review' from 1854 and the 'Dublin Quarterly Journal of Science' from 1861.

[Cat. Grad. Dublin Univ.; Times, 1 and 4 Nov. 1897; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1897; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.]

A. C. O'S.

HAVELOCK-ALLAN, Sir HENRY MARSHMAN (1830–1897), lieutenant-general, colonel of the royal Irish regiment, eldest son of Major-general Sir Henry Havelock (1795–1857) [q.v.], was born at Chinsurah, India, on 6 Aug. 1830. Educated at the Rev. Dr. Cuthbert's school in St. John's Wood, London, he was commissioned as ensign in the 39th foot on 31 March 1846, was promoted to be lieutenant in the 86th foot on 23 June 1848, and transferred to the 10th foot to take the adjutancy on 13 Feb. 1852. His further commissions were dated: captain 18th foot (royal Irish regiment) 9 Oct. 1857, brevet major 19 Jan. 1858, brevet lieutenant-colonel 26 April 1859, unattached major 28 June 1864, brevet colonel 17 June 1868, major-general 18 March 1878, lieutenant-general 9 Dec. 1881, colonel of the royal Irish regiment of foot 27 Nov. 1895.

On his way out to India in the autumn of 1848 Havelock got a severe sunstroke, which obliged him to return to England on sick leave in 1849, and its effects clung to him through life, causing periodical fits of mental excitement and eccentricity. On the expiration of his sick leave he went back to India, but came home again after a few years, hoping to be employed in the war with Russia. In this he was not successful, but in 1856 went to the staff college, and returned to the East in time to take part in the Persian war.

Havelock was appointed, from 22 Jan. 1857, acting deputy-assistant quartermaster-general of the division commanded by his father in the expedition under Sir James Outram [q.v.] against Persia, and took part in the bombardment and capture on 26 March of Mohamra. He was mentioned in despatches for his services (*London Gazette*, 18 Aug. 1857), and received the medal. He accompanied his father to Calcutta, where he arrived after the outbreak of the mutiny on 17 June, and, on his father's appointment to command a column for the relief of Cawnpore and Lucknow, went with him to Allahabad as aide-de-camp from 23 June. He took part in the victorious march to Cawnpore, in the actions of Fathpur on 12 July, Aong and Pandu-Nadi on the 15th, and Cawnpore on the 16th, where he greatly distinguished himself, advancing steadily on horseback in front of the 64th foot towards a 24-pounder gun, which was pouring forth first round shot and then grape. The gun

was captured by a gallant charge. For this service he received the Victoria Cross on 15 Jan. 1858. Some controversy resulted from the action of the general in thus recommending his son, but there was no question as to the gallantry of young Havelock, whose daring and energy were acknowledged by all.

On 21 July Havelock was appointed deputy-assistant adjutant-general to the force. On the first advance from Cawnpore to Lucknow he was present at the actions of Onao on 29 July, Bashiratganj on 5 Aug., when his horse was shot under him, and again on the 12th, and at Bithor on 16 Aug. In the second advance from Cawnpore, after Outram had joined the force with reinforcements, he took part in the actions at Mangalwar on 21 Sept., where he distinguished himself in the pursuit of the enemy; and at the Alambagh on 23 Sept., where, it is stated, he twice saved Outram's life. Two days later he displayed great gallantry at the successful attack on the Char-bagh bridge of Lucknow, where an entrance to the city was gained. He was recommended by Outram for the Victoria Cross (Malleson, *Hist. of the Indian Mutiny*, i. 537 et seq.) He was dangerously wounded on this occasion, and his horse was shot under him.

As soon as he was convalescent he took part in the defence of the residency at Lucknow until the relief of the garrison by Sir Colin Campbell. When Sir Colin had gained the Moti-Mahal on 17 Nov. 1857 young Havelock and some other officers accompanied his father and Outram across the half-mile of open space between it and the residency to confer with Sir Colin. A heavy musketry fire opened on the party, and with three others Havelock was struck down, severely wounded. In spite of his wound he attended his father's deathbed on 24 Nov., and his funeral at the Alambagh on the 26th. The baronetcy and pension of 1,000*l.* a year proposed to be conferred upon his father for his distinguished services was bestowed upon him. The creation was dated 22 Jan. 1858.

In December 1857, though still suffering from his wounds, Havelock was appointed, at his own request, deputy-assistant adjutant-general to the Azimgarh and Janpur field force under Brigadier-general Franks, with whom he had served for some years as adjutant of the 10th regiment. He now assisted him in the operations against the rebel chief Mahudi Haisan in the successful actions at Nasratpur on 23 Jan. 1858, at Chanda and Hamirpur on 19 Feb., Sultanpur on 23rd, and the check at Dhaorara on 4 March, when the column joined the commander-in-chief at the siege of Lucknow. He distinguished himself on 14 March at the storm of the Imambara, forced his way into a palace which commanded three bastions of the Kaisar-Bagh and cleared them of defenders, taking part the same day in the storm and capture of the Kaisar-Bagh. On 19 March Lucknow was won.

On 29 March Havelock, as deputy-assistant adjutant-general to the field force in the Behar and Ghazapur districts, accompanied Sir E. Lugard's column to the relief of Azimgarh, and was present at the successful actions of Metahi on 11 April and of 15 April. The rebels were pursued into the jungles of Jagdispur, where a desultory warfare ensued. In October Havelock proposed to mount some of the infantry to make up for the deficiency in cavalry, and was given the command of a small flying column of mounted infantry. He pursued the Shahabad rebels for two hundred miles in five days, fighting three actions on 19, 20, and 21 Oct., finally driving them into the Kaimur hills. He was again wounded during the operations.

On 25 Nov. 1858 Havelock was appointed to the command of the 1st regiment of Hodson's horse, which he held until March 1859. He led it through the campaign in Oude under Lord Clyde, including the successful action of Bajadua on 26 Dec., the capture of Masjadua on the following day, the defeat of the rebels near Bandi on the Rapti on 31 Dec., and other operations until the end of the campaign. He was frequently mentioned in despatches for his services during the mutiny (*ib.* 13 Oct. 1857, 17 Feb., 31 March, 25 May, 17 July, 31 Aug., and 16 Nov. 1858; 31 Jan., 22 Feb., and 24 March 1859). He received the medal and two clasps, a year's service for Lucknow, and the brevets of major and lieutenant-colonel.

On Havelock's return home in 1860 he joined his regiment (the royal Irish) at Shorncliffe camp. On 1 Oct. 1861 he was appointed deputy-assistant adjutant-general at Aldershot. In August 1863 he accompanied his regiment to New Zealand, and on 25 Oct. was appointed deputy-assistant quartermaster-general to the forces in that colony, serving throughout the Maori war of 1863–4 under Major-general (afterwards General Sir) Duncan Alexander Cameron. He took part in the Waikato campaign and was present at the storm and capture of Rangiriri on 20 and 21 Nov. 1863. He commanded the troops engaged in the affair of Waiari in January 1864, was present at the action of Paterangi and Rangiawhia

on 20 and 21 Feb. and at the siege and capture by storm on 2 April of Orakau. For his services he was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 19 Feb. and 14 May 1864), received the war medal, and was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 10 Aug. 1866.

Havelock returned to England at the beginning of 1865, obtained an unattached majority, and married. From 13 March 1867 he served as assistant quartermaster-general in Canada until 31 March 1869, when he returned home, and on 1 Aug. was appointed in the same capacity to the headquarters staff in Dublin. He obtained leave of absence to see part of the Franco-German war of 1871–2, and in 1877 to visit the theatre of the Russo-Turkish war, acting as 'occasional correspondent' of the newspaper press. In January 1874 he unsuccessfully contested Stroud as a candidate for parliament in the liberal interest, and in February was returned as member for Sunderland, for which borough he sat until 1881, when he resigned his seat to take command, on 1 April, of the second infantry brigade at Aldershot. On 17 March 1880 he had assumed by royal license the additional surname of Allan, in compliance with the terms of the will of his cousin, Henry Allan of Blackwell Grange, Durham. He retired from the active list on 9 Dec. 1881, with the honorary rank of lieutenant-general. In 1882 he visited Sir Garnet (afterwards Viscount) Wolseley's headquarters at Ismailia, and was present at the battle of Kassassin on 28 Aug.

In 1885 Havelock-Allan was returned to parliament in the liberal interest by the south-east division of Durham county, and in the following year he was returned as a liberal unionist, and held the seat until 1892, when he was defeated, but was again elected in 1895. He was promoted to be K.C.B. on 21 June 1887, on the occasion of the queen's jubilee. His pluck and indomitable energy were as evident in his political career as in his military. Shrewd and well-meaning, but impetuous and choleric, he held strong opinions on many subjects, and made no concealment of his likes and dislikes. He was chairman of the parliamentary naval and military service committee. In the recess of 1897 he went to India to study the Indian army question, and visited the British troops carrying on the campaign against the hill tribes on the Afghanistan frontier. He was moving down from Ali Masjid after a visit to Landi Kotal, when a fresh horse, which he had been given at the last halt on 30 Dec., gave him some trouble, and in giving it a good gallop to steady it he got into broken ground on the flank, where Khaibaris were watching to catch him if they could. One of them fired at the horse and killed it, but the ball passed through Havelock's leg, cutting an artery, and he bled to death. The man who fired the shot is now in our ranks. The intention was to put Havelock-Allan to ransom, and the Khaibaris were disappointed at his death. When his body was found, it was taken to Rawul Pindi, where his regiment, the royal Irish, was then quartered.

Havelock-Allan had been honorary colonel of the Durham militia artillery since 7 May 1887, and in command of the Tyne and Tees volunteer infantry brigade from 17 Oct. 1888. He was a justice of the peace for the North Riding, Yorkshire, and for the county of Durham, of which he was a deputy lieutenant. He was also an alderman of the Durham county council.

He married, on 10 May 1865, Lady Alice Moreton, who survived him, second daughter of Henry George Francis, second earl of Ducie (*d.* 2 June 1853), by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 15 March 1865), elder daughter of John, second lord Sherborne. He left two sons and a daughter. The eldest son, Henry Spencer Moreton, born in Dublin on 30 Jan. 1872, succeeded him in the baronetcy. The second son, Allan, was born on 30 March 1874. The daughter Ethel, born at Montreal on 1 Nov. 1867, married, on 19 Oct. 1886, Joseph Albert Pease, M.P., second son of Sir Joseph Whitwell Pease, first baronet.

Havelock-Allan was the author of 'Three Main Military Questions of the Day: (i.) A Home Reserve Army; (ii.) The more economic Tenure of India; (iii.) Cavalry as affected by Breech-loading Arms,' London, 1867, 8vo.

[Despatches; Army Lists; Baronetage; Times, 1 and 7 Jan. 1898; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War; Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny; Shadwell's Life of Lord Clyde; W. Fox's New Zealand War, 1863–4; Marshman's Life of Sir Henry Havelock; private sources; Alexander's Bush Fighting, illustrated by Incidents of the Maori War, New Zealand.] R. H. V.

HAWKSHAW, Sir JOHN (1811–1891), civil engineer, son of Henry Hawkshaw of Leeds, and his wife, born Carrington of Derbyshire, was born in the West Riding of Yorkshire in 1811; his father's family had been for some generations farmers in this district of Yorkshire. He was educated at the Leeds grammar school, and then became a pupil of C. Fowler, who was chiefly engaged on road construction. At the age of twenty he joined the staff of Alexander

Nimmo [q. v.], who was then occupied with piers and harbour work in Ireland.

In July 1832 he went to Venezuela to take charge of the Bolivar Mining Association's mines, about two hundred miles from Caracas. He spent three years there; but bad health, brought about by the unhealthy climate, forced him to return to England in 1834. In 1838 he published a book describing his life in Venezuela, entitled 'Reminiscences of South America' (London, 1838). After his return he was employed for a time by Jesse Hartley [q. v.] on the Liverpool docks, and then on railway surveys in Germany for J. Walker; he also superintended the completion of the Manchester, Bury, and Bolton railway line. About this time, in 1838, at the request of the Great Western Railway Company, he reported as to the advisability of the continuance of the broad gauge on that system. In his report he opposed the continuance of the broad gauge, and all through his life he fought strenuously against a break of gauge on railway systems; he took a very prominent part in the opposition in 1872–3 to the proposals of the Indian government for altering the gauge of the railways in India.

In 1845 Hawkshaw was appointed engineer to the Manchester and Leeds Railway, the nucleus of the present Lancashire and Yorkshire railway system, and he remained consulting engineer to the latter company until 1888. His most noteworthy work in connection with this company was the introduction in the new lines of steeper gradients than any which had been adopted down to that date, and although his action was strongly opposed by Robert Stephenson [q.v.], Hawkshaw's sound judgment on this matter has been attested by the adoption since then of similar gradients on similar railways throughout the world.

In 1850 he came to London, and set up in practice as a consulting engineer, and from 1870 onwards he was in partnership with his son and his old assistant, Harrison Hayter.

It is not possible to deal even in outline with the numerous schemes in all branches of engineering for which Hawkshaw was responsible; only a few of the leading and more important ones can be referred to here. In connection with railways perhaps his most famous works were the Charing Cross and Cannon Street railways, with their large terminal stations and bridges over the Thames; the East London Railway, with its utilisation of the old Thames tunnel, constructed by the elder Brunel; and the great tunnel under the Severn for the Great Western Railway Company, which at the time of its completion in 1887 was one of the most noteworthy of such pieces of railway work, the tunnel being four and a third miles long, two and a quarter miles of this being under the tidal estuary of the Severn (see WALKER'S *The Severn Tunnel: its Construction and Difficulties*, London, 1891; also *Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, cxxi. 305).

Hawkshaw was also, with Sir John Brunlees [q. v. Suppl.], consulting engineer to the original Channel Tunnel Company; before preparing his plans for this work he had very careful geological surveys made on both coasts, and he also made detailed marine surveys. During his later years, however, he refused to have anything to do with the proposed tunnel, having come to the opinion that the construction of a tunnel would be a distinct national disadvantage.

In bridge work, in addition to those already mentioned across the Thames, Hawkshaw designed the Nerbudda bridge in India, nearly one mile long; and was responsible, with W. H. Barlow, for the completion of the famous Clifton suspension bridge, utilising for this work the old chains from the Hungerford suspension bridge, which had been pulled down to make room for his new Charing Cross railway bridge.

In 1863, at the request of the then viceroy of Egypt, Hawkshaw visited Egypt and carefully examined the site of the proposed Suez ship canal. It was the extremely favourable report which he sent in on the scheme, and on the proposed site, which finally led to the adoption of M. de Lesseps's plans. The khedive had made up his mind that if Hawkshaw should report against the scheme he would have nothing more to do with it. Richard Monckton Milnes, lord Houghton [q. v.], who was present at the time, says that when Hawkshaw landed at Port Said to take part in the opening ceremonies of the completed canal, M. de Lesseps presented him to the engineers who were present with the words: 'This is the gentleman to whom I owe the canal' (REID'S *Life of Richard Monckton Milnes, first Lord Houghton*, 2nd edit. ii. 217).

Hawkshaw was also a member of the international congress which met at Paris in 1879 to consider the proposed inter-oceanic ship canal across Central America. He was opposed to the Panama canal scheme because he did not believe it could be constructed at a reasonable cost, and so retired from the congress.

In 1862 he became engineer to the Amsterdam ship canal, which was eventually opened by the king of Holland on 1 Nov.

1876. Until the construction of the Manchester and Liverpool ship canal, this was (after the Suez canal) the most important work of its kind which had been carried out, the canal being sixteen miles long with a depth of twenty-three feet; it also involved very difficult and complicated work in connection with the locks on the Zuyder Zee and at Ymuiden (see *Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, lxii. 1).

In 1860 he was appointed sole royal commissioner to inquire into the question of providing the city of Dublin with a proper water supply, and he recommended that Mr. Hassard's scheme for obtaining water from the Vartry should be adopted; this scheme was afterwards carried out. Again, in 1874, he was sole royal commissioner to inquire into the best means of remedying the evils caused by the pollution of the Clyde and its tributaries. He was also responsible for a very considerable amount of drainage work in the fen country in the eastern part of England, one very noteworthy piece of work being the design, in 1862, of a dam to shut out the tide from the middle level drain in Norfolk, the outfall sluice at St. Germains having given way. Across the dam which he constructed, sixteen large siphons, each three and a half feet in diameter, were laid, and they were sufficient for the drainage of the district for many years (*ib.* xxii. 497).

Among other government committees upon which Hawkshaw served may be mentioned a departmental committee in 1868 to inquire into the construction, condition, and cost of the fortifications which were in existence, or in course of erection, in the kingdom. In 1880 he served on a committee of the board of trade to investigate the effect of wind pressure on railway structures; and when the electric telegraphs were purchased by the government from the various companies in 1868, he was appointed by the act the arbitrator to distribute the purchase money among the different companies and the various shareholders.

Though he was never a strong politician, Hawkshaw stood as a liberal candidate for Andover in 1863, but was defeated; and again in 1865 he proposed to stand as a candidate for Lyme Regis, but withdrew just before the date of the election.

In 1855 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1873 was knighted. He was president of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1862 and 1863, having joined that body in 1836; and in 1875 he held the office of president of the British Association.

Hawkshaw was without doubt one of the foremost civil engineers of the nineteenth century, not only on account of the importance of the works with which he was connected, but also on account of the wide field covered by his professional activity. Technical reports and his presidential addresses form practically the bulk of his literary work.

He died at his town residence, Belgrave Mansions, on 2 June 1891. He married in 1835 Ann, daughter of the Rev. James Jackson of Green Hammerton, Yorkshire. She died on 29 April 1885, aged 72.

There is an oil painting by Collins at the Institution of Civil Engineers, and another by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., in the possession of Mr. J. C. Hawkshaw at Hollycombe, Sussex, and also two earlier portraits, both at Hollycombe. Mr. Hawkshaw has a marble bust by Wontner; the Institution of Civil Engineers has also a marble bust and a small bronze head by Wynn.

The most important of his professional publications were his presidential addresses at the British Association (London, 1875) and the Institution of Civil Engineers (London, 1863); Reports on Dock and Harbour Works at Bristol (1860), Boston (1864), Holyhead (1873), Belfast (1870); on the Suez Canal (Paris, 1863; London, 1863); on the Great Western Railway Locomotive Department (1838), Lancashire and Yorkshire Railway Rolling Stock, &c. (1850), Narrow Gauge for India (1870); and on the Drainage of the River Witham (London, 1861, West. 1862, London, 1877), Thames Valley (1878), Purification of the Clyde (1876); The Present State of Geological Enquiry as to the Origin of Coal (1843).

[Obituary notice in Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, vol. cvi.; Burke's Peerage &c. 1890; Times, 3 June 1891.] T. H. B.

HAWKSLEY, THOMAS (1807–1893), civil engineer, was born at Arnold, near Nottingham, on 12 July 1807. He was educated at the Nottingham grammar school under Dr. Wood, and in 1822 began his articles with Mr. Staveley, architect and surveyor of Nottingham. He eventually became a partner in this business, which was carried on in Nottingham until he left for London in 1852.

Hawksley's fame as a civil engineer will in a great measure rest on the many extensive schemes for supplying water to large cities for which he was responsible, and it is noteworthy, therefore, that his first important piece of engineering work was connected with a scheme for additional water supply to the town of Nottingham in 1830. In 1845 he became engineer to the joint companies

supplying Nottingham, and continued in that position until the year 1880, when the companies were bought out by the municipal authorities of Nottingham. About 1847 he invented, in conjunction with William George (afterwards Lord) Armstrong [q. v. Suppl.], a self-acting valve designed to close the pipe automatically when the velocity of the water passing through it exceeds a certain limit; the invention is still largely used by water companies.

There is scarcely a large city in the kingdom which did not make use of Hawksley's services at one time or another, but the three cities with which he had the closest connection were Liverpool, Sheffield, and Leicester. His connection with the water supply of the city of Liverpool began in 1846, when he recommended the Rivington-Pike scheme, which was at length adopted, and completed in 1857. The rapid growth of Liverpool, however, made it necessary to cast about for a further supply of water, and in 1874 a scheme for supplying the city from the head waters of the river Severn was drawn up, and the reports were referred to Hawksley and John Frederic Latrobe Bateman [q. v. Suppl.] for their consideration. Hawksley reported in favour of the Vyrnwy scheme, which was eventually carried out, and Hawksley was appointed engineer-in-chief to the undertaking, an office which he held until his retirement in 1885. This scheme involved the construction of a very large masonry dam across the valley of the Vyrnwy, and the creation of an artificial lake almost as large as any natural lake in the kingdom. It is probably the most important scheme which has been completed in this country up to the present time.

Hawksley's connection with Sheffield was brought about in 1864 by the terrible disaster due to the bursting of the masonry dam of the Dale Dike reservoir on 11 March 1864. He was called in with other engineers to advise and report on this accident and to prepare plans for other works for supplying the city of Sheffield. He remained engineer-in-chief of these works until his death.

At Leicester he was responsible for and planned the Thornton Park reservoir and the Bradgate reservoir.

The skill which Hawksley showed in working out his estimates for the water supply of any district upon which he was consulted mainly depended upon the elaborate preliminary calculations he always made, based on rainfall and evaporation measurements taken throughout the district. To Hawksley also is really due the introduction of the 'constant service' system.

In addition to waterworks Hawksley was also responsible for numerous gas supply and drainage works; he served as president of the Gas Managers' Association from 1864 to 1867; and he was one of the authorities consulted in 1857 in connection with the London main drainage scheme. It is, however, as a waterworks engineer that he will always be known; no other engineer in this country during the nineteenth century has carried out so many works, or has been recognised as such an authority upon this branch of engineering.

He became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1840, was elected to the council in 1853, and served as president in the years 1872–3. He also served as president of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers in 1876 and 1877, and in recognition of his high scientific and engineering attainments he was elected a F.R.S. in 1878.

He furnished numerous reports to foreign governments on engineering questions, mainly on waterworks and sewage works, and as a result received numerous foreign orders. He was made commander of the order of Francis Joseph of Austria, was a commander of the Rose of Brazil, and was a member of the Swedish order of the Polar Star, and Knight of the Danebrog.

Hawksley was a good mathematician, and took a keen interest in questions of statistics. In 1876 he gave an address at St. George's Hall, Liverpool, as president of the health section of the Association of Social Science, dealing with the application of statistics to various social problems.

He was twice married: in 1831 to Phillis, daughter of Francis Wright of Nottingham, by whom he had several children. His son, Mr. Charles Hawksley, is an eminent engineer. She died in 1854, and in 1855 he married Eliza, daughter of J. Litt. Hawksley died on 23 Sept. 1893, at his residence, 14 Phillimore Gardens, Kensington, at the age of eighty-six.

In the year 1887 his portrait, painted by Mr. Hubert Herkomer, R.A., was presented to him by many friends in the engineering and legal professions, as a mark of esteem and affection (*Times*, 14 July 1887). A replica of this oil painting was executed for the Institution of Civil Engineers.

His literary work was entirely confined to his professional reports and presidential addresses: Reports on Water Supply, Leicester (Nottingham, 1850); Edinburgh (London, 1872); Main Drainage of London (London, 1858).

[Obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, vol. cxvii.; Times, 25 Sept. 1893.]

T. H. B.

HAY, Sir JOHN (1816–1892), Australian statesman, born at Little Ythsie, Aberdeenshire, on 23 June 1816, was the elder son of John Hay of Little Ythsie, by his wife Jean Moir. He was educated at the University and King's College of Aberdeen, graduating M.A. in 1834. In the same year he went to Edinburgh, and studied for several years for the Scottish bar. In 1838 he emigrated to New South Wales as a squatter, settling at Welaregang on the upper Murray.

He first took part in colonial politics in 1856, when he was returned to the legislature on 2 April for the Murrumbidgee district. On 24 Sept. he carried a motion of want of confidence in the ministry of (Sir) Charles Cowper [q. v.], and after declining to form an administration became secretary of lands and public works in the government formed by (Sir) Henry Watson Parker [q.v.] This office he resigned in September 1857 on the defeat of the Parker government on a question of electoral reform. In 1858 the electoral district of the Murrumbidgee was subdivided, and Hay was returned for the Murray, one of the new divisions. He represented this constituency until 1864, when he was returned for Central Cumberland. In 1860, when (Sir) John Robertson [q.v.] brought forward the famous Crown Lands Alienation Act, Hay moved an amendment which was carried against the government, but, on an appeal to the country, Robertson was supported by a large majority of the electors.

On 14 Oct. 1862 Hay was elected speaker of the legislative assembly, a post which he resigned on 21 Oct. 1865 on the ground of ill-health. After his resignation he continued a member of the assembly until 26 June 1867, when he was summoned to the legislative council, of which, on the recommendation of Sir Henry Parkes [q.v. Suppl.], he became president on 8 July 1873, succeeding Sir Terence Aubrey Murray [q.v.] This position he filled with remarkable ability until his death. On 25 May 1878 he was nominated K.C.M.G. He was vice-president of the New South Wales Agricultural Society.

Hay died, without issue, at his residence at Rose Bay on 20 Jan. 1892, and was buried in the Waverley cemetery on 22 Jan. A marble bust of Hay, executed in September 1889, is in the hall of the legislative council. He married, on 28 Feb. 1838, Mary (*d.* 1 Feb. 1892), daughter of James Chalmers.

[Sydney Morning Herald, 21 and 23 Jan. 1892; Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891, i. 77–8; Heaton's Australian Dictionary, 1879; Denison's Varieties of Viceregal Life, 1870, i. 369; Parkes's Fifty Years in the Making of Australian History, 1892, i. 118, 120, 299.]

E. I. C.

HAY, Sir JOHN HAY DRUMMOND- (1816–1893), diplomatist. [See Drummond-Hay.]

HAYTER, HENRY HEYLYN (1821–1895), statistician, the son of Henry Hayter of Eden Vale, Wiltshire, the brother of Sir William Goodenough Hayter [q. v.], and of Eliza Jane, daughter and coheiress of John Heylyn of Islington, was born at Eden Vale on 28 Oct. 1821, and educated first at Paris and afterwards at the Charterhouse. On leaving school he became a midshipman in the merchant service, and made several voyages, first on Wigram's ships, later on the West India mail packets. In 1852 he emigrated to Victoria. In 1857 he was appointed to the department of the registrar-general, and soon rose to be the head of the statistical branch, where he began steadily to make a well-deserved reputation. In 1870 he was appointed secretary to the royal commission to inquire into the working of the public service of Victoria. He superintended all the arrangements for the census of 1871. In 1872, when on leave of absence in New Zealand, he was requested by the government of that colony to report upon the working of their registrar-general's department.

In May 1874 Hayter's department was constituted a separate office, and he became government statist. In this position he did the work for which his name will be remembered: he brought the annual returns of statistics of the colony of Victoria into an elaborate and perfect shape, which formed a model for the whole of the Australian colonies. At a conference held in Tasmania in 1875, at which he represented Victoria, his model was adopted as the basis of a uniform system of official statistics. Consequently there is probably no country in the world that can produce an annual series of statistics of cultivation, production, industry, and exchange so perfect as those of the Australian colonies. In 1879, when Hayter came to England as secretary to Sir Graham Berry's 'embassy' to the imperial government for the reform of the constitution of Victoria, he was invited to give evidence before the House of Commons' committee on statistics. His census of 1881 for Victoria was considered a masterly effort of improvement on previous returns, and when, in 1890, he had decided to retire from his office, he was spe-

cially asked to remain, in order to represent Victoria at the inter-colonial conference on methods of census which was held at Hobart, Tasmania, in that year (of which he was elected president), and also to superintend the arrangements for the census of 1891. He accordingly continued to hold his appointment till his death, which took place at his residence, Armadale, near Melbourne, on 23 March 1895, just before his retirement on pension was completed.

Hayter, who was a corresponding member of various learned societies, was awarded medals at exhibitions at Melbourne, Amsterdam, Calcutta, at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition in 1886, and at Paris in 1889. He was created C.M.G. in 1882, an officer of the French order of public instruction the same year, and a chevalier of the order of the Crown of Italy in 1884.

Hayter married in 1855 Susan, daughter of William Dodd of Porchester Terrace, London, who, with one son, the only one left of a large family, survived him.

Hayter, besides being the originator of the 'Victorian Year-book,' was the author of several pamphlets such as 'Notes of a Tour in New Zealand,' 'Notes on the Colony of Victoria' (1875; 2nd edit. 1876), 'Handbook to the Colony of Victoria' (1884; 2nd edit. 1885). He also published: 1. 'School History of Victoria.' 2. 'School Geography of Victoria.' 3. 'Carboona, a Chapter from the Early History of Victoria' (in verse), reprinted from the 'Victorian Review,' 1885. 4. 'My Christmas Adventure, and other Poems,' 1857.

[Mennell's Dict. of Australian Biogr.; The Australian, 30 March 1895; Catalogues Col. Inst. and Col. Office Libr.; private information.] C. A. H.

HAYWOOD, FRANCIS (1796–1858), translator of Kant, was born at Liverpool in 1796. He belonged to the literary circle which surrounded William Roscoe [q.v.] and William Shepherd [q.v.] in the first quarter of the nineteenth century, and formed an especially close friendship with Antonio Panizzi when he came to Liverpool as a protégé of Roscoe's in 1823. Possessed of ample means, he devoted himself to study, and must at an early age have acquired a knowledge of German and of German philosophy and divinity unusual in England at the period, having been in 1828 the anonymous translator of Bretschneider's reply to Hugh James Rose's [q.v.] 'State of Protestantism in Germany,' dealing with the tendencies of German theology. He shortly afterwards undertook a much more difficult task in the translation of Kant's 'Critick of Pure Reason,' previously only accessible to English students unacquainted with German in a French or a Latin version. Haywood's long remained the standard English translation. Published in 1838, it was reprinted with improvements in 1848, and was commended by the chief authority on Kant in Great Britain, Sir William Hamilton, with whom Haywood corresponded respecting it. Its general accuracy was admitted by Max Müller, interested though the latter was in a rival translation. In 1844 Haywood published an analysis of the 'Critick,' designed 'to elucidate the points which still remain unintelligible.' In 1853 he translated the 'Researches into the History of the Roman Constitution' of Wilhelm Ihne, a personal friend. He resided at Edge Lane Hall, near Liverpool, but died at Silliers, Worcestershire, on 29 May 1858. Haywood was Panizzi's surety on occasion of all the latter's appointments at the British Museum, and the warmth of their mutual regard is evinced in their correspondence.

[Fagan's Life of Sir Anthony Panizzi, 1880, i. 54 (with a sketch of Haywood), 100, 331, ii. passim; Gent. Mag. 1858, ii. 201; Brit. Mus. Cat.] R. G.

HAYWOOD, WILLIAM (1821–1894), architect and civil engineer, eldest son of W. Haywood of Camberwell, was born on 8 Dec. 1821. He was educated at the Camberwell grammar school, and then became a pupil of Mr. George Aitchison, R.A., architect and surveyor to the St. Katherine's Dock Company.

He began his professional career as an architect, and was responsible for several important private mansions, among which may be mentioned the seat of the Marquis of Downshire at Easthampstead, Berkshire. Being offered, however, in 1845 the appointment of assistant engineer to the commissioners of sewers for the city of London, he abandoned architecture for civil engineering; a year later he was appointed chief engineer to the commissioners. He became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1853. He was responsible for an enormous number of improvements of various kinds carried out in the central quarter of the metropolis during the forty-nine years he held office. Probably the work by which he will be best remembered is the Holborn Viaduct; this was begun in 1863, and opened by Queen Victoria on 6 Nov. 1869, although at that date the high-level approaches had not been completed. He was also instrumental in the introduction of asphalte for the roadways of the city in 1869.

In the early part of his career as engineer to the commissioners, in 1850–1, in conjunction with Mr. Frank Forster, chief engineer to the metropolitan commissioners of sewers, he prepared a scheme for diverting the sewage from the Thames; and again in 1854, in conjunction with Mr. (afterwards Sir) Joseph Bazalgette [q. v. Suppl.], he prepared further schemes for the same purpose, and these were practically the plans eventually carried out.

During the time he held his city post he carried on a considerable practice as a consulting engineer, and obtained numerous foreign honours as a reward for the services he rendered. He was a chevalier of the legion of honour, and a knight of the Ernestine house order; a member of the Portuguese order of Christ, and the Belgian order of Leopold.

He was an ardent volunteer, and served in the London rifle brigade, of which he was lieutenant-colonel from 1876 to 1882.

His literary work consists of numerous reports presented to the commissioners of sewers for the city of London, over one hundred in number, dealing with almost every branch of the work of a municipal engineer.

He died at 56 Hamilton Terrace, Maida Vale, on 13 April 1894.

[Men of the Time, ed. 1891; Proc. Inst. Civil Eng. vol. cxvii.] T. H. B.

HEALY, JAMES (1824–1894), Roman catholic divine and humourist, one of twenty-three children of John Healy, provision dealer, by his first wife Mary (Meyler), was born in Francis Street, Dublin, on 15 Dec. 1824. From the Vincentian school, Usher's Quay (entered 1834), he proceeded (1839) to St. Vincent's College, Castleknock, co. Dublin, but quitting the Vincentian rule he matriculated (11 Sept. 1843) at Maynooth, where in 1847 he became a Dunboyne student [see Butler, John, D.D.] under John O'Hanlon, D.D., a critical theologian and a wit, and Patrick Aloysius Murray [q. v.], from whom he learned his admirable elocution. He was not a hard student. Leaving Maynooth in 1850, his first appointment was as reader at St. Andrew's, Westland Row, Dublin, and chaplain to the sisters of mercy in Baggott Street; his next (1852) was to a curacy at St. Michael and St. John's, Dublin. He lived in an attic in the chapel-house, Smock Alley, Essex Street West, and was a model of punctual devotion to his calling, fearlessly risking his life during a visitation of cholera. His appointments were from Daniel Murray [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, to whose principles in religion and politics Healy adhered through life. From Dublin he was transferred (1858) by Paul Cullen [q. v.] to a curacy at Bray, co. Wicklow. His intimacy with William Nicholas Keogh [q. v.] stood in the way of his professional prospects.

Becoming more friendly to him, Cardinal Cullen appointed him (1867) administrator of Little Bray, co. Dublin, on the other side of the Dargle. In this cure he remained, without further preferment, till in 1893 he was appointed parish priest of Ballybrack and Killiney, co. Dublin, by archbishop Walsh. His income never exceeded 200*l.* a year; most of a sum raised for him by his friends was lost in Wicklow copper mines. Beloved by his parishioners, his social charm made him a coveted guest in the highest circles of Dublin society. The spontaneity of his humour, the brightness of his repartee, his manly purity, and the inimitable expressiveness of his voice and gesture made his neat little figure a unique personality. At his Saturday dinners the arrangements were of the simplest (his housekeeper was his only servant); his guests included prominent persons of every rank and section. Latterly he paid almost yearly visits to London; he was much courted, but his keen good sense, equal to his kindness of heart, never failed him. In 1886 he visited America. His health began to break in 1889; he suffered from gall-stones and dyspepsia, and went to Carlsbad. In 1892 he took a prolonged tour in Spain and Italy with his friend Mr. Henry Arthur Blyth. Another visit to Carlsbad in 1894 failed to restore his strength. He died on 28 Oct. 1894, and was buried at Ballybrack.

[Memories of Father Healy, 1898, 3rd edit.: a book full of good stories.] A. G.

HEATH, DOUGLAS DENON (1811–1897), classical and mathematical scholar, second son of George Heath, serjeant-at-law, by his wife, Anne Raymond (Dunbar), was born in Chancery Lane, London, on 6 Jan. 1811. His father was a son of James Heath [q. v.], the engraver, and half-brother of Charles Heath (1785–1848) [q. v.] Admiral Sir Leopold George Heath is the scholar's younger brother. After schooling at Greenwich, he spent the greater part of 1826–7 with friends of his father's in France; among the latter was his godfather, the savant Denon, master of the mint to Napoleon I. He went into residence at Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1828, and read for a year with the well-known classical tutor, Henry Malden [q.v.] Among his Cambridge intimates was James Spedding, in

whose company he visited Wordsworth and Tennyson. Tennyson read him many scraps of his composition, which he recognised in poems published many years later. Heath obtained a scholarship at Trinity on 23 April 1830, and two years later graduated senior wrangler, and took the first Smith's prize. In the classical tripos of the same year (1832) he was placed ninth in the first class, but the competition (among the first seven being Lushington, Shilleto, Thompson, Venables, and Alford) rendered his classical little inferior to his mathematical degree. He was marked out as the first Trinity man of his year, and was elected first to a fellowship on 2 Oct. 1832. He was strongly attached to Cambridge life, but in deference to his father's wish he entered at the Inner Temple, and was called to the bar in 1835. In 1838 his father succeeded in procuring him the reversion of his own lucrative post as county clerk of Middlesex. In 1846 the courts of the county clerk were abolished, so that he might have retired on full salary, but preferred to take the work of a county court judge in the Bloomsbury district with no further salary, and thus from 1847 to 1865 (when he had to retire through deafness) he saved the country over 1,200*l.* a year. During these years, at Spedding's request, he edited the legal remains of Bacon for the seventh volume of the great edition of the 'Works of Francis Bacon' (1859, ed. Spedding, Ellis, and Heath). The several manuscripts of Bacon's professional writings were carefully collated, and many passages for the first time made intelligible.

Two elaborate papers on 'Secular Local Changes in the Sea Level' and the 'Dynamical Theory of Deep Sea Tides and the Effects of Tidal Friction' (*Philosophical Mag.* March 1866 and March 1867) were the firstfruits of his emancipation from legal duties in 1865, and in 1874 he published 'An Elementary Exposition of the Doctrine of [the Conservation of] Energy,' which was highly praised by Clerk Maxwell as 'an example of sound reasoning such as few authors deign (or are able) to introduce into text-books.' His most characteristic work, however, was not mathematical (physics, he avowed, 'soared into higher and higher regions, and I ceased to follow them'), but in connection with the Greek prose classics. He concentrated some acute, judicious, and closely reasoned work into his defence of Aristotle against misconception by Grote and others (*Journal of Philology*, vols. vii. and viii., concerning Aristotle's and other ancient doctrines of causation); scarcely less valuable were his papers 'On the so-called Arabicus Mons,' and on Plato's 'Cratylus' (*ib.* vols. v. vi. and xvii.) Even more vigorous were his papers in defence of the honesty of Herodotus. His views were greatly strengthened by a journey up the Nile as far as Dongola in 1874–5 (*ib.* 1886, xv. 215). He could not confine himself to defence, but assaulted alleged detractors of his favourite author with the utmost vigour, and projected a detailed study on 'the scepticism of Herodotus.'

On his father's death in 1852 Heath became owner of Kitlands, a small estate near Leith Hill, Surrey. He resided there, and greatly benefited the parish of Coldharbour by his generosity. Tennyson, Spedding, and the master of Trinity (Thompson) were fond of discussing poetry and philosophy in Heath's beautiful garden, in which Marianne North painted for the collection at Kew 'at least one flower she had missed in its native Himalaya.' He was one of the founders and benefactors of the Surrey county school at Cranleigh. Heath was a broad churchman and interested in (non-party) politics. He greatly admired Peel, but 'equally distrusted and disliked the two most famous liberal and conservative leaders of later times.' He died unmarried at Kitlands on 25 Sept. 1897, and was buried in Coldharbour churchyard.

[D. D. Heath, a short private Memoir by H. E. Malden, with contribution by Dr. Jackson of Trinity Coll. Cambridge (privately printed 1898); Times, 27 Sept. 1897; Foster's Men at the Bar; Guardian, 29 Sept. 1895; Graduati Cantab.] T. S.

HENDERSON, Sir EDMUND YEAMANS WALCOTT (1821–1896), lieutenant-colonel royal engineers, chief commissioner of metropolitan police, son of Vice-admiral George Henderson, royal navy, of Middle Deal, Kent, and of his wife, Frances Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Walcott-Sympson of Winkton, Hampshire, was born on 19 April 1821 at Muddiford, near Christchurch, Hampshire. Educated at a school at Bruton, Somerset, and at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, he received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 16 June 1838. His further commissions were dated: first lieutenant 1 April 1841, second captain 23 April 1847, first captain 20 June 1854, brevet major 26 Oct. 1858, lieutenant-colonel 26 March 1862.

After the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, Henderson went to Canada in November 1839 and remained there for six years. On his return home he was quartered at Portsmouth in January

1846, but in the following June again embarked for North America, having been selected with Captain Pipon of the royal engineers as commissioner to make an exploring survey in order to fix a boundary between Canada and New Brunswick in the territory ceded by the United States to the crown under the Ashburton treaty, and to determine the practicability of a line of railway of some seven hundred miles between Halifax and Quebec to connect the three provinces of Canada, New Brunswick, and Nova Scotia.

The eastern half of New Brunswick was allotted to Pipon, who lost his life late in the autumn of 1846 by the upsetting of a canoe in a rapid of the Restigouche river in the endeavour to save one of the crew. The western half fell to Henderson, who, forty years after, wrote an account in 'Murray's Magazine' (March 1887) of an adventure on this service, which proved a very difficult one, as the interior was unknown except to lumbermen. His skill as a draughtsman enabled him to illustrate his official report with a panoramic sketch of the country, which attracted the attention of Earl Grey, then secretary of state for the colonies. Henderson married at Halifax, Nova Scotia, and, having successfully completed the duty entrusted to him, returned to England in November 1848, and was quartered at Gravesend.

Early in 1850 he accepted from Earl Grey the appointment of comptroller of convicts in Western Australia, where it had been decided, with the approval of the colonists, to establish for the first time a penal settlement, on account of the opposition from the flourishing colonies of the eastern and southern parts of Australia to continue to receive convicts from home. Western Australia had not so far been a successful colony, and as the government undertook to send out as many free emigrants as convicts the increased supply of labour was welcomed. At the same time a new development of the convict system was to be tried. The prisoners were to be selected with reference to their fitness for colonial life, and, after passing a certain time in a public works prison, were to be sent out to private employment under police supervision, or else employed in public works in various parts of the colony.

Henderson arrived at Freemantle with the first party of convicts and a guard of sappers in June 1850. No preparations had been made for their reception in the colony, and, after making temporary arrangements, he set to work to build a complete establishment. He obtained from England the services of the 20th company royal engineers, commanded by Captain (afterwards Major-general) Henry Wray, with two subaltern officers, Lieutenant (afterwards Colonel Sir) William Crossman and Lieutenant (afterwards Colonel Sir) Edmond Du Cane, to furnish instructors and artisans to conduct the work, and with its assistance not only the convict prison and quarters but a barrack and officers' quarters also were erected. Hiring depots were formed in different parts of the colony, while the ticket-of-leave men who could not obtain private employment were maintained by government and employed in making roads and building bridges.

At the end of 1855 Henderson lost his wife and went home on leave of absence. He married again two years later, and returned to Western Australia in the beginning of 1858. He spent another five years there, during which he was most active in his duties and in all that contributed to the well-being of the colony, in which, after the governor, he was the principal public officer. He resigned the appointment in 1863, and returned to England.

Henderson arrived in England while a royal commission, presided over by Earl Grey, was inquiring into the systems of penal servitude and transportation. Sir Joshua Jebb [q. v.] had recommended Henderson for a seat on the prison board, and in the meantime he gave evidence before the committee. The sudden death of Jebb left vacant the offices of chairman of directors of prisons and surveyor-general, and also the inspector-generalship of military prisons. Lord Grey's commission represented the especial fitness of Henderson for these posts, and he was appointed to them on 29 July 1863. He retired from the army on 1 Oct. 1864. He carried out the changes in the administration of prisons made in consequence of the report of the royal commission, and was ably assisted in the work by his former subaltern in Australia, who afterwards succeeded him, Sir Edmond Du Cane. Henderson was made a companion of the order of the Bath, civil division, in 1868.

In 1869 Henderson reluctantly accepted the post of chief commissioner of metropolitan police on the death of Sir Richard Mayne [q. v.] For the second time he found himself at the head of a public department over the heads of, and new to, all serving in it, some of them at the outset not too well pleased with his appointment. That in both cases he succeeded in winning the confidence

and respect of his subordinates was due to his tact and competence. The metropolitan police force at that time numbered about 9,000 constables, and during Henderson's tenure of office it was increased to over 13,000, an army which had to be kept in good discipline without the aid of any special legislation.

Soon after his appointment he increased the number of detectives from 15 to 260 men, and instituted a criminal investigation department under Colonel (afterwards Sir) Howard Vincent. In 1872 some agitators endeavoured to get up a police strike, but after Henderson had personally seen the malcontents the agitation ceased. In 1878 Henderson was promoted to be a knight commander of the order of the Bath, civil division. On 8 Feb. 1886 a meeting in Trafalgar Square brought together a large number of roughs, and ended in a march through the streets of the west end of London, when some rioting occurred, windows were broken, and shops plundered. Fault was found with the police arrangements, and Henderson was thrown over by the government. A committee of inquiry was appointed; but Henderson, conscious of a successful administration of seventeen years, at once resigned without waiting for it to report. A treasury minute laid before parliament approved the recommendation of the home secretary that Henderson should receive the highest rate of pension allowed, on the ground of the high sense entertained by the home secretary and his predecessors of the zeal, discretion, and ability with which he had discharged the duties of his responsible office. At a meeting held at Grosvenor House, Henderson was presented with his portrait painted by Edwin Long, R.A., and a purse of 1,000*l*. The cab-owners and drivers presented him with a model in silver of a hansom cab, Lord Wolseley acting as their spokesman, in recognition of the great interest he had taken in them, of the institution of cabmen's shelters, and of the support he had given to the metropolitan police orphanage.

Henderson was a fluent speaker with an effective sense of humour, and excelled in anecdote. Quick in assimilating ideas, he expressed himself readily and clearly in official letters and reports, and won the complete confidence of his official chiefs. He was a skilful painter in water-colours.

He died on 8 Dec. 1896 at his residence, 4 Gledhow Gardens, London.

He was twice married: first, in 1848, to Mary (*d.* 1855), daughter of Mr. Murphy of Halifax, Nova Scotia; secondly, in 1857, to Maria (*d.* 13 Oct. 1896), daughter of the Rev. J. Hindle of Higham, Kent. His only son, by his first marriage, died when a lieutenant in the royal navy. He left several daughters.

[War Office Records; Times, 10 Dec. 1896; memoir by Sir E. F. Du Cane in the Royal Engineers Journal, 1897.] R. H. V.

HENRY MAURICE OF BATTENBERG, PRINCE (1858–1896), born at Milan on 5 Oct. 1858, was third son of Prince Alexander of Hesse (1823–1888) and his morganatic wife, the countess Julie von Haucke, daughter of an ex-minister of war for Poland, to whom was granted, in 1858, the title of Princess of Battenberg. His elder brother Alexander was on 29 April 1879 elected first prince of Bulgaria; he abdicated on 6 Sept. 1886 and died on 17 Nov. 1893. His brother, Prince Louis of Battenberg, married, on 30 April 1884, Victoria, eldest daughter of the Princess Alice of Hesse, third daughter of Queen Victoria, and this connection brought Prince Henry, who had received a military education and become lieutenant in the 10th regiment of Rhenish hussars, into contact with the English court. On 23 July 1885 he was married at Whippingham church by the archbishop of Canterbury to the Princess Beatrice, youngest daughter of Queen Victoria. He was naturalised by an act of parliament which passed the House of Lords on 31 July in the same year, was elected K.G. on 22 July, and was granted the title of royal highness; he was also made colonel in the army and captain-general and governor of the Isle of Wight. He took great interest in the Isle of Wight volunteer corps. In November 1895 he volunteered for service with the Ashanti expeditionary force. He sailed on 8 Dec., at first as merely an auxiliary, but he was afterwards made military secretary to the commander-in-chief, Sir Francis Scott. He marched with the force to within thirty miles of Kumasi, when he was attacked by fever; he returned to Cape Coast Castle and embarked on the Blonde cruiser on 17 Jan. 1896. He died at sea on the 20th; his remains were brought to England and interred at Whippingham on 5 Feb. He left issue three sons, Princes Alexander, Leopold, and Maurice, and one daughter, the Princess Victoria of Battenberg.

[Almanach de Gotha, 1895; Times, 23 Jan. to 6 Feb. 1896, passim; Burke's Peerage, 1895; Men of the Time, 14th edit.] A. F. P.

HERBERT, GEORGE ROBERT CHARLES, thirteenth EARL OF PEMBROKE and ninth EARL OF MONTGOMERY (1850–

1895), eldest son of Sidney Herbert, first baron Herbert of Lea [q. v.], and Elizabeth, daughter of Lieutenant-general Charles Ashe A'Court, was born in Carlton Gardens on 6 July 1850, and succeeded his father as Baron Herbert of Lea on 15 Jan. 1861, and his uncle as Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery on 25 April 1862. He was educated at Eton, but on account of his delicate health was very frequently abroad in Italy, Sicily, Spain, Egypt, and Palestine. He made two voyages to the South Pacific before attaining his majority, accompanied by his constant companion in travel, Dr. George Henry Kingsley [q. v.] The second voyage ended in shipwreck and the total loss of the yacht on a coral reef in the Ring-gold Islands, all on board making good their escape to an uninhabited island not marked on the chart. After ten days the weather improved, the castaways set sail in three of the yacht's boats, and while endeavouring to make the Nanuku channel were picked up by a Swedish schooner. The incidents of these voyages formed the framework of a very charming volume, the joint production of Lord Pembroke and Dr. Kingsley, entitled 'South Sea Bubbles, by the Earl and the Doctor' (1872; 7th edit. 1895).

On the formation in 1874 of his second administration, Disraeli, famous for his ready recognition of promising young men, appointed Lord Pembroke under-secretary for war, thus bringing him into the department which had been administered with so much distinction by his father; but his health proved unequal to the strain of official life, and he resigned his post in the government in 1875. Lord Pembroke never accepted office again, and rarely spoke in the House of Lords, but he continued to take a keen interest in public affairs, both imperial and domestic, and communicated his views, through various periodicals and by speeches in the country, upon Ireland, the land question, imperial defence, and the navy. He took a leading part in the volunteer movement, holding a commission for upwards of twenty years, and commanding the South Wilts battalion until within a few months of his death. He believed firmly in the advantage of technical instruction, and gave practical proof thereof by building and endowing the Pembroke technical school near Dublin, where children of tradesmen and artisans in Dublin receive instruction in various industrial crafts.

Lord Pembroke was a good sportsman, having been first a master of harriers for many years, and later of foxbounds; but a bad fall put an end to his hunting, and latterly he spent much of his time afloat, yachting and boat-sailing.

He married, at Westminster Abbey, on 19 Aug. 1874, Lady Gertrude Frances Talbot, third daughter of Henry John Chetwynd Talbot, eighteenth earl of Shrewsbury, and died without issue at Frankfort on 3 May 1895; he was buried at Wilton, where a bronze statue of him by Mr. Alfred Gilbert, R.A., was unveiled by Mr. A. J. Balfour on 19 May 1900. There is a portrait of Pembroke by Sir W. Richmond, R.A., at Wilton. He was succeeded in his peerages by his brother Sidney Herbert, fourteenth and present earl of Pembroke and Montgomery.

Besides the book of travel mentioned above, Lord Pembroke wrote a book of essays, originally published in the 'Temple Bar Magazine,' entitled 'Roots, a Plea for Tolerance' (1873). His writings were distinguished by a refreshing originality of thought and expression, and by discursive observations and speculation on the nature of things. After his death his 'Letters and Speeches' (2 vols. 8vo) were collected and published in 1896.

[Private information and Lord Pembroke's own writings.] H. E. M.

HERMAN, HENRY (1832–1894), dramatist and novelist, was educated at a military college in Alsace, emigrated to America, and fought in the Confederate ranks during the civil war, in the course of which he lost an eye. On 15 May 1875 he produced at the Charing Cross theatre 'Jeanne Dubarry,' a drama in three acts, and on 31 Jan. 1876 at the same house, rechristened the 'Folly,' 'Slight Mistakes,' a farce. 'Caryswold,' in four acts, by him and J. Mackay, was played in Liverpool on 21 Sept. 1877. He also gave in 1876 an adaptation called 'My Niece and my Monkey,' presumably 'Ma Nièce et mon Ours;' and at the Olympic on 7 Dec. 1882 an adaptation of 'Adrienne Lecouvreur.' His first conspicuous success was obtained on 16 Nov. 1882, with the 'Silver King,' five acts, written in conjunction with Mr. Henry Arthur Jones. To the same conjunction was due 'Breaking a Butterfly' (Ibsen's 'Doll's House'), Prince's, on 3 March 1884, and 'Chatterton' on 22 May, Princess's. In collaboration with William Gorman Wills [q. v.] he (6 Dec. 1884) furnished the Princess's with 'Claudian,' in three acts. The 'Golden Band,' in four acts, Olympic, 14 Jan. 1887, was by Herman and Mr. Freeman Wills. Herman is responsible for two untraceable dramas, 'For Old Virginia' (1891) and 'Eagle Joe' (1892), and for the 'Fay o' Fire,' a romantic

opera, with music by Mr. Edward Jones, Opera Comique, 14 Nov. 1885. This he printed. In collaboration with Mr. David Christie Murray he wrote, between 1887 and 1891, the following novels: 'A Dangerous Catspaw,' 'One Traveller returns,' 'The Bishop's Bible,' 'He fell among Thieves,' 'Only a Shadow,' 'Paul Jones's Alias,' and 'Wild Darrie.' His name alone appears to 'A Dead Man's Story, &c.,' 'Between the Whiffs,' 'Crime of a Christmas Toy,' 'Eagle Joe,' 'Great Beckleswaithe Mystery,' 'Hearts of Gold and Hearts of Steel,' 'His Angel,' 'A King in Bohemia,' 'Lady Turpin,' 'Leading Lady,' 'Postman's Daughter,' 'Scarlet Fortune,' and 'Woman the Mystery.' He wrote stories up to his death. He married Miss Eugenie Edwards, who played in two of his pieces. Herman's choice theatrical library was sold at Sotheby's on 23 Jan. 1885, when 234 lots fetched over 16,000*l.* The high prices were due in great measure to the large number of 'grangerised books.' He died at Gunnersbury on 24 Sept. 1894, and was buried at Kensal Green. His share in the dramas in which he collaborated seems to have been confined as a rule to the stories. He had considerable invention.

[Personal knowledge; Era, 29 Sept. 1894; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Brit. Mus. Cat.; The English Catalogue of Books.] J. K.

HERSCHELL, FARRER, first Baron Herschell (1837–1899), lord chancellor, eldest son of the Rev. Ridley Haim Herschell [q. v.], by Helen Skirving, daughter of William Mowbray of Edinburgh, was born at Brampton, Hampshire, on 2 Nov. 1837. Though in after life he conformed to the Church of England, he was bred in a form of dissent strict enough to exclude him from the older English universities. He spent some time at the university of Bonn, but his true *alma mater* was University College, London. In 1857 he graduated B.A. (with honours in classics) at the university of London, which he afterwards served as examiner in common law, as member of the senate, and (from 1894) as chancellor. On 12 Jan. 1858 he was admitted student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 17 Nov. 1860, and elected bencher on 8 May 1872.

Like some other distinguished lawyers, Herschell was a pupil of Thomas Chitty [q. v.], the eminent special pleader. He started without connection, and during part of his period of probation contributed to the 'New Reports,' edited by (Sir) George Osborne Morgan [q. v. Suppl.] (London, 1863–5). He made his *début* on the northern circuit, but afterwards confined himself to the north-eastern circuit, where he rapidly established the reputation of a sound commercial lawyer, and in the course of a few years gathered sufficient practice to enable him to take silk (8 Feb. 1872). From 1873 to 1880 he held the recordership of Carlisle.

Herschell entered parliament in the liberal interest in 1874, being returned (13 June) for the city of Durham, which he continued to represent until the general election of November 1885, when he unsuccessfully contested the North Lonsdale division of Lancashire. If he did not carry the House of Commons by storm, he at any rate gained its ear unusually early. His liberalism was a matter of profound conviction, which banished the forensic ring from his speeches; one in particular, on the unfortunate circular on fugitive slaves, was marked by a gravity, a temperateness, and a dignity which raised the debate above the level of party politics (24 Feb. 1876). Somewhat later he induced the house to give serious consideration to a bill for the virtual abolition of the action for breach of promise of marriage. On the Eastern question, as afterwards on the Irish question, he followed Gladstone unwaveringly, and on his chief's return to power he was appointed solicitor-general (3 May) and was knighted (13 May 1880). As a law officer he proved an unqualified success, but the fall of the government in June 1885, and his defeat at the subsequent general election, clouded his political prospects, and he might have waited long for further advancement but for the schism in the liberal party occasioned by the new departure on the home rule question, foreshadowed by Gladstone after the victory at the polls. The scruples of Lord Selborne and Sir Henry James, now Lord James of Hereford, precluded their acceptance of the great seal in the new administration. Herschell's confidence in Gladstone remained, however, unshaken; he unhesitatingly accepted the veteran statesman's offer, and on 8 Feb. 1886 was created lord chancellor with the title of Baron Herschell of the city of Durham. After the rejection of Gladstone's home rule bill by the House of Commons, and the formation of a unionist administration (22 July 1886), Herschell patriotically refrained from opposing its measures for the pacification of Ireland, and lent the government loyal support on all neutral questions. In January 1887, he, with Sir William Harcourt and Mr. John Morley, represented the supporters of Gladstone's home-rule policy at the abortive 'round-table' conference, which was attended by Mr. Chamberlain and Sir George Trevelyan on the part of liberal unionists. Under the auspices of the

tory ministry Herschell presided over the royal commissions on the precious metals, the metropolitan board of works, and vaccination (1887–9). He resumed the great seal in Gladstone's last administration (15 Aug. 1892), and retained it when Gladstone's place as prime minister was taken by Lord Rosebery. He retired with the rest of Lord Rosebery's administration on the eve of the general election (22 June 1895). He was nominated by Lord Salisbury's government in 1898 a member of the Anglo-American and Anglo-Venezuelan Arbitration Commissions, but served only on the former commission, which met at Washington. The commission was still sitting there when Herschell sustained, through a fall, injuries which proved fatal. He died at Washington on 1 March 1899. His body was brought to England for burial.

Herschell married, on 20 Dec. 1876, Agnes Adela, third daughter of Edward Leigh Kindersley of Clyffe, Dorset, by whom he left, with female issue, a son, Richard Farrer, who succeeded as second Baron Herschell.

In the exercise of his judicial functions Herschell seemed the very incarnation of the *esprit positif*. He had no love of refinements, no ambition to lay down principles of far-reaching consequence, or extend the jurisdiction of the court, but was satisfied if he could ascertain and declare the actual state of the law, leaving its amendment to the legislature (see in particular *Law Reports*, Appeal Cases, 1893, p. 617; 1897, pp. 46, 460). He was justly jealous of the importation of equitable principles into the law of negotiable instruments. He even went so far as to exonerate bankers paying forged acceptances in good faith (*ib.* 1891, p. 143), and relieve them from the obligation of inquiring into brokers' authority to pledge securities laid upon them by the decision in Lord Sheffield's case (*ib.* 1892, p. 214). He also took a somewhat liberal view of the liability of directors for false statements made in prospectuses (*ib.* xiv. 359). The general soundness of his law is unquestioned, but his course had been too rapid to permit of leisurely and systematic study; and though his prodigious powers of acquisition and application went far to compensate for this defect, his judgments do not compare in weight and finish with those of his great contemporaries, Selborne and Cairns. His disposal of patronage was singularly judicious, and entirely uninfluenced by political or personal considerations.

In his programme of legal reform the forefront was occupied by codification and the abolition of the distinctions between real and personal property, towards which the Land Transfer Act of 1897 (60 & 61 Vict. c. 65) was an important step. Among changes of minor consequence he advocated the abolition of the coroner's jury, the transfer of the functions of the coroner to the police magistrate, and the legalisation of marriage with a deceased wife's sister. He was principally concerned in carrying the measures rendering bets paid by agents irrecoverable against their principals, and protecting infants against incitements to betting (55 & 56 Vict. cc. 4, 9).

Herschell was of middle height and of somewhat slight build. He had regular features and remarkably fine dark eyes. His portrait, from a sketch by Rudolf Lehmann, is in 'Men and Women of the Century' (1896). His principal recreation was music, and he was not without skill as an executant on the violoncello. His interests were unusually various. He was a member of the council and departmental president of the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science; he was president of the governing body of the Imperial Institute, founded in 1892; president of the Society of Comparative Legislation, founded in 1894; an original member and, after the death of Lord Coleridge, president of the Selden Society; member of the council and vice-president of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children; and a freemason. He was D.C.L. (Durham), LL.D. (Cambridge), captain (from 1890) of Deal Castle, and was created G.C.B. in 1893.

He was author of an 'Address on Jurisprudence and the Amendment of the Law,' printed in the 'Transactions of the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science' (1876), and of 'The Rights and Duties of an Advocate; being an Address delivered to the Glasgow Juridical Society on 17 Dec. 1889,' printed in pamphlet form in 1890.

[Foster's Men at the Bar; Cal. Univ. Lond. 1873, 1877, 1894, 1899; Lincoln's Inn Records; Members of Parl. (official lists); Hansard's Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. ccxxvi–ccclvi., 4th ser. i–lxvii.; Parl. Papers (H. C.), 1886 c. 5099, 1888 c. 5248, c. 5512, 1889 c. 5845, 1897 c. 8331, c. 8439; Lords' Journ. cxviii. 36; Selborne's Memorials, Personal and Political; Vanity Fair, 19 March 1881; Journal of the Society of Comparative Legislation; Pump Court, August 1884; Men and Women of the Time (1891); Burke's Peerage, 1899; Times, 26 Nov. 1885, 2 March 1899; Ann. Reg. 1899, ii. 139; Law Times, 11 March 1899; Law Journ. 4 March 1899; Solicitors' Journ. 4 March 1899; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.]

J. M. R.

HERVEY, LORD ARTHUR CHARLES (1808–1894), bishop of Bath and Wells, fourth son of Frederick William, first marquis and fifth earl of Bristol, by Elizabeth Albana Upton, daughter of Clotworthy, lord Templetown, was born at his father's London house, 6 St. James's Square, on 20 Aug. 1808. From 1817 to 1822 he lived abroad with his parents, chiefly in Paris, and was taught by a private tutor; he entered Eton in 1822, and remained there until 1826, entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1827, and after a residence of two years and a half obtained a first class in the classical tripos, and graduated B.A. in 1830. Having been ordained both deacon and priest in October 1832, he was instituted in November to the small family living of Ickworth-cum-Chedburgh, Suffolk, and Chedburgh being in 1844 separated from Ickworth and joined to Horningsheath or Horringer, he also became curate of Horringer until in 1856 he was instituted to the rectory which he held with Ickworth. He was active in clerical work, took a leading part in the organisation of educational institutions in the neighbouring town of Bury St. Edmunds, and seems to have been the first to propose a system of university extension in a pamphlet entitled 'A Suggestion for supplying the Literary . . . Institutes . . . with Lecturers from the Universities' (1855). In 1862 he was appointed archdeacon of Sudbury. On the resignation of Robert John Eden, lord Auckland [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells, in 1869, he was offered the bishopric on the recommendation of W. E. Gladstone, and was consecrated on 21 Dec. In consequence of his refusal to institute a clerk of intemperate habits, who had presented himself to a benefice, he was in 1877–9 involved in a lawsuit, which was carried before the privy council. Judgment was given in his favour with costs, but being unable to recover them he had to pay 1,558*l.*, of which 978*l.* was raised by subscription in the diocese. He died at Hackwood, near Basingstoke, the house of his son-in-law, Mr. C. Hoare, on 9 June 1894, in his eighty-sixth year, and was buried at Wells. By his wife Patience, daughter of John Singleton (born Fowke) of Hazely, Hampshire, and Mell, co. Louth, whom he married on 30 July 1839, and who (1901) survives him, he had twelve children, of whom five sons and three daughters survived him.

Hervey was a handsome and well-made man, had been a champion tennis-player in his younger days, and retained a remarkable amount of physical activity at an advanced age. He remained a good classical scholar, studied Hebrew for many years, knew something of Arabic and Sanscrit, and spoke French with unusual facility and correctness. Though not intellectually brilliant he was accurate and painstaking. Archæology and family history attracted him, and he wrote several papers and addresses on these subjects. He was gracious in manner and sympathetic in temperament. As a bishop he was diligent and judicious. Sincerely devout and of moderate views on church matters, though inclined to evangelicalism, he was trusted by men of all parties, ruled his diocese with tact and firmness, and was universally popular in it. For the last three years of his life he was lamed by some gouty affection, but his mental vigour continued unimpaired to the last. He was one of the committee of revisers of the authorised version of the Old Testament, which sat 1870–84, and in 1885 received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of Oxford in recognition of his services. He contributed largely to (Sir) William Smith's 'Dictionary of the Bible' and to the 'Speaker's Commentary,' and besides sermons and lectures, some collected in volumes and others published singly, charges and pamphlets, he was author of 'The Genealogies of our Lord,' 1853, a work of importance as regards the chronology of Jewish history.

Bishop Hervey's portrait, painted in 1889 by Sir W. B. Richmond, R.A., is in the town hall at Wells, and a miniature painted by Sir William Charles Ross, R.A. [q. v.] in 1851, is in the possession of his family; there are engraved portraits in the 'Memoir' and the volume of the 'Wedmore Chronicle' as below.

[Memoir of Lord A. C. Hervey by his son, Rev. J. F. A. Hervey, privately printed; Wedmore Chron. (1898), ii. 6; private information; personal knowledge.] W. H.

HESSEY, JAMES AUGUSTUS (1814–1892), divine, eldest son of James Augustus Hessey of St. Bride's, London, was born in London on 17 July 1814. He was educated at Merchant Taylors' School, where he remained from 1823 till 1832, and obtained three times the chief annual prize for composition. On 25 June 1832 he matriculated at St. John's College, Oxford, of which he was for some years a resident fellow and lecturer. He graduated B.A. in 1836, taking a first-class *in literis humanioribus*, M.A. in 1840, B.D. in 1845, and D.C.L. in 1846. In 1839 he was presented to the vicarage of Helidon, Northamptonshire. He was appointed

public examiner at Oxford in 1842, and select preacher in the university in 1849. From 1845 to 1870 he was head-master of Merchant Taylors' School, and from 1850 to 1879 preacher of Gray's Inn. In 1860 he preached the Bampton lectures at Oxford, and in the same year he was appointed by Archibald Campbell Tait [q. v.], bishop of London, to the prebendal stall of Oxgate, in St. Paul's Cathedral, which he resigned in 1875. In 1865 he was elected to the office of Grinfield Lecturer on the Septuagint by the university of Oxford, and, on the expiration of the two years' tenure, was elected in 1867 for two years more. At Christmas 1870 he resigned the head-mastership of Merchant Taylors' School, having a few weeks previously been appointed by John Jackson (1811–1885) [q. v.], bishop of London, one of the bishop's examining chaplains. In November 1870 he was nominated to preach the Boyle lecture for 1871 and the two following years. From 1872 to 1874 he was classical examiner for the Indian civil service. Dr. Hessey was appointed archdeacon of Middlesex in June 1875. He was a governor of St. Paul's, Highgate, and Repton schools, and in 1878 and 1879 was select preacher in the university of Cambridge. He was also one of the three permanent chairmen of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, and an active member of nearly all the church societies. Both by his writings and his personal efforts he took a prominent part in resisting proposals for altering the laws of marriage. In 1884 the University of the South, Tennessee, conferred upon him the degree of D.D. He died on 24 Dec. 1892. Dr. Hessey was a scholarly and urbane clergyman, profuse in charity, and, although a devoted churchman, was tolerant of every reasonable effort for ameliorating the spiritual and material condition of the people.

He married, in 1845, Emma, daughter of R. Cazenove of Clapham.

His works are: 1. 'Schemata Rhetorica; or tables explanatory of the nature of the Enthymeme, and the various modes of classification adopted by Aristotle in his Rhetoric and Prior Analytics. With notes and an introduction. To which is added the Commentary on Analyt. Prior II. xxix., by Pacius,' Oxford, 1845, fol. 2. 'A Scripture Argument against permitting Marriage with a Wife's Sister,' 2nd edit. London, 1850, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1855. 3. 'The Biographies of the Kings of Judah. Six Lectures,' printed for private circulation, London, 1858, 8vo. 4. 'Sunday, its Origin, History, and present Obligation,' being the Bampton lectures at Oxford, London, 1860, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1861; 3rd edit. 1866; 4th edit. 1880; fifth edit. 1889. 5. 'Biographies of the Kings of Judah. Twelve Lectures,' London, 1865, 8vo. This volume includes the six lectures which were privately printed in 1858. 6. 'Moral Difficulties connected with the Bible: being the Boyle Lectures for 1871–3,' three series, London, 1871–3, 8vo. In 1853 he edited the 'Institutio Linguæ Sanctæ' of Victorinus Bythner.

[Annual Register, 1892, Chronicle, p. 212; Foster's Alumni Oxon. ii. 651; Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Merchant Tailors' School—Testimonials in favour of the Rev. J. A. Hessey, 1845; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 219; Times, 26 Dec. 1892, p. 8, col. 4.] T. C.

HEURTLEY, CHARLES ABEL (1806–1895), Lady Margaret professor of divinity in the university of Oxford, born on 4 Jan. 1806 at Bishop Wearmouth, in the county of Durham, was son of Charles Abel Heurtley, a banker at Sunderland, by his wife Isabella Hunter of Newcastle-on-Tyne. The father died on 13 March 1806, and the mother married a second husband, Mr. Metcalfe, shipbuilder of South Shields, and died in 1816. On his father's side he was directly descended from one Charles Abel Herteleu, a Huguenot, who in the early days of the eighteenth century migrated from his home at Rennes in Brittany in order to secure liberty to profess the protestant faith. Heurtley, who was himself a staunch protestant, always rejoiced in his descent from one who had thus suffered for his faith.

In 1813 Heurtley was sent to a school at West Boldon, near Gateshead, and in 1817 he passed on to another at Witton-le-Wear, near Bishop Auckland, a private school which at that time had a considerable reputation. Here he stayed for four years, and as his guardians were extremely desirous that he should become a man of business, he was sent in 1822 to Liverpool as a clerk in the office of Messrs. Brereton & Newsham, timber merchants. After nine months' trial of a very hard and unpromising kind of work, he was confirmed in his original purpose of going to the university with a view to holy orders. Accordingly he went back to school at Louth in Lincolnshire, Sedbergh being too full to take him, and after ten months' work there was elected in 1823 to a scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, open to boys born in the diocese of Durham.

Heurtley graduated B.A. with first-class honours in mathematics in June 1827. He was an unsuccessful candidate for a fellowship at Oriel in 1828, but after spending four

years as second master at Brompton (1828–1831), he succeeded to a fellowship at Corpus in 1832. In 1831 he graduated M.A., was ordained and served the curacy of Wardington, near Cropredy, until 1840, when he was appointed to the college living of Fenny Compton. During this period he was also reader in Latin at Corpus (1832–5), select preacher before the university (1834 and 1838), and junior dean of his college (1838). He graduated B.D. in 1838 and D.D. in 1853. He was Bampton lecturer in 1845, and was elected Margaret professor by the graduates in theology, who were also members of convocation, in 1853. This post he held for forty-two years, combining it with the rectory of Fenny Compton till 1872. He died at Oxford on 1 May 1895, and was buried beside his wife in Oseney cemetery on 3 May. He married, on 10 April 1844, Jane, daughter of the Rev. W. B. Harrison, vicar of Goudhurst, Kent; by her, who died at Christ Church on 23 Sept. 1893, he left issue one son, Charles Abel, rector of Ashington in Sussex, and three daughters, of whom the eldest, Isabella, married Sydney Linton (*d.* 1894), bishop of Riverina.

Learned, courteous, retiring, reading and thinking much, but writing little, Heurtley represented the older type of Oxford scholar, whose influence depended rather upon his personal relations with members of the university than upon the effect of his written works on the world at large. His appearances in public were mainly in connection with the theological questions of the day. He sat as one of the theological assessors in the court that tried Archdeacon Denison for unsound eucharistic doctrine (1856). In 1873 he entered a strong protest, on theological grounds, against the bestowal of an honorary degree upon Professor Tyndall, and in the same year he protested against the precedence accorded to Cardinal Manning at the jubilee dinner of the Oxford Union. His action in these matters was typical of his theological position. He had a profound devotion to the church of England, and conceived its position mainly on the lines of the evangelical party. But he was not a party man, as was shown in a very striking way when in advanced years (1890) he preached a sermon in the cathedral deploring hasty and unmeasured condemnation of the 'higher criticism.' His practical gifts were displayed in his parish at Fenny Compton, where he organised a small company to provide a proper water supply for the village. The scheme was successful, and the village has in consequence been spared from constant visits of epidemic disease.

Heurtley's written work is small in amount, and consists largely of sermons. Of these the most considerable volume is the Bampton lectures on 'Justification' (1845). But he also published a series of works on 'Creeds and Formularies of Faith,' the main subject of his study and of his lectures, of which 'De Fide et Symbolo' (1864) has reached a second edition, and is very largely used. His latest work was 'A History of the Earlier Formularies of the Western and Eastern Churches, to which is added an Exposition of the Athanasian Creed' (1892). Posthumously was published 'Wholesome Words; Sermons . . . preached before the University of Oxford . . . edited with a . . . Memoir . . . by William Ince, D.D., Canon of Christ Church' (London, 1896, 8vo).

[Memoir by Dr. W. Ince, Reg. Prof. of Divinity at Oxford, prefixed to a volume of sermons entitled 'Wholesome Words,' 1896; private information; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.]

T. B. S–G.

HEWETT, Sir PRESCOTT GARDNER (1812–1891), surgeon, son of William N. W. Hewett of Bilham House, near Doncaster, was born on 3 July 1812. He received a good education, which was completed in Paris, where he devoted some time to painting, though he afterwards abandoned the idea of following art as a profession and turned his attention to medicine. He learned anatomy in Paris, where he also became thoroughly grounded in the principles and practice of French surgery, and on his return to England he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons on 15 July 1836. He then attracted the favourable notice of Sir Benjamin C. Brodie [q. v.] by the excellence of his dissections, so that when he was on the point of accepting a commission in the service of the Honourable East India Company he was offered the post of demonstrator of anatomy at St. George's Hospital, where his relative, Dr. Cornwallis Hewett, Downing professor of medicine at Cambridge, had served as physician from 1825 to 1833. Hewett became curator of the museum at St. George's Hospital about the end of 1840; the first record in his handwriting of a post-mortem examination is dated 1 Jan. 1841. He was appointed lecturer on anatomy in 1845, and on 4 Feb. 1848 he was elected assistant surgeon to the hospital, becoming full surgeon on 21 June 1861 and consulting surgeon on 12 Feb. 1875.

At the Royal College of Surgeons of England he was elected a fellow on 11 Dec. 1843. He was Arris and Gale professor of human anatomy and physiology 1854–9, a member of the council 1867–83, chairman

of the board of examiners in midwifery 1875, vice-president in 1874 and 1875, president in 1876.

In 1863 he was elected president of the Pathological Society of London; in 1873 he was elected president of the Clinical Society; and on 4 June 1874 he was chosen a fellow of the Royal Society.

He was appointed surgeon-extraordinary to the queen in 1867, serjeant-surgeon-extraordinary in 1877, and serjeant-surgeon in 1884. He also held the appointment from 1875 of surgeon to the prince of Wales. He was made a baronet on 6 Aug. 1883. He then retired to Horsham, where he gave much of his time to water-colour painting and to country pursuits, though he still paid periodical visits to London for professional purposes. His collection of water-colour drawings was presented to the nation, and was exhibited at the South Kensington Museum at the beginning of 1891.

Hewett died on 19 June 1891. He married, on 13 Sept. 1849, Sarah, eldest daughter of the Rev. Joseph Cowell of Todmorden, Lancashire, by whom he had one son, who survived him only a few weeks, and two daughters. There is a half-length subscription portrait, painted by W. W. Ouless, R.A., in the board-room of St. George's Hospital.

As a teacher Hewett was admirable; for he could make his pencil explain his words. Gradually he became known, first to professional circles as one of the most profound anatomists and best lecturers in London, then as an organiser of rare energy and power, and lastly to the general public as a most accomplished surgeon and admirable operator. He was equally skilful in diagnosis, and his stores of experience could furnish cases in point in all medical discussions.

Hewett published numerous papers upon hernia, aneurysm, injuries of the head, and pyæmia in the 'Transactions' of the various societies to which he belonged. The results of his most valuable work upon the injuries and surgical diseases of the head are embodied in his article upon the subject in Holmes's 'System of Surgery' (4 vols. 1860–4).

[Transactions of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, 1892, vol. lxxv.; St. George's Hospital Gazette, 1895, vol. iii.; additional information kindly given by Dr. Humphry D. Rolleston and T. Pickering Pick, esq., consulting surgeon to St. George's Hospital.] D'A. P.

HEXHAM, HENRY (1585?–1650?), military writer, born in Holland, Lincolnshire, about 1585, was possibly son of the Edward Hexham who served ten years in the Netherlands and accompanied the Cadiz expedition of 1596 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, p. 118). His mother appears to have been a sister of Jerome Heydon, merchant, of London, who was probably related to Sir Christopher Heydon [q. v.] The cousin, John Heydon, to whom Hexham dedicates his 'Appendix of Lawes,' seems to be Sir John Heydon (*d.* 1653) [q. v.], Sir Christopher's son, and Sir Christopher's daughter Frances married Philip Vincent [q. v.], who has commendatory verses prefixed to Hexham's translation of Mercator's 'Atlas.'

Hexham was in early youth attached as a page to the service of Sir Francis Vere [q. v.]; he was with Vere throughout the siege of Ostend in 1601, and his narrative of that event, which is printed at the end of Sir Francis Vere's 'Commentaries' (1657), supplies some details about the siege not otherwise accessible. Hexham seems to have served with Sir Francis until his return to England in 1606 and to have remained in Holland, possibly in one of the towns garrisoned by the English; he was personally acquainted with Prince Maurice of Nassau and his brother, Frederick Henry. In 1611 he published a Dutch translation of 'The Highway to Heaven,' by Thomas Tuke [q. v.], under the title 'De Koninclicke wech tot den Hemel . . .' (Dordrecht, 4to); and in 1623 appeared 'A Tongue Combat lately happening between two English Souldiers . . . the one going to serve the King of Spain, the other to serve the States Generall' (London, 1623, 4to). When Sir Horace (afterwards baron) Vere [q. v.] in 1625 went to the relief of Breda, Hexham was quartermaster to Vere's regiment, and he occupied a similar position under Vere during the siege of Bois-le-Duc in 1629, at the capture of Venloo, Roermond, and Strale, and the siege of Maastricht in 1631–2. After Vere's death he became quartermaster to the regiment of George (afterwards baron) Goring (1608–1657) [q. v.], with whom he served at the siege of Breda in 1637. In 1640 he was in England, and on 27 July he received a pass on going to Holland on private business. On 23 July 1641 Edward Viscount Conway wrote to Secretary Nicholas that he had known Hexham as long as he could remember, and was sure that Hexham was a good protestant and would take the oath of allegiance and supremacy, which he did four days later, being then described as 'of St. Clement Danes' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1641–3, pp. 59, 60). Hexham, however, took no part in the civil wars in England; he returned to Holland before 1642, and remained there in

the Dutch service and busy with his literary work. His 'English-Dutch Dictionary' has a preface dated Rotterdam, 21 Sept. 1647, and he probably died about 1650.

Hexham's most solid work is his edition of Mercator's 'Atlas;' this was a translation into English of the edition by Jodocus Hondius [q. v.], but Hexham made additions of his own, and was further assisted by Hondius's son Henry. The preface is dated Amsterdam, 1 Jan. 1636 'stilo veteri,' and the work is dedicated by Hexham to Charles I; it was published at Amsterdam in 1636–7 (2 vols. fol.), contains many maps and coloured plates, and is the standard edition of Mercator. Another important work by Hexham was his 'Copious English and Netherduytch Dictionarie . . . as also a compendious grammar for the instruction of the learner.' The English-Dutch part was published at Rotterdam (1648, 4to), and dedicated by Hexham to his friend Sir Bartholomew van Vouw, knt.; the Dutch-English part was not published until 1658 (Rotterdam, 4to), and Hexham's preface has no date. He claims that his is the first dictionary of the kind, and a second edition was published by Daniel Manly, the Dutch-English part in 1672, and the English-Dutch part in 1675 (both Rotterdam, 4to).

Hexham's other works relate to military history and are of original value as dealing with events in which he himself took part. They are: 1. 'A Historicall Relation of the Famous Siege of the Busse and the Surprising of Wesell . . .,' Delft, 1630, 12mo (dedicated to the merchants adventurers living at Delft); a Dutch edition was published in the same year in quarto (Van der Aa, *Biographisch Woordenbock*, viii. 764–5). 2. 'A Journall of the taking of Venlo, Roermont, Strale, the memorable Siege of Mastricht, the towne and castle of Limbruch . . . anno 1632,' Delft, 1633, 4to; dedicated to his kinsman Francis Morrice, clerk of the king's ordnance, who had married his uncle Jerome Heydon's widow; a Dutch edition was published at 's Gravenhage (1633, fol.) 3. 'The Principles of the Art Militarie practised in the Warres of the United Netherlands,' London, 1637, fol.; dedicated on 5 Sept. 1637 to Henry Rich, earl of Holland [q. v.] A second and enlarged edition was published in three parts: the first two at Delft in 1642, folio, and the third at Rotterdam in 1643, folio; Dutch editions appeared at the same time, dedicated to William of Orange and the elector Charles Lewis. 4. 'A True and Briefe Relation of the famous Siege of Breda,' Delft, 1637, 4to, dedicated to the Earl of Holland; a Dutch edition was published at The Hague (1638, 4to). 5. 'An Appendix of the Quarter for the ransoming of Officers . . . together with the Lawes and Articles of Marshall discipline enacted on the States side,' Delft, 1637, fol.; another edition, The Hague, 1643, fol. (not in Brit. Mus. Libr.; cf. Cockle, *Military Bibliogr.* 1900, pp. 108, 109). 6. 'The Art of Fortification . . . by Samvell Marolois . . . augmented by Albert Girard . . . and translated by Henry Hexham,' Amsterdam, 1638, fol.; it is dedicated to Sir Henry Vane the elder [q. v.], and is said to be the first work on fortification printed in English in which the subject is treated scientifically (Cockle, p. 111). 7. 'A True Relation of the Battell of Nieupoort,' Delft, 1641, fol. 8. 'An Appendix of Lawes, Articles, and Ordinances established for Marshall Discipline in the service of the . . . States Generall . . . translated out of Dutch into English,' The Hague, 1643, fol.; dedicated to Hexham's cousins, John Heydon and John Harvey. In the preface, dated Delft, 30 Jan. 1643 'stilo novo,' Hexham says he wishes to prevent the pillage committed on both sides during the civil wars by showing the means taken by the Dutch to check it; he also remarks that he had served forty-two years in the wars and had never been wounded.

[Hexham's works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Van der Aa's Biographisch Woordenbock, viii. 764–5; Markham's Fighting Veres, passim, esp. pp. 447–50; M. G. D. Cockle's Bibliography of Military Books up to 1642, 1900; cf. arts. Vere, Sir Francis, and Vere, Horace.] A. F. P.

HICKS, HENRY (1837–1899), geologist, was born on 26 May 1837 at St. David's, Pembrokeshire, where his father, Thomas Hicks, was in practice as a surgeon, his mother, Anne, being a daughter of William Griffiths of Carmarthen. After passing through the cathedral chapter school of that town, he studied medicine at Guy's Hospital, becoming a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries and a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1862. He then returned to follow his profession at St. David's. Here he made the acquaintance of John William Salter [q. v.], palæontologist to the Geological Survey, and became inspired with his enthusiasm for discovery in a field which was then almost virgin. Hicks's eyes proved singularly acute in detecting even obscure traces of organisms, and before long he found a fossil in the hitherto barren red flaggy rocks of the Cambrian system near St. David's. This (a 'lingulella') was described by the fellow-workers in a communication to the Geological Society in 1867. Stimulated by its reception and a

grant from the British Association, Hicks succeeded during the next year in discovering as many as thirty species in the lower Cambrian beds. Afterwards he extended his researches from these basement beds upwards to the great mass of early palæozoic strata by which they are overlain. Though his professional work did not suffer from his geological ardour, he decided in 1871 to avail himself of an opportunity of practising at Hendon, Middlesex. About six years later he was able to restrict himself to mental disease, when he became the head of an asylum for ladies thus afflicted. This was ultimately located at Hendon Grove. Being now freed from the interruptions of ordinary practice, he extended the range of his geological work, investigating with characteristic ardour the earliest and the latest chapters in the geological history—the rock masses which underlie the base of the Cambrian system, and the glacial and later deposits, some of which were close to his home. He was active in scientific organisations, especially the British Association, the Geologists' Association, and the Geological Society; of the second he was president from 1883 to 1885; of the third he was secretary from 1890 to 1893, and president from 1896 to 1898, being a vice-president at the time of his death. By that society he was awarded the Bigsby medal in 1883. He was elected F.R.S. on 4 June 1885. He was no less active in local affairs, taking part in sanitary and educational movements, the work of the church of England, and the organisation of the conservative party. He died on 18 Nov. 1899. He married, in February 1864, Mary, only daughter of P. D. Richardson, vicar of St. Dogwells, Pembrokeshire, who, with three daughters (married), survived him.

As a geologist Hicks was singularly acute, both in eye and mind. The more difficult a problem, the greater its attraction for him. But he was sometimes a little too quick in publishing his conclusions; for while his main idea has commonly proved to be right, important details have had to be corrected. But his work, like himself, was always stimulative. As may be inferred, he was often involved in controversy, but he seemed to enjoy an intellectual battle, the stress of which never ruffled the course of friendship for more than a moment, so that his death, in the full vigour of his powers, was not only a loss to science but also to numerous friends. A portrait in oils, by F. Valence, is in possession of the family.

Hicks wrote, in addition to a few medical papers, not less than sixty-three on geological subjects, published chiefly in the 'Reports of the British Association,' the 'Geological Magazine,' the 'Proceedings of the Geologists' Association,' and the 'Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society.' These may be grouped under the following heads: (1) The earlier palæozoic strata of Pembrokeshire, where, as already stated, he proved the lower Cambrian rocks to be fossiliferous, and separated them into two divisions. (2) The beds underlying certain conglomerates at St. David's and in North Wales, which in his opinion mark the base of the Cambrian. (3) The geology of the Scotch highlands. (4) Papers on glacial and post-glacial deposits, especially on the discovery of mammoth remains in London (*Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.* xlviii. 453), and on the exploration of caves at Ffynnon Beuno and Cae Gwyn, North Wales, the contents of which he maintained to be pre-glacial. (5) The latest in date, on the geology of North Devonshire. Hicks was the first to discover fossils in the Morte slates, which he identified as Silurian.

[Obituary notices in Nature, lxi. 109; Catalogue of Scientific Papers of the Royal Society; Geological Magazine, 1899, p. 574; Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. 1900, Proc. lviii.; information from the family, and personal knowledge.]

T. G. B.

HIGINBOTHAM, GEORGE (1826–1892), chief justice of Victoria, was the sixth son of Henry T. Higinbotham of Dublin, and Sarah, daughter of Joseph Wilson, at one time American consul in Dublin. He was born in Dublin on 19 April 1826, and educated at the Royal School, Dungannon, whence he went to Trinity College, Dublin, with a Queen's scholarship in 1844, graduating B.A. in 1848 and M.A. in 1853. Early in 1847 he went to London, and, to fill up time when reading for the bar, he became a reporter on the 'Morning Chronicle;' he entered at Lincoln's Inn on 20 April 1848, was called on 6 June 1853, and within a few months sailed for Victoria, where he arrived early in 1854.

In Victoria Higinbotham again combined the law and journalism; he was admitted to the local bar on 27 March 1854, and after a brief period of anxiety began to get briefs regularly, writing occasionally at the same time for the 'Morning Herald.' In August 1856 he became editor of the 'Argus,' and for a time did little or nothing at the bar. In 1859 he resigned the editorship in order to devote himself more fully to his profession.

In May 1861 Higinbotham entered upon political life, being elected a member for Brighton in the legislative assembly. He described himself as an independent liberal. In 1862 he lost his seat, but in 1863 was

again elected for the same place. In June 1863 he became attorney-general in Sir James McCulloch's ministry, and a leading figure in the struggle between the two houses over the question of finance bills and the Darling grant, which lasted from 1865 till 1868 [see under McCulloch, Sir James]. His attitude in this controversy gave him for a time a strong hold on popular sympathy; but ultimately he overdid his opposition to imperial interference, and was even denounced on one occasion in the assembly as a traitor. In the election of 1866 he almost lost his seat. On 4 Sept. 1866 he was appointed chairman of the education commission. When, in July 1868, the McCulloch government was reconstituted, he declined the post of attorney-general because he considered that the governor had shown too openly the intention of not being guided entirely by his ministers. He did, however, remain in the cabinet as vice-president of the board of works without a salary. On 1 Feb. 1869 he left the ministry altogether.

In the election of 1871 Higinbotham, whose views of his duty had alienated his constituents, lost his seat to a local candidate, and for the next three years he devoted himself to his practice, which was large and absorbing. In 1874, however, he was again returned to the assembly as member for the East Bourke borough, and not long afterwards, on 24 Jan. 1876, finding himself unable to support Sir Graham Berry's ministry, which was engaged in a struggle with the legislative council on the questions of land tax and payment of members, he resigned his seat; he sympathised with the spirit which animated Berry, but disapproved his methods as subversive of parliamentary government.

Higinbotham now remained aloof from active politics, and in July 1880 was appointed a puisne judge of the supreme court of Victoria. In September 1886, on the retirement of Sir William Stawell [q. v.], he became chief justice of the colony. His independence and his peculiar view of the position of a colonial government are shown by his refusal to accept knighthood on the score that rewards for local services should emanate from a local source, and by his intimation to the imperial government that if he were appointed to administer the government during the absence of the governor he would cease to refer any matters of local concern to the secretary of state. He had been for several years a vice-president of the Melbourne Benevolent Asylum and president of the Australian Health Society. In 1887 he was appointed president of the executive committee of the Melbourne centennial exhibition, and as such went to Adelaide for the jubilee exhibition and to Sydney for the centenary celebrations in January 1888. In this same year he began his second consolidation of the laws of Victoria, and a remarkably successful work resulted, for which he was publicly thanked in parliament on 16 Dec. 1890. During this latter year he had created much indignation by subscribing to the funds of the strikers in the great general strike. He died at his residence in South Yarra, Melbourne, on 31 Dec. 1892.

The violence of Higinbotham's political utterances contrasted strangely with the charm and amiability of his private life; those who condemned his political views were strongly attached to him personally. His oratorical power was of a high order, and his intellectual attainments placed him in the forefront of his contemporaries in Victoria. He was independent, and radical in his political views, broad-minded and unconventional in private life. He was small in stature but strong and athletic, fond of rowing, and a good rider.

Higinbotham married, on 30 Sept. 1854, Margaret Foreman, of a Kentish family. Besides sons he left a daughter, Edith, the wife of Professor Edward Ellis Morris, his biographer.

[Morris's Memoir of George Higinbotham, 1895; Mennell's Dict. of Australian Biography; Yearbook of Australia, 1893; Duffy's My Life in two Hemispheres, vol. ii. esp. p. 286; Rusden's Hist. of Australia, vol. iii.] C. A. H.

HILL, JOSEPH SIDNEY (1851–1894), missionary bishop, was born at Barnack, near Stamford, Northamptonshire, on 1 Dec. 1851. His father, Henry Hill, died young, and Hill was sent to the Orphan Working School at Haverstock Hill, London. At fourteen he was apprenticed to a trade; but, resolving to be a missionary, he was received into the Church Missionary Society's preparatory institution at Reading in 1872, and into its college at Islington two years later. In 1876 he was ordained deacon by the bishop of London, married, and sailed for the Church Missionary Society's mission at Lagos, West Africa. In the following year he was invalided home, and in 1878 was appointed to the society's New Zealand mission. In 1879 he was admitted to priest's orders by the bishop of Waiapu, New Zealand. He resigned his connection with the Church Missionary Society in 1882, took up evangelistic work in the colony, and was for some time chaplain of the prison at Auckland, New Zealand.

Hill returned to England in 1890, and again volunteered to go out to West Africa

under the Church Missionary Society. The affairs of the society's mission on the Niger were in a position of some complexity. In the hope of solving the difficulties the archbishop of Canterbury (Benson) sent Hill to the Niger as his commissioner, and as the designated successor of Bishop Samuel Adjai Crowther [q. v.], the society appointing him director of the Niger mission. He discharged a delicate task with skill, and on his return home was consecrated bishop in Western Equatorial Africa on 29 June 1893. He left for West Africa in the November following, fell ill soon after landing at Lagos, and died there on 5 Jan. 1895. His wife, Lucilla Leachman, survived him but a few hours.

[Faulkner's Joseph Sidney Hill; Stock's History of the Church Missionary Society, vol. iii.; Record, 1894, pp. 33, 34.] A. R. B.

HILL, Sir STEPHEN JOHN (1809–1891), colonial governor, born on 10 June 1809, was the son of Major William Hill by his wife Sarah. He entered the army in 1823, became lieutenant in 1825, and captain in 1842. In 1849 he commanded an expedition which proceeded eighty miles up the Gambia. On 6 May he stormed and destroyed the fortified town of Bambacoo, and on the following day attacked and partially destroyed the fortified town of Keenung, besides defeating the enemy on the plains of Quenella. He also commanded a detachment of the 2nd and 3rd West India regiments in a successful attack by the British and French naval and land forces under Commodore Fanshawe on the pirates of the island of Basis, Jeba River, West Africa. For this service he received the thanks of the lords of the admiralty and the brevet rank of major. On 1 April 1851 he was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of the Gold Coast. In 1852 a poll-tax was imposed on the natives with the consent of the protected chiefs, to assist in defraying the cost of administration. A local force was raised for the defence of the colony under the designation of the Gold Coast corps. On 6 Nov. 1854 Hill was nominated lieutenant-governor of Sierra Leone. He remained there until 1859, undertaking two successful expeditions up the Great Scarcies River in January 1858 and February 1859. In July 1860 he returned as governor-in-chief, remaining until 21 July 1862, when ill-health compelled him to return to England, leaving his son, Lieutenant-colonel William Hill, as acting governor. His second term of administration was marked by the annexation of British Quiah in April 1861 and British Sherboro in November 1861.

On 9 Feb. 1863 he assumed the office of captain-general and governor-in-chief of the Leeward and Caribbee Islands, where he remained until 1869, when he was removed to Newfoundland. Entering on his duties on 29 Sept. he remained there until 1876, when he retired from active service.

Hill was appointed colonel of the 2nd West India regiment on 21 Nov. 1854. He was nominated C.B. in 1860 and K.C.M.G. in 1874. He died in London at 72 Sutherland Avenue, Maida Vale, on 20 Oct. 1891. He was twice married: first, on 30 Nov. 1829, to Sarah Ann, daughter of William Vesey Munnings, chief justice of the Bahamas; and, secondly, on 3 Aug. 1871, to Louisa Gordon, daughter of John Sheil (*d.* 6 March 1847), chief justice of Antigua. He left issue by his first wife.

[Times, 27 Oct. 1891; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Ellis's Hist. of the Gold Coast, 1893, pp. 217–20; Sibthorpe's Hist of Sierra Leone, 1881, pp. 67–8, 70–2; Oliver's Hist. of Antigua, 1894–9, vol. i. p. clvi, ii. 100, iii. 319, 321; Prowse's Hist. of Newfoundland, 1895, pp. 496–500.] E. I. C.

HILLARY, Sir WILLIAM (1771–1847), founder of the Royal National Lifeboat Institution, born in 1771 of an old Wensleydale family, was the second son of Richard Hillary, third but eventually only surviving son and heir of John Hillary of Birkrigg. His mother was Hannah, daughter of George Wynne. His elder brother Richard was a member of the House of Assembly in Jamaica, where he died unmarried in 1803.

William Hillary was appointed equerry to the Duke of Sussex, with whom he spent two years in Italy, returning to England in 1800; and, having come into large property both by marriage and inheritance, he, upon the renewal of the war with France in 1803, raised at his own expense, and many years commanded, the First Essex Legion of infantry and cavalry, amounting to 1,400 men, the largest force then offered by any private individual for the defence of his country. In this cause he expended over 20,000*l.*, and, in consideration of this and other services, he was created a baronet on 8 Nov. 1805. Three years later, owing to a heavy loss of property in the West Indies, Sir William left Essex and settled at Fort Anne, near Douglas, in the Isle of Man. The large number of wrecks that he witnessed, culminating in 1822, when the government cutter Vigilance, the naval brig Racehorse, and many smaller vessels were destroyed off the Isle of Man, directed his attention to the question of saving life at

sea. In February 1823 he issued 'An Appeal to the British Nation on the Humanity and Policy of forming a National Institution for the Preservation of Lives and Property from Shipwreck,' which he dedicated to George IV. The proposal was taken up by George Hibbert and by Thomas Wilson, an influential city member, and on 4 March 1824 a public meeting was convened at the London Tavern, under the chairmanship of the Archbishop of Canterbury (Manners-Sutton); the king, the royal dukes, the Archbishop of York, William Wilberforce, and other personages signified their approval of the movement, and the Royal National Institution for the Preservation of Life from Shipwreck (since 1853 the Royal National Lifeboat Institution) was founded and established upon a permanent basis, with the Earl of Liverpool as first president.

Returning to the Isle of Man, Hillary established in 1826 a district association, of which he became president, and provided the four chief harbours of the island not only with lifeboats but also with the apparatus of Manby and Trengrouse.

Hillary frequently went out in the boats himself, and was instrumental in saving many lives. In December 1827, assisted by his son, he aided in saving seventeen men from the Swedish barque Fortroindet, and in the same year, at the expense of six ribs fractured, he took a prominent part in the saving of the crew of the St. George. On 29 Nov. 1830 he set out with a crew of fourteen volunteers and saved sixty-two persons (though he nearly lost his own life by being washed overboard), and gained the Shipwreck Institution's gold medal. In 1832 he planned the picturesque tower of refuge on St. Mary's, or Conister rock, in Douglas Bay. He established a sailors' home at Douglas, and was a strong advocate of the government building a breakwater and making a harbour of refuge in Douglas Bay. His last public act was to preside at a meeting held at Douglas to memorialise the government on this subject in March 1845, when he had to be carried from his residence at Fort Anne to the court house in a chair. Enfeebled in body, but full of mental vigour and public spirit to the last, he died at Woodville, near Douglas, on 5 Jan. 1847, and was buried in Douglas churchyard, 'followed to the grave by crowds who had witnessed his heroism and self-devotion in saving the life of the shipwrecked mariner.' He married, first, on 21 Feb. 1800, Elizabeth Disney, daughter and coheir of Lewis Disney Fytche of Danbury Place, Essex; secondly, on 30 Aug. 1813, Emma, daughter of Patrick Tobin of Kirkbradden in the Isle of Man. By his first wife he had twin children, born 19 Nov. 1800: Augustus William, who succeeded as second baronet and died in 1854, when the baronetcy became extinct; and Elizabeth Mary, who married in 1818 Christopher Richard of Blackmore Priory, Essex. At the time of his death the institution which he had been instrumental in founding owned some twenty lifeboats and an annual income of 350*l*. Its prosperity languished for some years, but it was revived and thoroughly reorganised in 1849, and possesses now three hundred boats with a revenue of over 60,000*l*.

Hillary published several pamphlets, embodying ideas and schemes for the public benefit: 1. 'Suggestions for the Improvement and Embellishment of the Metropolis,' 1824. 2. 'A Sketch of Ireland in 1824: the Sources of her Evils and their Remedies suggested,' 1825. 3. 'Suggestions for the Occupation of the Holy Land by the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem,' 1841. 4. 'The National Importance of a great Central Harbour of Refuge for the Irish Sea at Douglas,' 1842 (a rifacimento of a tract which originally appeared at Douglas in 1826). All of these, as well as the Lifeboat 'Appeal,' went through several editions.

[Debrett's Baronetage, 1855; Lodge's Genealogy of the Peerage and Baronetage, 1859, p. 715; Gent. Mag. 1847, i. 423; The Lifeboat, or Journal of the National Shipwreck Institution, July 1852; Times, 5 March 1825; Book of the Life-Boat, 1894, i. 160; Mundell's Stories of the Life-Boat, p. 15; Gattie's Memorials of the Goodwin Sands, 1890, p. 220; Harrison's Bibliotheca Monensis, 1876, 132, 137, 147, 149, 158, 164; Hillary's Pamphlets in British Museum Library.] T. S.

HINCHLIFF, THOMAS WOODBINE (1825-1882), president of the Alpine Club, the eldest son of Chamberlain Hinchliff of Lee, Kent, and his wife, Sarah Parish, sister of Sir Woodbine Parish [q. v.], was born on 5 Dec. 1825 at 25 Park Street, Southwark. Hinchliff, after attending the grammar school at West Ham and the Blackheath proprietary school, went to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated as B.A. in 1849, and M.A. in 1852. In this interval the record in the 'Graduati Cantabrigienses' shows that the spelling of the family name had been changed from Hinchliffe to Hinchliff. He was admitted a student at Lincoln's Inn on 24 April 1849; was called to the bar, and had chambers in Lincoln's Inn, but did not practise.

Hinchliff did much to bring mountain

climbing into vogue. After spending the summers of 1854, 1855, and 1856 in the Alps, he published a most attractive book, 'Summer Months among the Alps.' Next year he took an active part in the foundation of the Alpine Club, of which he was the first honorary secretary, and president from 1874 to 1877. After 1862, when he lost part of his right hand through a gun accident, he was prevented from undertaking difficult excursions, but he did not abandon the Alps, for he was a lover of their flowers and scenery, and he occasionally undertook more distant journeys, visiting South America more than once, and making a tour of the world. These were described in 'South American Sketches' (1863) and 'Over the Sea and Far Away' (1876), which showed the same freshness and descriptive power as his earlier work. He was also a contributor to the Alpine Club's 'Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers,' the 'Alpine Journal,' and periodical literature. While on his way to the Italian lakes he died, after a few hours' illness, at Aix-les-Bains, on 8 May 1882, and was buried there. A memorial obelisk bearing a bronze medallion (a copy of which is in the rooms of the Alpine Club) was erected by his friends on the flanks of the Gorner Grat, near the Riffelalp hotel.

[Obituary notice, Alpine Journal, xi. 39, 56, 407, 486; information from Mrs. Hinchliff (sister-in-law).] T. G. B.

HINCKS, THOMAS (1818–1899), zoologist, born at Exeter on 15 July 1818, was the son of William Hincks (1794–1871), professor of natural history at University College, Toronto, and the grandson of Thomas Dix Hincks [q. v.] Edward Hincks [q. v.] and Sir Francis Hincks [q.v.] were his uncles. He was educated at Manchester New College, York, and graduated B.A. at London University in 1840. After holding various ministerial posts from 1839, he became minister of the Mill Hill Unitarian Chapel at Leeds in 1855, resigning this charge in 1869 on account of the failure of his voice. He afterwards lived at Taunton, and subsequently for many years at Clifton.

From an early age Hincks was a student of zoology. He attended the seventh meeting of the British Association at Liverpool in 1837. He at first devoted himself to the study of hydrozoa, and in 1868 published A History of the British Hydroid Zoophytes' (London, 2 vols. 8vo), which at once became a standard treatise. He then directed almost all his attention to the polyzoa. He paid special regard to the selection of characters by which to discriminate genera and families. In 1880 he issued his 'History of the British Marine Polyzoa' (London, 2 vols. 8vo), the best general monograph on marine polyzoa in any language. Hincks's monographs were the ripe results of independent and accurate observation ranging over the whole area of the subject treated. Most of his papers appeared in the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History' between 1851 and 1893.

Hincks was the friend of George James Allman [q. v. Suppl.], whose work was so closely analogous to his own, of George Busk [q. v. Suppl.], and of Professor Fredrik Adam Smitt, who has published important works on the polyzoa in Swedish. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 6 June 1872. He died at Clifton on 25 Jan. 1899. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Allan of Warrington. His wife and two daughters survived him.

[Nature, 16 Feb. 1899; Yearbook of the Royal Society, 1900, pp. 193–4.] E. I. C.

HIND, JOHN RUSSELL (1823–1895), astronomer, was born on 12 May 1823 at Nottingham, where his father, John Hind, who was one of the first to introduce a Jacquemard loom into Nottingham, owned a lace factory. At the age of twelve he began to observe the heavens, and became at sixteen a regular contributor on astronomical subjects to the 'Nottingham Journal,' publishing besides, in an 'Atmospheric Almanac,' weather predictions for 1839 and 1840. In the latter year he was sent to London as assistant to Carpmael, a civil engineer, but quickly obtained a post in the magnetic and meteorological department of the Royal Observatory, Greenwich. He took part in the first chronometric determination of the longitude of Valencia in 1843, and accepted, in 1844, the charge of the observatory founded by George Bishop [q. v.] in the Regent's Park. There, in the course of nine years, he discovered ten asteroids, two comets, a remarkable variable nebula in Taurus (*Monthly Notices*, xxiv. 65), and several variable stars, including the temporary apparition of May 1848. Accompanying William Rutter Dawes [q. v.] to Sweden for the total eclipse of 28 July 1851, he made some interesting observations on the 'rose-coloured flames' (*Memoirs Royal Astron. Society*, xxi. 82), and in 1853 succeeded William Samuel Stratford [q. v.] as superintendent of the 'Nautical Almanac.' He retained, however, the general direction of Bishop's observatory, and transferred his residence to Twickenham on its removal thither in 1861. In 1891 he withdrew from

the 'Nautical Almanac' office under the provisions of the superannuation scheme, and died at Twickenham on 23 Dec. 1895 of heart disease, the premonitory symptoms of which had early impeded his activities. His grave is in Twickenham churchyard. He married in 1846, and had six children.

Hind joined the Royal Astronomical Society on 13 Dec. 1844, acted as its foreign secretary 1847–57, and as president 1880-1881. In 1847 and 1851 respectively he was chosen a corresponding member of the Société Philomathique and of the Académie des Sciences of Paris; he was a fellow of the Royal Society both of London and of Edinburgh, being elected to the former on 4 June 1863; the university of Glasgow conferred upon him an honorary degree of LL.D. in 1882, and the academies of St. Petersburg and of Lund inscribed him among their associates. He was thrice the recipient of the Lalande prize, and gold medals were conferred upon him by the Royal Astronomical Society in 1853 (besides an equivalent testimonial in 1848), by the Royal Society, and by the King of Denmark for his detection of the first comet of 1847; and his profile figured on the obverse of a medal struck by the French Institute in 1869 to commemorate the discovery of the hundredth asteroid. The bestowal of 100*l.* from the Royal Bounty Fund in 1851, and of a civil list pension of 200*l.* a year in 1852, more substantially rewarded his services to science.

He wrote: 1. 'The Solar System,' London, 1852. 2. 'An Introduction to Astronomy, to which is added an Astronomical Vocabulary,' published in Bohn's 'Standard Library' in 1852, and in several subsequent editions. 3. 'The Comets: a Descriptive Treatise. With a Table of all the Calculated Orbits,' London, 1852; translated into German by J. H. Mädler in 1854. 4. 'The Illustrated London Astronomy,' 1853. The great comet of 1556, of which he predicted the return in two pamphlets, first for the year 1848, then, perturbations being allowed for, about 1858, failed to verify either forecast. He, however, successfully traced the apparitions of Halley's comet back to 11 B.C., was a diligent student of Chinese cometary annals, and computed the orbits of forty-three comets, as well as of many asteroids and binary stars. Numerous communications from him were included in scientific collections, notably in the 'Monthly Notices' and the 'Astronomische Nachrichten,' and his letters to the 'Times' on astronomical occurrences appeared at intervals during forty years. The results of a comparison supervised by him of Burckhardt's and Hansen's Lunar Tables, 1847–65, formed an appendix to the 'Monthly Notices' for 1890, vol. l.

[Monthly Notices Royal Astronomical Society, lvi. 200; Observatory, xix. 66, 89; Times, 24 Dec. 1895; Knowledge, xix. 63; Nature, liii. 201; Grant's History of Astronomy, p. 290; Clerke's Hist. of Astronomy during the Nineteenth Century; Wolf's Geschichte der Astronomie; André et Angot's L'Astronomie Pratique, i. 96; Addison's Roll of Glasgow Graduates, p. 267; Men of the Time, 1895; Royal Society's Catalogue of Scientific Papers.] A. M. C.

HINE, HENRY GEORGE (1811–1895) landscape-painter, born at Brighton, Sussex, on 15 Aug. 1811, was the youngest son of William Hine, a native of Hampshire, by his marriage with Mary Roffey. His father was at one time coachman to Mrs. Thrale, and afterwards a coachmaster at Brighton. The boy had no regular training in art, but taught himself to draw and paint from nature, and was encouraged by the vicar of a neighbouring Sussex village, who had a collection of water-colours by Copley Fielding, and taught Hine to appreciate the beauties of the South Downs. He painted for some years in Sussex, acquiring some local reputation by sea-pieces and scenes on the coast near Brighton, till he went to London and was apprenticed as a draughtsman to the engraver Henry Meyer [q. v.] On leaving Meyer he went to Rouen, where he spent about two years. He returned, first to Brighton, then to London, where he became a professional wood engraver, and in 1841 extended his practice to drawing on the wood for illustrated journals. Ebenezer Landells [q. v.], who was then projecting the publication of a landscape periodical called 'The Cosmorama,' sent Hine to make a drawing of the port of London on the block. A little comic sketch of a dustman and his dog, which he drew on the margin of the block, caught Landells's eye, and the latter engaged Hine as a contributor to 'Punch,' the first number of which had been published on 17 July 1841. Hine's first contribution appeared in September, and he continued to work for 'Punch' till 1844. He and William Newman were the chief of the regular artists on the staff before Leech took the lead. Hine contributed little black comic sketches, called 'blackies,' and cartoons (eight in all) to volumes iii–v. He also illustrated the first 'Punch's Almanac.' His most remarkable contribution, however, was the sheet of 'Anti-Graham Wafers,' an attack upon the home secretary, Sir James Robert Graham [q. v.], who caused certain private correspondence to be opened, in 1844. At the end of that year Hine withdrew from

the staff of 'Punch' and contributed to several short-lived rival publications, such as 'Puck,' 'The Great Gun,' 'Joe Miller the Younger,' and 'The Man in the Moon,' as well as to the 'Illustrated London News.' After a time he became heartily weary of comic draughtsmanship and professional punmaking, and devoted himself once more to landscape painting. As early as 1830, while still living at Brighton, he had contributed to London exhibitions, and had sent six pictures to the Royal Academy and twelve to the Suffolk Street Gallery between that year and 1851. In 1856 he had three water-colours at Suffolk Street, and in 1859 an oil-painting, 'Smugglers waiting for a Lugger,' attracted some attention at the Academy. In 1863 Hine was elected an associate of the Institute of Painters in Water-colours, and exhibited 'St. Paul's from Fleet Street.' He was elected a full member in 1864, and exhibited in the following year two Dorsetshire subjects, 'Durlstone Head' and 'Nine Barrow Down.' From that time onwards he was a regular contributor to the exhibitions at the Institute (since 1884 Royal Institute) of Painters in Water-colours, of which he was the vice-president from 1888 to 1895. Some of his more important pictures were: 'Lewes from the Town Mill,' 'On the Downs near Lewes,' 'Swanage Bay,' 'Cliffs at Cuckmere,' 'In Cowdray Park,' 'Haymaking,' 'Corfe Castle,' 'Moonlight, Shoreham,' and 'Fittleworth Common.' Some of these were sent in 1878 to the Paris Exhibition.

After his marriage in 1840, Hine spent most of his life in London or the northern suburbs; he resided at Highgate from 1856 to 1868, and at Hampstead from 1868 to the time of his death. He painted pictures of London, but his favourite scenery was always that of Sussex, in which he had been born and bred. He continued to paint the downs and the south coast with fresh charm and unabated force, even after he had passed his eightieth year, and several of his water-colours were exhibited at the institute in the year of his death, which took place at Rosslyn Hill, Hampstead, on 16 March 1895. In 1840 he married Mary Ann, daughter of John Egerton, a coach-master. His style was founded especially on that of Copley Fielding. He rendered with great success the wide spaces and sweeping curves of the downs, generally in summer or early autumn weather, in glowing sunlight or with sunset and twilight effects. He painted most frequently on the downs at the back of Brighton, and near Lewes and Eastbourne, or along the coast from Rottingdean to Cuckmere Haven. His pictures sold well, and enabled him to support a family of ten daughters and four sons. Two of his sons have inherited his talent for art, Mr. Harry Hine being a well-known member of the Institute, while Mr. William Egerton Hine is art master at Harrow School.

[Magazine of Art, 1893, p. 87, article by Frederick Wedmore, with portrait and illustrations; Athenæum, 23 March 1895; Black and White, 23 March 1895, with portrait; Journal of Decorative Art, May 1895, with portrait; Spielmann's History of Punch, pp. 414–17; Mrs. M. E. King's Round about a Brighton Coach Office, 1896; Graves's Dict. of Artists; private information.] C. D.

HIRST, THOMAS ARCHER (1830–1892), mathematician, born at Heckmondwike in Yorkshire on 22 April 1830, was the youngest son of Thomas Hirst (*d.* 1842), a woolstapler, by his wife, a daughter of John Oates, a blanket manufacturer of Heckmondwike. About 1835 his father retired from business and removed to Fieldhead near Wakefield. In 1840 Thomas entered the West Riding proprietary school at Wakefield, and in 1846 was articled to Richard Carter, a land agent and surveyor at Halifax. At Carter's office he met John Tyndall [q. v.], who was then Carter's principal assistant. Tyndall became his lifelong friend, and exercised a deep influence on his scientific studies. In 1849 Hirst followed Tyndall to Marburg to study mathematics, physics, and chemistry. After three years at that university he obtained the degree of Ph.D. Subsequently, after spending a short time at Göttingen, where he made the acquaintance of Carl Friedrich Gauss, and worked at magnetism under Wilhelm Eduard Weber, he went to Berlin, and in the session of 1852–3 attended lectures by Peter Gustav Lejeune Dirichlet, Jakob Steiner, and Ferdinand Joachimstal. His intercourse with Steiner did much to determine the ultimate bent of his mathematical investigations.

In 1853 Hirst succeeded Tyndall at Queenwood College in Hampshire as lecturer in mathematics and natural philosophy. He married in 1854, and resigned his post on account of his wife's ill-health in 1856. He spent the winter of 1857–8 at Paris, attending lectures by Michel Chasles and Gabriel Lamé, and passed the following winter at Rome. While travelling in Italy he made the acquaintance of Luigi Cremona, with whom he became intimate. Returning to England in 1860 he was appointed mathematical master of University College School. The experience in educational methods which he gained there, and his experiments on teaching geometry apart from Euclid, led

him to join the Association for the Improvement of Geometrical Teaching on its formation in 1871, and for the first seven years of its existence he filled the office of president.

On 6 June 1861 Hirst was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1866 of the Royal Astronomical Society. In 1865 he was appointed professor of physics at University College. On the resignation of Augustus De Morgan [q. v.] in 1866, he succeeded to the professorship of pure mathematics; this chair he resigned in 1870 to become assistant registrar in the university of London, giving up at the same time the general secretaryship of the British Association which he had held for four years. On the establishment of the Royal Naval College at Greenwich in 1873 he was appointed director of naval studies, and he continued to discharge the duties of that office for ten years.

Most of Hirst's earlier papers are devoted to researches in mathematical physics, but from 1861 he turned his chief attention to pure geometry. He took a prominent part in the foundation of the London Mathematical Society in 1865, served as its president from 1872 to 1874, and was a member of its council from 1864 to 1883. His papers on pure geometry were largely contributed to the proceedings of this society. The work with which his name will be most definitely associated is contained in his papers on the correlation of planes and the correlation of space of three dimensions. A few properties of correlative planes were proved by Chasles in his 'Traité de Géométrie Supérieure' (Paris, 1852), but Hirst first constructed the theory of the correlation of planes and developed it to a great degree of perfection. The extension of the theory of correlation to space of three dimensions was adverted to by Chasles in his 'Aperçu Historique sur l'Origine et le Développement des Méthodes de la Géometrie' (Brussels, 1837); but the full extension was carried out by Hirst, whose investigations, together with those of Rudolf Sturm, Cremona, and others, have resulted in substantial additions to the theory of pure geometry. In 1882 Hirst was elected a fellow of the university of London, and in 1883 he received a royal medal for his researches from the Royal Society. In the same year ill-health compelled him to resign his post at Greenwich. He received a pension and subsequently lived in retirement, spending most of his winters abroad. He died in London on 16 Feb. 1892 at 7 Oxford and Cambridge Mansions. He married in 1854 Anna (*d.* 1857), youngest daughter of Samuel Martin of Longhorne, co. Down, and sister of John Martin (1812–1875) [q. v.], the Irish nationalist. He was an honorary member of the Cambridge Philosophical Society and of several foreign scientific institutions.

Besides contributing papers to the 'Proceedings' of the London Mathematical Society, Hirst also wrote several of importance for the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society. He edited 'The Mechanical Theory of Heat' (London, 1867, 8vo), translated from the German of Rudolf Julius Emmanuel Clausius; wrote a preface to Richard P. Wright's 'Elements of Plane Geometry' (London, 1868, 12mo); and contributed a paper 'On the Complexes generated by two Correlative Planes' to the collection of mathematical papers edited by Cremona, 'In Memoriam D. Chelini,' Milan, 1881, 8vo.

[Proc. of the Royal Soc. 1892–3, vol. lii. pp. xii–xviii; Monthly Notices of the Royal Astron. Soc. 1893, liii. 218–19; Biograph, 1881, vi. 252–6; Men and Women of the Time, 1891.]

E. I. C.

HITCHCOCK, ROBERT (*fl.* 1580–1591), military writer, came of a family which possessed lands at Astwood and Hardmead, Buckinghamshire, in the reign of Henry VII (*Cal. Inq. post Mortem*, Henry VII, i. 355; cf. Lipscomb, *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 307, 357, 556). He described himself as 'gentleman of Caverfield' in that county, and in March 1572–3 his title to some lands in that parish was tried before the court of Star Chamber (*Acts P. C.*, 1571–5, p. 86). Little is known of his life beyond what can be gathered from his books; he refers to 'the skonse of a soldioure that hath trailed the pike,' and on 29 April 1586 he was commissioned to raise a hundred and fifty volunteers in Buckinghamshire for service in the Low Countries (*ib.* 1586–7, p. 80). He apologises for his lack of literary style, and admits that others write with 'pleasanter wordes and sugred stile then I' (*A Politique Platt*, pref.); but he was familiar with the courtiers and politicians of the day. When urging his scheme for developing the fisheries he relates that he entertained at dinner, a few days before parliament was prorogued in 1576, nearly all the burgesses for the seaport towns, and submitted his plan to them. He also gave copies to the queen, to Leicester, and other members of the council. Thomas Digges [q. v.] introduced the subject in parliament, but an early prorogation stopped its further progress.

Hitchcock's earliest work appears to have been 'A Discourse of Martial Affairs touching the Safeguard of the Realm, and repul-

sing of the Enemy, if any attempt of Invasion be made,' which he wrote in 1571 and submitted to Elizabeth on 1 Sept. 1580. It is extant in Lansd. MS. cxix. art. 3, with 'Another Discourse by the same Person, concerning the Overthrow of the Enemies at their own Doors.' A similar treatise is 'Captain Hitchcock's Petition and Proposal to the Queen for stationing some Ships of War in the Channel to annoy Foreign Enemies and protect Friends,' extant in Lansdowne MS. cxiii. 10. A fourth tract by Hitchcock is among Foxe's MSS. (*Lansd. MS.* ccclxxxix.), entitled 'A Discourse for Defence against the threatened Invasion of the Holy League' (cf. STRYPE, *Annals*, II. ii. 368–70). None of these appear to have been printed, but on New Year's day 1580–1 Hitchcock published his scheme for developing the Newfoundland herring fisheries, with the title 'A Politique Platt for the Honour of the Prince, the greate profite of the Publique State, reliefe of the Poore, preservation of the Rich, reformation of Roges and Idle Persons, and the wealthe of thousands that knowes not howe to live' (London, Ihon Kyngston, 1 Jan. 1580); prefixed are verses by the author's brother Francis. Hitchcock's book was commended by Thomas Mun [q.v.] in his 'England's Treasure by Forraign Trade' (cap. xix.), and Tobias Gentleman [q. v. Suppl.] and John Keymer [q. v. Suppl.] wrote books developing Hitchcock's argument. This was followed in 1590 by 'The Quintessence of Wit, being a corrant comfort of conceites, maximes, and politicke devises, selected and gathered together by Francisco Sansovino . . . translated out of the Italian tung . . .' (London, Edward Allde, 28 Oct. 1590; dedicated to Robert Cecil, afterwards earl of Salisbury). Hitchcock brought 'a second part' of Sansovino's work from the Netherlands in 1586, which he promised to translate and publish, but does not seem to have done so. His last work was 'The Arte of Warre; being the onely rare booke of Myllitarie Profession: drawn out of all our late and forraine services, by William Garrard, gentleman, who served the King of Spain in all his Warres fourteen yeares, and died A.D. 1587 . . . corrected and finished by Captain Hitchcock, anno 1591' (London, 1591, 4to; dedicated to Robert Devereux, earl of Essex); to it Hitchcock appended 'A generall Proportion and order of Provision for a Yeere . . . to victuall a Garrison of one thousand Souldiours.'

[Hitchcock's works in Brit. Mus. Library; Cockle's Bibliogr. of Military History, 1900; authorities cited.] A. F. P.

HODDESDON, SIR CHRISTOPHER (1534–1611), master of the Merchants Adventurers' Company, born in 1534 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, p. 165), was son of Simon Hoddesdon of Hoddesdon and Edgeworth, Hertfordshire, by his wife Jane, daughter of John Etheridge of Edgeworth. In a letter written to Sir Robert Cecil in 1602, Hoddesdon states that in 1544, when he was only ten years old, he 'came from Dantzig by land through all the marine towns except Stade and Emden, and found no Englishman trading nor cloth to be sold but by the steleyard men' (*ib.* p. 160). It was to developing English trade in the north-east of Europe that Hoddesdon devoted his life. In youth he was a clerk in the office of Sir George Barnes (more correctly Barne), merchant, alderman, and in 1552 lord-mayor of London, whose granddaughter he married; she was Alice, daughter of Alexander and sister of Christopher Carleill [q. v.], while (Sir) Francis Walsingham was her stepfather. These relationships explain much of Hoddesdon's subsequent career. In May 1553, when Richard Chancellor [q. v.] was sent to open up the trade with Russia, Hoddesdon, according to his own account, accompanied him. He also went with Chancellor on his second voyage in 1555, and was left in Russia as agent for the company. For two years his headquarters were at Nijni Novgorod; then he became head of the English factory at Moscow, and he is mentioned in Jenkinson's letter from that city dated 18 Sept. 1559 [see JENKINSON, ANTHONY]. The Russia trade was exceedingly profitable, and Hoddesdon states that during his residence at Moscow he obtained 13,644*l.* for English goods which cost only 6,608*l.*

Hoddesdon returned to England in 1562 to supervise his own business in London; but early in 1567 the company sent him to Narva to develop English trade in the Baltic, and Queen Elizabeth, by letters dated 16 March 1566–7, recommended him to the protection of the kings of Denmark and Sweden. He took with him seven ships containing 11,000*l.* worth of cloth, kerseys, and salt, which he disposed of at a profit of 40 per cent. In 1569 he was again sent to Narva, where he remained for some years as chief of the English factory he had established there. In the following year he asked the Russia Company to send out thirteen ships well armed under the command of William Borough [q. v.], and on 10 July following this squadron defeated six Polish pirate ships off Tüter in the gulf of Finland. Hoddesdon himself wrote announcing this victory to Ivan IV of Russia.

While at Narva Hoddesdon was accused of trading on his own account instead of looking exclusively after the interests of the company. About 1574 he began to be employed by Queen Elizabeth as a financial agent in Germany; on 23 July 1575 he was commissioned to receive at Heidelberg fifty thousand crowns due to the queen from Condé, and on 11 June 1576 he was again sent to Germany to raise a loan of 200,000*l.*, returning on 18 Oct. (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1575–7, Nos. 252, 812, 995, 1133–5; Walsingham's 'Diary,' apud *Camden Soc. Miscellany*, vi. 28). In 1577 he went to Hamburg with 20,000*l.* for Duke John Casimir, for the levy of reiters destined first for France, and afterwards for the Low Countries. In 1578 he was master of the Merchants Adventurers at Hamburg. At the same time he continued trading on his own account, and on 21 Aug. 1579 he was licensed 'to bring saltpetre and gunpowder from Hamburg' (*Acts P. C.* 1578–80, pp. 249, 309). In 1580 and 1581 he was engaged in commercial negotiations on behalf of the government at Emden and Antwerp (*Cotton MSS.* Galba, B. xi. 425, C. vii. 81, 86, 127, 142).

By this time Hoddesdon had acquired a considerable fortune, part of which he invested in purchasing the manor of Leighton Buzzard, Bedfordshire, and, like most merchants of the time who became landed proprietors, he sought to improve his estates by enclosures. This brought him into collision with his tenants, and a dispute between them was pending for many years before the privy council and star chamber (*Acts P. C.* 1587–8 pp. 80, 85–7, 106, and 1590 pp. 213, 310, 318). On 26 June 1585, writing from Bishopsgate Street, Hoddesdon declined an office that had been offered him by the queen, unless he might have an allowance of 40*s.* a day (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 247). Soon afterwards he became an alderman of Cambridge, which he represented in parliament February–April 1593, receiving 5*l.* 12*s.* wages at the rate of 2*s.* a day (*Off. Ret. M.P.* i. 427; Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*, ii. 521). From November 1591 to November 1592 he served as sheriff of Bedfordshire (*Lists of Sheriffs*, P.R.O., 1898).

Before 1600 Hoddesdon had become master of the Merchants Adventurers' Company, and he was a staunch defender of their privileges against the infractions of them contained in licenses and monopolies granted to courtiers (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1601–3, pp. 160, 164). He was knighted by James I at Whitehall on 23 July 1603, just before the coronation, and died at Leighton Buzzard, where he was buried on 14 Feb. 1610–1611 (*Addit. MS.* 14417, f. 42). By his first wife he had a son, Francis, who was committed to Walsingham's care when Hoddesdon went to Hamburg in 1577, and seems to have died young; he is said to have had another son, Christopher, who turned papist. His only daughter, Ursula, married about 1585 Sir John Leigh of Stoneleigh, Warwickshire, and their son, Sir Thomas Leigh, married Mary, granddaughter of Lord-chancellor Ellesmere. Hoddesdon married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of William Blount of Olbaston, Leicestershire, whom he made his sole executrix, and by whom he had no issue.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1580–1611, and For. 1575–7; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, 1575–90; Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 14417, f. 42; Visitation of Bedfordshire (Harl. Soc.), p. 175; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iii. 622; Metcalfe's Knights, p. 149; Chester's Marriage Licences; Tanner MS. cclxxxviii. 179 sqq.; Hakluyt's Principall Navigations, 1589, pp. 299, 301, 425, 426; Joseph von Hamel's England and Russia, 1854, pp. 125–8; Ehrenberg's Hamburg und England im Zeitalter der Königin Elisabeth (1896); Early Voyages and Travels to Russia (Hakluyt Soc.), pp. liv, 109, 218; information from Mr. A. J. Butler; authorities cited.] A. F. P.

HODGSON, BRIAN HOUGHTON (1800–1894), Indian civilian and orientalist, born at Prestbury in Cheshire on 1 Feb. 1800, was the last of a succession of four Brian Hodgsons, whose united ages averaged more than eighty-three years. His father was a partner in the banking house of Hawkins, Mills & Co. of Macclesfield, which failed, with many others, at the beginning of the century, but ultimately paid twenty shillings in the pound. He was from 1814 to 1820 superintendent of martello towers on the coast of Essex, and from 1820 to 1850 barrack-master in Canterbury. He ultimately died in Holland in 1858, aged ninety-two. His mother was Catherine, daughter of William Houghton of Manchester and Newton Park, Lancashire. His grandfather's sister Margaret was the wife of Beilby Porteus [q. v.], bishop of London.

Brian Houghton Hodgson was the second child and eldest son. His early education was obtained at Macclesfield grammar school under David Davies, and at Richmond under Daniel Charles Delafosse, both schoolmasters of repute in their day. In 1816 he was nominated to a writership in Bengal by James Pattison, and was admitted to the East India Company's college at Haileybury. In after life he used to say that he derived much

benefit from the teaching and personal kindness of Thomas Robert Malthus [q. v.], then professor of history at Haileybury. On his arrival at Calcutta in 1818 he continued his oriental studies, according to the custom of that time, in the college of Fort William, devoting himself specially to Persian. But his health soon broke down, and he was never again able to live in the plains of Bengal. Most fortunately he received one of the two appointments in the hills that were then open to a junior civil servant, that of assistant commissioner of Kumaon. The frontier tract of Kumaon, amid the outer ranges of the Himalayas, had recently come under British rule, on the conclusion of the Gurkha war in 1815. Its first British ruler was George William Traill, who held the post of commissioner of Kumaon continuously for twenty years and stamped his strong personality upon the administration. It was of great advantage to Hodgson to serve his apprenticeship under such a man, and also in a district adjoining the native state of Nepal, which was destined to be the scene of his own lifework. After he had been less than two years in Kumaon, the post of assistant resident in Nepal fell vacant, and Hodgson was chosen to fill it. Henceforth, for twenty-three years (1820–43), he remained at Kathmandu, the capital of Nepal, secluded from the active life of Indian administration, but in a unique position to devote himself to study. In order to complete the catalogue of his services, it should be stated that in 1823 he acted for some months as deputy secretary in the political (i.e. foreign) department at Calcutta; but his health again failed, and he was glad to return to Nepal in the humble capacity of postmaster. In 1825 we find him again assistant resident, acting resident from 1829 to 1831, but not confirmed as resident until 1833.

At this time the warlike Gurkhas of Nepal were still chafing under the treaty imposed upon them after Sir David Ochterlony's victories of 1815, by which they lost large tracts of recently conquered territory, and were compelled to accept a British resident at their court. Even to the present day Nepal ranks as an independent state, outside the Indian feudatory system, and recognising China in some vague sense as its suzerain. Hodgson's position, therefore, at Kathmandu was not the same as that of an ordinary resident at the court of a native state. His functions were essentially diplomatic, and did not include the right of imposing advice with regard to the internal administration. His difficulties were enhanced by the peculiar composition of the Nepalese court, which consisted (then as now) of a *roi fainéant*, while all power was vested in the hands of a minister, himself only the chief of the strongest faction in the state. Ministerial crises were frequent, sometimes ending in indiscriminate massacre, and at any moment a safety-valve against domestic revolution might be sought in an unprovoked invasion of the plains of India. It is Hodgson's chief title to political distinction that he succeeded in persuading the Nepalese court to keep the peace during the anxious period of the first Afghan war. But even so he was not able to gain the approval of Lord Ellenborough, who distrusted all 'politicals,' especially if they happened to be civilians. On the ground that Hodgson had failed to carry out his instructions to the letter, Lord Ellenborough suddenly dismissed him from the residency of Nepal, and added insult to injury by gazetting him to the petty post of assistant commissioner at Simla (not then the summer residence of the viceroy). Hodgson forthwith resigned the service and sailed for England, thus terminating his official career for ever at the early age of forty-three.

Meanwhile Hodgson had won for himself a more permanent reputation in a very different field. From his first residence in Nepal he resolved to take advantage of his opportunities to study the literature, religion, and language of a country then absolutely unknown. The ruling race of Gurkhas are devout Hindus, still retaining many archaic features of the Hindu social system. But a large proportion of the population are Buddhists, and Nepal is in close contact with Tibet. Hodgson's supreme contribution to science is to have discovered the literature of Northern Buddhism, as preserved in both Sanskrit and Tibetan manuscripts. As early as 1828 he contributed papers on this subject to the Asiatic Society of Bengal, which finally took shape in his 'Illustrations of the Literature and Religion of the Buddhists' (Serampur, 1841). It is, however, upon his work as a collector rather than as an author that Hodgson's fame rests. For years he was indefatigable in acquiring original manuscripts, and in obtaining copies of others, which he proceeded to distribute with lavish hand among public libraries. From Tibet he procured two copies of the vast encyclopædias called the 'Kahgyur' and the 'Stangyur,' consisting of about 350 volumes in Tibetan block-printing. One of these copies he presented to the college of Fort William, the other to the

court of directors of the East India Company. Of Sanskrit manuscripts he collected more than four hundred, which are now divided among the libraries of Calcutta, London, and Paris. The portion sent to Paris supplied Eugène Burnouf with the materials for his two epoch-making works, which first placed the knowledge of Northern Buddhism on a scientific foundation. Burnouf's posthumous 'Le Lotus de la Bonne Loi' (Paris, 1852) is dedicated to Hodgson, 'comme au fondateur de la véritable étude du Bouddhisme par les textes et les monuments.'

Hodgson's curiosity was by no means confined to literature and religion. He collected a great mass of documents relating to the history, the administration, the trade, and the people of Nepal, for a work on that country which he was fated never to write. These are now deposited in the library of the India Office. He was one of the pioneers of scientific ethnology, his monograph on 'The Koch, Bodo, and Dhimal People' (1847) being always referred to as the model of what such research should be. As a zoologist his name stands equally high. In the 'Royal Society Catalogue of Scientific Papers' there are no less than 127 entered under his name. From Nepal and the neighbouring regions he added 150 new species to the avi-fauna of India; and he was the first to describe thirty-nine new species of mammalia, one of which (*Budorcas taxicolor*) ranks as a new genus. By means of native collectors and artists whom he trained, he was enabled to present to the British Museum more than 10,000 specimens of birds, mammals, and reptiles, together with 1,800 sheets of drawings, which are now in the rooms of the Zoological Society. He also wrote on the physical geography of the Himalayas, and on the topography of Tibet, with special reference to trade routes.

Hodgson has further left his mark on some Indian questions of practical utility. One of his earliest official reports from Nepal urged the enlistment of Gurkhas in the Indian army, and at the crisis of the mutiny his influence was exercised with Lord Canning at Calcutta to accept Sir Jang Bahadur's offer of military assistance. He planted a tea garden in the residency grounds at Kathmandu, and was among the first to advocate the settlement of European colonists at hill stations. On the subject of education he took a line of his own. At the time when Macaulay's powerful arguments decided the government to prefer English to the classical languages of the east as the medium for higher instruction, Hodgson issued a series of letters in favour of the claim of the vernaculars. In particular he proposed the establishment of a normal vernacular college for native schoolmasters.

To return to the chronological order of Hodgson's life. His resignation of the civil service in 1843 was irrevocable; but after less than a year at home he resolved to return to India in a private capacity in order to continue his scientific researches. He fixed his residence at Darjiling, as near as he could get to his favourite Nepal. Here for thirteen years he lived the life of a recluse, suffering a good deal from weak health, which could not abate his collecting ardour and his devotion to learning. It was during this period that he applied himself chiefly to ethnology. One of the few guests that he entertained was Sir Joseph Hooker, then engaged on a botanical exploration of Sikkim. In 1853 he returned to England for a short visit, in the course of which he met and married his first wife, Anne, daughter of General Henry Alexander Scott. It was her inability to stand the climate that finally compelled him to leave India in 1858. He settled in Gloucestershire, first at Dursley, and afterwards (1867) at Alderley, under the Cotswold hills. He now altogether abandoned his oriental studies, and adapted himself to the life of a country gentleman, riding to hounds until sixty-eight years of age. From 1883 onwards he wintered on the Riviera, in a villa that he built for himself at Mentone. His first wife died in 1868, and in the second year of his widowerhood he married Susan, daughter of the Rev. Chambré Townshend of Derry, co. Cork, who survived him. By neither marriage were there any children. He died in London, at 48 Dover Street, on 23 May 1894, and was buried in the churchyard of Alderley.

It is remarkable that Hodgson never received any mark of reward from his own government for either his official or his scientific services. In 1838 he was created a chevalier of the legion of honour, and was awarded a gold medal by the Société Asiatique. In 1844 he was elected a corresponding member of the Institut de France. Many learned societies, on the continent as well as in England, made him an honorary member. In 1877 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society; and in 1889 the university of Oxford conferred upon him the honorary degree of D.C.L. When he first left India (in 1843) the Asiatic Society of Bengal had a bust made of him by T. E. Thornycroft, a duplicate of which is in the rooms of the Royal Asiatic Society in London. Repro-

ductions of this bust and of other portraits at various ages are to be found in his biography. The most important of his numerous papers were collected in three volumes: 1. 'Essays on the Languages, Literature, and Religion of Nepal and Tibet, together with Papers on the Geography, Ethnology, and Commerce of those Countries' (1874); and 2. 'Miscellaneous Essays relating to Indian Subjects,' 2 vols. (1880).

[Life of Brian Houghton Hodgson, by Sir William Wilson Hunter, London, 1896.]

J. S. C.

HODGSON, JOHN EVAN (1831–1895), painter, the elder son of John Hodgson, a member of an influential Newcastle family and a Russia merchant, was born in London on 1 March 1831. At the age of four he was taken to St. Petersburg, but was sent to England eight years later for his education. He entered Rugby school in February 1846, and on leaving school returned to St. Petersburg and entered his father's counting-house. The study of the old masters in the Hermitage collection and of Ruskin's 'Modern Painters' induced him to abandon commerce for an artist's career. In 1853 he came to London and entered as a student at the Royal Academy. He exhibited his first picture, 'The Notice of Ejectment,' in 1855. This was followed by other scenes of domestic life, such as 'The Arrest' (1857), 'Elector and Candidate' (1858), and 'The German Patriot's Wife' (1859). A little later he took to historical subjects, and exhibited 'Sir Thomas More and his Daughters in Holbein's Studio' (1861), 'The Return of Drake from Cadiz, 1587' (1862), 'The First Sight of the Armada' (1863), 'Queen Elizabeth at Purfleet' (1864), 'Taking Home the Bride, 1612' (1865), 'A Jew's Daughter accused of Witchcraft in the Middle Ages' (1866), 'Evensong' (1867), 'Off the Downs in the Days of the Cæsars,' and two domestic subjects (1868). Since 1859 Hodgson had been living at 5 Hill Road, Abbey Road, and he became a member of the group known a little later as 'the St. John's Wood set,' of which Philip Calderon [q. v. Suppl.] was the leader. A journey to the north of Africa in 1868 led to a change of subjects, and the first of his oriental pictures, 'An Arab Story-teller,' was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1869. This was followed by a long series of pictures of life in Morocco, Algeria, and Tunis, such as 'An Arab Patriarch' (1871), 'The Snake Charmer' (1872), 'A Tunisian Bird-seller' (1873), 'The Temple of Diana at Zaghouan' (1876), 'An Eastern Question' and 'The Pasha' (1878), 'Gehazi' and 'The French Naturalist in Algiers' (1879). Hodgson was elected an associate of the Royal Academy on 28 Jan. 1873, and an academician on 18 Dec. 1879. About this time he painted marine subjects, such as 'Homeward Bound' (1880), 'Bound for the Black Sea' and 'A Shipwrecked Sailor waiting for a Sail,' his diploma work, exhibited in 1881. He was more versatile in his later years, when he exhibited, among other works, 'Painter and Critic,' 'Hobbema's Country,' and 'In the Low Countries' (1882), 'Robert Burns at the Plough' (1887), and landscapes such as 'Rural England' and 'Coleshill Common.' He exhibited, in all, ninety pictures at the Royal Academy and about half that number at other galleries.

Hodgson, who was a good scholar and linguist, was appointed librarian to the Royal Academy in 1882 in succession to Solomon Alexander Hart [q.v.], and professor of painting later in the same year in succession to Edward Armitage [q. v. Suppl.] He discharged the duties of both offices with zeal and efficiency during the remainder of his life, and was also of much service in organising the winter exhibitions of old masters. He contributed, jointly with Mr. Frederick Eaton, a series of articles on the history of the Academy in the eighteenth century to the 'Art Journal' in 1889. He also published 'Academy Lectures' in 1884, and 'Fifty Years of British Art' on the occasion of the Manchester exhibition in 1887. He was a contributor to the 'Architect' and other periodicals and journals.

Hodgson died on 19 June 1895 at The Larches, Coleshill, near Amersham, Buckinghamshire, where he had resided for about ten years.

[Men of the Time; Times, 22 June 1895; Athenæum, 29 June 1895; Illustrated London News, 29 June 1895; Newcastle Chronicle, 24 June 1895; Black and White, 29 June 1895 (portrait).]

C. D.

HOGG, JABEZ (1817–1899), ophthalmic surgeon, the youngest son of James Hogg and Martha, his wife, was born at Chatham, where his father was employed in the royal dockyard, on 4 April 1817. He was educated at Rochester grammar school, and in 1832 was apprenticed for five years to a medical practitioner. In 1843 he published a 'Manual of Photography,' which brought him to the notice of the proprietors of the 'Illustrated London News.' He joined the staff of this periodical, and from 1850 to 1866 he acted as editor of a series of illustrated educational works published by Mr. Herbert Ingram. In 1846 he was sub-editor of the 'Illuminated Magazine,' to which Hablot K. Browne and

John Leech both contributed, and he edited the 'Illustrated London Almanack' for fifty-one years.

Hogg entered as a student at the Hunterian School of Medicine and at Charing Cross Hospital in 1845, though he was not admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England until 1850. By the advice of George James Guthrie [q. v.] he devoted himself more particularly to the study of diseases of the eye, and he soon became proficient in the use of the ophthalmoscope, then newly introduced. On 1 Feb. 1855 he was appointed at the Royal Westminster Ophthalmic Hospital as personal assistant to Guthrie, the founder of the hospital, and here he was elected to the office of surgeon on 2 Feb. 1871, a position he resigned under an age limit on 7 June 1877. He was also ophthalmic surgeon to the Hospital for Women and Children in the Waterloo Bridge Road and to the masonic charities.

He was a vice-president of the Medical Society of London in 1851–2, and was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1866. He served as honorary secretary of the Royal Microscopical Society from 1867 to 1872, and he was first president of the Medical Microscopical Society. He was a prominent freemason, both in the craft and arch degrees. He died on 23 April 1899, and is buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He married, in 1841, Mary Ann, a daughter of Captain Davis of the Indian navy, and in 1859 the youngest daughter of Captain James Read.

Hogg's works were: 1. 'The Domestic Medical and Surgical Guide, . . . to which is appended Advice on the Preservation of Health at Sea,' London, 1853, 8vo; 5th edit. 1860. 2. 'Elements of Experimental and Natural Philosophy,' London, 1853, 8vo; new edit. 1861; also issued in Bohn's 'Scientific Library.' 3. 'The Microscope, its History, Construction, and Applications,' London, 1854, 8vo; 15th edit. 1898. 4. 'A Practical Manual of Photography,' 5th edit. London, 1856, 12mo. 5. 'The Ophthalmoscope, its Mode of Application explained,' London, 1858; 2nd edit. 1858. 6. 'A Manual of Ophthalmoscopic Surgery,' 3rd edit. London, 1863, 8vo. 7. 'Cataract and its Treatment, Medical and Surgical,' London, 1869, 8vo. 8. 'Skin Diseases,' London, 1873, 8vo; 2nd edit., under the title 'A Parasitic or Germ Theory of Disease,' London, 1873, 8vo. 9. 'Impairment and Loss of Vision from Spinal Concussion,' London, 1876, 8vo. 10. 'The Cure of Cataract and other Eye Affections,' London, 8vo; 1878, 12mo; 3rd edit. London, 1882, 8vo. He also edited the 'Journal of British Ophthalmology,' 1864, 8vo.

[Lancet, 1899, i. 1263; Times, 26 April, 1899; Men and Women of the Time, 1891, 13th edit.; additional information kindly given by Mr. T. Beattie Campbell, secretary to the Royal Westminster Ophthalmic Hospital.] D'A. P.

HOGHTON, DANIEL (1770–1811), major-general, born 28 Aug. 1770, was second son of Sir Henry Hoghton, sixth baronet, of Hoghton Tower and Waltonhall, Lancashire, M.P. for Preston, by his second wife Fanny, eldest daughter of Daniel Booth, a director of the Bank of England. Without passing through the lower grades he obtained a majority in the 97th (Strathspey highlanders) on its formation, 8 Feb. 1794. After serving as a regiment of marines in the channel fleet, it was disbanded in 1795, and he was transferred to the 67th foot on 12 Aug. 1795. The 67th went to St. Domingo in 1796, and thence to Jamaica in 1798. On 31 Jan. 1799 Hoghton was transferred to the 88th (Connaught rangers), and joined it in India. The regiment formed part of the expedition sent to Egypt under Baird in 1801, but Hoghton seems to have remained in India, and to have been sent home with despatches from Lord Wellesley in the spring of 1804.

He had become lieutenant-colonel in the army on 3 May 1796, and on 22 Nov. 1804 he was appointed lieutenant-colonel of the newly raised second battalion of the 8th foot. On 1 Jan. 1805 he was promoted colonel in the army. He remained at home with his battalion till April 1810, when he was appointed to the staff of the British force at Cadiz as brigadier. He was promoted major-general on 25 July, and in September he left Cadiz to join Wellington's army in Portugal. He was given the command of the third brigade of the second division under Stewart [see Stewart, Sir William], with whom he had served at Cadiz, and who had been his lieutenant-colonel in the 67th.

In the battle of Albuera (16 May 1811), when the Spaniards gave way on the right, Stewart's division was hurried up to take their place. Its leading brigade (Colborne's) was nearly destroyed by a flank attack of cavalry, and Hoghton's brigade was deployed and moved up to the crest of the hill, which had become the key of the position. There it maintained itself for some hours against the 5th French corps, eleven thousand strong, its three regiments (29th, 57th, and first battalion 48th) losing three-fourths of their men. Hoghton himself was killed as he led forward the 29th. Wellington wrote to Lord Wel-

lesley: 'I understand that it was impossible for anybody to behave better than he did throughout the terrible scene, to him novel, in which he was an actor. He was not only cool and collected, as he ought to have been throughout the action, but animated and anxious to a degree beyond what could have been expected from his former habits, and the indifference with which he always appeared to perform the ordinary duties of his profession; and he actually fell waving his hat and cheering his brigade on to the charge' (*Suppl. Desp.* vii. 134). A public monument was voted to him by parliament, and was placed in the north transept of St. Paul's.

[Gent. Mag. 1811, i. 679; Betham's Baronetage, 1801, i. 39; Records of the 8th Regiment (2nd edition), p. 280; Wellington Despatches (supplementary), iv. 383, vi. 574; Annals of the Peninsular Campaigns, iii. 87; Everard's History of the 29th Regiment.] E. M. L.

HOHENLOHE - LANGENBURG, PRINCE VICTOR OF, COUNT GLEICHEN, 1833-1891. [See VICTOR.]

HOLDEN, HUBERT ASHTON (1822-1896), classical scholar, born in 1822, was a member of an old Staffordshire family. He was educated at King Edward's College, Birmingham, under Francis Jeune [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Peterborough), and subsequently under James Prince Lee [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Manchester). He proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, and in his first year of residence, 1842, gained the first Bell university scholarship. He graduated B.A. in 1845, being senior classic, and junior optime in the mathematical tripos, and was fellow of Trinity College from 1847 to 1854; he was LL.D. in 1863. In 1848 he was ordained deacon, and took priest's orders in 1859. He discharged the duties of assistant tutor and classical lecturer of his college from 1848 until 1853, when he was appointed vice-principal of Cheltenham College, and continued in that post until 1858. From 1858 to 1883 he was head-master of Queen Elizabeth's School, Ipswich. In 1890 he was appointed by the crown to a fellowship of the university of London, in which he had been classical examiner from 1869 till 1874, and examiner in Greek from 1886 till 1890. In 1892 the degree of Litt.D. was conferred on him by Dublin University. He died on 1 Dec. 1896, at 20 Redcliffe Square, London, in his seventy-fifth year, and was buried on 5 Dec. at Highgate cemetery.

Holden, who was a classical scholar of fine taste and full knowledge, edited a number of classical works for students. Those by which he was best known are 'Foliorum Silvula: Selections for Translation into Latin and Greek Verse, chiefly from the University and College Examination Papers,' Cambridge, 1852 (four parts: pt. i. 2nd ed. 1888; pt. ii. 4th ed. 1890; pt. iii. 3rd ed. 1864); 'Foliorum Centuriæ,' 1852 (10th ed. 1888), a similar collection of pieces for translation into Latin and Greek prose, and 'Folia Silvulæ, sive Eclogæ Poetarum Anglicorum in Latinum et Græcum conversæ' (Cambridge, vol. i. 1865; vol. ii. 1870), containing select translations, by various hands, of pieces from the preceding volumes. All these were edited for the syndics of the Cambridge University Press. For the same body he edited Cicero's 'De Officiis' (1869; 6th ed. 1886; revised edition, 1898), and 'Pro Gnæo Plancio Oratio ad Judices' (1881); Xenophon's 'Cyropædeia' (3 vols. 1887-90); Plutarch's 'Lives of the Gracchi' (1885), 'Lucius Cornelius Sulla' (1885), 'Nicias' (1887), 'Timoleon' (1889), and 'Demosthenes' (1893); the 'Octavius' of Minucius Felix: the text newly revised from the original manuscript (1853); 'Thucydides, book vii.' (1891); the comedies of Aristophanes' (1848). He published, in collaboration with Richard Dacre Archer Hind, 'Sabrinæ Corolla in Hortulis Regiæ Scholæ Salopiensis continuerunt tres Viri Floribus Legendis' (1850; 4th ed. 1890), a collection of poetical extracts with translations into Latin or Greek. Holden edited also the following works for Macmillan's 'Classical Series:' Plutarch's 'Lives' of Pericles (1894) and Themistocles (1881; 3rd ed. enlarged, 1892); Xenophon's 'Hieron' (1883; 3rd ed. 1888) and 'Œconomicus' (1884; 4th ed. 1889); and Cicero's 'Pro Publio Sestio' (1883; 3rd ed. 1889).

[Men of the Time, 14th ed. 1895; Times, 4 Dec. 1896; Luard's Cantabr. Grad.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] C. E. H.

HOLDEN, SIR ISAAC, bart. (1807-1897), inventor, born at Hurlet, near Paisley, on 7 May 1807, was the son of Isaac Holden, who was sprung from a race of yeomen in Allandale, Cumberland, but who migrated to Glasgow in 1801, and became headsman at the Wellington coal pit at Nitshill, between Paisley and Glasgow. His mother, Alice Holden, belonged to a Scots family named Forrest. His parents were very badly off, and Isaac began to earn at ten as 'draw-boy' to two weavers in the district. He next entered a cotton mill, where he laboured fourteen hours a day, and then maintained a regular attendance at the night school. When Isaac was fourteen his

father managed to give him a little more schooling, the family having removed in the meantime to Kilbarchan and Johnstone, and then back to Paisley, where he learnt Latin under a capable teacher. In 1823, after a year's experience at shawl weaving, which proved too much for his strength, Isaac joined the school of James Kennedy at Paisley, where he soon became an assistant teacher. In 1826 his father died, and he found his mother and a younger brother dependent upon him. Leaving Kennedy's school in January 1828 he became mathematical teacher successively at Leeds, Huddersfield, and Reading. There, in October 1829, the idea of applying sulphur to the explosive material that was necessary to produce instantaneous light first occurred to him. The idea was circulated by him without any reserve, and shortly afterwards friction matches or lucifers came into common use. Many years later Holden claimed the invention, but he did so with modesty and reserve, and it cannot be said that his claim has been established. In February 1894 he virtually abandoned his claim to priority in favour of John Walker (1781?–1859) [q. v.] of Stockton-on-Tees, though he still claimed complete independence for his invention (made two years and six months after the first record of the sale of 'friction lights' in Walker's day-book). In June 1830 Holden returned from Reading to Glasgow, and he seems for a time to have cherished the idea of entering the Wesleyan ministry, but an accident determined his career in another direction. In November 1830 he was strongly recommended by some friends for the post of bookkeeper in the old-established firm of Townend Brothers, worsted manufacturers of Cullingworth, near Bingley, in Yorkshire. Holden promptly sold the goodwill of the school he was about to set up, abandoned the idea of the ministry, and set out for his new post, devoting himself for over sixteen years with the utmost energy to the interests of the Townends, in whose service his inventive faculties had full play. He was rapidly moved from the counting-house to the mill; his application to the work was intense, and he was soon meditating the application of machine power to the various operations of wool-combing. The Townends, however, were averse from acquiring exclusive rights, and they were unwilling to aid him in patenting his square-motion woolcomber, which was his most important invention. When they took up the same attitude with regard to his new process for manufacturing genappe yarns in 1846, Holden left them, and became associated with another inventor, Samuel Cunliffe Lister, afterwards first baron Masham. In conjunction with him, having obtained a patent for a new method of carding and combing and preparing genappe yarns (Patent 11896, 7 Oct. 1847), and having brought the new machinery as near perfection as possible, Holden opened a large fabrique at St. Denis, near Paris, in 1848. In 1864 Holden concentrated his business at Bradford, and it rapidly became the largest wool-combing concern in the world, counting over thirty millions of fleeces yearly, branching out at Croix, near Roubaix, and at Rheims, and employing over four thousand persons. The foreign establishments were managed in the main by his son and son-in-law, Isaac Holden Crothers; but Holden relaxed none of his industry, and amassed an enormous fortune, becoming widely known as a model employer and a munificent patron. He remained a devout Wesleyan, and in 1865 he entered parliament for Knaresborough as a supporter of Gladstone. He lost his seat in 1868, but sat for the Keighley division from 1882 until his retirement from politics in 1895. He was created a baronet by Gladstone on 1 July 1893. As he grew older Holden became a valetudinarian, and studied longevity as an art with all his old assiduity. The essential things he regarded to be fresh air, fruit, and exercise. In order to enable his wife to take walking exercise in bad weather, he erected an enormous winter garden at a cost of 120,000*l.* at Oakworth House, near Keighley, where he also fitted up a Turkish bath. In regard to diet he was extremely punctilious. Like Wesley, whose 'Natural Philosophy' he studied as a boy, he saw in farinaceous food a thing to be avoided by the elderly. 'I take for breakfast,' he said, 'one baked apple, one orange, twenty grapes, and a biscuit made from bananas. My midday meal consists of about three ounces of beef, mutton, or fish, with now and again a half cupful of soup. For supper I repeat my breakfast menu.' The orange was his favourite fruit. Wine he eschewed; but on returning from the House of Commons to Queen Anne Mansions he had a tumbler of hot whisky and water. He took no drink with his food, which obliged him to masticate well. He smoked two or three cigars a day, a practice which he claimed to be beneficial. But for the whisky and cigars he was regarded by enthusiasts of self-help as a model which not even Dr. Smiles could have improved upon. Sir Isaac retained his health and his faculties to the very last, dying in his ninety-first year, at his seat of Oakworth, on 13 Aug. 1897.

He married, first, in 1832, Marion (*d.* 1847), daughter of Angus Love of Paisley; secondly, in 1850, Sarah (*d.* 1890), daughter of John Sugden of Keighley. By his first wife he left Sir Angus Holden, M.P., the second baronet, another son, and two daughters.

[Times, Daily Chronicle, and Daily News, 14 Aug. 1897; London Society, xxxv. 231; Debrett's Baronetage, 1897, p. 295; Edwards's Fortunes made in Business; Repertory of Arts, xi. 273; Pratt's People of the Period; information kindly given by Dr. W. A. Bone of Owens College.] T. S.

HOLLOND or **HOLLAND, JOHN** (*fl.* 1638–1659), naval writer, entered the king's service about 1624 (*Discourses*, p. 3) as clerk to Captain Joshua Downing, who resided at Chatham as assistant to the commissioners of the navy (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1625–6 p. 480, 1627–8 p. 185, 1628–9 p. 454; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 12th Rep. i. 370). Hollond succeeded Kenrick Edisbury as paymaster of the navy before 1635 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635, p. 2). In October 1636 the Earl of Northumberland, admiral of the shipmoney fleet, accused Hollond in a statement of abuses in the navy (Hollond, *Discourses*, appendix) of benefiting by corrupt commissions. Hollond pleaded prescription 'of thirty years past' (*ib.* pp. 394, 398). The special practice was prohibited by an order in council dated 16 March 1636–7 (*ib.* p. 404), but the paymaster was not otherwise censured. He was still occupying his post when the 'First Discourse of the Navy' was written, in 1638 (p. 66), and it is quite possible that he retained it until the outbreak of the civil war, notwithstanding the fact that he was selling timber and plank to the government for the use of the navy in September 1639 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639, p. 525).

When the control of the navy passed to the parliament the functions of the principal officers other than the treasurer were transferred to a body of three commissioners appointed by an ordinance of 15 Sept. 1642, to serve at a salary of 200*l.* a year each (*Commons' Journals*, iv. 390). To these Hollond was soon afterwards added. He continued to act in this capacity until 1645 or 1646, when he resigned and reverted temporarily to the timber trade (*Discourses*, p. 312). By an act of 16 Jan. 1648–9 Hollond was made a member of a 'committee of merchants for the regulation of the navy and customs,' by purging the administration of royalists, untrustworthy officials, and 'unuseful places' (Scobell, ii. 1). Afterwards, by the good offices of the 'committee of merchants,' he was promoted to be surveyor of the navy in succession to Sir William Batten [q.v.] (*Discourses*, p. 121). His salary of 300*l.* a year dates from 16 Feb. 1648–9 (*Pipe Office Declared Accounts*, Roll 2287).

Hollond soon fell out with the 'committee of merchants' (cf. *Second Discourse*, pp. 120–4). As a member of the parliament's new commission of the navy he set his face vigorously against corruption in appointments and contracts, and drew on himself much unpopularity (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–53, passim; cf. *Pepysian Miscellanies*, iii. 382). On 29 Dec. 1652 he was discharged from his place as commissioner (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 237; *Discourses*, p. 296; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1652–3, p. 8).

Holding thenceforth no post in the navy, he gave up his official residence at Tower Hill (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1653–4, p. 216), and settled at Deptford, where he engaged once more in the timber trade (*ib.* 1652–3 p. 618, 1656–7 p. 479). After the Restoration Pepys noticed him as the author of a project for restoring depreciated seamen's tickets to their full value (*Diary*, 30 Nov. 1660). He was at that time secretary to Sir George Carteret, treasurer of the navy (*ib.* Wheatley's note). His connection with Deptford was maintained in his later life. In August 1666 his daughter Mabel died there of the plague, and in December 1670 another daughter, Mary, was buried there. His widow was also buried there on 28 Feb. 1691–2. The registers give no reference to his own death.

Hollond's 'First Discourse of the Navy,' dated 1638, treats of the administration of the navy by the principal officers under the three heads wages, victuals, and stores, and exposes various abuses connected with each. The 'Second Discourse of the Navy,' dated 1659, appears from internal evidence to have been written under the Protectorate, perhaps as early as 1656 or 1657, and to have been revised in 1659. The dedication to James, duke of York, is dated 1661, and it is not unlikely that the 'Discourse' was used as a bid for office under the restored monarchy. The 'Second Discourse' deals with the same subjects as the 'First,' but the treatment is much fuller, and the abuses exposed are for the most part different. There is also a remarkable improvement in the writer's literary style. Samuel Pepys, in the 'Diary' (25 July 1662 and 19 March 1669), speaks of the 'Discourses' in the highest terms. Sir William Penn described the 'First Discourse' as 'writ by an able hand . . . and most fit to be read, and in

the most material parts to be the measure of those that would perfect themselves in naval affairs' (*Sloane MS.* 3232).

Hollond's 'First and Second Discourses,' with Sir Robert Slyngesbie's 'Discourse of the Navy' appended, have been printed in vol. vii. of the publications of the Navy Records Society from manuscripts in the Pepysian Library at Magdalene College, Cambridge. An account of the other accessible manuscripts is given in the introduction to that volume. Hollond's paper of 9 Aug. 1652, against 'permitting the master shipwright to keep a private yard,' is to be found among the state papers (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651–2, p. 362), and there is also a copy among the Pepysian MSS. (*Miscellanies*, iii. 382).

[Hollond's Discourses of the Navy, ed. J. R. Tanner for the Navy Records Society, 1896, vol. vii.] J. R. T.

HOLLOWAY, Sir CHARLES (1749–1827), major-general royal engineers, was born on 17 April 1749. On attaining the age of fifteen he entered the drawing room of the board of ordnance at the Tower of London (7 Feb. 1764), and in 1772 went to Portsmouth to assist the commanding royal engineer with the plans of the new fortifications. On 16 Jan. 1776 he received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant, 1 Jan. 1783; captain lieutenant, 16 Jan. 1793; captain, 31 Dec. 1795; brevet major, 1 Jan. 1801; lieutenant-colonel, 20 July 1804; colonel, 1 May 1811; major-general, 4 June 1814.

In 1777 Holloway went to Gibraltar, arriving there on 17 Sept. During the first part of the celebrated siege of Gibraltar, which began in the summer of 1779, he was staff officer to the chief engineer, Colonel (afterwards General Sir) William Green [q. v.], as well as adjutant of the engineers and of the artificer company. On 17 April 1781 he was made brigade major, and when Green became a major-general he was appointed his aide-de-camp on 13 Oct. 1782. On 4 Jan. 1783 he was severely wounded by the splinter of a shell from the enemy's mortar boats. During the siege he was indefatigable in his exertions and kept a diary of his doings, which fills three folio volumes, and is in the possession of the family. Before his return to England on 7 June 1783 the governor, Sir George Augustus Eliott, afterwards Lord Heathfield [q. v.], thanked him on parade in the presence of the garrison for his services during the siege. He figured in the picture of the principal officers serving in the siege which was painted by Copley for the city of London.

On 1 Oct. 1784 he joined Major-general William Roy [q. v.], and for three years assisted him in his survey triangulations from the Hounslow base to the Kentish coast, and in connecting the English with the French system of triangulation in 1787. For the next ten years he was employed in the ordinary duties of his corps in the Eastern, Thames, and Woolwich military districts, and was also particularly engaged in strengthening the Tower of London in 1792.

In October 1798 Holloway was selected to be commanding royal engineer and second in command with the local rank of major of a military mission under Brigadier-general George Frederic Koehler [q. v.] to assist the Turks in the reorganisation of their army. He left London with the mission on 3 Dec. and on the 24th was shipwrecked among the ice at the mouth of the Elbe. The mission was rescued and travelled across the continent to Constantinople, where it arrived on 28 March 1799. In June, in conjunction with Major Robert Hope of the royal artillery, Holloway reported upon the fortifications of the Dardanelles and the defence works necessary for the better security of that passage, and of Tenedos and the gulf of Saros. The report was approved and the works were commenced.

On 2 July 1800 the British mission joined the Ottoman army in Syria under the grand vizier. It was encamped at Jaffa after retiring from Egypt, and, at the grand vizier's request, Holloway entrenched the camp and designed additional defences for Jaffa, which were at once put in hand. A virulent attack of plague towards the end of the year caused great mortality, and carried off Koehler on 29 Dec. The command of the mission then devolved upon Holloway, who received the local rank of lieutenant-colonel from 1 Jan. 1801, when he also obtained his brevet majority. Early in the following month, the plague having ceased, the Turkish army advanced and, after crossing the desert, came in contact with a superior French force under General Belliard in May. Although nominally the Turkish army was commanded by the grand vizier, Holloway practically commanded it, both in the advance from Jaffa and at the battle of El Hanka on 16 May. The fight lasted for seven hours, when the French were defeated and fell back. On 12 July Holloway entered Cairo with the mission, which remained there until 18 Feb. 1802. The mission returned home in charge of Major (afterwards Sir) Richard Fletcher [q. v.], royal engineers, and Holloway went

to Alexandria. Later he visited Constantinople and Vienna on his return to England, where he arrived on 12 July. For his services with the Turkish army, of which Lord Elgin, the British ambassador at Constantinople, wrote in the highest terms (see despatch, WILSON'S *Hist. of the British Expedition to Egypt*, ii. 244, 1803, 8vo), Holloway, who had been invested by the sultan with a pelisse on five different occasions and presented with a gold medal in November 1801, was knighted on 2 Feb. 1803.

In March 1803 he took up the post of commanding royal engineer of the Cork district, and was active in carrying out works of defence in Cork harbour. On 25 July 1805 he was appointed a member of a committee upon a permanent system of defence for Ireland and also of the engineer committee at the Tower of London. He was nominated commanding royal engineer at Gibraltar on 30 Jan. 1807, where he arrived on 13 Sept. He kept another diary during his stay, which in seven quarto volumes of manuscript is in the possession of the family. Its copious references to the frequently changing officers of the garrison, and the narrative of its daily routine of work and pleasure, are of interest chiefly to the military antiquary.

In 1809 Holloway reported on the defences of Cadiz, Ceuta, Algeciras, &c., and in the following year, with the consent of the Spanish authorities, he demolished by mines the Spanish forts and lines in front of the fortress on the north of the neutral ground of the Gibraltar isthmus to prevent their use by the French.

In 1813 and 1814 a malignant fever raged in the garrison with alarming fatality. Holloway and all his household were ill. His son Charles, a lieutenant in the royal artillery, died on 19 Oct. 1813, and his daughter, Helen Smith, the wife of an officer of the garrison, on the 22nd, and he lost three servants. He returned to England in September 1817, and settled down at Devonport, where he died at Stoke Cottage on 4 Jan. 1827.

He married Helen Mary (*d.* 11 April 1798), second daughter of General Sir William Green [q. v.], by whom he had several children besides those already mentioned.

His eldest son, WILLIAM CUTHBERT ELPHINSTONE-HOLLOWAY (1787–1850), born on 1 May 1787, after passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 1 Jan. 1804. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 1 March 1805, second captain 24 June 1809, captain 21 July 1813, brevet major 21 June 1817, lieutenant-colonel 26 Feb. 1828, colonel 23 Nov. 1841. After serving under his father at Cork harbour he went in December 1807 to Madeira, then in British occupation, and spent one year there. He was then employed in the eastern military district at home, and went to the peninsular war early in 1810. He served in the lines of Torres Vedras, and in various operations of the campaign, including the final siege of Badajos, where he was shot through the body after having gained the parapet of Fort Picurina in the successful assault of 25 March 1812. After a visit to his father at Gibraltar he returned to England in August. For his services in the peninsula he received the silver medal and clasp for Badajos, a brevet majority, and a pension for his wound. After serving in Wales, the Isle of Man, and the eastern military district, he went in October 1818 to the Cape of Good Hope as commanding royal engineer, and rendered good service in the Kaffir troubles of 1819 and later, and executed some useful surveys during the thirteen years he spent there. For his services, on his return to England, he was made a companion of the order of the Bath on 26 Sept. 1831. He was sent on particular service to Ireland in 1833, was commanding royal engineer in Canada from April 1843 to August 1849, and in the western military district until his death at Plymouth citadel on 4 Sept. 1850. He was buried in Plymouth cemetery, where a monument to his memory was erected by his widow. He married Amelia (*d.* 12 July 1874), second daughter and coheir of Captain Thomas Elphinstone, R.N., brother of Sir Howard Elphinstone, first baronet. He took the surname of Elphinstone in addition to and before that of Holloway (*Lond. Gaz.* 26 Feb. 1825).

[Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; Army Lists; Burke's Baronetage; Holloway's Diaries; Royal Military Calendar, 1820; Histories of the Siege of Gibraltar by Ansell, Drinkwater, D'Arcon, Mann, &c.; W. Wittman's Travels in Turkey, 1802; Jones's Sieges in Spain; Wilson's British Expedition to Egypt.] R. H. V.

HOOPPELL, ROBERT ELI (1833–1895), antiquary, born in the parish of St. Mary, Rotherhithe, Surrey, on 30 Jan. 1833, was the son of John Eli and Mary Ann Hooppell. He was educated at Queen Elizabeth's free grammar school, St. Olave's, Southwark, and was admitted sizar at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 30 June 1851. He was also a scholar of the college. In 1855 he graduated B.A., being fortieth wrangler

in the mathematical tripos, and in 1856 he obtained a first-class in moral science. He proceeded M.A. in 1858, LL.D. in 1865, and was admitted ad eundem at Durham.

From 1855 to 1861 Hooppell was second and mathematical master at Beaumaris grammar school. He was ordained deacon in 1857, and priest in 1859, and from 1859 to 1861 he served as English chaplain at Menai Bridge. On the foundation at South Shields in 1861 of Dr. Winterbottom's nautical college he was appointed the first head master, and he remained in that position until 1875, when he was instituted to the rectory of Byers Green, co. Durham. For the last year or two of his life he was in delicate health, and wintered at Bournemouth. He died at the Burlington, Oxford Road, in that town on 23 Aug. 1895, and was buried in Bournemouth cemetery. He married at Broxbourne, Hertfordshire, on 20 June 1855, Margaret, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth Hooppell of Fishleigh, Devonshire; she survived him with two sons and one daughter.

Hooppell served on the committee which superintended the excavation of the Roman camp at South Shields. His paper on the discoveries there (*Natural History Transactions of Northumberland*, vii. 126–42) was the prelude to a lecture, published in 1879, on 'Vinovium, the buried Roman City at Binchester,' between Bishop Auckland and Byers Green, and in 1891 'Vinovia, a buried Roman City,' with thirty-eight illustrations. The substance of this treatise appeared in the journal of the British Archæological Association, and he contributed to the same journal for 1895 a paper on 'Roman Manchester and the Roads to and from it.' From 1877 he read papers on the names of Roman stations before the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, and he contributed to the 'Archæologia Æliana' and the 'Illustrated Archæologist.' His address, as president of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club, is in the 'Natural History Transactions of Northumberland,' vii. 187–206, and after his death there was published in 1898 a volume entitled 'Rambles of an Antiquary,' being a series of papers sent by him to the 'Newcastle Courant' in 1880 and 1881, chiefly on the antiquities of Northumberland and Durham.

Hooppell also published, in addition to several single sermons, 'Reason and Religion, or the leading Doctrines of Christianity,' 1867; 2nd ed. 1895; and 'Materialism, has it any real Foundation in Science?' 2nd ed. 1874.

[Journal Archæol. Assoc. 1895, p. 280; Proc. of Soc. of Antiquaries, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, vii. 134, 141, 145, 156 (with engraved portrait); Newcastle Courant, 31 Aug. 1895, pp. 3, 4; information from R. F. Scott, esq., bursar, St. John's Coll., Camb., and from Mrs. Hooppell.]

W. P. C.

HOPKINSON, JOHN (1849–1898), electrical engineer, eldest son of John Hopkinson, mechanical engineer, was born on 27 July 1849 at Manchester. He was educated under C. Willmore at Queenwood, Hampshire. In 1865 he became a student at Owens College, Manchester, and in 1869 gained a Whitworth scholarship. He studied mathematics under Professor Barker at Owens, and, acting under the professor's advice, entered for and won a minor scholarship at Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1867. At Cambridge he devoted himself to mathematics as his chief study, under Dr. Routh, and in 1871 he became senior wrangler, and subsequently Smith's prizeman. While in residence at Cambridge he proceeded to a degree in science in the university of London (D.Sc. 1871). Shortly after his tripos he was elected a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. In 1871 he entered his father's works, and in 1872 he became manager and engineer in the lighthouse and optical department of Messrs. Chance Brothers of Birmingham. In 1874 he invented the group flash system for enabling mariners to distinguish one light from another, the flashes in his system being of varying length and separated by varying intervals of darkness as characterising the lights more distinctly. His great mathematical abilities proved to be of the utmost value to him in this optical work, and later on in his electrical work. His views as to the relation of mathematics to engineering were fully set forth in his 'James Forrest' lecture delivered at the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1894 (*Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, cxviii. 330).

Stimulated by the publication of James Clerk Maxwell's [q.v.] 'Electricity and Magnetism' in 1873, and on the advice of Sir William Thomson (now Lord Kelvin), he carried out in 1876–7 a valuable series of experiments on the residual charge of the Leyden jar, and on the electrostatic capacity of glass. The results of these researches were published in four papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society (1876–1881), and he worked continuously on this subject almost up to the time of his death, the last paper he published on the question being one on 'The Capacity and Residual Charge of Dielectrics as affected by Temperature and Time' (*Phil. Trans.* 1897).

In 1878 he resigned his post with Messrs. Chance Brothers and set up as a consulting

engineer in London, and in the same year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, serving on the council 1886–7 and 1891–3. He continued to act as scientific adviser to Messrs. Chance Brothers, and was also frequently engaged as an expert witness in patent cases.

The Paris exhibition of 1881 brought into great prominence electric lighting and electric transmission of power, and in this exhibition Hopkinson showed an alternate current dynamo of a new type, and a hoist with reversible motor. Two important papers from his pen in 1879 and 1880 were read before the Institution of Mechanical Engineers; in these papers he endeavoured to elucidate the theory of the dynamo machine, and he introduced for the first time the notion of the characteristic curve (*Proc. Inst. Mech. Engineers*, 1879–80). In 1882 he took out his well-known patent for the three-wire system of distributing electricity. In 1883, in an address delivered before the Institution of Civil Engineers, entitled 'Some Points in Electric Lighting' (Inst. of Civil Engineers' lectures on 'The Practical Application of Electricity'), he described his first important improvements in the dynamo; but the general solution of the problem involved was not given to the world until the publication of a joint paper by Hopkinson and his brother, Edward Hopkinson, in 1886 (*Phil. Trans.* 1886). In this paper the first portion was devoted to the construction of the characteristic curve for a machine of given dimensions, and the second half to a description of actual experiments on a dynamo to verify the theories set forth in the first part, and to an investigation into the causes of any discrepancies. This paper was undoubtedly the most important publication by Hopkinson on the practical applications of electricity, and was the foundation of the accurate design of dynamos in accordance with theory.

In 1890 he was appointed professor of electrical engineering and head of the Siemens Laboratory at King's College, London. Though he did no actual teaching in connection with this post, it gave him the necessary facilities for carrying on his researches on the dynamo, and his direction of the laboratory was of great value in stimulating the students, and providing advanced students with suggestions for researches. In this work he was assisted by Mr. E. Wilson, and a number of papers were published in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society' on their joint experiments on the effect of armature reaction, on the efficiency of transformers, and on alternating currents (*Phil. Trans.* 1894–6).

In 1885 he published the results of a series of experiments on the magnetic properties of iron, and for his researches in this subject he was awarded in 1890 a Royal Society medal.

It was not until 1891 that Hopkinson had an opportunity of carrying out any constructive engineering of importance outside the field of lighthouse work. In that year he was appointed by the corporation of the city of Manchester as their adviser on the electric lighting of the city, and he acted as consulting engineer during the carrying out of the work; from 1896 he was also consulting engineer to the corporations of Leeds, Liverpool, and St. Helens, in respect of their works for electric traction. In connection with the Manchester scheme he introduced an important innovation into the system of charging customers for the current used; he had advocated this method as far back as 1883. In the plan adopted the customer of the electricity supply works had to pay 'a charge, which is calculated partly by the quantity of energy contained in the supply and partly by a yearly or other rental, depending upon the maximum strength of the current to be supplied.'

In the field of electric traction he did a large amount of professional work; he was consulting engineer to the contractors for the electrical work on the City and South London Railway, and in 1896 he was electrical engineer for the Kirkstall and Roundhay Tramway at Leeds.

He joined the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1877, and in 1895 became a member of the council. He was also a member of the Institution of Electrical Engineers, and twice filled the office of president. It was owing to his initiative that the volunteer corps of electrical engineers (which sent a strong detachment for active service in South Africa in 1900) was formed, and he was appointed the first major in command of this corps.

Hopkinson was an ardent mountain climber, and his holidays were usually spent in climbing in Switzerland, especially in the neighbourhood of Arolla. His death, at the early age of forty-nine, was due to a terrible Alpine accident; on 27 Aug. 1898, accompanied by his son John and two of his daughters, he began the ascent without guides of the Petite Dent de Veisivi in the Val d'Herens, an offshoot from the Rhone valley; how the accident, which led to the death of the whole party, occurred will never be known. A few days later the bodies of all were recovered and were buried in the cemetery at Territet. He is commemorated at Cambridge by a wing of the engineering

laboratory built by his widow and surviving children, and at Owens College by an electro-technical laboratory built by his father and other relatives. Hopkinson was a man of most unusual attainments. His great powers as an experimenter in the most difficult fields of scientific research were combined with a wide practical knowledge, and in many of his papers he was able in a quite unique way to employ his high mathematical ability in the solution of practical problems of great commercial importance.

He contributed, as a result of his researches, a great many papers to various learned societies. In the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society' appeared 'Residual Charge of the Leyden Jar,' 1876–7; 'Refractive Indices of Glass,' 1877; 'Electrostatic Capacity of Glass,' &c., 1877–80–1; 'Torsional Strains in Glass Fibre,' 1878; 'Dielectric Capacity of Liquids,' 1881; 'Magnetisation of Iron,' 1885; 'Dynamo-electric Machinery,' 1886; 'Specific Inductive Capacity,' 1887; 'Magnetic Properties of Impure Nickel,' 1888; 'Magnetic and other Physical Properties of Iron at a high Temperature,' 1889; 'Recalescence of Iron,' 1889; 'Magnetic Properties of Alloys of Nickel and Iron,' 1890; 'Physical Properties of Nickel Steel,' 1890; 'Density of Alloys of Nickel and Iron,' 1891. To the 'Philosophical Magazine of the Royal Society' he contributed 'Action of Magnetism on a Permanent Electric Current,' 1880; 'Refractive Index . . . of Transparent Insulating Media,' 1882; 'Quadrant Electrometer,' 1885; 'An Unnoticed Danger in Apparatus for Distribution of Electricity,' 1885; 'Seat of Electromotive Forces in a Voltaic Cell,' 1885; and to the 'Messenger of Mathematics:' 'Math. Theory of Tartini's Beats,' 1872; 'Stresses caused by Inequalities of Temperature,' 1879. Among his other papers are 'Group-flashing Lights,' 1874 (Birmingham, 1890); 'Optical Properties of a Titano-silicic Glass' (Brit. Assoc. 1875); 'Thermo-elastic Properties of Solids,' London, 1887; 'Electric Lighting' (Proc. Inst. Mech. Eng. 1879–80); 'Pres. Address to Junior Engineering Society on Cost of Electric Supply,' 1892; 'Electric Light-houses of Macquarie and of Tino' ('Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.' vol. lxxxvii.); 'Relation of Mathematics to Engineering' ('Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.' vol. cxviii.) A collected edition of his scientific papers was published in two volumes in 1901 by the Cambridge University Press.

[Obituary notice in Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, vol. cxxxv.; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; private information.] T. H. B.

HORNBY, Sir GEOFFREY THOMAS PHIPPS (1825–1895), admiral of the fleet, second son of Admiral Sir Phipps Hornby [q. v.], was born at Winwick in Lancashire on 20 Feb. 1825. He entered the navy in March 1837 on board the Princess Charlotte, then fitting out as the flagship of Sir Robert Stopford [q.v.] in the Mediterranean. He remained in her till she was paid off in August 1841, and was thus present at all the operations in the Archipelago and on the coast of Syria in 1839 and 1840. (Sir) Phipps Hornby was at this time superintendent of Woolwich dockyard, and the boy remained with him till the spring of 1842, when he was appointed to the Winchester, going out to the Cape of Good Hope as flagship of Rear-admiral Josceline Percy [q.v.] From her, on 15 June 1844, he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Cleopatra, with Captain Christopher Wyvill (1792–1863) [q. v.], for two years' slaver-hunting on the east coast of Africa. In the summer of 1846 he was sent to the Cape in command of a prize, and in the following spring returned to England in the Wolverene. In August his father was appointed commander-in-chief in the Pacific; Hornby went with him as flag-lieutenant, and on 12 Jan. 1850 was promoted to be commander of the flagship Asia of 84 guns. In the summer of 1851 the Asia returned to England, and the admiral settled down at Littlegreen, near Emsworth, a place which he had inherited some fourteen years before, though family arrangements had hitherto prevented his occupying it. Hornby meantime went with his kinsman, Lord Stanley, for a tour in India; but in Ceylon his health broke down, and he was obliged to get home as soon as possible. In the following year his father was a lord of the admiralty in Lord Derby's administration; and on its downfall Hornby was promoted to be captain, 18 Dec. 1852.

Partly, it may be, from political or party reasons, partly because he married in 1853, and in great measure, probably—being, by the death of his elder brother, the eldest son—to manage his father's property in Sussex, Hornby remained on half-pay till August 1858, when, under Lord Derby's ministry, he was appointed to the Tribune, then in Chinese waters. He joined her at Hongkong in the end of October, and was almost immediately sent off with a detachment of marines to Vancouver's Island, in consequence of the dispute with the United States relative to San Juan, one of a group of islands between Vancouver's and the mainland. The ownership of the island remained an open question till 1872, when it was

settled in favour of the States; but in 1859 feeling on both sides ran high, and at one time war appeared to be imminent. That the difficulty was tided over was considered mainly due to the temper and tact shown by Hornby, whom the governor of Victoria wished to take forcible measures and the responsibility of them. When the dispute was temporarily compromised, the Tribune was ordered to England, arriving at the end of July 1860. In March 1861 Hornby was sent out to the Mediterranean to take command of the Neptune, an old three-decker converted into a screw two-decker, and manned by 'bounty' men, whom Hornby characterised as 'shameful riffraff.' Here he came under the command of Sir William Fanshawe Martin [q. v. Suppl.], and had some experience in that admiral's attempts at the devolution of steam manœuvres. At the time he thought them needlessly complicated and likely to be dangerous; but in later life he seems to have better recognised the difficulties which Martin had to contend with, and to have acknowledged the merit of Martin's work. His comments on this are particularly interesting, as there can be little doubt that it was this practice which first led to his own profound studies of the subject and to his future excellence in the management of fleets.

In November 1862 the Neptune returned to England, and in the following March Hornby was appointed to the Edgar as flag-captain of Rear-admiral Sidney Colpoys Dacres [q. v.], commanding the Channel squadron. This post he held till September 1865, when he was appointed to the Bristol as a first-class commodore for the west coast of Africa. Here Hornby continued till the end of 1867, when the state of his health, as well as his private affairs after the death of his father, forced him to apply to be relieved, and he reached England early in 1868. On 1 Jan. 1869 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and was almost immediately appointed to the command of the flying squadron, which he held for two years. From 1871 to 1874 he commanded the Channel squadron, and from 1875 to 1877 he was one of the lords of the admiralty, an appointment which, to a man of very active habits, proved excessively irksome, the more so as he found himself out of agreement with the methods of conducting the business of the navy. His time, he complained, was so taken up with a hundred little details, that he was unable to give proper consideration to the really important affairs that came before him. On 13 Jan. 1877 he wrote: 'I left the admiralty with less regret and more pleasure than any work with which I have hitherto been so long connected.' It was thus that, when offered the choice of being first sea lord or commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, he unhesitatingly chose the latter, and he was accordingly appointed early in January 1877. He had been promoted to the rank of vice-admiral two years before, 1 Jan. 1875.

With his flag in the Alexandra, Hornby arrived at Malta on 18 March, and took up the command, which he held during two years of great political excitement. It was the time of the Russo-Turkish war, and in February 1878, the Russian army having advanced within what seemed striking distance of Constantinople, Hornby was ordered to take the fleet through the Dardanelles. The Turkish governor and government protested, probably as a matter of form and to avoid irritating the Russians; but they made no attempt to oppose the passage, though Hornby went through quite prepared to use force if necessary. A good deal was said at the time about the 'illegality' of the proceeding, but to Hornby, as to Lord Beaconsfield, the objection was a thing of naught, and the 'Times,' commenting on the movement, said, 'The admiral was directed to proceed to Constantinople, and he has proceeded.' He anchored the fleet, in the first instance, at Prince's Island, about two miles from the city, but afterwards moved to a greater distance, remaining in the Sea of Marmora. In acknowledgment of his services at this time, and of the tact with which he had conducted them, he was nominated a K.C.B. on 12 Aug. 1878. On 15 June 1879 he was promoted to the rank of admiral, and in February 1880 he returned to England. In 1881 he was appointed president of the Royal Naval College, from which he was removed in November 1882, to be commander-in-chief at Portsmouth, which office he held for the customary three years. In the summer of 1885, leaving Portsmouth for a few weeks, he commanded an evolutionary squadron, the direct precursor of the 'manœuvres' which have been pretty regularly carried out ever since. One interesting feature of the exercises was the defence of the fleet at anchor in Berehaven against an attack by torpedo-boats. On 19 Dec 1885 he was nominated a G.C.B., with especial reference to his summer 'work in command of the evolutionary squadron;' and on 18 Jan. 1886 was appointed first and principal naval aide-de-camp to the queen.

He now proposed to settle down on his estate at Lordington, near Emsworth, and to be known thenceforward as 'Yeoman Hornby.' Fate and the service were too

strong for him; and though he did continue to 'farm his own land,' and to take a great deal of interest in the affairs of the county, the welfare of the service had always prior claims. On 1 May 1888 he was promoted to be admiral of the fleet, and in 1889, and again in 1890, was appointed aide-de-camp to the German emperor during his visits to this country. In 1891 he was officially sent, on the direct invitation of the emperor, to witness the German manœuvres in Schleswig-Holstein, where his long hunting experience enabled him to astonish the young German princes. Hornby was, in fact, a horseman from his childhood, and as a cross-country rider was among the best. Although he completely recovered from a serious illness in 1888, and from a severe accident in the early spring of 1891, he was then sensibly aged. The death of his wife in January 1892 was a further shock. On 19 Feb. 1895 he attended a levee, the last time in his official capacity, for the next day, his seventieth birthday, he was put on the retired list. On 3 March he died of influenza. The body was cremated at Woking, and the ashes buried at Compton on 9 March.

Hornby married in 1853 Emily Frances, daughter of the Rev. John Coles of Ditcham Park, Hampshire, by whom he had issue. One of his sons, Robert Stewart Phipps Hornby, is now a commander in the navy; an elder son, Edmund John Phipps Hornby, a major in the artillery, has recently (1900) received the Victoria Cross for service in South Africa. While president of the Royal Naval College, Hornby delivered there, in the spring of 1882, a short course of lectures on 'Exercising Squadrons,' the notes of which were printed for the use of naval officers. During his later years he wrote occasionally in the 'Times' and the monthly magazines, always on professional subjects. For many years before his death he was universally recognised in the navy as the highest authority on naval tactics and naval strategy, although, except as a boy at Acre in 1840, he had never seen a shot fired in actual war. But almost the whole of his service was in flagships, and he had thus not only a very exceptional familiarity with fleets, but had also been the recipient of the traditions and the reflections of past generations. A lithographed portrait, after a photograph, was published by Messrs. Griffin of Portsmouth.

[Hornby's Life has been fully written by his daughter, Mrs. Frederick Egerton (1896), and enriched with many portraits; to this may be added the notices in the Times of 4 March 1895, in the Army and Navy Gazette of 9 March, and the present writer's personal knowledge.] J. K. L.

HORT, FENTON JOHN ANTHONY (1828–1892), scholar and divine, was born on 23 April 1828. His father, Fenton Hort, third son of Sir John Hort, and grandson of Josiah Hort (1674?–1751) [q. v.], archbishop of Tuam, was a refined and well educated man of good natural abilities; he had been a scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, and was one of the original members of the Union Debating Society (1815). He had private means, never followed any profession, but had many interests, and was always full of occupation. He married Anne Collett, the daughter of a Suffolk clergyman, a lady of remarkable intellectual power, and of strong old-fashioned evangelical religious views. Their first home was at Leopardstown, a house near Dublin, at the foot of the Three Rock Mountain; but it was in Dublin, at Lady Hort's house, that their eldest child, Fenton John Anthony, was born on 23 April 1828.

The family moved from Dublin to Cheltenham in 1837, and in 1839 young Fenton was sent to the preparatory school kept by the Rev. J. Buckland at Laleham. In October 1841 he was transferred to Rugby, where Arnold was then head-master, and was entered at the house of the Rev. C. Anstey. The first twelvemonth of his public school life was clouded by the death of his younger brother Arthur, to whom he was devotedly attached, and by the death of Dr. Arnold (12 June), whose influence had already made a deep impression upon him. Hort was five years at Rugby (1841–1846), and his intellectual progress during that time was evidently out of the common. He always himself alleged that he derived especial benefit from the vigorous and stimulating teaching of Bonamy Price [q. v.], and used to speak with great affection and gratitude of his head-master, Tait, afterwards archbishop of Canterbury.

He went to Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1846 as a pensioner. His tutor was William Hepworth Thompson [q. v.] Hort's life as an undergraduate was one of vehement intellectual energy. He read for honours in mathematics and classics; but he seems to have read everything else as well —philosophy, natural science, theology being favourite subjects—and to have followed the course of public affairs with intense interest. He obtained a foundation scholarship at Trinity College in 1849. Unluckily he was attacked by scarlatina shortly before his mathematical tripos. By a great effort and with considerable risk he did the work of the first three days of the examination; but had to be content with a place in the third class (a

junior optime). Undaunted by this disappointment, but still weak from the effects of his recent illness, he sat for the classical tripos and was placed fifth in the first class (1850).

He at once devoted himself to the task of studying for the two newly created triposes in moral science and natural science. He read with prodigious energy, and next year (1851) obtained a first class in both subjects, winning also the Whewell prize for proficiency in moral philosphy in the moral science tripos, and securing in the natural sciences tripos the mark of distinction both in botany and in physiology. Hort was probably too reserved and too much of a student to be what is termed 'a popular man' as an undergraduate. But he had several fast friends, the most intimate of these being J. Ellerton, afterwards the famous hymn writer, Gerald Blunt, the rector of Chelsea, J. B. Mayor, J. E. B. Mayor, Henry Bradshaw, Gorham, Vernon Lushington, Vansittart, and Westlake.

Towards the close of his undergraduate career he read with Westcott, then a recent B.A. residing in Trinity and taking pupils. Thus the friendship sprang up which was destined to be productive of a remarkable alliance in theological studies. About the same time he became acquainted with Lightfoot (afterwards Bishop of Durham), whose attached friend he was for the rest of his life. He graduated B.A. in 1850, M.A. in 1853, B.D. in 1875, and D.D. in 1876.

In 1852 he was elected to a fellowship at Trinity at the same time as his friend Lightfoot; and it is a good illustration of his versatility that in 1852 he was president of the Union Debating Society, where he was a frequent speaker, and was regarded as 'one of the rising hopes of the Cambridge school of botanists' (cf. obituary notice by G. S. Boulger in the *Journal of Botany*, February 1893). At this period of his life also he made full use of the privilege of personal acquaintance with F. D. Maurice. This was an epoch in his life. Maurice's influence and Maurice's teaching were a kind of revelation to him. Through Maurice he was brought into contact with Charles Kingsley, Tom Hughes, Daniel and Alexander Macmillan, Mr. J. M. Ludlow, and others, with whose endeavours on behalf of working men and in interests of a social and educational reform he was in strong sympathy. Maurice supplied that which the old evangelicalism and the Oxford movement had failed to give—a philosophy of religion penetrating beneath traditional views and controversies.

Between 1852 and 1857 Hort resided at Cambridge, devoting himself to study, turning night into day, and laying up a store of ill-health in after years. It was during this period that he laid the foundation for the minute investigation of the text of the New Testament, and in conjunction with Dr. Westcott first undertook the scheme of a joint editorship of a critical edition of the New Testament in Greek. He found time, however, for other things. Thus, as a labour of love, he edited and saw through the press the Hulsean prize essay, written by his friend and contemporary, Henry Mackenzie, on 'The Beneficial Influence of the Christian Clergy on European Progress in the first Ten Centuries.' Mackenzie died in 1853. The essay was issued under Hort's editorship in 1855. Hort was also associated with his friends, Prof. J. E. B. Mayor and Lightfoot, in editing 'The Journal of Classical and Sacred Philology,' of which the first number was issued in 1854. Hort himself was a frequent contributor.

On 12 March 1854 he was ordained deacon at Cuddesdon, and in 1856 priest at Ely. In 1856 he was appointed to examine for the natural sciences tripos; he was employed in useful work on the library syndicate, and in other new departments of university life. In the same year (1856) he contributed to the 'Cambridge Essays' a striking essay on S. T. Coleridge, which has been regarded by competent judges as one of the most successful endeavours to appreciate and interpret Coleridge.

In 1857 he married Fanny, daughter of Thomas Dyson Holland of Heighington, near Lincoln. As his marriage meant the forfeiture of his fellowship, he accepted immediately afterwards the living of St. Ippolyts cum Great Wymondley, near Hitchin, in Hertfordshire, which was in the patronage of Trinity College. For the next fifteen years (1857–72) he lived in this quiet secluded parish. He discharged his pastoral duties conscientiously. He had two churches to serve, and two volumes of the sermons that he preached there have been posthumously published. But his natural bent was towards his studies, and these he prosecuted with unremitting energy. To bad health was added the anxiety of straitened means. After repeated warnings he was compelled by doctor's orders to give up all work between 1863 and 1865. During this interval he made Cheltenham his headquarters, and took long summer visits to Switzerland. On resuming his pastoral work in 1865, he was drawn more and more into the current of university work at Cambridge. He examined frequently for the moral science tripos, and in 1871 he was ap-

pointed Hulsean lecturer, when he delivered the remarkable lectures published after his death under the title of 'The Way, the Truth, and the Life' (1893). In 1868 he wrote articles for (Sir) William Smith's 'Dictionary of Christian Antiquities.' In 1870 he joined the New Testament revision company, and for ten years the revision was one of the most exacting duties in life. On all matters of textual criticism and scholarship Hort's voice in the revision company carried immense weight.

It was evident that in a country parish, at a distance from libraries and burdened with parochial duties, he was carrying on his scholarly work at a great disadvantage. Accordingly the master and fellows of Emmanuel College generously elected him in 1871 to a fellowship, together with a lectureship in theology. His devotion to Emmanuel College was the return which he rendered to that society for the unusual step of electing a senior married man to a fellowship. His friend Dr. Westcott had recently been appointed regius professor of divinity, and his other great scholar friend, Lightfoot, had since 1862 been Hulsean professor of divinity.

Hort returned to Cambridge in March 1872, taking up his abode at 6 St. Peter's Terrace, which was his home for the remainder of his life. As divinity lecturer he lectured at Emmanuel College for six years (1872–8) on New Testament and patristic subjects, e.g. the Epistles, 1 Corinthians, Ephesians, St. James, Rev. i–iii., Origen's 'Contra Celsum,' Irenæus's 'Contr. omn. Hæres.' lib. iii., Clement's 'Stromateis,' lib. vii. His many-sided interests, his remarkable accuracy, his keen sense of fairness, caused him to be in much request in university business throughout a period of great development. He occupied himself with the most elaborate care in mastering the intricacies of every syndicate and board on which he served.

Meanwhile he had devoted all available time to the great work on New Testament textual criticism on which he was engaged with Professor Westcott. The work went forward more rapidly now that Hort and Westcott were near neighbours. In 1878 Hort had written for the second time an 'Introduction' to their text.

In 1876 he published two important theses, written for the degrees of bachelor and doctor in divinity, to which he had proceeded in the previous year. They appeared in thin octavo form, with the title 'Two Dissertations: 1. On Μονογενὴς Θεὸς in Scripture and Tradition, and 2. On the Constantinopolitan and other Eastern Creeds of the Fourth Century.' The importance of these contributions to scholarship was generally recognised, and they are excellent examples of the width of Hort's reading and the thoroughness of his methods. In 1877 the first volume of Smith's 'Dictionary of Christian Biography' appeared, to which Hort contributed seventy articles in 'A' and 'B' on the Gnostics, the most elaborate of them being on 'Bardaisan' and 'Basilides.'

In 1878 Hort was elected to the Hulsean professorship of divinity in the place of Dr. J. J. S. Perowne, the present bishop of Worcester, who had accepted the deanery of Peterborough. Thus the three scholar friends were divinity professors together—Westcott as regius; Lightfoot, who until 1875 had been Hulsean as Lady Margaret; and Hort as Hulsean. The combination was short-lived, for in 1879 Lightfoot left Cambridge to be bishop of Durham.

In 1881 most of the New Testament work upon which Hort had been engaged for more than twenty years at length saw the light. The text of the Greek New Testament, as edited by Westcott and himself, appeared on 12 May, and the revised English version of the New Testament on 17 May; while on 4 Sept. appeared 'The Introduction' and 'Appendix' explanatory of the Westcott and Hort text. 'The Introduction' was written entirely by Hort, and it at once secured for the writer a foremost position among the great New Testament critics of the century. He was denounced by the more conservative school, who considered that the *textus receptus* had preserved a purer text than that which had been attained by the scientific principles followed by Westcott and Hort.

The compression that had to be practised in the 'Introduction,' and the guarded language adopted in order to avoid anything like the over-statement of his case, cause Hort's 'Introduction' to be difficult reading. But every word was carefully weighed. The problems of criticism are stated with a wonderful grasp of the whole subject; the more distinctly original portion dealing with the distribution of materials into the four groups—Syrian, Western, Alexandrian, and 'neutral'—was hailed by the best scholars as constituting a great advance in the scientific handling of New Testament criticism.

Between 1882 and 1890 Hort was associated with Dr. Westcott and William Fiddian Moulton [q. v. Suppl.] in preparing the revised version of Wisdom and 2 Macc.; and this work was practically finished at the time of his death.

In 1887 the Lady Margaret's readership in divinity was rendered vacant by the death

of Charles Anthony Swainson [q. v.], and Hort was elected on 26 Oct. In 1890 the appointment of Dr. Westcott to the see of Durham, in the place of Lightfoot, left him the survivor of the three scholar friends at Cambridge. On 1 May 1890 Hort preached the sermon in Westminster Abbey at Dr. Westcott's consecration. On 23 May the honorary degree of D.C.L. was conferred on him at Durham. But his health, which for years had not been robust, now began to fail, although his mental activity was unimpaired. In 1891 he appointed the Rev. Frederic Wallis of Gonville and Caius College (now bishop of Wellington) to act as his deputy.

In the summer of 1892 he went to Switzerland, but he was brought home in September in a very prostrate condition. Even so, however, he was able to write under great pressure the full and interesting biography of his old friend Dr. Lightfoot for the present 'Dictionary.' It was a last effort; it seemed as if it exhausted the remaining threads of strength. He died in sleep in the early morning of 30 Nov. 1892. A portrait of Hort was painted in 1891, by Mr. Jacomb Hood, for Emmanuel College combination room; copies are in the hall of Trinity College, in the library of the divinity school, Cambridge, at Rugby, and in the possession of Mrs. Hort.

In appearance, as the writer recalls him between 1875 and 1892, Hort was one of the most striking-looking men among the more distinguished personages of his university. He was of middle height; he had the slight stoop of an indefatigable reader; his hair and close-cut beard, moustache, and whiskers were prematurely white. He had well-cut features, with a strikingly fine and broad forehead. He was, as a young man, an ardent mountaineer, and one of the earliest members of the Alpine Club. His interest in natural science was always maintained, and he was a first-rate practical botanist. He had a good ear for music, and as a young man sang a good deal.

He had a love for poetry, and himself had something of true poetical gift (cf. his poem on 'Tintern Abbey,' written in 1855, in the *Life and Letters*, i. 301). As a lecturer he always maintained a high level. His lectures were prepared beforehand with most laborious care; many of them have been published since his death, almost word for word as he delivered them. Although, owing to his fastidiousness and passion for thoroughness, he produced comparatively little literary work, he was able by his superb stores of knowledge to aid scholars who from every quarter sought his assistance and counsel.

In his latter years he obtained a remarkable hold over younger teachers and scholars. In theological matters he kept strictly aloof from party movements and controversies. His historical sense dominated his whole mind. He could not be a partisan. His lectures on 'The Christian Ecclesia' and 'Judaistic Christianity' illustrate his capacity for working in 'a dry light.' He aimed only at arriving at truth, not at confirming opinion. He always vehemently contended for Holy Scripture being made the foundation of all English theological teaching, and insisted on doctrine being studied in the light of history. His own attitude of mind was one of intense reverence for the past, and of boldness in the simplicity of a strong faith (cf. Fairbairn, *Catholicism, Roman and Anglican*, p. 406). He was no mere schoolman, engrossed in texts and readings, as the outside world supposed. He combined in a rare measure the scholar and the thinker; and in some of the posthumous writings which have been published, notably in his 'Hulsean Lectures,' it is not hard to discern that, in spite of the long discipline of scientific criticism and textual classification, he kept alive the aspiration to express constructively and philosophically his own interpretation of the Christian position in relation to the problems of modern thought. Dr. Sanday called him (*American Journal of Theology*, pp. 95–117) 'our greatest English theologian of the century.' Distinguished foreign scholars like Dr. Caspar René Gregory (*Realencyclopädie f. prot. Theologie u. Kirche*, 3 Aufl.) and Dr. Samuel Berger (*d.* 1900), the French protestant biblical scholar (*Des Études d'Histoire Ecclésiastique: Leçon d'ouverture*, 3 Nov. 1899, Paris, 1899) were as enthusiastic as his own countrymen in their testimonies to the eminence of Hort's achievements in New Testament criticism.

A complete bibliography of Hort's writings published during his lifetime will be found in Appendix iii. (pp. 492–5) of the second volume of 'The Life and Letters.' The more important of those published during his lifetime have been already mentioned. The following have been published posthumously: 1. 'The Way, the Truth, the Life,' 1893 (Hulsean Lectures for 1871). 2. 'Judaistic Christianity,' 1894. 3. 'Prolegomena to St. Paul's Epistles to the Romans and Ephesians,' 1895. 4. 'Six Popular Lectures on the Ante-Nicene Fathers,' 1895. 5. 'The Christian Ecclesia, a Course of Lectures on the Early History and Early Conception of the Ecclesia, and Four Sermons,' 1897. 6. 'Vil-

lage Sermons,' 1897. 7. 'Cambridge and other Sermons,' 1898. 8. 'The First Epistle of St. Peter, i. i–ii. 17, the Greek Text with Introductory Lecture, Commentary, and Additional Notes,' 1898. 9. 'Village Sermons in Outline,' 1900.

[The Life and Letters of Fenton J. A. Hort, by his son, Arthur Fenton Hort (2 vols. 1896); personal knowledge.] HERBERT EXON.

HOSTE, SIR GEORGE CHARLES (1786–1845), colonel royal engineers, third son of the Rev. Dixon Hoste, rector of Tittleshall, Norfolk, and of Margaret, daughter of Henry Stanforth of Salthouse, Norfolk, and brother of Captain Sir William Hoste, R.N. [q.v.], first baronet, was born on 16 March 1786. After passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich he obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 20 Dec. 1802. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 21 Dec. 1802, second captain 18 Nov. 1807, captain 21 May 1812, brevet major 17 March 1814, lieutenant-colonel 29 July 1825, brevet colonel 28 June 1838, colonel 23 Nov. 1841.

After home service at Portsmouth and Dover, Hoste went to the Mediterranean in April 1805, and accompanied the expedition under Lieutenant-general Sir James Craig [q. v.] in November, to co-operate with the Russians in the protection of the kingdom of Naples. He landed at Castellamare and took part in the operations and in the withdrawal to Messina in January 1806. At the end of June he served in the campaign in Calabria under Sir John Stuart [q. v.], and was present at the battle of Maida on 4 July and at the siege of Scylla Castle from 12 to 23 July, when it capitulated. He returned with Stuart to Messina.

In March 1807 Hoste accompanied the expedition under Major-general McKenzie Fraser to Egypt, landed at Aboukir on the 16th, and took part on the 18th in storming the outworks of Alexandria, which capitulated, and was occupied on the 22nd. In April he took part in the siege of Rosetta until the disastrous retirement to Alexandria, and, on the evacuation of Egypt by the British, returned to Sicily with the troops in September. He was busily engaged during 1808 and 1809 in improving the defences and communications of the east of Sicily to resist attack. The surrender of Capri to Murat in October 1808 led to an expedition under Sir John Stuart in the following June to the bay of Naples, when Hoste was engaged in the capture of Ischia and Procida on the 25th, and in the siege of the castle of Ischia, which capitulated on the 30th. He returned with the expedition to Messina.

In May 1810 he was on board the Spartan frigate, commanded by Captain Jahleel Brenton [q. v.], on reconnoitring duty; when off the bay of Naples on the 3rd, the Spartan was attacked by a French squadron. At Brenton's request he took command of the quarter-deck guns. After a smart and successful action, in which the Spartan lost ten killed and twenty-two wounded, she stood in triumphantly with her prize, La Sparvière, to the Mole of Naples, where Murat had watched the fight. In his despatch Brenton speaks highly of Hoste's services. King Ferdinand conferred upon him the honour of knighthood of the third class of the royal Sicilian order of St. Ferdinand and of Merit 'for great courage and intrepidity' on this occasion, and he was permitted by the prince regent to accept and wear the insignia (*Lond. Gaz.* 27 Nov. 1811).

In December 1810 Hoste left Sicily for Gibraltar, and in May 1811, having returned to England, was stationed at Landguard Fort. On 4 Jan. 1812 he accidentally killed his younger brother, Charles Fox, when out shooting. In November 1813 he accompanied the brigade of guards in the expedition to Holland, landing on the 24th and marching to Delft.

He was engaged under Sir Thomas Graham, afterwards Lord Lynedoch [q.v.], in the bombardment of Antwerp in February 1814 until it was abandoned, and in the night assault of Bergen-op-Zoom on 8 March, when he led the third column, consisting of about a thousand men of the guards under Colonel Lord Proby, into the place. At daybreak, owing to successive blunders, the assaulting columns were withdrawn when the fortress was almost within their grasp. Hoste was very favourably mentioned by Graham in despatches for his services, and received a brevet majority.

After the conclusion of peace Hoste returned home in May and resumed his duties in the eastern military district, from which he was again called a year later to join Wellington's army in the Netherlands in June 1815. He was appointed commanding royal engineer of the 1st army corps commanded by the prince of Orange, in which capacity he was present at the battles of Quatre Bras on the 16th, and Waterloo on the 18th, at the assault of Péronne on the 26th, and the occupation of Paris on 7 July. For his services he was mentioned in despatches and made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division (22 June 1815), on the recommendation of the Duke

of Wellington. In November 1815 he was one of the British commissioners appointed to take over the French fortresses for occupation by the allies.

In February 1816 Hoste returned to England, and for the next nine years was employed in the Medway and Thames military districts, after which he went on particular service to Canada in 1825, and to Ireland in 1828. On the accession of William IV in 1830, he was appointed gentleman usher of the privy chamber to Queen Adelaide. He served as commanding royal engineer of the eastern, western, and Woolwich military districts successively. He died at his residence, Mill Hill, Woolwich, on 21 April 1845, and was buried in Charlton churchyard, Kent, where a tomb marks the grave.

Hoste married, on 9 July 1812, Mary, only daughter of James Burkin Burroughes of Burlingham Hall, Norfolk, by whom he had issue four sons and two daughters.

[Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; Ann. Register, 1845; European Mag. 1812; Gent. Mag. 1810 and 1815; Porter's Hist. of the Royal Engineers; Royal Military Calendar, 1820; Burke's Baronetage; Army Lists; Bunbury's Military Transactions in the Mediterranean, 1805–10; Sperling's Letters from the British Army in Holland, Belgium, and France; Carmichael-Smyth's Wars in the Low Countries.]

R. H. V.

INDEX

TO

VOLUME II.—SUPPLEMENT.

PAGE

Chippendale, Mrs. Mary Jane (1837?–1888). See under Chippendale, William Henry.
Chippendale, William Henry (1801–1888) . 1
Chitty, Sir Joseph William (1828–1899) . . 2
Christie, Richard Copley (1830–1901) . . 3
Church, Richard William (1815–1890) . . 6
Churchill, Randolph Henry Spencer, commonly known as Lord Randolph Churchill (1849–1895) 9
Clarence and Avondale, Duke of. See Albert Victor (1864–1892).
Clark, Sir Andrew, M.D. (1826–1893) . . 23
Clark, Edwin (1814–1894). See under Clark, Latimer.
Clark, George Thomas (1809–1898) . . . 24
Clark, Latimer (1822–1898), whose full name was Josiah Latimer Clark 26
Clarke, John Sleeper (1833–1899) . . . 27
Clarke, Mary Victoria Cowden- (1809–1898) . 28
Claughton, Thomas Legh (1808–1892) . . 29
Clay, Charles (1801–1893) 30
Clay, Frederick (1839–1889) 32
Clayton, John (1843–1888) 32
Clement of Llanthony (*d.* 1190?), known also as Clement of Gloucester 33
Clerk, Sir George Russell (1800–1889) . . 34
Close, John (1816–1891) 34
Clough, Anne Jemima (1820–1892) . . . 35
Coburg, Duke of. See Alfred Ernest Albert (1844–1900).
Cochran-Patrick, Robert William (1842–1897) 36
Cochrane-Baillie, Alexander Dundas Ross Wishart, first Baron Lamington (1816–1890) 37
Cockle, Sir James (1819–1895) . . . 38
Coghlan, Jeremiah (1775?–1844) . . . 39
Cole, Sir Christopher (1770–1837) . . . 40
Cole, George Vicat (1833–1893) . . . 41
Colebrooke, Sir William Macbean George (1787–1870) 42
Coleridge, Henry James, D.D. (1822–1893) . 43
Coleridge, Sir John Duke, first Baron Coleridge (1820–1894) 44
Colling, Charles (1751–1836) 45
Colling, Robert (1749–1820) 46
Collins, William Wilkie (1824–1889) . . 46
Colomb, Philip Howard (1831–1899) . . 49
Colquhoun, Sir Patrick Macchombaich (1815–1891) 50
Congreve, Richard (1818–1899) . . . 51

PAGE

Coode, Sir John (1816–1892) 52
Cook, Eliza (1818–1889) 53
Cook, Frederic Charles (1810–1889) . . 54
Cook, John Mason (1834–1899). See under Cook, Thomas.
Cook, Thomas (1808–1892) 55
Cooke, Sir George (1768–1837) . . . 58
Cooper, Thomas (1805–1892) 58
Cope, Charles West (1811–1890) . . . 59
Corner, Julia (1798–1875) 62
Cory, William Johnson (1823–1892) . . 62
Cottesloe, Baron. See Fremantle, Thomas Francis (1798–1890).
Cotton, Sir Arthur Thomas (1803–1899) . . 63
Cotton, Sir Henry (1821–1892) . . . 67
Cotton, John (1584–1652) 67
Cotton, William Charles (1813–1879). See under Cotton, Sir Henry.
Courtenay, William Reginald, eleventh Earl of Devon (1807–1888) 70
Coventry, Andrew (1764–1832) . . . 71
Cowden-Clarke, Mrs. Mary (1809–1898). See Clarke.
Cowen, Joseph (1829–1900) 72
Cowie, Benjamin Morgan (1816–1900) . . 73
Cowper (afterwards Cowper-Temple), William Francis, Baron Mount-Temple (1811–1888) 74
Cox, Samuel (1826–1893) 75
Coxwell, Henry (Tracey) (1819–1900) . . 76
Crake, Augustine David (1836–1890) . . 77
Crampton, Thomas Russell (1816–1888) . . 78
Craven, Mrs. Pauline Marie Armande Aglaé (1808–1891) 79
Crawley, Richard (1840–1893) 81
Crealock, Henry Hope (1831–1891) . . . 81
Creighton, Mandell (1843–1901) . . . 82
Creswick, William (1813–1888) . . . 88
Crofts, William, Baron Crofts of Saxham (1611?–1677) 88
Croll, James (1821–1890) 89
Cromwell, Ralph, fourth Baron Cromwell (1394?–1456) 90
Crowe, Sir Joseph Archer (1825–1896) . . 92
Crowther, Samuel Adjai (1809?–1892) . . 93
Cumming, Sir Arthur (1817–1893) . . . 93
Cunningham, Sir Alexander (1814–1893) . 94
Cunningham, John (1819–1893) . . . 96
Cureton, Sir Charles (1826–1891). See under Cureton, Charles Robert.

PAGE
Cureton, Charles Robert (1789–1848) . . 97
Cureton, Edward Burgoyne (1822–1894). See under Cureton, Charles Robert.
Curtis, John (1791–1862) 99
Curwen, Henry (1845–1892) 100
Cusins, Sir William George (1833–1893) . . 101
Cussans, John Edwin (1837–1899) . . . 102
Cynric (*d.* 560?) 102

Dacre, twenty-third Baron. See Brand, Sir Henry Bouverie William (1814–1892).
Daft, Richard (1835–1900) 103
Dalbier, John (*d.* 1648) 103
Dale, Robert William (1829–1895) . . . 104
Dale, Thomas Pelham (1821–1892) . . . 106
Dalley, William Bede (1831–1888) . . . 107
Dalton, Richard (1715?–1791) 108
Daly, Sir Henry Dermot (1821–1895) . . 109
Dalyell, Sir Robert Anstruther (1831–1890) . 110
Danby, Sir Robert (*d.* 1471?) 110
Dasent, Sir George Webbe (1817–1896) . . 111
Dashwood, Francis, Baron le Despencer (1708–1781) 112
Davidson, Samuel (1806–1899) 115
Davies, David Christopher (1827–1885). See under Davies, David Charles.
Davies, David Charles (1826–1891) . . . 116
Davies, Thomas (1837–1891) 118
Davies, William (1814–1891) 118
Davis, Sir John Francis (1795–1890) . . 118
Dawkins, James (1722–1757) 119
Dawson, Sir John William (1820–1899) . . 120
Dawson, Matthew (1820–1898) 122
Day, Francis (1829–1889) 122
Deane, Sir Thomas Newenham (1828–1899) . 123
Deane, William John (1823–1895) . . . 124
Debbieg, Hugh (1731–1810) 124
Demaus, Robert (1829?–1874) 127
Denison, George Anthony (1805–1896) . . 127
Denman, George (1819–1896) 129
Denman, Thomas, second Baron Denman of Dovedale (1805–1899) 130
Denton, William (1815–1888) 130
Devon, twelfth Earl of. See Courtenay, William Reginald (1807–1888).
Devonshire, seventh Duke of. See Cavendish, Sir William (1808–1891).
Dickens, Charles (1837–1896) 131
Dickson, Sir James Robert (1832–1901) . . 131
Dillon, Sir Lucas (*d.* 1593) 132
Dillon, Peter (1785?–1847) 133
Dillon, Sir Robert (1500?–1580) . . . 135
Dillon, Sir Robert (*d.* 1597) 135
Dimock, James Francis (1810–1876) . . 136
Dixon, George (1820–1898) 136
Dixon, Henry Hall (1822–1870) . . . 138
Dixon, Richard Watson (1833–1900) . . 139
Dobson, George Edward (1848–1895) . . 140
Dobson, William Charles Thomas (1817–1898) 141
Dodgson, Charles Lutwidge (1832–1898) . 142
Dodson, John George, first Baron Monk-Bretton (1825–1897) 144
Donaldson, John (1799–1876) 145
Donnelly, Sir Ross (1761?–1840) . . . 146
Dorion, Sir Antoine Aimé (1818–1891) . . 146
Doudney, David Alfred (1811–1894) . . 147
Douglas, Sir John Sholto, eighth Marquis of Queensberry (1844–1900) 148
Douglas, Sir William Fettes (1822–1891) . 149
Douglass, Sir James Nicholas (1826–1898) . 150

PAGE
Doulton, Sir Henry (1820–1897) . . . 150
Dowell, Stephen (1833–1898) 151
Dowse, Richard (1824–1890) 152
Doyle, Sir Francis Hastings Charles, second baronet (1810–1888) 152
Doyle, Henry Edward (1827–1892) . . . 154
Doyle, James William Edmund (1822–1892) . 154
Doyley or Doyly, Edward (1617–1675) . . 155
Drane, Augusta Theodosia (1823–1894) . . 155
Drew, Frederick (1836–1891) 156
Druid, The, pseudonym. See Dixon, Henry Hall (1822–1870).
Drummond, Henry (1851–1897) . . . 157
Drummond-Hay, Sir John Hay (1816–1893) . 158
Dudley, Sir Henry (*d.* 1565?) 159
Dudley, Lord Henry (1531?–1557). See under Dudley, Sir Henry.
Duff, Sir Robert William, for some time styled Robert William Duff Abercromby (1835–1895) 160
Duffield, Alexander James (1821–1890) . . 161
Du Maurier, George Louis Palmella Busson (1834–1896) 161
Duncan, Francis (1836–1888) 166
Duncan, James Matthews (1826–1890) . . 167
Duncan, Peter Martin (1821–1891) . . . 168
Dunckley, Henry (1823–1896) 169
Durnford, Richard (1802–1895) . . . 170

Earwaker, John Parsons (1847–1895) . . 172
Eastlake, Elizabeth, Lady (1809–1893) . . 173
Ebury, Baron. See Grosvenor, Robert (1801–1893).
Edersheim, Alfred (1825–1889) . . . 175
Edinburgh, Duke of. See Alfred Ernest Albert (1844–1900).
Edwards, Amelia Ann Blanford (1831–1892) . 176
Edwards, Thomas Charles (1837–1900) . . 178
Elias, Ney (1844–1897) 178
Ellice, Sir Charles Hay (1823–1888) . . 179
Ellis, Alexander John (1814–1890) . . . 180
Ellis, Alfred Burdon (1852–1894) . . . 182
Elphinstone, Sir Howard Crawfurd (1829–1890) 183
Elton, Charles Isaac (1839–1900) . . . 184
Elton, John (*d.* 1751) 185
Elvey, Sir George Job (1816–1893) . . . 186
Elwin, Whitwell (1816–1900) 187
Emly, Lord. See Monsell, William (1812–1894).
Erichsen, Sir John Eric (1818–1896) . . 188
Erpingham, Sir Thomas (1357–1428) . . 189
Erskine, Henry Napier Bruce (1832–1893). See under Erskine, William.
Erskine, James Claudius (1821–1893). See under Erskine, William.
Erskine, William (1773–1852) 190
Escombe, Harry (1838–1899) 193
Esher, Viscount. See Brett, William Baliol (1815–1899).
Evans, Evan Herber (1836–1896) . . . 194
Evans, John, 'Eglwysbach' (1840–1897) . 195
Eveleigh, John (1748–1814) 196
Everdon, Silvester de (*d.* 1254) . . . 196
Ewald, Alexander Charles (1842–1891) . . 197
Ewald, Christian Ferdinand (1802–1874). See under Ewald, Alexander Charles.

Faed, Thomas (1826–1900) 198
Fairchild, Thomas (1667?–1729) . . . 198

PAGE
Falkener, Edward (1814–1896) . . . 199
Fane, Sir Edmund Douglas Veitch (1837–1900) 200
Fane, Francis William Henry, twelfth Earl of Westmorland (1825–1891) . . . 201
Farrer, Sir Thomas Henry, baronet, first Baron Farrer (1819–1899) 201
Faucit, Helena Saville (better known as Helen Faucit), subsequently Lady Martin (1817–1898) 202
Feilde or Field, John (*d* 1588) . . . 205
Fenner, George (*d*. 1600?) 206
Fenner, Thomas (*d*. 1590?) 207
Ferguson, Richard Saul (1837–1900) . . 208
Field, John (*d*. 1588). See Feilde.
Findlay, Sir George (1829–1893) . . . 209
Findlay, John Ritchie (1824–1898) . . . 211
Finlason, William Francis (1818–1895) . . 212
Fitzball, Edward (1792–1873) 212
Fitzgerald, James Edward (1818–1896) . . 214
Fitzgerald, John David, Lord FitzGerald (1816–1889) 215
Fitzpatrick, William John (1830–1895) . . 216
Flatman, Elnathan (1810–1860) . . . 217
Fletcher, Banister (1833–1899) . . . 218
Flower, Sir William Henry (1831–1899 . . 218
Foote, Lydia (1844?–1892) 221
Forbes, Archibald (1838–1900) . . . 222
Forbes, John (1710–1759) 223
Ford, Sir Francis Clare (1828–1899) . . 224
Forster or Foster, Sir John (1520?–1602) . 225
Forsyth, William (1812–1899) 226
Fortescue, afterwards Parkinson-Fortescue, Chichester Samuel, Baron Carlingford (1823–1898) 227
Fortescue, Richard (*d*. 1655) 229
Fortnum, Charles Drury Edward (1820–1899) 229
Foster, Myles Birket (1825–1899) . . . 230
Foster, Vere Henry Lewis (1819–1900) . . 232
Fothergill, Jessie (1851–1891) 233
Fowler, Sir John, first baronet (1817–1898) . 233
Fowler, Sir Robert Nicholas, first baronet (1828–1891) 235
Fox, Sir William (1812–1893) 236
Frankland, Sir Edward (1825–1899) . . 237
Franks, Sir Augustus Wollaston (1826–1897) . 240
Fraser, Alexander (1827–1899) . . . 243
Fraser, Donald (1826–1892) 244
Fraser, James (1713–1754) 244
Fraser, Sir William (1816–1898) . . . 245
Fraser, Sir William Augustus, fourth baronet, (1826–1898) 246
Freeman, Edward Augustus (1823–1892) . 247
Fremantle, Thomas Francis, first Baron Cottesloe (1798–1890) 251
French, Thomas Valpy (1825–1891) . . 253
Fripp, George Arthur (1813–1896) . . . 253
Frost, Percival (1817–1898) 253
Froude, James Anthony (1818–1894) . . 254
Fyffe, Charles Alan (1845–1892) . . . 262

Gallenga, Antonio Carlo Napoleone (1810–1895) 262
Galt, Sir Alexander Tilloch (1817–1893) . . 264
Galton, Sir Douglas Strutt (1822–1899) . . 266
Gandy, Henry (1649–1734) 269
Gates, Horatio (1728–1806) 269
Gau, John (1493?–1553?) 272
Gay, John (1699–1745) 272
Geddes, Sir William Duguid (1828–1900) . 273
Gentleman, Tobias (*fl*. 1614) 273

PAGE
Gibbon, Charles (1843–1890) 274
Gibson, John (1817–1892) 274
Gilbert Sir John (1817–1897) 275
Gilbert, Sir John Thomas (1829–1898) . . 277
Gilbert, William (1760?–1825?) . . . 278
Gilbert, William (1804–1890) 279
Gladstone, William Ewart (1809–1898) . . 280
Gleichen, Count. See Victor (1833–1891).
Goodwin, Harvey (1818–1891) 329
Goodyer or Goodier, Sir Henry (1571–1627) . 330
Goodyer, Henry (1534–1595). See under Goodyer or Goodier, Sir Henry.
Gordon, James Edward Henry (1852–1893) . 332
Gorrie, Sir John (1829–1892) 332
Goulburn, Edward Meyrick (1818–1897) . . 333
Goward, Anne (1806–1899). See Keeley.
Graham, Sir Gerald (1831–1899) . . . 334
Grain, Richard Corney (1844–1895) . . 338
Grant, Albert, known as Baron Grant (1830–1899) 338
Grant, James Augustus (1827–1892) . . 339
Grant, Sir John Peter (1807–1893) . . . 341
Grant, Sir Patrick (1804–1895) . . . 343
Grant, Robert (1814–1892) 344
Graves, Charles (1812–1899) 345
Graves, Henry (1806–1892) 346
Gray, George (*d*. 1773). See under Gray, Sir James.
Gray, Sir James (*d*. 1773) 347
Gray, John Miller (1850–1894) . . . 347
Green, Alexander Henry (1832–1896) . . 348
Green, Sir William Kirby Mackenzie (1836–1891) 348
Greenhill, William Alexander (1814–1894) . 349
Greenwood, Joseph Gouge (1821–1894) . . 351
Greenwood, Thomas (1790–1871) . . . 352
Gregg, Robert Samuel (1834–1896) . . . 353
Gregg, William (*d*. 1708) 353
Gregory, William (1766–1840) 354
Gregory, Sir William Henry (1817–1892) . 355
Grey, Sir George (1812–1898) 357
Grey, Sir Henry George, Viscount Howick, and afterwards third Earl Grey (1802–1894) 361
Grosart, Alexander Balloch (1827–1899) . . 364
Grosvenor, Hugh Lupus, first Duke of Westminster (1825–1899) 366
Grosvenor, Lord Robert, first Baron Ebury (1801–1893) 368
Grove, Sir George (1820–1900) . . . 369
Grove, Sir William Robert (1811–1896) . . 371
Grover, John William (1836–1892) . . . 372
Grub, George (1812–1892) 373

Hake, Thomas Gordon (1809–1895) . . 374
Hale, Horatio (1817–1896) 376
Halford, Sir Henry St. John, third baronet (1828–1897) 376
Hall, Sir Charles (1843–1900) 377
Hall, William Edward (1835–1894) . . . 378
Hallé, Sir Charles (Carl Halle) (1819–1895) . 379
Halswelle, Keeley (1832–1891) . . . 380
Hamerton, Philip Gilbert (1834–1894) . . 380
Hamilton, Sir Robert George Crookshank (1836–1895) 382
Hamley, Sir Edward Bruce (1824–1893) . 382
Hampden, Viscount. See Brand, Sir Henry Bouverie William (1814–1892).
Hankey, Thomson (1805–1893) . . . 385
Hannen, Sir James, Baron Hannen (1821–1894) 386
Harbord, William (1635?–1692) . . . 387

PAGE

Hardinge, Sir Arthur Edward (1828–1892) . 389
Hardinge, Charles Stewart, second Viscount Hardinge (1822–1894) 389
Hardy, Mary Anne, Lady (1825?–1891) . . 390
Hare, Thomas (1806–1891) 390
Hargraves, Edward Hammond (1816–1891) . 391
Harley, George (1829–1896) 392
Harman, Sir George Byng (1830–1892) . . 393
Harris, Sir Augustus Henry Glossop (1852–1896) 394
Harris, George (1809–1890) 394
Harrowby, Earl of. See Ryder, Dudley Francis Stuart (1831–1900).
Hart, Ernest Abraham (1835–1898) . . 396
Hart, John (1809–1873) 397
Haughton, Samuel (1821–1897) . . . 398
Havelock-Allan, Sir Henry Marshman (1830–1897) 400
Hawkshaw, Sir John (1811–1891) . . . 402
Hawksley, Thomas (1807–1893) . . . 404
Hay, Sir John (1816–1892) 406
Hay, Sir John Hay Drummond- (1816–1893). See Drummond-Hay.
Hayter, Henry Heylyn (1821–1895). . . 406
Haywood, Francis (1796–1858) . . . 407
Haywood, William (1821–1894) . . . 407
Healy, James (1824–1894) 408
Heath, Douglas Denon (1811–1897) . . 408
Henderson, Sir Edmund Yeamans Walcott (1821–1896) 409
Henry Maurice of Battenberg, Prince (1858–1896) 411
Herbert, George Robert Charles, thirteenth Earl of Pembroke and ninth Earl of Montgomery (1850–1895) 411
Herman, Henry (1832–1894) 412
Herschell, Farrer, first Baron Herschell (1837–1899) 413

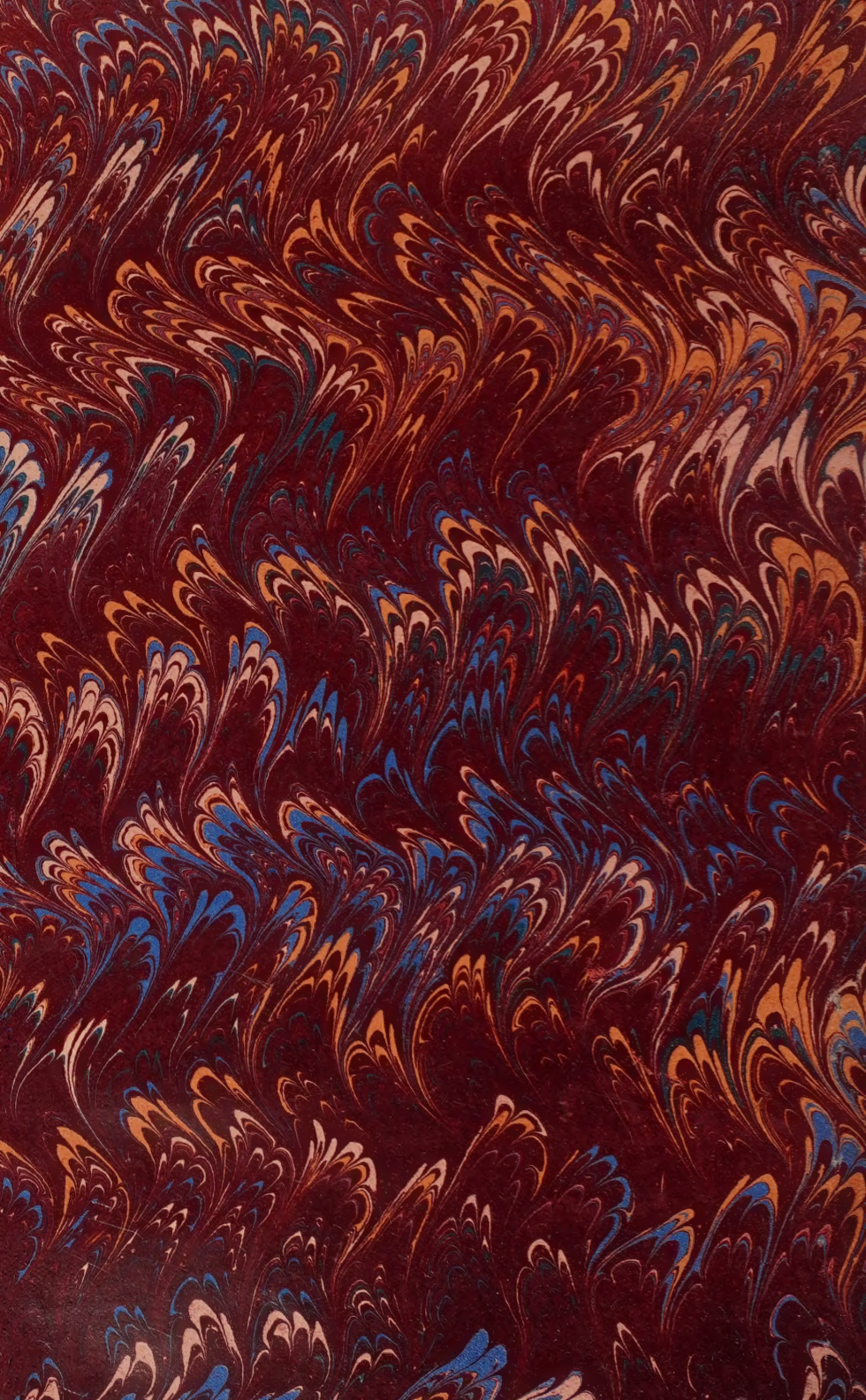
PAGE

Hervey, Lord Arthur Charles (1808–1894) . 415
Hessey, James Augustus (1814–1892) . . 415
Heurtley, Charles Abel (1806–1895) . . 416
Hewett, Sir Prescott Gardner (1812–1891) . 417
Hexham, Henry (1585?–1650?) . . . 418
Hicks, Henry (1837–1899) 419
Higinbotham, George (1826–1892) . . . 420
Hill, Joseph Sidney (1851–1894) . . . 421
Hill, Sir Stephen John (1809–1891) . . 422
Hillary, Sir William (1771–1847) . . . 422
Hinchliff, Thomas Woodbine (1825–1882) . 423
Hincks, Thomas (1818–1899) 424
Hind, John Russell (1823–1895) . . . 424
Hine, Henry George (1811–1895) . . . 425
Hirst, Thomas Archer (1830–1892) . . . 426
Hitchcock, Robert (*fl.* 1580–1591) . . . 427
Hoddesdon, Sir Christopher (1534–1611) . 428
Hodgson, Brian Houghton (1800–1894) . . 429
Hodgson, John Evan (1831–1895) . . . 432
Hogg, Jabez (1817–1899) 432
Hoghton, Daniel (1770–1811) 433
Hohenlohe-Langenburg, Prince Victor of, Count Gleichen (1833–1891). See Victor.
Holden, Hubert Ashton (1822–1896) . . 434
Holden, Sir Isaac, baronet (1807–1897) . . 434
Hollond or Holland, John (*fl.* 1638–1659) . 436
Holloway, Sir Charles (1749–1827) . . . 437
Holloway, William Cuthbert Elphinstone- (1787–1850). See under Holloway, Sir Charles.
Hooppell, Robert Eli (1833–1895) . . . 438
Hopkinson, John (1849–1898) 439
Hornby, Sir Geoffrey Thomas Phipps (1825–1895) 441
Hort, Fenton, John Anthony (1828–1892) . 443
Hoste, Sir George Charles (1786–1845) . . 447

END OF VOLUME II.—SUPPLEMENT.

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO. LTD., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

3455



DOMINICAN COLLEGE LIBRARY
002464

Ref. DA 28 .D4 supp. 1
pt. 2 21565

Dictionary of national
biography